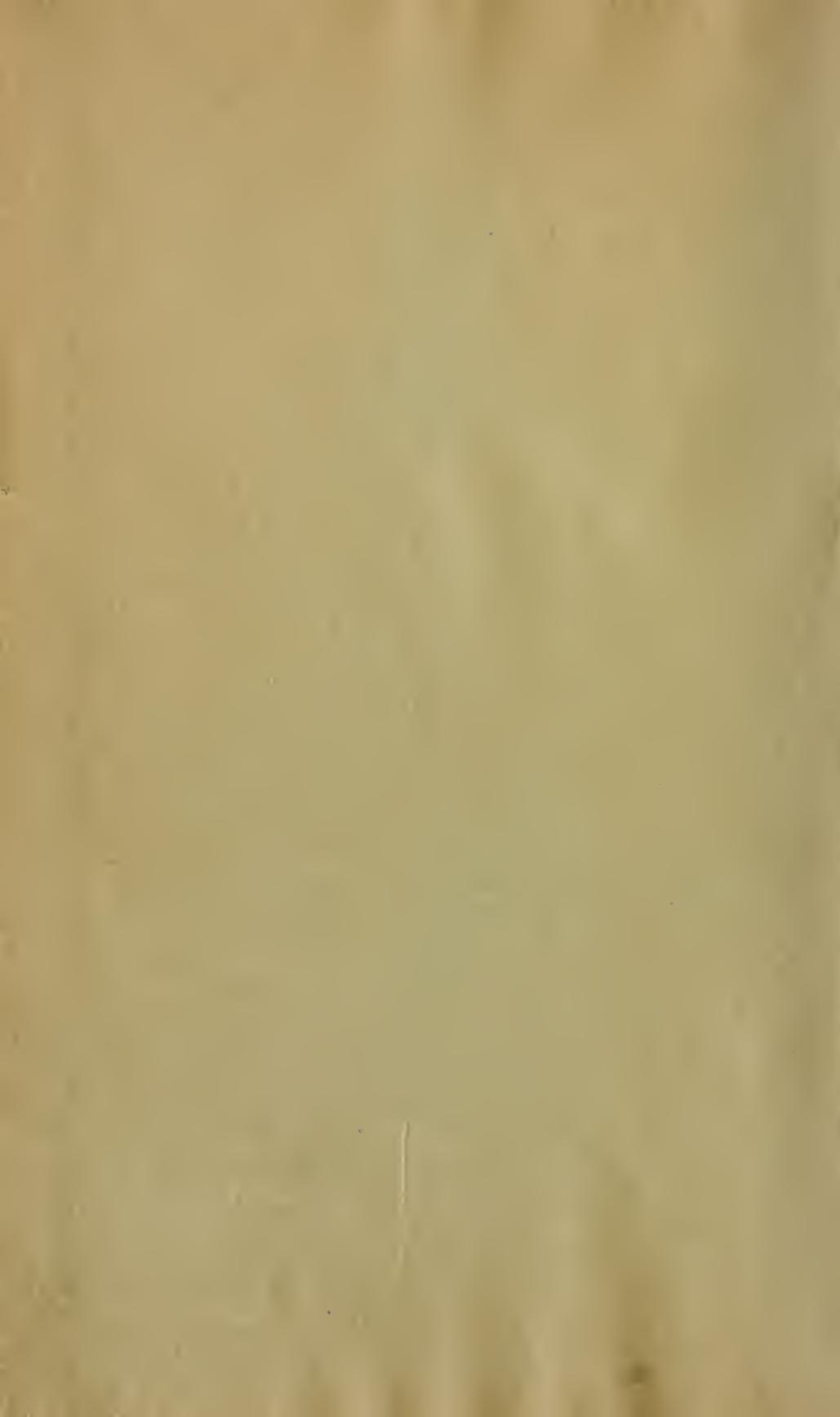


NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08176439 5

7
H
U. S.



LOUISIANA IN 1878.

REPORT

OF THE

Journal of 1878 Inquiry Committee

UNITED STATES SENATE COMMITTEE

TO INQUIRE INTO

ALLEGED FRAUDS AND VIOLENCE

IN THE

ELECTIONS OF 1878,

WITH THE

TESTIMONY AND DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE.

VOLUME I.
LOUISIANA.

James M. ...

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1879

*Chas. ...
May ...*

CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.



	Page.
Title	I
Members of Louisiana committee.....	II
Report of the committee.....	V
Caddo Parish	3
Caddo Parish, supplementary.....	589
* Natchitoches Parish.....	115
Natchitoches Parish, supplementary.....	484
Tensas Parish	169
Tensas Parish, supplementary	453
Concordia Parish.....	355
Saint Mary's Parish	381
Pointe Coupée Parish.....	411
New Orleans Parish	434
† Louisiana State statistics.....	564
Documentary evidence	597
Index of testimony.....	641
Index of names.....	(29

*See Vol. II, p. 763, for the testimony of Alfred Fairfax, of Tensas Parish. It was taken in Washington after this volume was in type.

†See testimony of Mr. Brown, Vol. II, p. 118. His evidence should have preceded these tables.

IN THE SENATE OF THE UNITED STATES.

FEBRUARY 27, 1879.—Ordered to be printed.

Mr. TELLER, from the Select Committee to inquire into alleged frauds in the late elections, submitted the following

REPORT:

LOUISIANA AND SOUTH CAROLINA IN 1878.

REPORT OF THE SUBCOMMITTEE.

On the 17th of December, 1878, the Senate passed the following resolutions:

Resolved, That a select committee, to consist of nine Senators, be appointed by the Chair to inquire and report to the Senate whether at the recent elections the constitutional rights of American citizens were violated in any of the States of the Union; whether the right of suffrage of citizens of the United States, or of any class of such citizens, was denied or abridged by the action of the election officers of any State or of the United States, in refusing to receive their votes, in failing to count them, or in receiving and counting fraudulent ballots in pursuance of a conspiracy to make the lawful votes of such citizens of none effect; and whether such citizens were prevented from exercising the elective franchise, or forced to use it against their wishes, by violence or threats, or hostile demonstrations of armed men or other organizations, or by any other unlawful means or practices. The committee shall also inquire whether any citizen of any State has been dismissed or threatened with dismissal from employment or deprivation of any right or privilege by reason of his vote or intention to vote at the recent elections, or has been otherwise interfered with.

And to inquire whether, in the year 1878, money was raised, by assessment or otherwise, upon Federal office-holders or employes for election purposes, and under what circumstances and by what means; and, if so, what amount was so raised and how the same was expended; and, further, whether such assessments were or not in violation of law.

And shall inquire into the action and conduct of United States supervisors of elections in the several States: and as to the number of marshals, deputy marshals, and others employed to take part in the conduct of the said elections; in what State or city appointed; the amount of money paid or promised to be paid to them, and how or by whom, and under what law authorized.

Resolved, That the committee be further instructed to inquire and report whether it is within the competency of Congress to provide by additional legislation for the more perfect security of the right of suffrage to citizens of the United States in all the States of the Union.

Resolved, That in prosecuting these inquiries the committee shall have the right, by itself or by any subcommittee, to send for persons and papers, to take testimony, to administer oaths, and to visit any portion of the country when such visit may in their judgment facilitate the object of the inquiry.

On the 19th of December the Vice-President appointed Mr. Teller, Mr. Cameron of Wisconsin, Mr. Kirkwood, Mr. Mitchell, Mr. Plumb, Mr. Bayard, Mr. Wallace, Mr. Bailey, and Mr. Garland members of the select committee authorized by the above resolutions. Mr. Mitchell and Mr. Plumb, on their own motions respectively, were excused from service on the committee, and Mr. Hoar and Mr. McMillan were appointed to fill the vacancies occasioned thereby.

On the 3d of January, 1879, a subcommittee, consisting of the following members of the committee, to wit, Senators Teller, Cameron, Kirkwood, Bailey, and Garland, left Washington, and, arriving in New Orleans on the 6th of January, proceeded on the 7th to take testimony, which will be found in "Senate Mis. Doc. No. , Forty-fifth Congress, third session."

On account of the limited time at the disposal of the committee the examination was not as full, nor is this report as complete, as would otherwise have been the case. The committee can but briefly review the testimony taken, and refer to the principal conclusions which they consider may be fairly and legitimately drawn therefrom.

LOUISIANA IN 1878.

CADDO PARISH.

In Caddo Parish, where the colored voters were largely in the majority, the registered vote being, in 1878, colored, 3,732, white, 1,496, there does not appear to have been any disposition on the part of the colored people to desert the Republican party; on the contrary, the evidence is quite conclusive that they were more than usually interested in the success of the ticket. The candidates on the Republican ticket were nearly all young white men, natives of the State, if not of the parish, against whom no complaint was made, except that they were on the Republican ticket. There was some trouble during the campaign, growing out of criticisms made on the language of the Republican speakers, who were charged with exciting the negroes by incendiary speeches. This was especially charged against A. H. Leonard, United States attorney, who was canvassing that parish. The witnesses introduced by the minority do not materially differ from those introduced by the majority as to the language used by Mr. Leonard and other Republican speakers. Mr. Leonard testified as to his language as follows:

I stated to the people, white and black, my reasons for preferring the candidates placed in the field by the Republican party rather than by the Democratic party; they were that the Republican candidates were young men; or, to state it more intelligibly, those placed in the field by the Democratic party were men whose ideas had been fixed indelibly in their minds before the war came; men whose general modes of thought were identical with slavery itself; men who could not rid themselves of the ideas and prejudices and feelings which they had before the war. On the contrary, the candidates of the Republican party were young men who had grown up since the war; who had become imbued with new ideas, and would accept the changed condition of affairs.

Some allusion was also made to the credit system, by which, the speaker claimed, the colored people paid more for their supplies than they should.

Mr. Moncre, the speaker of the house of representatives of the State of Louisiana, introduced by the minority, testified as follows:

I heard, time and again, of Mr. Leonard's speeches having given great offense to our people, for the reason that the people regarded these speeches as very incendiary, and calculated to bring very serious hazard upon their families, their wives, and their children. The negroes outnumbered us three to one, and in some parts of the parish five to one or six to one; and our people are extremely sensitive when anything incendiary is said to these negroes, and they may have given expression to their very great objection to such speeches being indulged in.

When asked to give the committee a specimen of an incendiary speech, Mr. Moncre said:

I understood that Mr. Leonard said great prejudice existed between the Democratic party and the Republican party; between the white people and the black people. "Now," he said, "these prejudices ought to be got rid of. Some of the white Democrats, who have been slave-holders in years gone by, have brought down to this pres-

ent day the prejudices of that time long ago when they were slave-holders. And some of you colored people have your prejudices, too. You remember the time when you were hunted down by the slave-holder with dogs; you remember the time when your backs were lashed by the bull-whip; and it is difficult for you to get rid of the prejudices driven into you under such circumstances. But," said he, "you must get rid of such prejudices." He said the planters would buy provisions, such as bacon, for instance, at eight or ten cents per pound, and sell it to the colored people for twenty or twenty-five cents per pound. They rent lands for \$3 an acre, when they would sell them outright for less than that sum.

And this the speaker of the house of representatives of the State of Louisiana said he considered an incendiary speech, and that it would be so considered by anybody. He further declared that it was considered incendiary to refer to those worst features of *ante-bellum* times.

With restrictions of this character attempted to be put upon political discussion it is not strange that there should be more or less disturbance at nearly all the Republican meetings, as the Democrats almost invariably appeared and demanded to take part in the discussions. At some of these meetings the Republican speakers were compelled to desist from speaking on account of the interference of their opponents.

The Democrats declared, through the press and otherwise, their determination to carry the election. They organized a rifle company and cavalry companies, claiming that such organizations were necessary for the protection of the white people. In ward one, with its southern boundary within five miles of Shreveport, and its northern boundary on the Arkansas line, the voting-place was located at the extreme northern part of the ward, about thirty-five miles from its southern boundary. The registered vote in this ward was, colored 325, white 15. Nineteen-twentieths of the voters were compelled to travel at least twenty miles, making a total trip of forty miles, through swamps and across bayous, to deposit their ballots. In the ordinary stage of water it would have been impossible for the voters to have reached the poll except by a water-route of sixty miles. It is claimed by the Democrats that the Republicans, when in control of affairs, had located the polling-place at the lower end of the ward, and thus discommoded the voters of the north end. The Republicans, on the contrary, insisted that there was at that time one voting-place in the northern part, and one in the southern. However this may be, the majority of the voters resided in the southern part of the ward. Notwithstanding the distance and the character of the country to be traversed, about three hundred voters made this trip, starting on Sunday night and reaching the polling-place early on the morning of election. Two hundred and seventy deposited their votes for the Republican candidates. But after the most of the voters had left for home a band of armed white men took possession of the ballot-box, and broke it up and destroyed the ballots, so no return was ever made from that voting-place.

By the laws of the State of Louisiana, the names of all persons to be voted for are to be placed upon one ballot, and must be deposited in one box, if voted at the same poll. Claiming that the statutes required that the ward and parish officers should be voted for on a separate ticket, the authorities provided three boxes at all the voting-places except at Willis's school-house. When voters came to deposit their ballots they were told that they must separate their tickets into three parts; this, in most cases, the ignorant colored men were unable to do, and thus many of them were confused and discouraged, and lost their votes.

The use of three boxes was a clear violation of the laws of Louisiana, and cannot be excused by the authorities on the ground of ignorance of

the law. Three boxes had never been used before, and doubtless will not be again.

At Shreveport, on the day of election, the Republican leaders became alarmed, and fearing an outbreak, advised the colored people to go home and not attempt to vote; and they did so. The Democrats, however, deny that there was any danger of a collision between the whites and the blacks at the poll.

THE TROUBLE AT CALEDONIA.

On the day of election there seems to have been no outbreak at any of the polls except at Caledonia. The colored men testify to various interferences at this poll, but to no overt act until late in the afternoon. There is a conflict of testimony between the white and the black witnesses as to what did occur, and who are responsible for the trouble. It is alleged by the colored people that, without provocation, a white man shot a colored man, and that then the firing commenced that resulted in the killing of the negroes. On the other hand, the whites allege that the negroes had stored arms in the house of one Madison Reams, near the voting-place, and that, fearing danger therefrom, the officers attempted to take the arms from the house, and were fired on by the colored people in the house, and that the whites returned the fire.

Reams's house, in which it was said the arms were stored, was a small, one-story house, about sixteen or eighteen feet wide, and from ten to fifteen feet deep. Its occupants, Madison Reams and his brother, were well-to-do farmers, having considerable personal property and some real estate in the parish. Madison Reams was a distributor of tickets at the poll, and candidate on the Republican ticket for justice of the peace; and was, as is shown by the testimony of both whites and blacks, absent from the house when the trouble began. It appears from the testimony of the whites that Reams was asked during the day if he had arms in his house. He replied that he had; that some parties (colored) had threatened to burn his cotton-gin, and that he had got the arms to protect his property. It appears that, in a store near the voting-place, the whites had a number of arms; but when they were placed there or by whom, does not appear.

The deputy sheriff, McNeal, who testified, alleged that he was ordered, about three o'clock in the afternoon, to go to the house of Reams, across the street, and from sixty to seventy-five yards distant, and take possession of the arms; that he was accompanied by three others, all unarmed; that, while thus approaching the house, he was fired upon, and that then the firing commenced by the whites. It is, to say the least of it, very strange that the sheriff, fearing to leave the guns longer in the possession of the colored people lest they might use them against the whites, should attempt to disarm such dangerous characters by a small force of unarmed men. He says, as an excuse for not being armed, "I did not anticipate trouble; did not think of it." He adds that he returned to the polls and ordered them closed for the time; that then "there was promiscuous shooting"; that the negroes made an advance, and came within two hundred yards of the polls. No other witness testifies to this advance, nor to any attempt on the part of the colored people to defend themselves after the firing commenced. The deputy sheriff was slightly wounded, as was one Norwood, who, according to the testimony of some of the witnesses, was active in bringing on the trouble, if he did not fire the first shot—although this he stoutly denies. Two colored men were killed at the voting-place, and a hunt

for negroes then appears to have commenced; and if the deputy sheriff is to be believed, twenty were killed that night and the next day. They were left, as shown by the testimony of white men, along the road where they were shot, unburied.

Almost immediately after the affray at Caledonia, as shown by the testimony of white participants in the affair, twelve or fifteen armed men came from Atkins's Landing, across the river. After dark a squad of fifteen to twenty arrived from Riverdale; and about one o'clock that night quite a large squad from Red River Parish, another from Bossier, and a smaller body, twelve or fifteen men, from De Soto Parish, and as these armed men were assembled in a sparsely-settled country there appears to be great reason to suppose that some preparations had been made with reference to the outbreak at Caledonia before it occurred. Just how long the hunt for negroes was kept up it is impossible to say. The testimony of the deputy sheriff justifies the conclusion that it continued all the next day, if not longer. The colored people offered no resistance, and appear to have fled from their cabins to the swamps and other hiding-places for safety, where they remained for several days; indeed, many have never returned. The dead were buried by the women; and it is a noticeable fact that of prisoners and wounded there were none. It is stoutly contended by the white witnesses who were participants in the affray, that the colored people commenced the shooting; this, however, is as stoutly denied by the colored people. A careful examination of the evidence of both white and colored cannot fail to convince any fair-minded person, we think, that the colored people were not the aggressors. The arms, it is said, were in Reams's house; but Reams was at the poll, as was also his brother. It is plain that there was no organized movement on the part of the colored people. The house was unfit for defense, and the deputy sheriff swears that the front and back doors were both open, and that he could see through the house. Reams's wife and children are shown by the testimony of the whites to have been in the house at the time of the alleged firing by the colored people. Reams and his brother, who occupied the house, were property owners, and had every inducement to keep the peace, and none to bring on a collision with the better armed and courageous whites. The fact that Reams's wife and children were in the house and the doors were open, in front and back, plainly indicated that the occupants did not anticipate trouble. No whites were killed, and only two wounded; and it is the theory of the colored people that they were injured by their own friends.

Notwithstanding the fact that two colored men were killed and two whites wounded before the polls closed, yet the deputy sheriff says it was the most peaceful election he ever saw.

The result of the election in Caddo was declared by the Democratic officials to be as follows: Democratic candidate for Congress, 1,815; Republican candidate, 279; Democratic majority, 1,536.

MAKING WAY WITH UNITED STATES WITNESSES.

In December, subpoenas were issued by the United States court at New Orleans for Lot Clark and William White (colored), who were at Caledonia on the day of election. These witnesses had resided at Shreveport since the election until the 21st day of December, when, in obedience to the subpoenas, they took the steamer *Dambe* for New Orleans. The next morning, when some distance below Caledonia, the boat was run into the shore at an unusual landing-place, and a gang of armed

men came on the boat and, under cover of a warrant in the hands of a negro constable named Jeff. Cole, took the witnesses White and Clark from the boat. The warrant has date November 12, and was issued by a justice of the peace at Shreveport. The two witnesses were taken off of the boat in the manner before stated; and the sequel can be better told in the language of the constable, who made an affidavit before the United States commissioner. He says, after detailing the arrest (page 605): "At a point near Tone's Bayou, in the woods, he was met by a party of armed men, masked and without coats or shoes, all of whom were unknown to him, who told him to leave the road, which he did. He left the prisoners with them, and does not know what became of them afterward." Nothing has been heard of these men since that time.

It does not appear that these men had been guilty of any crime, nor that they were active participants in the Caledonia affair; but they were eye-witnesses of that tragedy, and they were doubtless killed by their captors to prevent their evidence being given before the United States courts. As these men might at any time after the occurrence at Caledonia have been arrested at Shreveport, the inference is very strong that they would not have been molested if they had not been summoned as witnesses as to that affray.

NATCHITOCHE PARISH.

The population of this parish, as shown by the census of 1870, was as follows: Whites, 7,312; colored, 10,929. As shown by the census of 1875, taken by State authorities, whites, 5,907, colored, 15,404. The vote cast at the last election for member of Congress was, for the Democratic candidate, 2,819, for the Republican candidate, none. For State representatives, Democratic candidates, 2,811, Republican candidates, none.

On the 21st of September last the Republicans held a ward meeting in a building formerly occupied as a store for the purpose of electing officers of the ward club. At this meeting from 100 to 150 persons were present, among whom were Dr. Breda, a regular practicing physician, his brother, a lawyer (both ex-Confederate soldiers), Mr. Barron, Mr. Boulton, and several other white men, all natives of the State or of other Southern States, and all identified with its material interest. There was also present the Rev. A. R. Blount, a Baptist minister, who owned considerable property, including a dwelling-house in the town of Natchitoches. There is no controversy as to what was done at this ward meeting. Several short speeches were made, officers of the club were elected, and the meeting adjourned.

On the same day the Democratic party held a nominating convention at the court-house, about three-fourths of a mile from the place where the Republican ward meeting was held. About the time the Republican meeting adjourned the Democratic convention took a recess, as Mr. J. Cunningham, a Democratic member of the legislature, swore, "because the Democratic convention was excited over the rumors of difficulty with the colored people. After the recess was taken some one moved that we should go down to their meeting, instead of waiting for them to come up, and disperse the mob. After this I was elected captain of the crowd." The Republicans allege that a resolution was passed in the convention to adjourn until evening, and to go and break up the Republican meeting. This appears by Cunningham's testimony to be substantially what was done. When it was determined to go and disperse the Republican meeting, Cunningham says he requested everybody to go home and get their arms; that when they arrived at the place where the

Republican meeting was held the meeting had dispersed, but that the colored people were gathered in knots, and that they manifested a defiant spirit, &c.

The Republican witnesses assert that the whites from the Democratic convention met a large number of the colored people going home from the meeting; that the whites were about twenty in number, and armed with pistols, shot-guns, and rifles, and that they stationed themselves in the street in such a way as to bar the progress of the men returning home from the Republican meeting; that they commanded the colored people to halt, and the order was given to drop any man in his tracks who attempted to pass; that at this time a large number of armed men were seen coming from the vicinity of the Democratic meeting; whereupon the colored men and white men who had been at the Republican meeting were compelled to go back and reach their homes by another way.

Blount, who was pastor of a colored Baptist church of over five hundred members, and the president or moderator of an association of about fifty Baptist churches, went to his home by such a route that he did not meet the crowd going down to the Republican meeting. Soon after entering his house he was notified by his friends that the white people were after him. An armed body of men, under the leadership of Mr. J. Cunningham, came and demanded that he should surrender; this he refused to do for some time, when Cunningham ordered the house broken open, and it was done. Blount's wife and daughter were taken to the jail. (Cunningham says they were taken to the jail for protection.) Blount, on the promise of protection, surrendered and was taken to jail, where he remained until late at night, and was then sent out of the parish after having promised never to return. He affirms that it was a part of the plan to murder him as he was leaving the parish, and that he escaped by traveling through the woods and not on the highway. The Democratic convention reassembled in the evening, and Mr. J. Cunningham was nominated for the house of representatives of the State of Louisiana, and elected without opposition.

The next day the mayor of the city called on the two Bredas, and notified them, on behalf of the committee, that they must leave the town at once, otherwise their families and property would not be safe. The Bredas left and went to Shreveport, where they remained until summoned before the United States court at New Orleans, in December. V. A. Barron (who was also in the Confederate army, a native of Mississippi, but residing in Louisiana from the time he was eleven years old), hearing of the difficulty Blount was in, left town and went into the country, where he remained concealed for nine or ten days. When he returned, he was notified by Cunningham that he also had been ordered to leave; but Cunningham agreed to submit the question to the Democratic committee, to see if he could not be allowed to remain. He was subsequently notified by Cunningham that the committee would not make any distinction, and he must go also. Cunningham, however, notified him that he might go to his brother's, about 30 miles distant, and when the election was over he would advise him whether it was safe for him to return or not. The president of the Republican club, one Roby, was also ordered to leave, and did leave the parish.

About the time the crowd was hunting for Blount, some parties went to the house of John G. Lewis, the secretary of the Republican club, evidently to seize him, but he escaped into the weeds, and kept concealed until late in the day, when he was notified that he must go to the court-house and stand his chance with Blount. He thought best to leave, and did so that night.

J. R. Hornsby, a Confederate soldier, and a native of Louisiana, who had been a justice of the peace since 1868, was reappointed by Governor Nicholls after he came into power. Hornsby had been a Republican since 1867. He was called upon by a subcommittee appointed by the Democratic parish central committee, and a member of the committee read to him an agreement which they requested him to sign. The agreement was substantially as follows: "That he should not speak to any nigger in regard to politics; that he should not interfere in regard to politics in any manner, shape, or form during the campaign; and that he should not write any speeches nor aspire to office." He asked the consequence if he did not sign. They replied, "You know what became of Blount and others; if you do not sign the articles you must leave the parish." He declined to sign, and was compelled to leave the parish, although he presented the appearance, when before the committee, of being in the last stages of consumption. He went to New Orleans, and filed an affidavit with Governor Nicholls detailing the facts in his case. About one month after that he was arrested, charged with an assault with intent to murder, and was, at the time he testified, confined in the jail at New Orleans. He denied that he had been guilty of an assault as charged.

The leaders of the Republican party having been all driven from the parish, no Republican ticket was put in the field, and the Democratic candidates were credited with all the votes cast.

The conduct of Cunningham and his associates is attempted to be justified by Cunningham, by saying that no political advantage was sought; that it was only an effort to protect the town against the colored people, headed by the Bredas, Barron, Blount, and others. He swears that they had heard, before the recess was taken by the convention, that Blount had said he would bulldoze the Democratic convention, and if any trouble followed he would burn the town, &c.; that after Blount was taken to jail he (Cunningham) ordered a guard to be stationed at what was called Dirt Bridge; that this guard was attacked by 150 to 200 colored men; that the guard fired fourteen shots, and the colored people sixteen; and that three or four colored people were wounded, but no whites were hurt. As no witness testifies to the attack except Cunningham, it may well be doubted, as unsupported by evidence, and contrary to the well-known character of the colored people of Louisiana, as given by all the witnesses who testified on that subject.

There is no reason to suppose that any of the parties driven from the town by Cunningham and his party did not feel as much interest in the safety of the town as he, and that if it had been burned and sacked they would not have lost quite as much as he. Nor is there anything in the testimony offered before the committee that would justify the conclusion that these men would be guilty of the crime of burning the town. J. E. Breda had a family living in the town, and he testifies that at the time it is said he was plotting to burn it, he had his office in the most exposed part of the place, and had in it evidence of indebtedness, belonging to himself and family, of not less than ten thousand dollars. His father, aged 71 years, lived in the town; his mother and minor brother, as well as the doctor, lived with his father, while his two married sisters lived near by. Blount owned a house valued at four thousand dollars, and had personal property besides; he was the pastor of a church, and against his character nothing can be said. William M. Levy, who represented that district in Congress, a Democrat, testified that Blount had never been charged with crime, or any offense of a criminal character. He also testified that no accusation of crime was made against any of the men driven

away, other than the offensive position assumed by the crowd on that occasion.

No evidence was produced before the committee of any improper conduct by any person connected with the Republican meeting. Even Cunningham pretended to know of nothing, only what had occurred before the meeting convened. Cunningham's testimony should be taken with great allowance. He was the principal actor in one of the most disgraceful occurrences ever permitted in a civilized land, and his anxiety to shield himself and to find excuse for his outrageous proceedings can be seen in all his testimony. He attempted to defame Blount's character by swearing that he understood Blount was not married to the woman he claimed as his wife; but when confronted with the marriage certificate, he was compelled to admit that he was misinformed on that point.

After the election the two Bredas were informed that they might return to Natchitoches, provided they would sign an article admitting that "they had been guilty of massing a negro mob on the 21st of September, under their leadership, with others, with the avowed purpose of breaking up a peaceable meeting of Democratic citizens, then being held at the court-house in the city of Natchitoches, and, failing therein, to burn and destroy the said city, and murder and outrage its inhabitants." They were also to admit that they had been charitably exiled, and that their punishment was just. This the Bredas refused to do, and are still in exile. Should they return to their homes, the treatment they are likely to receive from Cunningham and his associates can be readily seen by reading the testimony of Cunningham on page 526 of the evidence taken in this investigation. That these men were driven from their homes for the purpose of preventing the Republicans from putting a ticket in the field no man familiar with the facts can deny. No excuse can be made that these leaders were either carpet-baggers or ignorant colored men, for the white men so driven away were natives of either Louisiana or Mississippi, and the colored men are equal in intelligence to any of the witnesses produced before the committee by the defenders of this outrageous proceeding. The exiling of these men was not only a crime against the State of Louisiana, but a crime against the Government of the United States. The State of Louisiana, up to this time, has made no effort to punish the offenders, or to protect her citizens, should they return to their homes, against further outrages of the same character.

TENSAS PARISH

By the census of 1870 the population of this parish was, whites, 1,400; colored, 11,018. By the State census of 1875 the population was, whites, 1,417; colored, 17,100. Governor Nicholls says, in his last message, that the proportion of the colored to the white population is ten to one. It is a planting region, without any towns of any considerable size. A large number of witnesses were examined who testified to disturbances in this parish. Among these were a number of ex-confederate soldiers and planters, men of property and character.

As to what did occur there is but little controversy among the witnesses, although they do not agree as to the cause of the disturbances. About the first of October the colored Republicans began to prepare for a political campaign. A convention was called to meet on the 5th. At this convention it was found that white men who had, before that, acted with the party had determined not to accept nominations at the hands of the Republicans; and it was reported to the convention that leading Democrats had made threats against the colored people if they attempted

to run a Republican ticket. For these reasons it was determined by the convention not to nominate a ticket, but to appoint a committee to confer with the Democratic convention to be held on the 7th of October to see if a compromise ticket could not be formed and put in the field. After the appointment of the committee the convention adjourned until the following Monday. The committee so appointed was composed of colored men, and at the head of it was Alfred Fairfax, who was a Baptist preacher, a man of great influence among the colored people, and a candidate for the unexpired term of the Forty-fifth Congress.

Fairfax and his committee attended the Democratic convention on the 7th and presented their proposition. The convention, after considering the matter, determined not to confer with the Republican committee, and so notified Fairfax. The Democratic convention then nominated C. C. Cordill for the legislature and John Register for sheriff. Cordill was at that time the parish judge and Register the sheriff, both having been elected by the Republicans. The result of their nominations was an independent movement by some Democrats, at the head of which was one Bland, who was a candidate for sheriff. With him was associated one Douglass, and the ticket is referred to by the witnesses as the Bland and Douglass ticket.

This ticket was composed of whites, with one exception, and that was for a minor office. The whites on the ticket had all been soldiers in the Confederacy. All were men of property and character, and all were Democrats; but they were not in sympathy with the Democratic executive committee, which supported the ticket on which Cordill and Register were placed. It appears at first to have been the intention of the Bland and Douglass party to support Alfred Fairfax for the short term in Congress. The colored people had never been in the habit of nominating a ticket composed wholly of colored people, and were somewhat demoralized at the treachery (as they regarded it) of Cordill and Register; and on Saturday, the 12th of October, quite a large number of colored people met to confer as to the course to be pursued and the candidates to be nominated on the 14th. At that conference there were a number of white Democrats who were opposed to the regular Democratic ticket. It was determined that the Bland and Douglass ticket should be adopted as the ticket of the convention to be held on the 14th of October.

Fairfax lived near Waterproof, in the lower part of the parish. On Saturday night, about 8 or 9 o'clock, a band of armed men, variously estimated at from twenty-five to thirty, went to the house of Fairfax. They were under the command of one J. S. Peck, who lived in the Congressional district, but not in the parish. A portion of the force remained in the road, and Peck and a few others invaded the house of Fairfax, who, on their entrance, fled out of the back door, followed by bullets from Peck's pistol. A young colored man by the name of Singleton, who was in the house, was shot by Peck; and as he lay on the floor several others shot him also. He subsequently died. A man by the name of Branch crawled under the bed, but was pulled out and shot through the arm and in the back. He was before the committee, and will be a cripple for life. One Kennedy, who ran to the window, was shot from the outside by buckshot, and dangerously wounded. Several women in the house made their escape. It appears that when the firing began in the house the men outside fired into the house through the windows. Peck, during the excitement that followed, went out of the house, and was killed, as near as can be ascertained, on the gallery.

He was undoubtedly killed by his own men while they were firing into the house.

Fairfax was at once charged with the killing of Peck, and although Peck had come a distance of twenty-three to twenty-five miles from his residence, and assembled a body of armed men from Catahoula and Tensas, and made the attack on Fairfax in the most wanton and unprovoked manner, he was the object of sympathy, and Fairfax was compelled to leave the neighborhood, and if taken would doubtless have been killed by the whites. Cordill, the parish judge, peace officer, and Democratic candidate for the legislature, the next morning telegraphed to Governor Nichols as follows:

OCTOBER 13, 1878.

J. S. Peck was murdered by Fairfax, colored candidate for Congress. He (Fairfax) is trying to excite the negroes to violence. The sheriff has a warrant and is searching for him.

No evidence was offered to prove that Fairfax had attempted to excite the negroes to violence, and his character was not assailed before the committee by either whites or blacks. All the evidence shows that up to the night of the 12th of October the community was quiet and orderly, and only disturbed by the threats of a few men, made against the colored people in case a Republican ticket should be nominated. The report was first circulated that Fairfax had been killed; and on Monday, the day the Republican convention was to assemble, the colored people in large numbers, as is the custom, started for the convention. Owing to the rigid quarantine regulations, they were not permitted to go to Saint Joseph, the county town, and were compelled to hold their convention in another place. At their convention they indorsed the Bland and Douglass ticket. Many of the colored people who started for the convention did not find the place of holding it, and were more or less disturbed by this fact, and because it appeared to them to indicate a determination of the leaders of the regular Democratic party to prevent them from holding a convention.

It is claimed by two witnesses that on Monday, the 14th, a number of negroes appeared in Waterproof and made threats against the people and the town; but the evidence is not of such a character as to establish the charge, and it is denied by the colored people. On Sunday, it is said, a number of colored people assembled near Waterproof, at a place called Bass's Lane. Cordill says, in his report to the governor, that there were about 400 of these men, and that he, with three others, rode through the crowd without any interference whatever. The sheriff (the candidate for re-election) went to Waterproof on Sunday with a small body of men, 8 or 10, and does not appear to have met with any obstruction. He returned the same night to Saint Joseph, which is about 14 miles distant.

On Monday, Cordill, accompanied by a citizen, went to Waterproof and returned to Saint Joseph unharmed. On Tuesday, the sheriff and Cordill, at the head of about fifty armed men, left Saint Joseph for Waterproof, and when near there, at a place called Bass's Lane, the sheriff's posse fired into the colored quarters, and, Cordill says, killed eight and wounded others. It is asserted by Cordill and his friends that the colored people fired first. Only one witness swore to that, and his story is quite improbable, at least; while another witness, whose opportunity to know what did take place was excellent, and who was a member of the sheriff's posse, swears that he heard no shots from the colored people at all, and that the first shot fired was from the posse, and at command of its officer. He also swears that no colored people

could be seen until after the firing, and that they dispersed and ran down the lane, and that he only saw a dozen or so. This witness also says that none were killed, and but three or four wounded. There is no evidence to justify the belief that any were killed at that time. No *white* men were hurt.

From this time until election, bodies of armed white men appeared from the neighboring parishes, riding through the county, committing outrages on the colored people. Some were whipped, some were shot, and some were hung. Many were killed without any provocation on their part. Some of these raiding forces were under the deputy sheriff, and some were under the command of J. Floyd King, the Democratic candidate for Congress. With Cordill, the committing magistrate, and the sheriff in command of these bodies of unauthorized troops, there was but little show for the colored men or for the Bland and Douglass ticket. Colored men were threatened with death if they supported that ticket. Many of the leading colored men left the parish during the excitement; among the rest the postmaster at Waterproof, who still remains away. It was in evidence before the committee that not less than 500 armed white men came into Tensas Parish from Franklin, Catahoula, Concordia, and other parishes between the 12th of October and election-day. In addition to these, a company came from Mississippi, bringing with them a cannon; but that company appears not to have been guilty of any outrages.

While these armed bodies were raiding the parish the colored people were greatly excited, and very many fled to the woods. One witness swore that four men from his plantation died from exposure in the swamps, and that all the colored labor was for a time almost useless to the planters. It is impossible to say how many colored people lost their lives through this campaign. One witness gave the names of fifteen killed and two wounded; and this list did not include those who died from exposure; nor does it include the killed in the adjoining parish of Concordia, which Governor Nicholls says was eight. One witness swears that he thinks 70 to 80 were killed.

The white men who were supporting the Bland and Douglass ticket were the objects of the ill-will of the raiders and regular Democrats, quite as much as the colored people. One Elijah Warfield, an ex-Confederate colonel, appears to have taken command of the military part of the Bland and Douglass organization. He testified that on two occasions the supporters of the Bland and Douglass tickets fortified with cotton bales, preparing for an attack from the raiders; that threats had been made against them, and that they thought the attack was to be made, because these men were in the neighborhood, under the command of a deputy sheriff. When asked if his party would have fought, he replied "*most assuredly*; had they come, not one would have got away; we were better armed than they, and were the better men." He also testified, as did others, that one of the raiding parties, under command of a deputy sheriff, came into his neighborhood with a warrant for the arrest of three of the leading colored men. Speaking of the deputy sheriff in command, he says:

He gave us the names of the men he had come to arrest. I asked him what they had done; and he said he did not know; that he had simply been ordered to arrest them; and to take them to Saint Joseph. I believed this was done for political purposes. I did not believe then, and I don't believe now that it was done for anything else. We read a protest, and told him we would not submit to anything of the sort; that this was pushing the thing a little too far. I am satisfied the men had committed no crime except that they supported our ticket. I thought our party ought to have

manhood enough to protect the men who had served us, and we intended to do it. This protest was signed by twelve white Democrats, who would have kept their word if the arrest had been attempted.

The excitement ran so high that no political meetings appear to have been held, as the armed troops, in number from twenty-five to seventy-five, would appear in the neighborhood and frighten the people so they would not attend a political meeting. Warfield, Bland, McGill, and others, all white men, and supporters of the Bland and Douglass ticket, swore that threats were made against them because they would not support the regular Democratic ticket. All these men appear to be men of character and worthy of belief.

The election resulted in the triumph of the regular Democratic ticket, although the Bland and Douglass men believed that they were cheated out of their ballots by the regular party, as it had all the machinery of the election. Although they supposed they had cast nearly five hundred ballots more than the regular Democratic party, as they kept a tally, they found on the canvass that they were beaten by fifteen or twenty. At one ward where the Independents voted about three hundred and fifty, they were credited with only fifteen. Says one witness, "They told us if they could not win by voting they would by counting." (Page 171.)

It cannot be doubted that the attack on Fairfax, on the 12th of October, by Peck and his men, was for the purpose of preventing the colored people on the Monday following from indorsing the Bland and Douglass ticket. The Democratic convention on the 7th had refused to confer with the colored people as to a compromise ticket; the colored men in their convention on the 5th had declared by resolution that it was not prudent to nominate a colored ticket; and no white Republican would accept a nomination. It was therefore pretty certain that the Bland and Douglass ticket would be indorsed. Besides, Fairfax was the Republican candidate for the short term to the Forty-fifth Congress; and his death would not only dispose of him as a candidate, but would doubtless have prevented the meeting of the convention on the 14th.

The Democratic leaders of Tensas Parish deny that Peck went to the house of Fairfax with any illegal intent. The chairman of the Democratic executive committee of that parish declared before the committee that he thought Peck's mission was in the interest of peace. (Page 288.) He says, "In short, I consider it to have been a mission of peace on the part of those who came." How unreliable the testimony of such men must be can be readily understood by an examination of the facts on which the chairman of the Democratic executive committee, a lawyer of mature age, bases his opinion. All the witnesses agree that the first thing that Peck said was, "Where is Fairfax?" and then replied, "Yonder goes the s— —," and immediately fired. A moment afterwards he was firing his revolver in the body of young Singleton, who was unarmed. Branch and Kennedy next receive the shots of this murderous crew. And yet it is the theory of the Democratic chairman that theirs was a peaceful mission, and these men were high-minded gentlemen.

A warrant was at once issued for Fairfax, who appears to have been guilty of nothing, unless it was a crime to refuse to be shot by these ministers of peace under the leadership of Peck. Governor Nicholls, in his message to the legislature of Louisiana, on the 6th of January last, says (page 602): "The visit of these men to Fairfax was utterly wrong, in my opinion, without justification; and, while attempted to be justified on the ground that they went in the interest of peace to expostulate against a proposed rumored attempt of the colored people to force

the quarantine lines at the town of Saint Joseph. *I am satisfied* that such was not the purpose, but that it had a political object. I do not believe the purpose was to kill Fairfax, but I do believe it was to influence his course in the political campaign in the parish." What follows the governor attempts to justify or excuse by the statement that large bodies of armed colored men paraded through the parish, while the whites were unprepared for a conflict that they feared. The testimony taken by the committee does not justify the governor in this statement. It is not proved by any reliable witness that bodies of colored people were found anywhere, either armed or unarmed, after Monday, the 14th of October; and there is no pretense on the part of any one that there were any after the 15th; and the greater part of the whipping, killing, and intimidation practiced was long after that.

No effort has been made by the State authorities to punish the offenders, whether they are white or black. If Fairfax and his associates are guilty of what is charged they should be brought to punishment. If, on the other hand, they were the unoffending parties, those whites who thus murdered and plundered should be brought to a speedy trial, and should receive the punishment they so richly deserve. A tragedy that results in the death of fifteen men in one county, and eight in another, ought certainly to call for an investigation in a civilized country. But no investigation has been made by either local or State authorities to determine where the blame rightfully belongs.

CONCORDIA PARISH.

This parish, which adjoins Tensas, had, by the census of 1870, a population of whites, 720; colored, 9,257. By the State census of 1875, it had a population of whites, 673; colored, 10,794.

This parish appears to have been seriously affected by the condition of affairs in Tensas; and raiding parties overrun the parish, as they did Tensas. The coroner testified that he had held inquests on six men that had been hung. At least one other was hung, and others were killed, over whom no inquest was held. One of the armed bodies of men, in passing through the parish, took six horses belonging to the colored people, and never returned them.

The people were greatly excited over the incursion of these armed bodies of men, and went into the towns for protection, or fled to the swamps. The general condition of affairs was not unlike that of Tensas. On the day of election it is complained that the voters were prevented from voting on the pretense that their names were not on the register.

At Frogmore some armed men took possession of the ballot-boxes, broke them up, and destroyed the ballots.

David Young, an intelligent colored man, said (page 371): "I have lost all confidence in the ability of the administration to protect the lives of my people down here, and I have made up my mind to leave the place, or to leave out politics, or join the worst bulldozers there are. We have men like Mr. Walton" (a member of the legislature from that county, who was present) "there, that disapprove of any such thing as bulldozers, of course. Truthfully speaking, we have not more than five Democrats in our parish, and have not had since the war. None of them approved of killing at all. Still, Mr. Walton and such don't have nerve enough to come out and protest against it. I do not know but they are afraid of being bulldozed themselves. I know some are. I think the best course for me politically is now to make friends with the worst bulldozers, and lay such men as Walton and others like him aside,

because they can't protect us." If an intelligent property owner like David Young, weary of the perpetual strife he encounters as he attempts to exercise a right especially prized by men of his race, comes to the conclusion that he must either refrain from attempting to exercise so valuable a privilege, or, in order to secure a right which he says the administration has not the power to protect him in, must join the very worst elements of society—and seriously contemplates the latter—what must be expected of his less intelligent fellows? It will be a sad day for the people of Louisiana when the most ignorant colored people shall join their political fortune with the worst element of the whites.

It can hardly be expected that a fair vote could be taken under such circumstances; and it is not surprising that, notwithstanding that was a Republican parish, and there is no evidence of any disposition on the part of the colored people to change their political affiliations, the returns show the election of all the Democratic candidates except one.

POINTE COUPÉE PARISH.

The Democrats began early in Pointe Coupée to concoct means to carry the parish. It had always been a Republican stronghold. There are nearly three colored to every white inhabitant of the parish. No ordinary method of electioneering could convert (or pervert) this parish to Democracy; and no attempt appears to have been made to convince the minds of the Republican voters that their interest could be advanced by a voluntary political alliance with the Democratic party. As early as April or May the leaders of the colored voters were told that they would be "strung up" if they attempted to reorganize the Republican party; others were informed that "there is no more Republicanism here"; "no Republican ticket shall be voted at this poll"; "we have been ruled long enough by you sealawags, and we are going to rule this country now ourselves"; and it was threatened further that the blacks should refrain from voting for the Republican ticket not only, but that no negro should be allowed to stay in the neighborhood unless he voted the Democratic ticket. The old slave system of requiring all blacks out of doors after ten o'clock to have passes appears to have been revived in Pointe Coupée.

Early in June the son of the Democratic candidate for the legislature reported that he had been fired on by colored men, who, it was also reported, were attending Republican clubs. There was no evidence of the truth of these reports, either as to the firing or the meetings. But five black men were seized, tried by lynch law, and although such juries never give the prisoner the benefit of a doubt, as they are organized to convict, there were several of them who refused to concur in the sentence of death; nevertheless the five unfortunates were hanged. "The next morning," says Randall McGowan, "Mr. Lewis said there were five men hung. I asked him what for? and he said Thomas Williams, a leader in the fourth ward, was about to organize his club; that it was about time for us to go into the campaign; and those boys appeared that night * * * They said they did these things to scare negroes, so that they might carry the election. These five men were given up for execution by one man, Legender, and they were all the hands, save one, on his place."

There is no proof that these five men, or any of them, shot at the Democratic candidate's son.

"The men hung there," says Claiborne Cammon, "till the next day at eight o'clock. Mr. Lejume [Legendre], with the fathers of two of

those boys, and these three other men and myself went over there and took them down. We wanted to have them buried in the church-yard; but Mr. Legendre said, 'No, sir; we will bury them right here now; there is excitement enough now; if you take them away there will be a heap more excitement.' We dug a hole large enough for them and put them in. * * * We never heard a word said about it. The next day it was like as if it had never been done. The colored people dare not speak of it. * * * We were afraid they would do the same thing for us."

No notice of the killing of these men has ever been taken by the courts.

In August and September the regulators, who undertook the task of preventing or suppressing the vote of the parish began systematically to create a reign of terror. Each of the Republican leaders in the northern part of the parish was visited at midnight by armed companies of white men and shot at or whipped or driven away. The condition of affairs cannot be better stated than it was by Randall McGowan, who was a fugitive from that county. He says that on the 14th of August a body of armed men came to his house at night time and accused him of assisting to organize Republican clubs. He protested that he had not been guilty of that offense. They took him about four miles, where he expected to find some colored people, but on arriving they had disbanded. They went to the house of one Murdock, a leading Republican; not finding him, they tied his wife up by her thumbs to compel her to reveal the hiding place of her husband. Failing to find Murdock, they went to the house of one Wells, whom they accused of having sought information as to how to organize a Republican club. After whipping him, they called at the places of two other colored Republicans, but did not find them at home. At this time they met the colored minister and his congregation returning from church. The people saw the crowd of armed men and fled. The minister was shot three times and left for dead (although he recovered). They committed outrages of a dastardly character on an old colored man, afterwards giving him two hundred lashes. They told McGowan that he should bring all the colored people on the following Saturday, and have them enrolled as Democrats; and on promising to do so, he was allowed to go. He says, "I got home about 4 o'clock (a. m.), and found my wife and children all crazy, as they believed I was dead." The witness then gave an account of his efforts to have the raiders punished, in which efforts he failed. The witness said, "I can tell you now that in our parish the people they got so skeered that the colored men are afraid to set down in the court-room; and the reason of it is this: that if I was to-day to be tried for a crime, and my crime was so great that I was to be placed in jail, and I was put in jail, I might as well be placed in hell; and my reason for so saying is this: I have seen men taken out—well, I saw a young man taken out of jail and shot and cut to pieces down there, two weeks before I left. You could not hardly find a whole bone in his body. He was in jail for trial, when he was taken out by this mob. If I was to be put in jail for trial I would ask the judge to take me to jail in New Orleans. I would be willing to sit before the judge, but not to go to jail. They just went there and demanded the keys of the jailer, and took the man out and killed him and cut him to pieces."

One witness, a member of the legislature, when asked if he had heard of whippings, replied, "I have heard that there was a great deal of whipping in the upper end of the parish." When asked if any colored people left, he said, "a great many. I thought all would leave."

On election-day, in many instances, the negroes were forced to vote for the Democratic candidates. One man, Rufus Miles, who refused to vote, and said he "would rather die than throw a Democratic ballot," was visited some days after the election and slain. Terrorism spread all over the parish. This member of the legislature also testified that the leaving was principally about election time, just before and just after.

Randall McGowan further testified: "They whipped a woman there one night at Sam Macaulay's plantation. Five or six men went there and whipped her pretty near to death, because she said something about their doings. She said if they were whipped they would not stand such a thing if they were men."

SAINT MARY'S PARISH.

It is a significant fact that the illegal, brutal methods of electioneering that are now known as bull-dozing have been confined for the most part since 1868 to the cotton-growing regions of the South. Partly by reason of the larger proportion of French descendants, with whom difference of color and race has never been reckoned a disqualification for the equal enjoyment of human rights and political prerogatives, but chiefly by the exigencies of the cane crop, there have been no serious or systematic attempts made in the sugar-growing parishes to control by violence the negro vote. Such a demoralization of agricultural labor as followed the attack on Fairfax, the hangings in Point Coupée, and the massacre of Bass' Lane and Caledonia, occurring at the time of the year when elections are held in Louisiana, would bring ruin to hundreds of wealthy planters in the sugar-growing region; hence bull-dozing is not encouraged either by the concurrence or indifference of the wealthy classes of those sections. The only violence done in the sugar-growing region of Louisiana in 1878 that came before the committee occurred in the parish of Saint Mary's.

This parish is largely Republican. It is in the third Congressional district. There were three candidates for Congress in the field—Acklen (Democrat), Hebert (Republican), and Merchant (National). The colored vote was divided between the opposition to Acklen.

"Before the election," says Mr. Newman, "the parish was quarantined, so that all the people could not register, and those who registered could not all of them vote. I know of a considerable number of people living up at 'Irish Bend' who could not come to town and vote on account of the quarantine. They belong to the Franklin poll, but they could not get at their poll. The quarantine *was raised the next day after the election.*" Thus the same calamity which opened the heart of the Northern people until they brought forth uncounted treasures, was used in Tensas and Saint Mary's as an instrumentality to deprive of their political rights the voters in Louisiana who sympathized in their political creed with the controlling intelligence of the North.

A kindred perversity of heart had caused the Louisiana legislature in the same month that recorded its pledges of co-operation with President Hayes, to enact a law that at one stroke deprived the majority of the voters in every Republican parish of their rightful representation in the government of the parish. Governor Nicholls, by the authority given in the law referred to, appointed five additional jurors in Saint Mary's Parish, all of them Democrats, and thus swept from the majority of the citizens every vestige of self-government.

But, despite this bad faith and the divided opposition to the Democracy, the large Republican majority was not overcome. For the purpose of

counting in one of the Democratic candidates on the ticket, the Democratic managers attempted to make false returns. The sheriff, a Republican, while, with his assistants, completing the making out of the returns, discovered the attempt and frustrated it. Finding a difference of three or four hundred before the returns as made out and the tally-sheet, he stopped work for the day, leaving the papers at the court-house. The clerk of the parish, Mr. Newman, hearing rumors of a raid upon his office, got up and took the returns and papers in his charge from his own office and deposited them in the safe in the recorder's office, except the poll-books, which were too bulky to carry. That night the clerk's office was broken into and the poll-books destroyed. The recorder's safe also was broken open, and the ballot-boxes, tickets, returns, and tally-sheets destroyed.

The clerk, however, having been warned of this attempt to destroy every evidence of fraud, had removed from his office the duplicate returns and tally-sheets which the law requires the managers of election to deposit with him. The absence of these duplicates was discovered. This raid on his office was made on the night of the 8th of November. Next evening, about eleven o'clock, the district attorney *pro tem.*, appointed by Governor Nicholls, called at Mr. Newman's house, and pretending that he had received a telegraphic dispatch from the attorney-general and the governor demanding that the duplicates should be delivered up to him. Mr. Newman offered copies, but refused to give up the originals, or to reveal where they were deposited. The district attorney left, with the threat that Mr. Newman "would see cause to regret his refusal." Warned to be on his guard, Mr. Newman did not sleep in his own house again until the 17th of November. On the night of the 19th his house was entered by four or five masked men, who roused him from his sleep by firing into his bed. A rifle-shot was fired into the bed "directly where Newman might naturally be supposed to be," but missed him. "The shot was fired from the foot of the bed. Newman's wife was with him in the bed. The shot was on the left side, the side where Newman was lying. The ball passed between the head of Newman and that of his wife, going through the headboard of the bed and on into the wall of the house. The shot was fired through the mosquito bar, and so close to it that it set fire to it. The fire gave sufficient light so that Newman could see to some extent what was going on." Newman hastily crept under the bed, and seized his shot-gun, which was loaded. The ruffians dragged his wife out of bed. Two of them were struggling with her, when Newman fired, and wounded one of them. In escaping he wounded or fired on another of these invaders of his home. One of them was mortally wounded, and died on the next day. The fatal wound, it was found, had been given by one of the invading party, for a rifle-ball had gone through him, whereas Newman fired bird and duck shot only. The man who died from his wounds was the brother of Governor Nicholls's district attorney. It was reported at the time, as the reason why the district attorney himself could not be seen by a journalist from New Orleans, that he was the man who was wounded at the time Newman fired at the two ruffians who dragged his wife from her bed.

As an illustration of the good faith of Governor Nicholls and the Democratic administration of Louisiana, this evidence of District Attorney Merchant is noteworthy: "I went to leading parties in the town there with reference to holding an inquest on the body of young Wilson. I made a proposition to exhume the body and have an inquest, and the family objected to it; so the party told me. The mayor of the town said

he wanted to have an inquest, but there were serious objections raised to it. I am satisfied, through the evidence I took and the *ex-officio* investigation, that young Tom Wilson, who was killed, was one of the attacking parties at Newman's house; and I think there will be sufficient circumstantial evidence to show very conclusively that his brother, the district attorney *pro tem.*, was also one of the parties. I spoke to parties intimately connected with the Wilson family with reference to an investigation of the cause and manner of the death of Tom Wilson. I told them I would investigate the matter if they would give me any data to go on, and asked them if they wanted an investigation; and they said they did not want any; that it was a very sad affair, and they did not care to have it investigated."

No severer comment could be made on the character of Governor Nicholls and home rule in Louisiana than these facts—that a faithful officer was murderously assaulted in his own bed and does not dare to return to his home; that one of the burglars is to-day an appointed officer of the law under Governor Nicholls, while no legal investigation into the death of another burglar, his brother, was made, out of deference to the feelings of his family.

NEW ORLEANS.

The evidence as to the election in New Orleans related to the contest over the city government. The Republican party had no ticket in the field. A large and respectable association of citizens, chiefly merchants, officered by gentlemen who had always taken an active part in both a political and military sense in behalf of the Democracy, "endeavored to overthrow the controlling Democratic faction," which they regarded as "a ring of men who were not honest in their political opinions and actions." These Democrats, organized as the "Citizens' Conservative Association," issued an independent ticket. The same policy, as far as the "Regular" managers dared to expose it, was adopted toward these influential and moneyed men that was elsewhere in the parishes adopted towards the friendless and penniless negro. There were no midnight raids, no whippings, no murders, and no "charitable exiling," because the "Citizens' Conservative Association" could control as many rifles as the "Regulars"; but there was the same conspicuous absence of honest and manly dealings, the same unscrupulous adoption of fraudulent methods of evading the laws and corrupting the ballot-box.

The Citizens' Conservative Association were denied adequate representation in the appointment of commissioners, although the law requires that the opposition shall be represented by a commissioner at every poll. Mr. Landry, the registrar, defended his action, and illustrated what is known as home rule in Louisiana by replying to the protest of the citizens that "he did not recognize any party except his own, the Democratic party; and though he might make selections to give representation at the polls to the opposition to the Democracy, yet at the same time he would not accept the list of nominations by us." "Such representations as were made," says Mr. Walker, "was merely a pretense of representation to affect to comply with the law"; appointments in which the opposition "had no voice in the selection." "They were unfamiliar with the duties, and were chosen from that class of men who, on account of their peculiar devotion to one calling in life that made them unfamiliar with the way of conducting an election, and on account of their being in an advanced stage of life, and having physical peculiarities, were prevented from doing justice to the duties they assumed."

The Citizens's Conservative Association charge, further, that wrongs

were committed by fraudulent registration; by the issuing of fraudulent certificates to fictitious persons; by repeating on the day of election, and by striking from the lists the names of a "large number of colored and whites" who were rightful voters. "There were more votes cast than people registered." "At more than one polling-place the ballots that were cast were changed, and others substituted for them." To screen frauds on election day "the polling-places were almost entirely selected in rooms or booths that were very small, that did not permit of any large number of persons witnessing the count at the close of the polls—the law providing that the count shall be made in presence of citizens. The commissioners at most of the polls closed the doors and refused admittance. The count at the polls was in most places made up in secret, and by a few men, who were determined to elect the Democratic conservative ticket at all hazards."

As there was no contest at this election for Representatives to Congress or other national offices, the committee did not deem it necessary to inquire more fully into the conduct of the elections at New Orleans. The Citizens' Association seems to be learning the lesson that "they who sow the wind shall reap the whirlwind": that the general acquiescence of the moneyed and mercantile classes in the violent and revolutionary methods of the bulldozers in the parishes have necessarily created a spirit of contempt for the laws of the State and of fair dealing at elections; and this must result in placing the worst classes in political power for many years to come. Yet the resistance of the citizens' associations to the wrong-doing of their own party is one of the most hopeful signs of the times in Louisiana.

SUMMARY OF MURDERS AND VIOLENCE.

The examination of the committee, it will be seen, was confined to but seven of the fifty-two parishes of Louisiana. In these seven parishes the evidence shows there were murdered "for political purposes," during the campaign of 1878, John Williams (page 45); Robert Williams (44, 57, 186, 192, 236, 347, 470); Luke Wiggins (44, 48); Lot Clarke (46, 58, 62); Billy White (46, 48, 62); Greene Abrams (49); Josiah Thomas (58); Charles Bethel (192, 236, 337, 347, 561); William Singleton (178, 191, 348); Monday Hill (186, 192, 236, 347, 469); Louis Posthelwaite (186, 347); Richard Miller (192, 236, 347); James Starver (192, 347, 473); Commodore Smallwood (236, 348, 355); Charlie Carroll (236, 355); John Higgins (278, 348); "Doc." Smith (347, 355, 359); William Hunter (348); Hyams Wilson (348, 355); Wash Ellis (348); Asbury Epps (244, 348); John Robinson (355); Rufus Mills (416). Besides these there were fully as many others murdered, whose names the committee were unable to ascertain, whose corpses were seen, by witnesses who testified before the committee, hanging on trees, or lying dead in the streets or fields. Dozens more were wounded, from shots fired at them with murderous intent, some of whom were present as witnesses before the committee exhibiting their scars; others were whipped, or beaten, and mutilated; wives were tied up by the thumbs and whipped for refusing to tell where their husbands were secreted; scores of leaders in politics among the colored men were driven from their homes, leaving their crops in the field and their families unprovided for. In brief, a literal "reign of terror" existed, and in fact, still exists, over a considerable portion of Louisiana, as the result of the policy adopted by the Democracy for perpetuating its rule in that State.

PLEDGES OF THE GOVERNOR AND LEGISLATURE.

When Governor Nicholls came into power, it was with a distinct and emphatic promise that the rights of all citizens, without distinction of color or political opinion, should be protected. The legislature of the State (recognizing Nicholls as governor), in the month of April, passed a series of joint resolutions as follows:

To accept in good faith the thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth amendments to the Constitution of the United States in letter and spirit; the enforcement of the laws, rigidly and impartially, to the end that violence and crime shall be suppressed and promptly punished, and that peace and order prevail, and that the humblest laborer upon the soil of Louisiana, throughout every parish in the State, of either color, shall receive full and equal protection of the laws in person, property, political rights and privileges; the promotion of the kindly relations between the white and colored citizens of the State, upon the basis of justice and mutual confidence.

In transmitting these resolutions to Hon. Charles B. Lawrence and other gentlemen, who may be said to have represented the administration, Governor Nicholls said:

I feel that I do but speak the sentiments of the people, when I declare that their government will secure—

1. A vigorous and efficient enforcement of the laws, so that all persons and property will be fully and equally protected, and should occasion require it, I will proceed in person where any disorders may menace the public peace, or the political rights of any citizen.

These pledges were publicly made, and at the time when the attention of the whole country was attracted to the condition of affairs in Louisiana.

There were not wanting men who professed to doubt the ability of Governor Nicholls and the willingness of the legislature to make good the pledges thus made: yet very many, and doubtless a majority, of the people accepted the pledges as a sure guarantee that in the future all classes of citizens in Louisiana would be placed on an equality before the law. The citizens who thus came into control of the government of the State had repeatedly declared that the disturbed condition of affairs was solely due to the presence of United States troops and the exclusion of the best portion of the people of the State from participation in the administration of its affairs. These declarations had been repeated by their friends outside of the State until the statement thus made and repeated had gained credence among the people everywhere.

The State government having passed into the hands of the Democratic party of Louisiana, the authority of the State officers was complete: but in many of the parishes the Republican majority was so large that there was no probability of its being overcome in a fair election, and this would insure to the Republicans in these parishes the local officers. The local affairs of the parishes are largely committed to a body of men called police jurors, consisting of five persons, selected by the voters at the general elections. In the Republican parishes it appears, by the testimony of witnesses before the committee, to have been almost, if not quite, the universal rule to give the Democratic minority a representation in this body: as this body selected the places of holding elections, appointed the managers of elections, and had general charge of the finances of the parish, the course pursued by the Republicans was a wise one. In April, 1877, the legislature of Louisiana enacted a law on the subject of police jurors in which it was provided that "the governor of the State is hereby authorized to appoint, by and with the advice of the senate, *in such country parishes as he may see fit*, additional police jurors, not exceeding five, who, with those police jurors elected at

the last general election, shall constitute the police jury of the parish until the next general election." It was also provided in another section that it should be the duty of these new police jurors to redistrict the parishes into police-jury wards, election wards, and justice of the peace wards, and that these wards when established shall not be changed without the concurrence of two-thirds of such police jurors, recorded by yeas and nays.

It cannot be doubted that this law was enacted to enable a minority of the people of the Republican parishes to control the majority. In the Republican parishes, where there were five police jurors, four of whom were Republicans, or, as was more frequently the case, three of whom were Republicans and two Democrats, the appointment of five additional police jurors by the governor would give the control of the parish to the Democrats. It was by this method that Caddo Parish, with its large Republican majority, was controlled by Democratic police jurors, who proceeded to establish a voting-ward thirty-five miles long, and to locate the polling-place twenty miles from the great mass of colored voters, compelling them at the last election to make a full trip of from thirty to forty miles to cast their votes.

This legislation is not consistent with the pledges made by the governor and legislature, and shows a disposition on the part of the legislature, and not antagonized by the governor, to secure the control of the Republican parishes, not with the consent of the people, but without their consent, and then to perpetuate the control so obtained. As the election machinery is under the control of the police jurors, and as the governor did see fit, in parishes where there was no complaint of misconduct of elected members of the body, to increase the number of police jurors by the appointment of Democrats, it may be safely assumed that the law was enacted with direct reference to securing the means of carrying the election, and thus enabling an active minority to control a majority. That this has been one of the means used in obtaining the control of all or nearly all the parishes cannot be doubted. Yet it is, perhaps, of all the methods used, the least objectionable; for it has at least the form of law. The statutes of the State provide that each polling-place shall be presided over by three commissioners, assisted by a clerk, who shall be appointed by the police jurors, and selected from the opposing political parties. A fair construction of this statute would seem to require that one commissioner and the clerk should be taken from one party, and the other commissioners from the other party. This would insure a fair count of the ballots, and would doubtless render it nearly if not quite impossible to defeat the will of the people as expressed at the polls.

This provision of the statutes appears to have been practically ignored at the last election, as at most of the polling places the commissioners and clerk were all Democrats; and in the few instances where this was not the case, there is great reason to suppose that the Republicans were not selected either for qualifications and fitness for the position, or on account of their attachment to the party, but in mere pretense of compliance with the law. The failure to obey the statute and give representation to the Republicans and independent Democrats rendered it easy to perpetrate the frauds complained of.

INTERFERENCE WITH UNITED STATES SUPERVISORS.

The statutes of the United States providing for the appointment of a supervisor of election appear to have been very objectionable to the

Democratic leaders and Democratic commissioners of election. At most of the polls the supervisors were hindered and obstructed in the discharge of their duties, and in many instances were driven from the polls.

No testimony was produced before the committee for the purpose of showing that the supervisors attempted in any manner to interfere with the voters in the lawful exercise of their rights at the polls; and therefore it must be concluded that the objection to the supervision exercised by the supervisors does not arise from the abuse of power, or from the misconduct of such officers, but from a hostility to the law.

It is difficult to see what objection there can be to the law; for if there is an intention to conduct the elections fairly, there can be no objection to a supervision that at most only detects and reports frauds practiced, or attempted to be practiced, on the voters. It is impossible that the supervisor should, in the discharge of his duties, interfere with the rights or prevent the full and free expression of the will of any voter. On the other hand, should fraud be attempted, and should the supervisor detect and prevent it, he enables the voter to record his will and make it effective in the direction desired. Should he be unable to prevent the fraud, he may become instrumental in punishing the offenders, and in some cases in securing evidence that will render it possible for the will of the voter to be obtained and carried into effect.

FEALTY OF THE COLORED PEOPLE TO THE REPUBLICAN PARTY.

No Republican State ticket was nominated in Louisiana at the last election. This was undoubtedly owing to several causes. There was no effective State Republican organization; the effort made to organize was not successful, because of the prevalence of yellow fever in the State at the time the convention was to have been held. Other causes that need not be mentioned doubtless contributed to the failure. In several of the Congressional districts the Republicans put in the field candidates for the Forty-sixth Congress; and in very many of the parishes local tickets were nominated. The testimony justifies the belief that the colored people, with few exceptions, were as much attached to the Republican organization as they had ever been. It was only in those parishes where there was an acknowledged Democratic white majority, or those in which the conduct of the Democratic leaders was such that the colored people dare not put a candidate in the field, that the Republicans failed to nominate.

It has been claimed that a large number of the colored people have, since the government of the State passed into the hands of the Democracy, become converted to that party, and voluntarily vote the Democratic ticket. We cannot answer this better than to quote the language of Mr. McGill, a planter and leading Democrat familiar with the colored people, who said, "Show me a colored man who claims to be a Democrat, and I will show you a knave or a fool." If the colored people of Louisiana can have a fair opportunity to vote they will vote the Republican ticket with greater unanimity than the white people there will vote the Democratic ticket. That there will be occasionally a colored voter who will vote the Democratic is not denied; but that there is any considerable number cannot be truthfully claimed. There would be no intimidation and murder if the colored voters could be induced readily by other means to vote the Democratic ticket; but it is the knowledge, on the part of the Democratic leaders, that they will not voluntarily vote that ticket that causes bulldozing, intimidation, and murder to be resorted to by the more reckless whites. Threats and a show of force will intimi-

date the majority of the colored people, but occasionally one braver than the rest must be killed. It is in testimony that Judge Cordill, a candidate for the legislature in Tensas, said: "With the ordinary negroes, all you have to do is to put a shot-gun over your shoulder and scare them; but when you come to a negro like Stewart, who has got some bravery, you have got to kill him." It would appear that there were a good many negroes "who had some bravery."

The right to vote is a privilege more highly prized by the colored voter than by voters of any other class; and he will make sacrifices to exercise this privilege that few white men will. It is by the exercise of the right of suffrage that he assures himself that he is a free man, and not a slave. It gives him an increased idea of his importance in social and political affairs. It gratifies his pride; and he is not insensible to the fact that it is his great shield and protection against the attempts of bad men to prevent him from making himself, not only equal before the law, but equal in knowledge, equal in virtue, equal in the estimation of his fellow-men, with his more favored white neighbors. It is the unrestrained exercise of this right that guarantees to him the future of his race, and a hope for his children, and their children. He looks forward to the time when, resulting from the exercise of this right, the color of a man's skin shall not determine either his social or political condition. To vote is a duty he owes to himself and his race; and a failure to vote is therefore regarded by these people as a crime. Notwithstanding the obstacles thrown in their way, and the outrages practiced upon them, they adhere religiously to their political faith; and the change of voting-places, the long distances they are compelled to travel to reach the polls, dismissal from their lands, violence, whippings, and even threats of death, will not in most cases deter them from voting. It is only after such scenes as were enacted in Tensas and other parishes during the last campaign that they can be forced to remain away from the polls.

SOUTH CAROLINA IN 1878.

The same subcommittee that visited Louisiana also visited South Carolina: except that Senators Bailey and Garland were replaced by Senators Randolph and McDonald. Leaving New Orleans January 18, the committee arrived at Charleston on the 20th, and entered upon the examination of witnesses on the 21st. A considerable number of witnesses were examined, the major part at the request of the minority. Complaints of fraud were made in other counties than those concerning which examination was made, but as the time of the committee was limited it was thought best to confine the investigation to the counties most easy of access. A synopsis of the testimony, and the conclusions of the committee thereon, are herewith submitted.

CHARLESTON COUNTY.

Charleston County had a population, by the State census of 1875, of colored 89,883; white 33,606.

This county has been a Republican county from the organization of the Republican party in South Carolina until Hampton became the acknowledged governor of the State. The Republican majority in 1876 was something over six thousand. The seventeen Republicans in the legislature, however, were all ejected by the legislature that recognized Hampton, on the ground that the election had not been fair, and that the colored majority had intimidated the white minority. After the ex-

pulsion of the members of the legislature a special election was called to elect members to take the place of those who had been thus expelled. The chairman of the Republican committee of Charleston proposed to the Democratic committee that no party nominations should be made, and submitted fifty names of prominent Democrats for whom he declared the Republicans were willing to vote. He was careful to say that he did not limit the candidates to that list, but that he submitted those names to illustrate what class of men the Republicans would support. The Democracy did not accept the proposition; and the Republicans, disheartened by the loss of their State government, determined not to enter the canvass, and refrained from voting. This was the first triumph of the Democracy of Charleston—a triumph without an opponent.

The legislature that contained these new members began preparation for the next election by changing and abolishing the polling-places in Charleston and other counties. The counties most affected by this act were those of Charleston, Colleton, Beaufort, and Orangeburgh—all Republican counties. Some of the polling-places abolished by this law had existed before the war, and the change of the polling-places made it necessary for the voters to travel, in going to and from the polls, a distance of from twenty to forty miles. The polling-places in Charleston County were reduced from fifty-five to thirty-two.

The Democrats say that this change of voting-places was made to prevent the colored people from repeating; but as, before the change, the voter must have traveled to and from the polls a distance of from ten to sixteen miles, there appears but little reason to suppose that this was the object.

When the bill to change and abolish the polling-places came into the senate, Hon. James B. Campbell, a Democratic senator, denounced it, and the polling-places were all restored; but the house struck them out. Mr. Campbell says, "then it appeared that it was a part of the machinery." General Gary, representing the Democratic committee at Charleston, appeared before the senate, and announced that he desired to have the bill pass; whereupon it did pass. The chairman of the Democratic committee of Charleston was a member of the house of representatives; and he said if they would pass the bill, and Hampton would appoint as commissioners men whom he would name, that he would carry the county of Charleston. The bill passed; and it cannot be doubted, in the light of subsequent events, that Hampton did appoint the men he named.

In the early part of the year 1873, it was an open question among the Republicans whether it was best to put a State ticket into the field or not. It was the general opinion among the Republicans that they could not have a fair election, and that it was not best to nominate a ticket. So much was said about the probability that the Democrats would count in their candidates, as they had the machinery of election, such as commissioners of election, sheriff, and other officers, that on the 5th of July, 1873, Governor Hampton, in a public speech at Blackville, said, "*If it is thought that we can be successful in this election by fraud—and I have heard some rumors floating through the State occasionally, intimating that we have the machinery of election in our hands, and that we could count in anybody we please*" * * This Governor Hampton denounced as unworthy of the State and her people. This speech, says Mr. Mackey, "attracted the attention of the Republicans throughout the State, and we took it as an assurance that there would be a fair election, and we determined to hold a convention." The convention was called. Twenty-eight of the thirty-two counties were represented

in the convention. A paper was presented from Edgefield County, stating why delegates did not attend from that county. The reasons given were that the Republicans dare not organize: that the Edgefield Advertiser, a Democratic paper, had advised the hanging of the men who should attempt to organize the Republican party in that county. The convention met and went into secret session to determine whether a State ticket should or should not be nominated. It was thought, as Governor Hampton had the appointment of the commissioners, who in a measure could control the elections (as they appointed the managers), that if a State ticket was nominated there would be a strong inducement to use the machinery of election for dishonest purposes: but if none was nominated, that the motives for thus using it would be greatly removed. Therefore it was determined not to put a State ticket in nomination.

Dissatisfaction was expressed by the convention with Hampton's administration. Various delegates called on the governor, and requested that in the appointment of commissioners of election the Republicans might have one out of the three. To this, they allege, the governor agreed. It is now claimed by the Republicans that the governor appointed in almost all the counties three Democratic commissioners, and that in those counties where he did not, he appointed either a very ignorant Republican or some man whom the Republicans did not recognize as a Republican.

Mr. Mackey says: "I suppose there were only five or six men appointed who could be called Republicans; and the most of them resigned before election, because the Democratic commissioners refused to allow the Republicans to have a manager of election." This action on the part of Governor Hampton was not only in violation of his alleged promise, but in violation of law: for the statutes of the State, passed after Hampton became governor, required that commissioners of election should be selected from the opposing political parties; also that the managers of election should be appointed by the commissioners, and selected from the opposing political parties.

It is offered as excuse why the governor did not so appoint commissioners from the opposing political parties that the Republicans, when in power, had not done so. When the Republicans were in power no statutes of that character existed: and yet it is in evidence that in most cases there was one Democratic commissioner appointed, and also one Democratic manager.

The appointment of the commissioners of election appears to have been left with the chairman of the Democratic State committee, General Kennedy. Mr. West, the secretary of the Republican State committee, testifies that when he called on the governor's secretary (the governor being absent at the time) with a list of names from which he desired the Republican commissioners to be selected, the secretary referred him to General Kennedy; and when asked if the law did not require the governor to appoint, the secretary said, "Those appointments are discretionary with General Kennedy." All of the commissioners appear to have been appointed on the recommendation of the Democratic State committee. General Kennedy attended the sessions of the committee in Charleston, but did not offer to testify before the committee.

The course pursued by the commissioners of election in Charleston County was doubtless pursued in other counties. Mr. T. C. White, one of the commissioners, testified as follows: "If I remember right, there was a motion made that *there should be no Republican managers, and it was carried.*" When he was asked who appointed the managers of elec-

tion, he replied. "Those names were furnished us by the executive committee of the county." He said he meant the Democratic committee. Thus it appears that the Democratic State committee controlled the appointment of the commissioners of election, and the Democratic executive committee of the county controlled the appointment of the managers. The managers and clerks were all Democrats. Mr. Mackey, Republican candidate for Congress, says:

I conversed with Democrats, and it was an every-day occurrence for them to tell me it was foolish for me to run for Congress, saying that there was no chance of my winning, &c.; that they had the control of the election machinery, and we would be comited out anyway; and when I protested, they would say, "You taught it to us"; "You Republicans taught us these things"; "You used to do it when you were in power."

There was no difficulty in this county during the campaign. The Republicans organized without hinderance. On the day of election there was considerable trouble among the voters because they were not allowed to vote. The change in the voting-places made it necessary that many of the colored people residing out of the city should vote at the city polls. By law the voters were entitled to vote at any polling-place in the county. This the managers admitted to be the law, but would refuse their votes, saying, "They are repeaters. If they are entitled to vote, they must vote at their own precinct. They are evidently countrymen, and should vote at their own precinct." By excuses of this kind many voters were refused the privilege of voting. One witness says they went from poll to poll, all over the city, begging to vote, but were refused the privilege. Finally, the majority of those who came in from Saint Andrew's Parish and from between Charleston and the Twenty-two mile House, and the men who had been trying at the different precincts to vote assembled at the court-house, on the piazza, and in the yard, and crowded the place to overflowing. He estimated the number at five hundred. These men, when their votes were refused, were told to go to some justice of the peace and swear that they were voters. It was the duty of the managers to swear the voters. The United States marshal says:

I made inquiries, and I found that *all* of the justices' offices were closed in the city of Charleston. Men were arrested and sent from the polls if they insisted on the right to vote, and because they called on their friends to vouch for them as voters.

Says Mr. Wallace, the United States marshal:

I went to the commissioners of election, and applied to them to correct the misapprehension which the managers seemed to have that they had a right to decide whether a man had a right to vote. The commissioners referred me to the Democratic executive committee. The commissioners thought it wrong that the votes should be refused. They thought a man ought to be allowed to vote in any precinct on swearing that they had not voted at any other precinct that day, but they had not received instructions from the Democratic executive committee. The Democratic executive committee, and not the officers appointed by law, were really conducting the election.

The United States marshal appointed forty-six deputy marshals to attend the polls. Eighteen of the forty-six were Democrats, and were suggested to the marshal by the Democratic candidate for Congress. The deputy marshals were refused the privilege of being near enough to the polls to inspect the manner of voting. The Republican supervisors had been directed by the chief supervisor to have a clerk and keep a poll-list. In every case the clerk was refused admission to the polling-places. The managers also endeavored to prevent the supervisors from keeping a poll-list.

CHARLESTON CITY.

Washington Engine-House Precinct.

At Washington engine-house precinct in ward 6, Charleston City, the voting proceeded quietly all day. Walter Elfe was the Republican supervisor, and R. M. Wilson, the Democratic. At this polling-place there is every reason to believe that there was a large Republican majority. The count was commenced, there being in the room three Republicans and from thirty to forty Democrats. After a short time the gas went out. Candles were obtained and the count continued a short time longer, when the candles were put out. In the darkness that followed the ballot-box was broken up, and the ballots destroyed. The number of votes cast was 865. No return was made ever from this box.

Palmetto Engine-House Precinct.

At the Palmetto engine-house precinct, in ward 3, voting proceeded quietly until about half-past three o'clock in the afternoon, when the supervisors called on the deputy marshal to arrest a man who had attempted to vote the second time. At this an attack was made on the supervisor, and his poll-list destroyed. Up to that time his poll-list showed that there had been 915 votes cast; and his poll-list tallied with the poll-list of the managers. From that time until six o'clock the supervisor did not keep any poll-list. When the vote was canvassed at that poll, it was claimed that there had been 3,569 votes cast. If this number was cast, there must have been cast, in two and a half hours 2,654 votes, or at the rate of seventeen votes a minute. When the box was opened all agree that there were a great number of tissue tickets in it. These tickets were of very thin paper—so thin that print can be read through the paper; and only $3\frac{2}{16}$ inches in length and $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches wide, while an ordinary ticket is from $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches to $8\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length and from 2 to $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide. Just how many tissue tickets were in the box cannot now be exactly determined; because when the committee examined the boxes there were no tickets in this box, although tickets were found in the boxes used at all the other polling places except one. The supervisor swears that just before the poll closed the president of the Democratic ward club came to the polls; and the witness says that he distinctly saw him put tissue tickets into the box in packages. The witness protested against this, but the managers said, if there are too many in the box we will not count them. When the box was opened, the witness says that he saw half a dozen packages of those tissue tickets that had never been folded, and they were all counted. The returns gave the Democratic candidate for Congress 3,143 votes, and the Republican candidate 416.

There was one other polling-place in this ward—the Market Hall—at which the Republicans are reported as having 121, and the Democrats 1,866; making the total vote of the ward 5,556. The highest vote ever cast in this ward was in 1876, when it cast 1,886.

That it is physically impossible in $2\frac{1}{2}$ hours to cast over 2,600 votes all must admit; and it becomes the more apparent when it is understood that, by the laws of South Carolina, every voter must be sworn to the effect that he is a voter, that he has not voted elsewhere at that election, &c. The evidence shows that during the day the voters at that poll were sworn, one by one, as they voted; and if, from six o'clock in the forenoon to half-past three in the afternoon, only 915 persons voted,

the increase from that time to six o'clock in the evening is more than remarkable.

A witness who examined the original poll-list on file with the Secretary of State testified that the poll-list was on eighty and one-half sheets of paper, that there were twenty different handwritings, and that the names must have been written by at least twelve different persons. At least a half dozen sheets were in the handwriting of a woman.

Market Hall Precinct.

The vote at Market Hall precinct was in 1875, 473; in 1876, 585. The increase from that number to nearly two thousand (1,987), can be accounted for only upon the supposition that the poll-list does not report the true number of votes cast, but that fictitious names were added. The list shows 1,977 names, while the return made was 1,987. The poll-list appears to be in the handwriting of seven different persons. No box was found for this precinct, and the number of tissue tickets cast cannot be well ascertained.

Marion Engine-House precinct.

At this precinct the supervisor was not allowed to have a clerk, and he did not keep a poll-list. After the polls closed it was found that on the poll-lists as kept by the managers there were 1,128 names, and eleven more ballots than names on the list. There were in the box 354 Democratic tissue tickets. The poll-list appears to be in the handwriting of several different persons, and the names on the list indicate that they were fictitious, as the names are found on the list as follows (pages 169, 170): John Bull, Jacob Bull, Tom Bull, Isardis Bull, Peter Bullwinkle, William Smith, Jacob Smith, Israel Smith, Jacob Duckworthy, Peter Duckworth, Joseph Duckworth, Jacob Adams, Peter Adams. Then there are four of the same family name on the poll-list together.

Hope Engine-House.

The United States supervisor testified that he did not reach the polling place, until the polls had been open twenty minutes; the managers called it thirty, but witness said it was only twenty minutes. The supervisor kept a poll list after he arrived. When the count was made it was found that there were 1,286 names on the manager's list, and but 1,238 votes in the box. The supervisor had on his list (which contained the names of all who voted after half past six o'clock a. m.) 838 names. The poll-lists of the Republican and the Democratic supervisors agreed. When the count was made at the close of voting, there were found in the box 323 tissue Democratic tickets; and this number were found remaining in the box when examined by the committee. The tissue tickets were all counted as if honestly cast, and the return was, Democratic tickets 716, Republican 522. It is quite apparent that the difference between the supervisor's lists and the managers', arose from additions being made to the latter to cover the number of tissue tickets fraudulently placed in the box.

Eagle Engine House.

At this precinct, the total poll-list, as kept by managers and supervisors, was 1,226, and the number of ballots found in the box was 1,354,

or an excess of 158. This excess was drawn out, and a witness says that all, or nearly all, the tickets drawn out were Republican tickets. There were 192 Democratic tissue tickets found in the box. The result was declared to be: Democratic, 732; Republican, 494.

Christ's Church Parish precinct (Mount Pleasant).

The supervisor at this precinct swears that he arrived at the poll before six o'clock, but the managers declared that it was after six; and on his demand to see the inside of the box, they refused, saying it was too late. The poll-list of the managers and supervisors agreed, the total number being 620. When the ballots were taken out, it was found that there were 1,163, or an excess of 543. A large number were tissue tickets. At this, as in all other precincts, the regular Democratic tickets and the Republican tickets were so different in their texture that they could be easily distinguished by the touch. The 543 tickets in excess were drawn out and destroyed, and of this number 372 were Republican and 171 Democratic. The box from that precinct, when examined by the committee, contained 464 Democratic tissue tickets. Thus at this precinct the excess of tickets fraudulently put in the box was the means of drawing from the box 372 Republican tickets; and the true returns would have been: Democratic, 101; Republican, 419—a Republican majority of 318, instead of a Democratic majority of 366—or a clear loss to the Republicans, in this precinct, of *six hundred and eighty-four votes*.

This may be taken as a fair sample of other voting-places.

Thirty-two Mile House precinct.

At this precinct the poll-list kept by the supervisor and managers differed only in one name. The managers had 550 names, and the supervisors 549. But when the box was opened it was found to contain 890 ballots—an excess of 341 over the supervisor's poll-list. And *this was the number of Democratic tissue tickets found in the box*. The excess was drawn out and destroyed. Of the tickets destroyed, 336 were Republican, and 5 Democratic. The Republicans were given 164 votes, and the Democrats 435—a Democratic majority of 261; when in fact there was a Republican majority of 451, or a clear loss to the Republicans of *seven hundred and twelve votes*.

At Edisto precinct.

The Democratic managers neglected to open the polls, and about one thousand colored people were deprived of an opportunity to vote.

The foregoing will give a pretty good idea of the manner of conducting the elections in Charleston County.

TISSUE TICKETS.

The committee examined the ballot-boxes deposited in the register's office, and found in them 3,893 Democratic tissue tickets. This does not include those placed in the box at Palmetto Engine House and Market Hall precincts. Mr. Jones, one of the Democratic commissioners, testified that he thought there were in the various ballot-boxes at least five thousand Democratic tissue tickets. There was undoubtedly a much larger number than that, because that leaves only about eleven

hundred for the number found in the boxes at Market Hall and Palmetto Engine House.

The evidence is quite conclusive that the tissue tickets were not voted in the regular way. A few, it was proved, were voted; but not to exceed twenty or thirty in all. Others might have been voted; but it is quite evident that the tickets were not put in the ballot-boxes in a lawful manner, but as a means of displacing in the boxes an equal number of Republican tickets, as appears to have been the case at most of the precincts. In other precincts, as at the Palmetto Engine House, they were counted by the introduction of fictitious names on the poll-list.

It has been charged that the Republicans also used tissue tickets at the late election. Mr. Mackey, the Republican candidate for Congress from the Charleston district, testified that he was informed, on the Sunday before the election, of the intention of the Democrats to use tissue tickets, and that he consulted with leading Republicans upon the subject; that it was believed to be the plan to stuff the boxes with the tissue ballots, and then to draw out the excess that might be found from the Republican ballots in the box; that it was thought it might, in part at least, prevent this fraud to have the Republican tickets of the same texture as the Democratic tissue tickets, so that the two could not be distinguished from each other by the touch when drawing them from the box. But this attempt to thwart the tissue-ballot fraud was made too late, and was partially abandoned. On examination only 158 Republican tissue tickets were found in the boxes. Of those, 155 were $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches long and $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide, and three were $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches by $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches, printed with same-size type that the ticket on the heavier paper was. It will be seen that they were all very much larger than the Democratic tissue tickets were, and therefore would not serve, like them, for purposes of fraud.

The Democratic tissue tickets were not distributed as the regular tickets were; although some of the witnesses swear to having seen them at the polls, yet both Democrats and Republicans agree that no considerable number were to be seen, and at most of the polls none at all until after the voting ceased. One witness, a member of the Democratic executive committee of Charleston, testified that he did not know where the tissue tickets were printed, nor who ordered them; and that he supposed the object in using them was to enable the colored people to vote the Democratic ticket without being detected, so that they might not be ostracized by their colored neighbors. A witness from another county, where tissue tickets were used, testified that he thought they were used so the colored people could not cheat the whites by pretending to vote the Democratic ticket when they were not. It appears that the Democratic ticket mostly in use at the polls at Charleston was a red checked-back ticket, printed in red ink; and there were 3,306 of these tickets found in the boxes when examined by the committee. The testimony shows that this was the kind of ticket the colored people voted when they voted the Democratic ticket; and witnesses testified that these tickets were used to prevent the colored people from pretending to vote the Democratic ticket, when they were really voting the Republican ticket. There was a large increase of voters returned in 1878 over any other year, notwithstanding the testimony shows that hundreds of colored people were not permitted to vote. This increase can only be accounted for by the use of the tissue tickets and other tickets fraudulently put into the boxes. In one box, when examined by the committee, were found twenty-three Democratic tickets on ordinary paper that evidently had never been folded. Some members of the committee thought there were more than that number, but

all the committee present agreed that that number had been put in the box without folding. They could not have been voted. The returns as made by the Democratic officers show a large Democratic majority, but it is evident that the returns do not indicate the actual vote of the county, and it cannot be doubted that an honest count would not only have given the Republicans a majority in the city and county, but would have insured the election of a Republican Congressman from that district.

In order to ascertain whether there had been an increase of voters in the city of Charleston, as the increased vote of 1878 over that of 1876 would indicate, a witness was called who had taken a census of the city in the latter part of December last; but he said he had made returns to the mayor and had forgotten the number of voters. The committee thereupon summoned the mayor of the city, a Democrat, for the purpose of questioning him as to the number of inhabitants; but the mayor refused to respond to the subpoena, saying the committee had no jurisdiction over him. The committee could but conclude that no increase of voters was shown by the recent census; for if such had been the case the Democratic officials of the city would hardly have declined to make it known.

SUMTER COUNTY.

In Sumter County tissue tickets were also used; but it appears either that the leaders did not determine to use the tickets in the commencement of the campaign, or that they did not have confidence in their ability to carry the election by their use alone; for the most strenuous efforts were made to frighten the Republican leaders from their attempted organization of the Republican party. Republican speakers were threatened and maltreated, and Republican meetings disturbed and broken up. Whenever and wherever the Republicans attempted to hold meetings, the Democracy attended in numbers, armed, and insisted on participating in the meeting, and, if refused, were threatening in their manner.

On the 12th of October the Republicans attempted to hold a meeting at Sumter, the county seat. The Democrats also called a meeting at the same time and place. The call for the Democratic meeting was not issued until after that of the Republican meeting. On the day of the meeting the Democrats appeared in great numbers on horseback and on foot, armed and accompanied by an artillery company with two field-pieces. The Democrats presented a programme to the Republicans for division of time, but the Republicans declined, and held their meeting some distance from where the Democratic meeting was held. The Republican meeting was not well attended, as many had feared to attend on account of the presence of the mounted and armed Democrats.

Mr. Moise, a Democratic witness, introduced by the minority of the committee, testified that the number at the Republican meeting was about five hundred; that there were present in the town about two thousand white Democrats, and among them between five and eight hundred armed cavalrymen. He said as the Republicans were returning to the town after the meeting adjourned, with a band of music, and the national flag flying as they passed, about sixty of the red shirt Democracy in attendance became excited, and, leaving the Democratic meeting, went after the Republican procession. At once the cry was raised that there was to be a riot. The Democrats loaded the cannon with nails, and ran it out for action. It does not appear that the colored Republicans had in any manner interfered with the Democrats. Mr. Moise says that the young men in the Democratic party were excited

at the sight of the American flag, which, he declared, was an unpopular emblem in that part of the country. He said the Republicans carried the American flag at their meetings, and the Democrats did not. Speaking of the national flag, he said, "When they see it at a Republican meeting, where it is an emblem of oppression, it excites them. I hope it will be otherwise some time." He also testified that the colored people became very much excited; they were unarmed and did not appear to know what to do. The American flag was pulled down, but it is not clear whether it was taken down by the whites or the colored people.

It was under difficulties of this character that the Republicans carried on the campaign. One witness says that every man who took a prominent part was menaced.

Tissue tickets appear to have been used in much the same way they were in Charleston County.

It is not strange that, with intimidation and threats, and the use of tissue tickets, the Democrats were able to secure the returns in their favor, although the colored people are more than twice as numerous in Sumter County as the whites.

WILLIAMSBURG COUNTY.

The conduct of the campaign in this county did not differ materially from that in Sumter. The same complaint is made of obstructions being thrown in the way of the colored voters. In this county they seem to have adopted a somewhat different method at the polls, requiring the colored voters to prove that they had paid their tax. If they had no tax, or had failed to pay a tax, they were refused the privilege of voting. There was no law that justified this; and, in fact, the managers do not appear to have pretended that there was any such law, although they made that the test of voting. This question was never asked of the white voters.

The supervisors were not allowed to go inside of the room where the ballot-boxes were kept, and were obstructed and hindered in their efforts to watch the voting. Mr. Swails, a prominent colored Republican leader, was seized by a lawless band of Democrats and taken to the court-house, whence he succeeded in making his escape from them. One colored man, who assisted Swails to escape, was shot by the Democrats. Swails was charged with having made inflammatory speeches. A witness who testified that Swails made speeches of that character, said:

I have heard him talk to the negroes, and tell them of the wrongs they had suffered from the white people in days gone by; tell them to remember these things, and never trust the white people, and to hold themselves together, and to go together, and vote together, and not to work for white people.

When asked if he objected to a speaker going back to *ante bellum* times, he said, "I think that it was very impolitic, imprudent, and inflammatory." Swails had resided in the county since 1865; was a property owner, having two dwelling-houses and other property in the town. The house in which he resided, the witness said, originally cost Swails \$900, and he had improved it at a cost of \$3,000 more, and had it well furnished. Yet he was charged with having threatened to burn the town; and under the pretense that he was guilty of making such threats, and might incite the colored people to burn his own and his neighbors' property, the Democratic executive committee notified him that he must leave the town at once, and he did so. The charges against Swails were beyond all question false, and it is difficult to

believe that the Democratic executive committee believed there was danger—except in a political sense—from his presence in the county. All the managers of election were Democrats; and it is needless to add that the Democratic officials declared there was a Democratic majority of about eight hundred, when in 1876 there had been a Republican majority of nearly as many.

GEORGETOWN COUNTY.

In Georgetown County the Democrats appear to have inaugurated a new method of nullifying the ballot. They allowed the voter to cast his ballot and then threw out the poll; in this way they were enabled, with little labor and no murder or intimidation, to secure the control of a county with a large Republican majority. All the managers were Democrats; and at the polls that were certain to give large Republican majorities one or all of the managers failed to qualify as the law directed, and then the commissioners threw out the boxes because of the failure of the managers to qualify. In this way the returns from five precincts were lost to the Republicans. The Republicans voted supposing that the managers had been qualified, as they so declared. The result was a Democratic majority, although it is a Republican county.

ORANGEBURG COUNTY.

In Orangeburg County the same hostility was exhibited towards the Republican supervisor and deputy marshal that was shown in other portions of the State. As in Sumter, the Democratic committee was not willing to rely on tissue tickets alone. Threats were made against leading Republicans. Mr. Webster, a white man, deputy postmaster at Orangeburg, was arrested just before election, charged with bribery, in that he had, in 1876, agreed with one Duncan that the latter should use his influence with Chamberlain to have him (Webster) appointed county treasurer. Duncan, who was the chairman of the Republican county committee, called a meeting of the committee, and on the day this meeting was to be held he also was arrested on a charge of bribery in the same matter. Both Webster and Duncan were put in jail. Webster obtained his release the same day; Duncan remained in jail two days. Both gave bail, and in both cases the grand jury ignored the bill, and no further notice was taken of the matter. The charge was made to prevent Duncan and Webster from organizing the Republican party.

On the 28th of September the Democratic paper published at Orangeburg contained the following: "Our young men, keep an eye on Radical meetings of any kind, and watch them day and night."

Satisfied from the threatening aspect of the Democracy that they could not carry on an active campaign, the Republicans attempted to organize in a quiet way. The testimony shows that they were united and determined in support of their ticket. On the day of election the supervisors and marshals were practically excluded from the polls, and two of them were arrested and put in jail because they insisted on seeing the number of votes that had been cast.

When the ballots were counted at the close of the polls, it was found in sixteen precincts out of the nineteen in the county there was an excess of ballots over the names on the poll-list, as kept by the Democratic managers. The total excess was 2,278. A great number of tissue tickets were found in the boxes—just how many it is impossible to say.

The excess drawn from the boxes were almost entirely Republican tickets, which had been honestly voted, but which were thus displaced by Democratic tickets with which the ballot-boxes had been fraudulently filled. As the deputy marshals and supervisors were not permitted to watch the voting except at a distance, it is impossible to say what number of fictitious names were added to the list. At the election in this county in 1874 all the managers were Democrats; and yet Chamberlain had a majority of 1,765. In 1876 there was one Democratic commissioner and one Democratic manager at each of the polls, and Chamberlain's majority was 1,599. In 1878 (when, as one witness says, the Republicans were never more determined to vote their ticket), with Democratic commissioners and Democratic managers, the Democratic majority was declared to be 1,500. There were but three polls in the county where there was not an excess of tickets over the names on the poll-lists: At Brown's poll, which had always been Democratic until 1878, when it gave a Republican majority of eleven; at Gleaton, always Democratic, where the Democratic majority was reduced more than one-half from that of 1876.

After the election eighteen persons were arrested, charged with violation of United States election laws, and brought before the United States commissioners. A few days afterward Mr. Webster, deputy postmaster, Miller, one of the deputy marshals, and Livingston, the Republican sheriff, were all arrested, charged with a conspiracy to obstruct the counting of the votes. The foundation for these charges appears to have been that Webster requested permission for Livingston and himself to go inside and witness the count. This was refused, and they went away. Webster, Kitt, and Livingston have all been indicted for a conspiracy to obstruct the counting of votes; and the Rev. Mr. Arthur, a Republican, has been indicted for intimidation of voters and for resisting an officer. The witness Webster says all of the charges were groundless, and adds: "Something has been said about compromising ever since the true bill was found."

RICHLAND COUNTY.

Richland County contains the capital of the State, Columbia. The character of the campaign in this county, containing the capital, appears not to be different from that of other counties, except that there was a marked absence of threats and intimidation, such as were used in Sumter and some other counties; but there was the same hostility expressed toward the Republican supervisors and deputy marshals, the same obstruction of voters at the polls, the same use of tissue tickets (called in this county "Little Hamptons"), and the usual evidence of systematic fraud at the ballot-boxes on the day of election, the same excess of ballots in the boxes over the names on the poll-lists kept by the Democratic managers, and the same drowning out and displacing of Republican tickets to make way for the "Little Hampton" tickets. The usual result followed—a Democratic majority, notwithstanding it is a Republican county. How this was done may be understood by reference to the testimony of L. H. Simms, who says: "By the amount of tissue tickets, Gadsden precinct, that would have given a Republican majority of not less than three hundred and fifty, gave a Democratic majority of 194, and that was more than the whole number of Democratic votes cast." That such frauds should be perpetrated in the capital of the State it would be impossible to believe if there was any lack of proof, but the testimony appears to be conclusive; and although the managers were then charged with fraud, not one appeared before the committee to testify to the fairness of the election.

KERSHAW COUNTY.

Kershaw County appears to have been, on election day, under the charge of the chairman of the Democratic State committee, who seems to have succeeded in preventing the supervisors of election from keeping a poll-list; and yet the managers were not able to make the ballots in the boxes tally with the poll-lists. Tissue tickets, as in other counties, were found in the boxes at the count, although not seen during the day in the hands of voters. This is a Republican county, but returned a Democratic majority.

BARNWELL COUNTY.

In Barnwell County the Democrats appear to have determined not to allow the Republicans to organize, and in this they were partly successful. Republican meetings were disturbed, the president of one club was severely whipped the night before election, and threats were made against the colored Republicans. The voters were prevented from voting on election day, and, at one poll, the distributor of Republican tickets was compelled to tear them up to escape the violence of the armed Democrats. One colored man was shot at the polls on election-day. A Democratic witness, who attended the Republican convention, speaking of it, said, "They seemed to fear, or have an idea, that if they did not vote the Democratic ticket, or unite themselves with the Democratic party, as many others had done, perhaps they might be deprived of employment for the coming year." This is a Republican county, but the Democratic returns gave a Democratic majority of thirty-two hundred.

HAMPTON COUNTY.

Hampton County was formerly a part of Beaufort County, and was set off from Beaufort County by the last legislature. That part now called "Hampton" had been Republican by from five hundred to eight hundred majority. The polling-places were changed by the legislature so as to compel the people to travel long distances to vote. During the campaign the Republicans were disturbed at their meetings by armed men, and in other ways. If the Republicans called a meeting, they were compelled to divide time with the Democrats. The character of the meetings can be understood by reference to the testimony of a witness, who said:

While I was speaking I could be heard part of the time, and part not; when they thought I spoke long enough, they said, "Pull him down!" From that time out everything was boisterous, and there was no time in the meeting that a man could look in any direction without seeing from a dozen to twenty revolvers on exhibition.

He also said, "Without a joint discussion there was no possibility of a man speaking, black or white, during the campaign." The Democratic managers returned the Democratic majority at about two thousand.

COLLETON COUNTY.

In Colleton County the Democrats appear to have resorted to all the methods of carrying on an election known in that section of the country except violence. There was the legislative consolidation of polls, and the usual objections to the supervisors and marshals. At one polling place the Democratic managers refused to get the regular box, and

took a biscuit or cracker box, without lock; and at night, when the ballots were counted, the managers, finding that notwithstanding their tissue tickets the Republicans had a large majority, sent a protest with the box, saying that the box had not been opened in time, and was not a legal one, and the box was rejected by the Democratic commissioners.

At Green Pond, where there was a large Republican majority, and three polls had been consolidated, the poll was not opened at all. A large number of colored people assembled at the poll, some having traveled fifteen miles. The nearest poll that was open was ten miles distant, which would make the round trip fifty miles if they went there to vote; so they did not vote.

By an error in the enrolling of the bill consolidating the polling places in the county, the name of Snider's Cross-Roads had been changed so as to read Linder's Cross-Roads. There was no such place in the county; yet returns came in from that pretended precinct—Democrats 400, Republicans 7—and were duly counted, although no election had been held at Snider's Cross-Roads, nor at any place answering to "Linder's Cross-Roads."

Tissue tickets appear to have been used at all the polls. At one poll the excess of ballots over the names on the managers' poll-list was 288. That number of ballots was drawn out and destroyed: of which 284 were Republican tickets, and 4 were Democratic. It is needless to say that, notwithstanding this had been a Republican County, the returns made by the Democratic officials gave a Democratic majority of about two thousand.

The committee found it impossible to examine all counties where frauds were complained of, as the time allowed was not sufficient for this purpose. Some effort was made by the people of South Carolina to make it appear that the result of the election as declared was an honest one, and several witnesses were introduced to prove that colored men voted the Democratic ticket, and that some of the acts of violence complained of did not grow out of political affairs. This was notably the case as to the violence in the case of Riley, the president of a club, who was whipped the night before election. It was claimed by a witness that he was whipped because he had been an overseer before the war, and had outraged and mistreated some orphan children left in his care. But as the children had not been with him for over three years, and no prosecution had been had against him, that does not appear to have been the cause of the whipping.

It is a significant fact that no manager of election charged with fraud appeared before the committee to disprove the charge. This was especially noticeable in the city of Charleston, where the managers could, without inconvenience, have appeared before the committee.

FIDELITY OF THE COLORED PEOPLE TO THE REPUBLICAN PARTY.

There is great unanimity among the Republicans, both white and black, as to the fidelity of the colored people to the Republican party; and there is no testimony before the committee that will justify the conclusion that the Republican votes of the State have dwindled to the number allowed by the Democrats, or that the Democratic vote can have increased to the proportions claimed for it, and that must exist if the returns made of the late election are honest.

GENERAL CONCLUSIONS.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH RESTRICTED.

It was not possible, within the time allowed for the work, to investigate the elections held in all the Congressional districts in Louisiana and South Carolina. In the former State, ninety-one witnesses were examined; in the latter, one hundred and seven. The evidence shows that in both States there is a widespread determination to restrict freedom of speech on political questions, claiming that the discussion of the relations of labor to capital, employers to employés, and kindred subjects, is calculated to array the colored people against the whites, and thus endanger the safety of the latter. This determination is not evinced by State enactments; but the Democrats, when attending political meetings, not only of their own party but also of the opposition, are in the habit of refusing to allow the speakers to discuss these questions in their various forms. Any reference to the condition of the colored people before the war, or to the causes that led to the war, are condemned as being of an incendiary and inflammatory character.

It will be readily seen that if it is allowed to the attendants at a public meeting to determine what is and what is not incendiary or inflammatory matter, and therefore objectionable and not to be permitted, there will be an end of all public discussion, unless the speakers shall consent to discuss the question in accordance with the views of the majority of those that may be in attendance. Great liberty must be allowed in the discussion of all political questions; and it will never do to let a crowd of heated partisans at a public meeting determine what is and what is not an "incendiary speech"—what is not proper to be said on such occasions.

PRETENDED FEARS OF NEGRO INSURRECTION.

It is claimed by the defenders of these attempts to prevent free speech that there is danger in allowing the attention of the colored people to be directed to these subjects, on account of their being liable to be excited thereby, and to commit outrages on their white neighbors. All the murders, and all the attacks that have been made on the colored people have been justified or excused on the ground that the colored people had made threats against the whites. However false and destitute of foundation these reports might be, nevertheless they were made the excuse of the most unheard-of atrocities against these people. But there is nothing in the character or the history of the colored people to justify any such fears, and no reason to suppose that such fears do exist in the minds of intelligent thinking men living among them. Democratic witnesses, when interrogated on that point, all agreed that the negro was peaceful and unrevengful; and that, with all the reports of uprisings of this class of people to murder and outrage the whites, there was no instance in American history within their knowledge when this had been done. All admitted that it would require great provocation to induce the colored people to resort to violence against the whites. Respect for authority, obedience to law, and attachments to persons and things, are notable and leading characteristics of the colored race.

FRAUD, VIOLENCE, AND MURDER.

While the investigation, as regards both Louisiana and South Carolina, was necessarily but partial and incomplete, as a vast array of evi-

dence bearing upon the subjects which the committee was appointed to investigate was offered which lack of time prevented taking, the testimony that was taken was amply sufficient to show conclusively that in several districts in each State not only the elections for Congressmen, but for State and county officers as well, were neither fair nor free; that by violence and fraud the honest expression of the will of those entitled to vote was prevented, and thousands of the citizens of those States deprived of the elective franchise. In Louisiana, both violence and fraud was extensively used; in South Carolina, while violence was not rare, fraud was more largely relied upon.

NOT ONLY CRUELTY AND INJUSTICE, BUT INGRATITUDE.

There is another view of the relationship existing between the races to which attention should be drawn. During the war, almost all the able-bodied white men in the States that were in rebellion were in the Confederate armies. The colored people—the *slaves*—were left on the plantations, engaged in caring for their masters' families, and in raising the food that supported the armies in the field. Most tenderly and faithfully did they discharge their delicate and important trusts. Especially did they show the affectionate kindness of their nature by their devotion to and kindness for the defenseless ones left almost wholly at their mercy. It is difficult to understand how men of any race, particularly of a race proudly claiming for itself superiority to all others, can treat with cruelty and injustice even inferiors to whom they owe so large a debt of gratitude.

NO OBJECTION TO NEGROES VOTING, IF——

It would appear that the objection on the part of the whites is not so much to the colored people voting as it is to the way they vote. If the white Democrats can control the colored vote for the regular Democratic candidate no objection is made; but the instant the colored people cast their votes for a Republican or an Independent Democratic candidate, they become the object of the hatred and vengeance of the whites.

NOT A QUESTION OF "HOME RULE" AND "CARPET-BAGGERS."

In short, in both the States in which the committee pursued its investigations, the Democratic party manifested a determination not to tolerate opposition under any form; for the Democrat who bolted the "regular nomination," no matter of what color, or how long a resident of the State, at once became an object of the wrath of the regular party. Fraud and violence, to whatever extent was found necessary to accomplish the desired end were used, not only against the candidates of the Republican party, but against Independent Democratic candidates, and candidates by whatever name known, who were in opposition to the regular Democratic candidates; thus showing clearly that the result sought for and accomplished was not the prevention of so-called "carpet-bag rule" and the establishment of so-called "home rule," but the success of the Democratic party in those States, and so far as their action could accomplish that end, in the nation, by whatever means, and at whatever cost.

It is shown by the evidence that in one of the country parishes of Louisiana (Tensas), the Republican leaders, desiring to avoid all cause for violence, and all pretext for the assertion that they had drawn what is called the "color-line," sent a committee to the Democratic convention with a proposition to form a fusion ticket for county officers composed

of good men of both parties. This proposition the Democrats contemptuously rejected. Afterwards a number of the most prominent planters of the parish, white men of property, intelligence, and character, all of them Democrats, and many of them men who had served in the Confederate army, formed an Independent Democratic ticket composed exclusively of white Democrats of good standing for honesty and intelligence. The Republicans generally concluded to support the Independent ticket. Threats of violence were as freely and frequently uttered against the planters who had originated the Independent movement as had before that time been made against Republicans. A similar or worse condition of affairs obtained in many other parishes in the State; and it seems perfectly clear that where violence was not sufficient to prevent a fair vote, fraud was used to prevent a fair count.

In the city of New Orleans, a very large number of most reputable citizens—mechanics, merchants, manufacturers, bankers, professional men, and others—organized under the name of "The Citizens' Association," and formed a ticket for county officers, placing on their ticket the names of the Democratic candidates for Congress and State officers. The gentlemen composing this association were white men, most of them natives of the State. They had been and still claimed to be Democrats, but were nearly or quite as much dissatisfied with the "home rule" established by the Democratic party as they had been with the former "carpet-bag rule." The candidates chosen by them were gentlemen of good character and high standing; but neither the association nor its candidates received higher consideration or better treatment at the hands of the regular Democracy than did the Republican party and the Republican candidates. Violence was not resorted to, as that, against such persons, would have involved danger to the parties offering it; and bulldozers prefer to direct their violence against the weak and timid colored man, where it can be used without risk to themselves. But "The Citizens' Association" and their candidates found that fraudulent voting and fraudulent counting were as effectual against them as violence and intimidation against the colored voters.

A similar or a worse condition of affairs obtained in other parishes of Louisiana than those here mentioned, but the parish of Tensas and the city of New Orleans are specially referred to for the purpose of showing that the deplorable condition of affairs existing in Louisiana does not arise from a supposed necessity of preventing "carpet-bag" or negro rule, but from a fixed determination on the part of the Democrats by any means and at any hazard to the public peace to establish and perpetuate Democratic rule.

An examination of the evidence taken in South Carolina will show the existence of the same intolerant spirit and determination in that State.

PROSPERITY IMPOSSIBLE WHILE VIOLENCE AND FRAUD ARE PERMITTED.

The leaders of the Democratic party in these two unfortunate States seem to be insensible to the danger to our government involved in these actions, and unable to comprehend or utterly regardless of the fact, which must be clearly apparent to every thinking man, that the course which they are pursuing renders the return of material prosperity to their own people absolutely impossible. Prosperity comes with—and will not come without—peace, good order, the observance and enforcement of the law, and the equal protection of the lives and property of all citizens; and these things cannot exist in the South while any considerable number of the white people deny to the colored people the rights

conferred upon them by law. To insure a lasting peace to the people, white and black, the fullest and freest exercise of all political rights must be conceded to all. The people and the courts of the State must be as ready to punish a violation of the rights of the humblest laborer in the State of Louisiana as that of its most influential citizen. Kindly relations will follow when justice shall be done to all the people without regard to color, with impartial hand. But when its humblest citizens are slaughtered in cold blood to prevent them from exercising the rights of citizenship, while the authorities of the State remain idle spectators, and public officials satisfy the public conscience by a weak and mild condemnation through the medium of a gubernatorial message, kindly relations between the races cannot be hoped for, and cannot be desired. The honor and prosperity of Louisiana demand that these outrages against the rights of citizens, these violations of State and national law, shall be punished. That this duty devolves upon the State all admit, and whatever may be said of the power of the general government to redress the wrongs of its citizens under such circumstances, no one will excuse the State authorities for the failure to punish these offenders.

FAILURE OF THE STATES TO PUNISH THESE OUTRAGES.

No prosecutions have been instituted by the States of Louisiana or South Carolina against the violators of their laws, and no efforts made to punish the men who have thus wantonly murdered or outraged their citizens; and when the United States courts have been resorted to for the purpose of punishing these outrages on the ballot, the complainant has been in nearly every instance arrested, clearly in violation of law, by the State authorities, on charges of perjury, libel, disturbing the peace, or some similar charge, and committed to jail, unless he gave bail. Citizens are threatened that if they attempt to punish the offenders in the United States courts the witnesses will be punished in the State courts; and thus the State not only declines to punish these criminals, but refuses to allow it to be done in the United States courts. Does any one believe that if the colored men of the State should commit such crimes against the whites of the State they would go unpunished? The State government is a white government; no colored men are represented in it, and so far no man connected with it has had the honesty, courage, or humanity to attempt to redress the wrongs of these unfortunate men of color.

All will admit that it is the duty of the State to extend to all its citizens the equal protection of its laws. Is this done when it enacts laws that in terms apply to all the people, and yet the executive, legislative, and judicial departments of the State refuse to apply these laws to a class of citizens more in number than one-half of the white population of the State? It would seem the State ought not only to enact laws for the equal protection of her citizens in all their rights, but to enforce them. The laws of South Carolina and Louisiana are undoubtedly sufficient for the protection of all their citizens, if only enforced. That there has been a lamentable failure to enforce the laws the testimony taken by the committee fully proves. The course pursued in those States must in the end be the destruction of the government of these States; and while our humanity may be less shocked at frauds perpetrated at the polls than at murderous raids headed by political candidates who make war on all who do not support them and their party, yet the same end will be reached by the one method of thwarting the will of the people as by the other; that is, the end of free government. That thousands of people in the

States controlled by the political party profiting by these outrages condemn them, there can be no doubt; but they lack the independence and courage to make themselves heard in opposition to them.

DUTY OF THE NATIONAL GOVERNMENT.

If, as the committee firmly believe, the foregoing conclusions are fairly drawn from the evidence, it remains to inquire whether anything, and, if anything, what, can be legitimately and fairly done by the national government, and what is its duty in this matter. The evils existing may be classed under two heads:

1st. Citizens duly qualified to vote are prevented from voting or their votes, if cast, are not honestly counted.

2d. Violence and intimidation affecting life and property are used to prevent citizens from voting.

Not considering at all the question whether the national government can to any extent interfere to protect its citizens in the enjoyment of the elective franchise in elections for State officers, it seems clear that it may and should interfere to protect them in the election of members of the House of Representatives.

Article I of the Constitution of the United States provides as follows:

The times, places and manner of holding elections for Senators and Representatives, shall be prescribed in each State by the legislature thereof; but the Congress may at any time by law make or alter such regulations, except as to the places of choosing Senators.

This provision of the Constitution does not at all touch the question who shall vote for members of Congress, but it clearly gives to the Congress full and complete power to determine when, where, and in what manner those having the right to vote shall exercise that right. The Congress may not see fit to exercise this power. In that event the whole matter is left with the States respectively; but if the Congress shall see fit to exercise its power, then it may do so as fully and completely as the States had formerly done or might lawfully do.

The framers of the Constitution appear to have considered it safe to leave this matter, in the first place, under the control of the States. But it is very evident they foresaw that conditions might exist in the future under which the safety of the national government and the rights of citizens might require that the "times, places, and manner" of holding these elections should be under its own control, and not under that of the States. In the deliberate judgment of your committee those conditions now exist, and the time has come when the Congress should exercise the power it clearly possesses of providing by law for fair and free elections of members of Congress. It ought to be sufficient to say, in regard to the policy of this legislation, that the prompt and cheerful acceptance of and obedience to the laws passed by Congress, which is both desirable and necessary, cannot be reasonably expected when a portion of our people have good cause to believe that those laws are enacted by persons claiming to represent constituencies by whom they were not chosen.

The power to pass laws prescribing the "times, places, and manner" of holding elections for members of Congress necessarily implies the power to provide for the punishment of violations of such laws. It will scarcely be contended—certainly it cannot be fairly claimed—that the national government is compelled to rely for the punishment of offenses against its own laws upon the laws of the several States. The statement of such claim is sufficient to show its absurdity.

CADDO PARISH.

FOURTH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT.

ELECTION OF 1878.

CADDO PARISH STATISTICS.

POPULATION.

Colored (by United States census of 1870)	15,799
White (by United States census of 1870)	5,913
Colored majority in 1870	9,886
Colored (by State census of 1875)	17,094
White (by State census of 1875)	6,302
Colored majority in 1875	10,792

REGISTRATION.

Colored (by registration of 1874)	2,950
White (by registration of 1874)	1,724
Colored registered majority in 1874	1,226
Colored (registration of 1878)	3,732
White (registration of 1878)	1,496
Colored registered majority in 1878	2,236

PROMULGATED VOTE IN 1878.

For treasurer, Democratic candidate	1,862
For treasurer, Opposition candidate	None.
For Congress, Democratic candidate	1,815
For Congress, Republican candidate	279
For State Representative, Democratic candidate	869 and 812
For State Representative, Opposition candidate	348 and 301

CADDO PARISH.

ALBERT H. LEONARD.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 10, 1879.*

ALBERT H. LEONARD sworn and examined.

By Senator TELLER, chairman :

Question. Where do you reside ?—Answer. In Shreveport ; that is to say, that is my domicile.

Q. How long have you lived in this State ?—A. Since 1849.

Q. What State are you a native of ?—A. Georgia.

Q. What position do you now hold ?—A. I am United States district attorney for this district.

Q. How long have you held that position ?—A. Since some time in June—the last of June, 1878.

Q. Were you engaged in the late war ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On which side ?—A. The Confederate side.

Q. Where were you during the last campaign—that of 1878 ?—A. I was in Shreveport, in Caddo Parish.

Q. Did you take part in that campaign ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you since the election made any examination, in your official capacity, as to the character of the campaign with reference to intimidation, &c., in the State generally ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You may give your personal knowledge as to how the campaign was conducted in Caddo Parish, and state what you have officially learned since.—A. I returned to Shreveport from New Orleans, arriving there probably about the 25th of July, or possibly not later than the 20th. Very shortly after our arrival in Shreveport a very strict quarantine was established, which lasted until I left there in November, or shortly before that. By this we were cut off from all communication, or almost all communication, with other portions of the State; consequently my knowledge of the campaign until after the election was confined principally to Caddo Parish. With regard to that parish the campaign was not fairly opened until after the nomination made by the Democratic and the Republican parties. The Democratic party made their nominations some time about the last of September; the Republican party some time about the first of October. Prior to that time, however, I had numerous conversations with various parties on the Democratic side, with regard to the probable result of the election, and was generally told by the leading Democrats, and by men who proposed to take, and did take, a prominent part in the election, that the Democrats were going to carry the election. I asked them how that was possible. The negroes were largely in the majority. They all knew as well as I did that on a fair election the Republicans were bound to carry the parish by 1,500 or 2,000 majority, provided that the negroes voted and were registered, and the indications were that they had registered and that they would vote; and it was not possible for the Democrats to carry the election. Such statements I have never known any one to refute or to attempt to refute, except by saying, "Well, they are going to vote the Democratic ticket this time."

I asked why they were going to vote it; and the only answer would be, "Well, they *are* going to vote it." Such statements I considered absurd, and for a long while paid them no attention. Time passed on. Such conversations were repeated from time to time and a certain tone of intimidation, or rather, to speak, perhaps, more correctly, of fixed determination, was manifest, which became intensified into intimidation. The Democratic party made their nominations, I think, about the last of September, and a Republican convention was called and assembled. It was composed, I believe, of sixty delegates; and only one white man was in that convention as a member. That convention nominated a ticket for the legislature and for sheriff, for police jurors, and coroner, I think, and then adjourned. The men who were nominated, except the nominee for coroner, were all white men. They were men who had lived in Caddo Parish for nearly or quite their entire lives. They belonged to a class of people which is generally considered as among the better class of our community. The Shreveport papers, both of them Democratic papers, the Times and the Standard, in an editorial commenting upon the ticket which was placed in the field by the Republican convention, stated that personally there was and could be no objection to the parties nominated by the Republican convention for office. There was no attempt made to defame them or to blacken their characters, and it was said, on the contrary, that they were responsible, reputable men; but it was intimated that the objection to them was that if elected they would be elected by the negroes, and that that was sufficient in and of itself to induce all white men to vote against them. Shortly after this ticket had been placed in the field by the Republican party, it was determined by the Republican committee that a campaign should be made. The negroes had been registered to a considerable extent before that—before the canvass, or speaking, commenced; but still there was a large number of the people unregistered, and it was determined that the candidates of the Republican party should make a canvass of the parish with the object of gaining support and of having the Republican voters registered. The first appointment made was at Greenwood. It was determined that the speakers should be Mr. Elstner, who was candidate for representative, and Mr. Harper, who was State senator, and whose testimony you have just heard. In company with them went Mr. Allston, candidate for sheriff on the Republican ticket. The first meeting was at Greenwood. I went with them to Greenwood, although it was not my intention to take any active part in the campaign. I did not hear the speeches made at Greenwood. Then I went to Spring Ridge. It was feared that there might be trouble there. I supposed, however, that my knowledge of the people would be sufficient to enable me to prevent anything like violence, if it were attempted. At that time I did not suppose that anything of the sort would be attempted.

When we arrived at Spring Ridge there was not much of a crowd there. Mr. Harper and Mr. Elstner spoke. While Mr. Harper was speaking he was interrupted; in fact, his speech was scarcely anything more than a series of running answers to questions which were presented as rapidly as they could be presented and answered. While this was very annoying, still he managed to hold his own. We said nothing, but let it go. They were to go from there to Boggy Bayou Bridge, and from there to Caledonia, and on to fill other appointments. On the afternoon of that day, or evening rather, I was very much surprised to find that they were in town. I said, "What is the matter; why did you not go on?" They said they had returned, and proposed to set out from Shreveport the next morning. They had come in to consult with regard to

what had happened at Boggy Bayou Bridge. I asked what had happened. They said while speaking a number of persons from Shreveport, two or three of whom belonged to the executive committee, had appeared on the scene, riding up at a gallop rapidly, armed with weapons, and had attempted to bulldoze the party. Well, I examined into the matter, found out that the men had actually been there; that there had been some interruption, &c., and I concluded I would go with the party. I did not think there was any particular danger provided our side would keep cool; but these gentlemen, Elstner and Allston, were young and had not had experience in this sort of affairs, and I said I would go with them. Next day I went to a place called Hog Thief Point, where there was a small number of negroes assembled. These were all the places at which we Republicans were to speak by appointment. There a number of gentlemen from Shreveport, prominent in the Democratic party, appeared on the scene. The meeting was addressed by Mr. Elstner; it was getting late and we concluded to push on down to Caledonia, so nobody spoke there but Elstner. Nothing in particular happened. At Caledonia, where we went next day, I spoke first. I suppose there were a hundred or a hundred and fifty negroes there, and ten or twelve whites. Caledonia is on the Red River. Very few white people live there, but a large number of negroes. From there we returned to Shreveport, and went on to the northwest part of the parish to a place known as the Republican Church. Elstner was taken sick, and there were none but myself and Senator Harper to appear for the Republicans. At the request of the committee, or of some of the leaders rather, I determined to take their place as speaker; consequently I went with them to the Republican Church. There was about the same number of negroes there, say 125 or 150, and only three or four white men belonging in the neighborhood. From there we returned to Shreveport. By the time I returned to Shreveport I found that there was considerable excitement being raised, which excitement was, properly or improperly, attributed to the fact that I was taking part in the campaign. That may or may not have been the true reason. I was met on my return with a statement of what I had said at Caledonia and at the Republican Church. The excitement, as I stated before, had at this period become greatly intensified, and threats became more frequent, and with a deeper meaning infused into them, apparently. The next appointment was at a place above Shreveport on the Red River, at Captain Thompson's, known as the Green place, or Kelly plantation. A large number of negroes were there assembled, perhaps three or four hundred. I made a speech there. A number of white men were present, and a number of persons from Shreveport, besides white men, Democrats, from other parts of the parish.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. How far was this from Shreveport?—A. About eighteen or twenty miles. I made a speech there, as I have said, and returned that evening. On the next day I found that the excitement was still more intense, and a great many persons who were my friends said, "Here; you are reported to have said" so and so. "It is reported that you have been exciting the negroes; that you are referring to ante-bellum times, to the period when they were slaves." I explained to my friends what I actually did say, which was simply this. These two points are the points upon which the Democratic party of Caddo Parish base the action which they subsequently took. With reference to the times of slavery I said substantially this: I stated to the people, white and black, my reasons for preferring the candidates placed in the field by the Republican party, rather than

the candidates of the Democratic party, were that the candidates of the Republican party were young men; or, to state it more intelligibly, those placed in the field by the Democratic party were men whose ideas had been fixed in their minds indelibly before the war came; men whose general mode of thought was identified with slavery itself; men who could not divest themselves of the ideas and prejudices and feelings which they had before the war. On the contrary, the candidates of the Republican party were young men who had grown up since the war, and who had been imbued with new ideas, who could accept the present changed condition of affairs without the same regrets and reluctance as the candidates of the Democracy. As an instance of how much the parties were affected by prejudices, and necessarily so, I said the candidates of the Democratic party were imbued with these prejudices, and were unconscious that they were prejudices even. I added that the negroes were the same way, and I pointed at some of the older men who were there, and said, "It is impossible for you to act justly with regard to slavery. You have felt the evils of it. You are aware that you were very badly treated, and it is impossible for you to have the same feelings as one of these younger men, even, who knows nothing about slavery except what he has heard from you." I said I was satisfied that when the old people in their cabins would talk to the young people about how their overseers used to manage them, how dogs were sent for them, &c., the young people would commence yawning and say, "Let's go off to bed." I did not intend to excite the negroes. On the contrary, I intended and expected my remarks to have a beneficial effect. The next point I made was this: I stated, as a fact, because it was stated to me by some of the largest planters in Caddo Parish, that the supplies which were furnished to the negroes must necessarily be obtained by the planters on credit, for our planters have to carry on their plantations without getting advances from year to year. They have to buy on credit everything they get; consequently they have to pay excessive prices for them. When a planter goes to Shreveport to buy his bacon, it costs him from eight cents to thirteen cents. When the planter sells to the negroes he must sell it for more. When it is consumed by the consumer it costs him prices ranging anywhere from the thirteen cents which it costs the planter to twenty cents or even twenty-five cents a pound. It is unquestionably the fact that such is the present condition of affairs. I made that point to illustrate or to attempt to show that we should accept new ideas instead of old ideas; that by persisting in the attempt to carry out those ideas the country would become impoverished more and more, as it is becoming every day, particularly in the hills. That allusion was said to have been construed as an attempt on my part to disorganize labor. I have no idea that any intelligent man ever believed that I for one moment endeavored to arouse animosities or to teach anything like communism. But it was asserted that the stating of this proposition was sufficient to cause them to act as they subsequently did.

Our next meeting made by appointment was at Spring Ridge. It was not at first intended that the Republicans should canvass the whole parish. Spring Ridge was included in the first list. I do not exactly remember the date. Spring Ridge is about twenty miles from Shreveport. Our party left in the morning with the expectation of getting there about eleven o'clock, as we did. The party consisted of Mr. Austin, Mr. Elstner, Mr. Moss, Mr. Augustine, Senator Harper, and the colored man who drove him. When we got our buggies at the stable, the livery keeper took me aside and said, "Bowie was here last night

and a man with him whom I do not know." Bowie was a lieutenant in the military company organized a short time previously at Shreveport. "They were here last night," said the livery-stable keeper, "between one and two o'clock, and were very anxious to go to Spring Ridge. I would not let them have any horses. They then went to Caldwell's stables and got horses, and left about two o'clock." I said, "All right." We then went out of town, I bringing up the rear. All my party had passed up, and I came to where two negroes sat beside the road. One of them I knew. He lived in town. The other I didn't know. The one that I knew stopped me and said, "Mr. Leonard, there is something I think you ought to know." I inquired, "What is it?" He said, "My son overheard some parties speaking, some white men, and they said you all would be attacked at Spring Ridge to-day. They are going to have a number of men there, a large crowd, and when Harper gets up to speak they are going to knock him down and drive him away from there, and if anybody says or does a thing they propose to kill the whole party." "Well," I said, "all right, but I don't reckon they will"; and I went on. The balance of my party didn't know anything about my having this conversation. On proceeding ten or twelve miles from Shreveport, we began to overtake men going out toward Spring Ridge. At last the number we overtook became somewhat surprising. They were riding slowly along. We passed twenty-five or thirty, I judge. A number of these men did not belong to that ward at all. Just before getting to Spring Ridge, I stopped my party and said, "There may be some trouble here to-day. It looks to me a little like it. If there should be any attempt to make trouble, do you all keep perfectly quiet and not say or do anything rash. I am rather older than you boys are, and have had more experience about such things. If there comes a fuss we are greatly outnumbered, and may all be killed." On arriving at Spring Ridge, we found there probably 125 or 130 negroes, and just about as many whites. A short time afterwards more negroes arrived, enough, perhaps, to bring the whole number up to 200, and whites enough to make their number 150 or 160. In the Spring Ridge ward there were registered 101 white men. There were present white men enough to nearly equal the entire white population of the ward, and a number of men registered in the ward were not there. The white portion of the crowd was largely composed of men who came there from adjoining parishes, some from De Soto Parish, a number whom I knew, besides a number whom I did not know at all, and I knew almost every one in the parish of Caddo, and nearly every one in the adjoining parishes. A large number of persons were there whom I had never seen before. I knew that they must be there for some special purpose; it was a very unusual thing. I have been in every campaign in Shreveport since 1870, but I never saw at Spring Ridge an audience exceeding at the outside limits 100 persons. There was a very large meeting of negroes and an excessively large meeting of whites. When twelve o'clock came I went over to where Mr. Harper was, and asked him when he was going to start the meeting. "Well," he said, "I am ready to commence. I have sent over to see whether the Democrats want to speak, and they say they have no speakers here yet." About that time a buggy drove up, and in it were Wise and Crane, who had been speaking for the Democrats. They drove up to the store, and I said, "I will go and see what they propose to do." I said to Wise, "Billy, do you want to speak over at our meeting to-day?" He said, "I don't care about speaking much." I said, "If you want to speak, we will make arrangements so you can have half the time." He said, "The Democrats claim this for their meeting."

Said I, "Billy, that's too thin. We called this meeting two weeks ago; but all right, if you have your meeting here, we will go and have ours somewhere else. You have got the longest pole and can knock down the persimmons." Crane said, "Let us have a joint discussion." Said I, "I don't know; you have got too many men that don't belong here." Said he, "You know these men; they are all good men. There will be no trouble." Said I, "I don't know; there may be; there are some things about this matter that I don't understand." Said he, "These men have been sent for to come here because this is a Democratic meeting. It has been understood for some time that there was to be a Democratic meeting here." The result of our talk was that it was finally agreed to have a joint discussion.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Had the Democrats, to your knowledge, given any notice of a meeting there that day?—A. No, sir; not to my knowledge.

Q. Had you previously agreed upon a joint discussion?—A. No, sir. Their terms were somewhat singular, but they were terms. Each speaker was to be allowed an hour and a half; three on the Republican and three on the Democratic side. I was to have the opening and Wise was to close. There were six speakers. So the discussion would occupy nine hours. I said, "All right, if you will give me the opening," which they agreed to. I told them, "Let us have no violence. If we agree on a joint discussion, I take it that you as gentlemen will be bound to conduct that joint discussion as a discussion should be conducted, and I will not go into a discussion without that distinct understanding." "Of course," they all said. Then the Democrats said, "We can have the use of this church; if you have no objection we will go into that." I said, "All right, I had rather speak myself in a church than in the open air." I went and told Harper and he objected to both proposals, and very properly as it turned out afterwards. He said he never would have had a joint discussion, and he never would have gone into the house out of the open air; said he, "They will have us caged up in there." I said, "I don't believe there will be any trouble; in fact, it is too late to back out; they have got us anyway, and we may as well go there." We went over to the church and I commenced my speech. I had spoken for some little time, I don't know how long, when I observed Jephtha Sloan rise from his seat, and saw that he was saying something, which, however, I did not hear. I was uttering some sentence not yet finished, and when I saw him rise, my mind was occupied in the finishing of the sentence. He spoke, I could see, in a very excited manner. Immediately eight or ten others rose and said, "You are a damned liar," and so on. Three or four of them then started towards me. I was standing just below the pulpit of the church and in the rear of a table. I simply rested my hand on the table and waited. Two or three persons attempted to quell the disturbance, which I expected would soon be done; that was the reason why I stood there waiting. In three or four minutes order was restored and I finished my speech. I was followed by a man by the name of Hall, a school-teacher; he spoke perhaps ten minutes. It was a very short speech, at all events. Then Mr. Elstner spoke on the side of the Republicans. He was interrupted frequently during his speech by insulting remarks.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Remarks of what kind?—A. Such as crying out, "You are radical scoundrels; you are a damned set of thieves," &c.; but none of them rose from their seats, and, all things considered, he got through tolera-

bly well. He spoke out his hour and a half, I think. Then Crane rose to speak in behalf of the Democrats. When I retired from the stand I took my seat at the side of the church on the left-hand side near a window. There was a little aisle or passage-way; the balance of the space about there was taken up with seats. The seats were all filled, for the house was crowded. I was there by the window, and a number of persons were seated in front of me. My back was to the window. Crane had spoken for some time, probably for an hour, when I observed Mr. Bowie galloping by the window towards Shreveport. I thought, "Where is that fellow going so rapidly?" I concluded that probably he had started for town, and dismissed the subject from my mind without further thoughts. In about fifteen minutes, perhaps not more than ten, he came galloping back; I thought that a little strange. In about seven or eight minutes more, maybe not more than five, after his return ten or twelve white men entered the house, none of whom did I know. The fact that there should be ten or twelve white men about Spring Ridge whom I did not know was a little surprising in itself, and I was sure they had never been there before. They took their seats along the front benches. Elstner, coming and taking his seat by me, said, "Harper better not speak here to-day. Things are getting pretty hot." I said nothing to Elstner in reply. He went and took his seat back where he was before. I thought to myself if they are going for us, going to fight us, we might as well go through with what we at first intended. Mr. Wise was seated near me. I asked some one who was seated near him to call Wise's attention to me. He came over to where I was. I said, "Billy, there is going to be trouble here to-day." He said, "No, I don't think there will." I said, "I think there will. I think it will commence when Harper gets up to speak." "O," he says, "you are mistaken. These people are all right. They misunderstood you; they thought you were making a personal charge against them and they became excited; but that is all quelled now. There will be no more trouble." Said I, "It don't look that way to me. It looks like a deliberate purpose to make trouble here to-day; and, you know, we agreed to go into this discussion with the understanding that there should be no trouble." Said he, "I have not entered into any combination to make any trouble here," and I do not believe he did. After this conversation with Wise he went back, but in a few moments he left the house, and the fact that he did go out made me still more fearful. I do not know what he did while he was out, but I am satisfied that he saw two or three gentlemen there, and prevented our party from all being killed that day. Well, Crane ceased speaking, and Harper, as Crane sat down, sort of looked at me, and I nodded to him to rise. He had hardly taken his place on the stand before tumult began. Still he went on; the tumult grew really riotous. I suppose he may have spoken three minutes, maybe not more than two, when the whole house was in an uproar; scores of voices exclaiming, "Kill the God damned radical;" "Shoot the damned son of a bitch," &c. I really thought they were going to kill Harper right there, and then get away with the balance of us. Harper stood perfectly still and said nothing. I sat back by the window. For some reason the crowd seemed to be all surging toward me; as I told you, there was only a little passage-way, about two feet wide—a sort of a narrow aisle—coming up there where I was seated. Persons were seated on the seats to my right, and it was difficult to get where I was. Fourteen or fifteen men advanced towards me. In the front of them all was Jasper McCulloch. I do not know how he came to be in front, whether accidentally, by the movement of the crowd, or by

designed purpose. He got to me first. I was so situated that the space did not allow more than one man to be immediately in front of me. He was surrounded by other parties. W. G. Boney was seated at my side. As they came up Boney attempted to keep them back, and succeeded to some extent, but they crowded by him. Before McCulloch got to me he commenced cursing me and abusing me, and soon got up immediately before me. I sat still and said nothing. He said I was a God damned liar, a damned scoundrel, a radical thief, &c.; that I was a coward and dared not fight. I do not know how long that lasted, probably about ten minutes; it seemed to me, at any rate, a good long while; I may have exaggerated the time. I believed it was their deliberate purpose to kill us all. I believed they expected me to reply back to these insults, or perhaps to resent them by force, or even if I only entered into conversation with them it would be taken up by some parties, and we would all be killed and nobody know who did it. It could not be proven upon any one person. I made up my mind if they did kill us somebody would be hurt. I knew if I said nothing, and did nothing, and none of my party did, they would have to commence the fight, and they would have to shoot us right down unprovoked. I remained quiet for two reasons possibly, although at the time I was conscious of but one. It may have been the best way to protect ourselves. I think now it was. A man whom I didn't know advanced to McCulloch and said, "McCulloch, go away; get out of here"; and then he jerked McCulloch to the floor and dragged him out. That opened a sort of passage-way which I took advantage of and stepped out to the floor where Harper was, and Augustine Nelson. The tumult still continued. There was cursing and cries of "kill him!" going on all over the house. Mr. McCulloch was dragged by this gentleman, Mr. Page Foster (I afterwards learned was his name). As soon as the doorway was opened I said, "Let us get out of here." We stepped towards the door and I got out safely. I looked around quickly. They were gathered into little knots, cursing and gesticulating violently. After we got outside I said to our party, "Let us go to our buggies." We went. They were at some distance, perhaps 300 yards from the church. We got to our buggies. It took us some little time to arrange them. We got in and left.

That evening our party went to Shreveport with the exception of myself. I went to Greenwood. That was on Saturday night. On Sunday evening I returned from Greenwood to Shreveport. When I arrived at the livery-stable where the buggy belonged I found the livery keeper quite excited, and two or three other parties told me that there was intense excitement in town. Everybody thought I had been killed, since the balance of the party had got back and I had not come. I was told, "They are going to kill you to-morrow at Morgansport." I replied, "They might as well have killed us on Saturday as to have scared us to death." "Well," he said, "this is serious." I went on; I met Elstner, Allston, and others at a cigar store. They were evidently excited. They said, "It is generally said here in town that you are not to be allowed to speak. If you go to Morgansport they will kill you." I went home; my brother and myself were living together. I went into my room. I heard my brother come in. He asked me about the Spring Ridge affair. He told me the state of feeling in Shreveport. He said, "Are you going to Morgansport?" I said, "Yes." Said he, "You must not go." I said, "Why not?" He said, "You will be killed." I said, "What makes you think so?" He said, "It is openly said all over Shreveport." Said I, "Who says it?" Said he, "Everybody says it;

I do not want to give you names." I found out subsequently why he did not give me one particular name. "Well," he said, "you can have the whole town for names; all of them. Everybody is certain you will be killed if you go up to Morgansport to-morrow." Said I, "Do you authorize me to telegraph that to Governor Nicholls?" My brother, by the way, is a strong Democrat. He is assessor of the parish, appointed by Governor Nicholls. Said I, "Do you authorize me to telegraph that to Governor Nicholls?" And he, after some little delay, finally said, "Yes, I do." "Well," said I, "that is all right. I am going to Morgansport." I went to town, hunted up our party, and told them I was going to Morgansport in the morning. They said—at least Allston said—"All right." Elstner rather objected. He said, "Don't you think you and Harper had better stay away and let Allston and myself go? Perhaps they will not attack us as quickly as they would you and Harper." "No," said I, "we will all go together." Next morning at daylight we met at the livery-stable, and Harper made some little objection to going. Said he, "I am a negro, and they will attack a negro sooner than they will a white man. While I am willing to go I do not wish to add to your danger." Said I, "That is all right; you come along and go." It rained nearly all day and was extremely disagreeable. The distance was about twenty miles, the way we had to go. We arrived at Morgansport about noon. We stopped for a few moments about a half a mile this side of Morgansport, where there is a little village, a collection of eight or ten houses. We found there eight or ten negroes, and from seven to ten whites. It was raining very hard and was very disagreeable, and I went into a vacant house which we found there. We had intended to speak in that house. Some parties came in and said we couldn't speak there. So we went out and made our speech in the rain.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. What objection was made to your speaking in the house?—A. They didn't want any Republican speaking in the house.

Q. Was it a vacant house?—A. Yes, sir; it looked to me like a school-house.

Q. Was there any disturbance raised at Morgansport?—A. No, sir; but while the speaking was going on—this I don't know myself, but I am sure it was so—while Mr. Harper was speaking one of the white men said to another, "I believe I will plug that fellow now."

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. How did you find that out?—A. From the statement of the party who heard it, Mr. Elkins. Another said, "Don't; just wait; do you see that float out yonder?" Morgansport is situated on the bank of a lake some three miles wide, probably wider than that in some places. The man looking out upon the lake said, "Do you see that float out there? Just wait until that comes in, and there will be enough to fix him." I had noticed the float before. We got through speaking and started home. We got home without any trouble. I subsequently learned from information that I considered reliable, and of which I have no sort of doubt in my own mind, that there were a number of men on that float who were sent for for the purpose of breaking up that meeting at Morgansport. The float was caught on one of the stumps in the lake and remained there all night with the men on it who had been sent for to come and break up the meeting. I am sure this is a fact, and can be proved; and I have every reason to believe, and do believe, that if that float had got to Morgansport we would have been killed. The next day

I read an article in a paper which not only approved what had been done at Spring Ridge, but said the people ought to have gone further. The editor of that paper had been my most intimate friend, and says now that he was then; but I cannot understand it. Of course I was a good deal affected by his course; consequently I was in no very good humor from that time on. That was Tuesday. On Tuesday a number of persons came into Shreveport from various parts of the country, particularly from near Spring Ridge and that neighborhood, and Morgansport, and I believe I am correct in stating that the general feeling in Shreveport that day, and probably next day, was that there certainly would be a conflict. There was none, however, and affairs progressed. During the campaign the Democratic speakers openly announced that they intended to carry the election, and would carry it at all hazards. It was stated that the district attorney had been specially sent there by the Federal Government to carry that election, and they said the district attorney with his supervisor of election, and the Federal Government itself, would amount to nothing; they were going to have that election. That numbers amounted to nothing, no matter how large the majority; that their heroism and gallantry would carry the election.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. I would like to inquire whether heroes cast more votes than one in Caddo Parish?—A. It seems from the results that their votes count for more.

Under the election law of Louisiana the police jury establish voting places; and they had established the precinct for that parish in one particular case—in two particular cases they established those precincts so as to render it extremely inconvenient for voters to reach them. In both instances that inconvenience fell almost entirely on the Republicans. This was the case particularly in ward No. 1. There were two polling places. One, for the convenience of the whites, is located in the middle of the township, in the center of the neighborhood which is inhabited exclusively by whites; the other is, I suppose, intended to be for the benefit of voters living on the river. Caddo is a very long parish, extending from Shreveport northward 45 or 50 miles along this river. There are large plantations on which there are very few white people and a great many negroes. There are 325 voters registered, of which only 12 or 14, or possibly 15, are whites. This ballot-box was placed by the police jury in the extreme northern part of the parish and west of the Red River and its swamps and lakes. It is impossible to get to that precinct except by going on the river to Shreveport, from there to Morgansport, a distance of 28 miles, and from there up to this polling place, a distance of 15 or 18 miles more, a journey of about 60 miles in all. Fortunately for them the river was down, and they got there by a shorter route by wading through swamps, bayous, and sloughs. In all ordinary seasons the location of this ballot-box is a very great hinderance to the colored people voting.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. In that connection, state how long before this election this was established?—A. It was established some time in 1877, immediately before the called election for a representative.

Q. Some eight or nine months before this election?—A. It was established immediately before the called election in Caddo Parish in 1877, and remained unchanged.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Let me ask you right here, was a majority of the police jury by which it was established Republican or Democratic?—A. The police jury of Caddo Parish at that time was made so by special act of the legislature. The people elected five police jurors. By act of legislature the governor was authorized to appoint police jurors.

Q. How did they get rid of those the people elected?—A. They appointed five more. I will say that the election law of Louisiana enables police jurors, if they want to, to control the election; the power is very great, if they want to use it. The police jurors through the State were generally in the hands of the party, and when the Nicholls government came in an act was passed enabling the governor to appoint police jurors through the parishes. It had the effect to throw it in the hands of Democratic power.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD :

Q. I was informed that until the legislature last assembled voters could vote anywhere; but in the last session the voters were required to vote in their own ward?—A. Under the law of 1877 they could vote only in their own ward.

By Mr. GARLAND :

Q. Before this law of 1877, did I understand you they could vote for county officers in any ward?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But they could not vote for ward officers in any ward?—A. No, sir.

Q. What was the date of that law?—A. Act No. 58, session of 1877.

Q. When was that approved?—A. April 11, 1877.

Q. Now under that act the legislature appointed commissioners of election?—A. I will read it :

SEC. 13. *Be it further enacted, &c.,* That the election at each polling place shall be presided over by three commissioners of election, to be assisted by a clerk of elections residents and qualified voters for twelve months next preceding their election of the precinct in which they are to act; the commissioners and clerk for each precinct shall be appointed by the police juries of the several parishes, except the parish of Orleans, and shall be selected from opposing political parties, provided there be a sufficient number of each political party resident in the several precincts competent to fill said offices; the said commissioners and clerk shall be appointed at least fifteen days prior to an election, and the said appointments shall be published at once in the proceedings of the police jury. The commissioners and clerk shall, before entering upon the discharge of their duties, take the oath prescribed by article one hundred of the constitution, the oath to be administered by the sheriff or his deputy, or by any other officer qualified by law to administer oaths, and if no such officer be present the commissioners shall administer the oath to each other.

That law was violated. I was satisfied that the police jurors could not agree as to their duties under that law, and I addressed a communication, which was signed by the chairman of the Republican committee, calling the attention of the police jury to this law, and said to them that there were Republicans in every precinct of the parish, and we desired that they should give the Republicans representation at the polls.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. On the board of commissioners?—A. Yes, sir; as the laws of the State say they shall do. At the same time their attention was called to the laws of the United States, chapter 7, on crimes. No attention was paid to these things, and the police jury, which was Democratic, made their selection of commissioners and clerks, and gave the Republicans no representation. During this time military companies were formed

through the parish; one or two was formed in Shreveport—possibly two, certainly one—and they were formed in other parts of the parish.

Q. Explain right there whether they were formed under the statutes, or voluntarily?—A. The best answer to that is given by one of the papers.

Q. What do you read from?—A. From the *Shreveport Evening Standard*.

Q. What date?—A. November 2, 1878. It is as follows:

Some of the Radicals profess to see in the organization of the rifle company a determination to carry the election at all hazards. Not only has this company been organized, but cavalry companies also in all parts of the parish. When the Radicals started out early in the campaign with the intention of inflaming the passions of the ignorant horde which follows the Radical banner so as to provoke a difficulty, the Democrats and white people naturally took every precaution for self-preservation which prudence dictated. The election will, therefore, find them prepared in every respect to protect themselves. Of course the Democrats intend to carry the election. They have not expended so much energy on this campaign for it all to be lost. They never showed so much determination in their lives, and the results of it will be seen in a complete victory on Tuesday next.

That is the way they were organized. A number of United States supervisors were appointed under the law of the United States by Judge Woods of this circuit, and they were commissioned to proceed and were duly qualified, and on election day numbers of them proceeded to their places. I am informed by their report that in no instance were they permitted to discharge their duties. They were not even permitted to remain where they could witness the election at all—those supervisors. The Democratic party affected to believe that those commissions were issued in Shreveport. I don't believe it, but still they said so.

Q. Were their commissions regularly issued by authorities authorized to do so?—A. Yes, sir; every one of them—all issued by Justice Wood, and came from the clerk of the court to me. Now, none of these supervisors were permitted to discharge their duties. On the day of the election I was at Shreveport. I got up very early in the morning, as the election was to commence at seven o'clock. I got up very early, before day, and very shortly I noticed the remarkable fact that there was scarcely any white people on the streets. Perhaps these facts would not have been noticed by any one not like myself aware of what was going on. I noticed that there were very few white people on the street. I went up to the market house and there was very few white people there, and I came back to the polls and I noticed a large number of negroes, probably one hundred or so, gathered before the polls opened, and not more than 7 or 8 white people about anywhere. I waited until the commissioners came and qualified, and I saw they had three boxes. I will now call your attention to this law, section 23, and also section 18, general-election law of Louisiana, No. 58, statutes of 1877:

SEC. 23. *Be it further enacted, &c.,* That all the names of persons voted for shall be written or printed on one ticket, on which the names of the persons voted for and the office for which they are voted shall be accurately specified, and the tickets shall have printed or written on their backs the ward for which they are used, and should two or more tickets be folded together, the tickets so folded shall all be rejected. The commissioners of election shall require every person offering to vote to exhibit his certificate of registration, if such certificate be necessary under the laws in force governing registration, and when the vote of such person is received the commissioners of election shall write or stamp on such certificate the word "voted" and the date of the vote, which shall be signed by one of the commissioners, and any person who shall erase or alter any stamp or mark thus made by the commissioners of election, or any one of them, shall, on conviction thereof, be deemed guilty of a felony, and be fined not less than five hundred dollars and imprisoned at hard labor not less [than] two nor more than five years.

SEC. 18. *Be it further enacted, &c.,* That it shall be the duty of the sheriff or proper

returning officer of each parish to provide a suitable ballot-box at the expense of the parish for each polling place in said parish; such boxes shall be bound with iron bands so that the same cannot be opened except by the lock, and such boxes shall be furnished with a good lock and key, the cost thereof to be paid by the city or parish, as the case may be, upon presentation of sworn and specific account therefor. It shall be the duty of the sheriff or returning officer to cause to be delivered to the commissioners of election at each polling-place in his parish or city by seven o'clock in the forenoon on the day the election is to be held the ballot-boxes as aforesaid, and also the list of registered voters as provided for in this act, along with the blanks for tally-sheets and compiled statements, and in default of which delivery of ballot-box, lists, and blanks the commissioners shall be authorized to provide a ballot-box and proceed to hold the election, conforming as near as possible to the provisions of this act; any sheriff or returning officer whose duty it is to deliver the ballot-box and list of registered voters, as well as blanks, to the commissioners of election at each polling-place who shall neglect, fail, or refuse to deliver the ballot-box, list of registered voters, or blanks, shall, upon conviction thereof, be fined not less than one thousand dollars and imprisoned not less than six months, at the discretion of the court.

Then again this law makes it the duty of the sheriff in the parishes to act as attorney also, and at the same time the duty of the sheriff to furnish the commissioners of election with boxes, which he did. At the polls to which I first went (there are two there) the sheriff furnished the commissioners with one box. I saw the commissioners had two other boxes. I did not know what that meant until they set them out and opened the election, and one commissioner said to the voters there who had come up to vote, "Now you put your ward ticket in this box, and your parish ticket and the vote for Congressman in this other box." The voters did not understand, and I was there and said to the party, "What do you mean by this?" and he said, "That is the way to hold election." I said, "That is not the way to hold election, and you know it." He said, "That is the way we are going to hold it." I said, "Do you say so, and you?" asking them all. One of the commissioners was Fleming. I said to him, "You tell the Republicans to put their tickets—their whole tickets—in this box that the sheriff sent you"; and I spoke to the men and told them the same thing. Then I went down to another precinct and found the same condition of affairs, and I went through the same statement with the same result. The commissioners insisted that was the way they were going to carry the election. I told them that was not the law, and they said they had men who knew the law. I saw as soon as the boxes were put out that they were going to carry the election in that way, and there was no use talking about it. I was gone about half an hour or so off the street, and I came back and walked from voting place to voting place for some time, and I noticed there was a large crowd of negroes all trying to vote, and numbers of them came to me and said, "The commissioner said he could not find our names," and that the registrar would say their names were not there, and the commissioners said they were not there and that they could not vote. Numbers of them told me this who personally I do know to have registered, and I do know their statements were correct. They were still there in very large numbers, and the whites had not made their appearance yet. It was remarkable that they should not be. About half past nine o'clock Mr. Wilcox, who is United States supervisor, and some of those men arrived in town. He came to where I was and said the commissioners of election had refused to recognize him and peremptorily ejected him from the polls, and he had left. I asked him if they had three boxes there, and he said, "Yes." I made up my mind then what I would do. I went up to the court-house or engine-house, and first told the negroes, who were doing their part electioneering, to stop, and then I got the negroes off the street, and I told them to quit; that there was

no use talking, but to go home and go to work, and get off the streets any way. Some of them said, "Why?" and I said I did not have time to tell them, but to go. I said, "You get off the streets." I went from one to the other of the precincts and I would gradually get them away. Some came to me and said, "The negroes refuse to go"; so I had to go back and tell them the same thing. As the result, in fact, in three-quarters of an hour the negroes were all off the streets.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. State why you sent them off.—A. Because I was satisfied that to remain there numbers of them would be killed. I have no evidence that is convincing to any one but myself, but I am satisfied that if they had remained there, there would have been a row occasioned in some way, and large numbers of them would have been killed. I knew the white people were organized and armed, and I knew this company had its arms in readiness, and on the least outbreak they would have been out. The negroes, on the contrary, were not armed, and never had been. There was no disturbance made by the negroes in that campaign. I knew beyond all question there was no chance for them in an outbreak, and I was afraid for them to be on the streets. I knew that the negroes would risk being killed if the negroes had an opportunity of carrying the election, and I knew they had no chance.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. By whom were those extra boxes furnished?—A. I do not know of my own knowledge, but I know it.

Q. You may state.—A. They were directed to be made by the Democratic executive committee of the parish; I know that from the statements of the Democratic commissioners.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. This sheriff furnished one, and the Democratic executive committee furnished two more after?—A. I do not know that they actually furnished the boxes; but they were furnished by their directions.

Q. Did this take place at all the polling places?—A. Yes, sir; I think, except at the Willis school-house—that is, precinct No. 1.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Are there two school-houses up there?—A. No, sir; there is only one that I know of. I am sure the Republicans marched to the number of 280 through the swamps and camped out, and took their provisions at this school-house; and if the election had not been held at Willis's school-house, of course there would not have been any election at all, and of course there would not have been any necessity for taking up these boxes. I am sure they got the right place, and if they had not held it there, there would not have been any election at all, and therefore, when these parties broke it up and broke up the ballot-boxes where there was 250 Republican majority, it was convincing. I know the papers at Shreveport will convince any one that the intention of the Democratic party was to carry the election at all hazards. The colored majority in that parish on registration was 2,068; the white vote was 263, all told. It was admitted by members of the Democrats themselves that large numbers of the white people were going to vote for the Republican ticket, particularly for Elsner. I have no doubt another candidate would have received half of the white vote there in Shreveport.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Speaking of the remarks that were in the Shreveport papers, were

they about that meeting at Spring Ridge?—A. Yes, sir; and I have that paper with me; it was from the Shreveport Daily Times of November 1:

The immortal Shakespeare, in delineating the character of the heroic warrior, Henry the Fifth, makes him use the memorable expression “the fewer men the greater honor” when he was told that he was outnumbered two to one by the French, before the battle of Agincourt. Actuated by the same unconquerable spirit and unshaken nerve, let the Democracy of Caddo enter the contest fully resolved to gain the victory, and prove by gallant deeds that we are worthy to inscribe upon our banners after the election “the fewer men the greater honor.”

The fewer the voters, the greater the votes.

Here is a report of December 1, 1878:

SHREVEPORT, *December 1st, 1878.*

DEAR ALBERT: I give my report as follows, in relation to the discharge of my duties as U. S. supervisor of elections at precinct No. —, ward 1, Caddo Parish, Louisiana:

Candidates for Congressmen, J. B. Elam and J. Madison Wells. State and parish officers were also elected. The polling place is located in ward 1, at the extreme north-west corner of said ward, or the ward is about thirty-five miles long and runs north and south along the west bank of Red River. Nineteen-twentieths of the votes in said ward live at least twenty miles from the voting place, and the route to the place is through swamps and over a number of bayous and lakes. The southern limit of the ward reaches within five miles of Shreveport, and the northern limit is on the Texas and Arkansas line. The ferry-boats over the route were taken away in order to keep the voters from crossing the streams, and the place was only accessible by going a long distance through the swamps and over lake marshes.

On the morning of the election there were no commissioners at the school-house known as Willis's school-house, and designated by police jury as the place to hold the election. And after waiting for them until 8 o'clock, the voters present selected three commissioners and a clerk, as follows: Pompy Banks, E. Martin, Charles Ratler. These commissioners held the election according to law, and the deputy sheriff turned over to them all of the papers necessary, and the ballot-box, for holding the election. More than 250 voters, whose names were found on the list of registered voters furnished by the registrar, deposited their ballots according to law. About 5 o'clock in the evening a squad of armed men, mounted on horseback, came to the polling place and by force took away the ballot-box and all of the papers. In this squad there were 27 or more men, and, with arms ready to use, they demanded the ballot-box, and took the same from the commissioners. I do not know the names of any of the squad, but believe they live in the northern part of the parish.

The election, so far as it was carried on, was peaceable and quiet, and I, as supervisor, saw nothing unlawful until the said squad began their violence and carried off the ballot-box and all the papers.

Your friend,

J. B. PICKETT.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Who was that signed by?—A. J. B. Pickett.

Q. A supervisor?—A. J. B. Pickett, supervisor.

Q. To whom is it addressed?—A. To me—“Dear Albert.”

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. You speak of it as a report.—A. Well, he said, “I give my report as follows.” He made it to me.

Here is a report of a United States supervisor of election:

SHREVEPORT, LA., *November 13, 1878.*

SIR: In relation to the discharge of my duties as supervisor of elections at Moorings-poll, precinct 1, ward 3, Caddo Parish, State of Louisiana, I have the honor to report as follows: The Congressional candidates were J. B. Elam and J. Madison Wells; State and parish officers were also elected. The commissioners were J. S. Noel, J. S. Jolly, and Dick Thomson. The deputy sheriff, under the State laws, gave the commissioners the ballot-box and necessary papers for the election. In addition to this box, the commissioners had two other boxes, one for Congressional tickets, one for State and parish tickets, and one for ward tickets. I protested against the use of the three boxes, but they said the election would be held with these boxes. I showed

them my commission, and they would not recognize it; they would not allow me to go to the box, or close enough to see how the election was conducted. I will here state that the boxes were so placed that no one in front of the boxes could see them, and no one voting could place his ticket in the box. I protested against all of these, and they (the commissioners) said the election would be held in this manner.

Having performed my duty as faithfully as I possibly could, I remain, your most obedient servant,

MARTIN TALLY.

United States Supervisor, Mooringsport, Precinct 1, Ward 3.

To F. A. WOOLFLEY,
Chief Supervisor of Elections, New Orleans, La.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. That is in Caddo Parish?—A. Yes, sir. Another letter, dated November 11, 1878:

SHREVEPORT, LA., Nov. 11th, 1878.

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to make my report as to the manner in which the election was conducted on Nov. 5th, 1878, at precinct Spring Ridge, ward No. six, parish of Caddo, State of Louisiana.

The polls were opened at seven o'clock. Commissioners present, A. P. Gibbs, R. C. Boney, and William Harrison. Deputy sheriff furnished said commissioners with box and all necessary books and papers. They were provided with two other boxes, making three in number, for the following purposes: One for Congressional tickets, one for State and parish tickets, the other for ward tickets. I asked the commissioners separately if they would allow me, under the law, to discharge my duty as supervisor of the election. All was left to Mr. A. P. Gibbs, who would not recognize my authority. I objected to the use of the three boxes. They stated that they were the commissioners. I then left the polls. After some votes were placed in the different boxes, I was told by the deputy sheriff that the commissioners wanted to see me. I then showed my commission. Mr. Gibbs said he did not object to my standing outside and looking over matters. I told him under the law I had the right to take any position I wished, either before or behind the boxes, and to personally scrutinize and count each ballot: whereupon all objected save R. C. Boney. I could not get inside the room, as it was closed. The ballot-boxes were so placed that none save the party voting could see them. Seeing I could not perform my duty without raising a disturbance, I left the polls at ten o'clock. I state that I am a citizen of Shreveport, and have been since the 25th day of May, 1865.

I am, very resp'tly, your ob't serv't,

LEMUEL GUSTINE,

United States Supervisor, Poll No. 6.

F. A. WOOLFLEY, ESQ.,
Chief Supervisor of Election, New Orleans, La.

The statement of the other commissioners is to the same effect.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. How many others?—A. Five only. In relation to Willis's school-house, I know nothing about that of my own knowledge, except that a good many intended to vote. In reference to Caledonia, I have the Shreveport paper of the 8th of November, 1878, which states that "it is not definitely known how many negroes were killed." Then follows a list of the company. There were three or four companies; one from Caledonia, one from Shreveport, and one from Spring Ridge. "It is not definitely known how many negroes were killed; reports varying from 8 to 12." That is the statement of the Shreveport Times of November 8. Mr. A. D. Battle is the editor. This purports to be an account of an expedition to Caledonia.

Q. Is that all of it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Just read it all.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. When did the riot occur?—A. It is stated on Tuesday evening.

Q. They left there after the riot?—A. Yes, sir; they left after one riot and began another.

The witness read the article, as follows :

THE EXPEDITION TO CALEDONIA.—The following is a list of the Caddo Rifles, who left here Tuesday night on the steamer Vicksburg, in response to a call for assistance at Caledonia, and who returned from the late scene of action yesterday :

R. T. Vinson, lieutenant, commanding.

C. E. Booher, orderly sergeant.

R. H. Lindsay, commissary and Q. M. S.

Sam Enders.

Harry Elstner.

Levi Head.

Wm. Weaver.

Frank J. Nolan.

T. P. Irvine.

R. P. Elstner.

L. P. Grim.

E. T. Burkhart.

Peter Provensal.

Jasper White.

N. M. Smith.

C. C. Renfro.

C. H. Wilson.

Chas. Scott.

J. P. Echols.

W. E. Stephens.

A. Howard.

Capt. Metzler, of the steamer Vicksburg.

Chas. A. Dewing, of the steamer Vicksburg.

J. B. Irvin.

Newton Barnes.

H. A. Moriarty.

Chas. Schaeffer.

E. J. Bryant.

D. A. McCants.

E. J. Nolan.

R. A. Grubbs.

S. P. Watts.

Jas. V. Nolan.

W. S. Munn.

Joe R. Brown.

W. W. Battle.

L. E. Walker.

T. F. Stephens.

E. G. Howard.

M. Willis.

J. D. Cawthorn, jr.

One and all speak in the highest of praise of Capt. Metzler, his officers and crew, for their urbanity and uniform kindness during the round trip.

It was not definitely known how many negroes were killed—reports varying from eight to twelve. It is a well established fact, however, that none were molested who were not positively known to have been engaged in the murderous assault, and who did not have arms in their hands when they were killed. The two principal leaders, Madison Reims and his brother, in whose house the guns were stacked and ready for use, succeeded in making their escape.

In a communication written on board the steamer Vicksburg on her way up, and which appeared in the Standard last evening, the correspondent, who signs himself "Old Soger," says:

Lieut. Vinson's report to Sheriff Heffner shows that the negroes fired on the officials, seriously wounding Mr. Calhoun. It is thought fatally in Norwood's case, and slightly in McNeal's case. The bodies of three dead negroes were found, viz. Green Abrams, Ricks Wiggins, and Thos. McDuffee. At Caledonia the roll was increased by the addition of the names of Capt. Metzler, and our ever faithful and unfiring friend, Chas. A. Dewing, of the Vicksburg. Phil. Dugan, being considered a host in himself, was left in charge of the steamer.

The details furnished by those who returned on the Vicksburg are in substance about the same as those furnished by Mr. McNeal, which appeared in The Times yesterday morning, except that there were largely more negroes engaged than at first supposed.

Everything had quieted down, and the boat did not remain at Caledonia more than one hour and a half, she started back yesterday morning about 5 o'clock, and arrived about midday.

The boys speak in high terms of Lieut. Vinson and Col. Lindsay, both of whom are "old sojers."

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. You may state any knowledge or official information you have in reference to disturbances in other parts of the State during the campaign immediately preceding the day of election, or on the day of election.—A. I know officially that in the parish of Rapides there was a general intimidation of voters, and that armed bodies of men appeared at the polls in at least two different places. In the parish of Natchitoches a number of prominent Republicans were arrested by violence by armed men, and driven from the parish. In Tensas Parish a number of negroes were killed, and numbers of others were assaulted. The parish was invaded by armed bodies of men from different parishes of the State and from Mississippi, and a general reign of terror established in the parish,

and large numbers of persons intimidated directly, that is, immediately, and all of them intimidated by speeches and threats—all of the Republicans. I have some reports from other parishes, which are reports made to the marshal.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Q. Did they come into your hands in your official capacity?—A. Yes, sir. Here is a number of reports of supervisors of election. There is one thing I desire to state in regard to that election law. The members of the Democratic executive committee claimed that they had a right to have two boxes. There is no one, I believe, that claimed they had a right to have three. They base their right for two boxes on the law of 1877, which is as follows :

SECTION 3. *Be it further enacted, &c.*, That the election for police jurors, justices of the peace, and constables shall be held in each ward at the same time as the general election, and that police jurors shall be elected by the qualified electors of the police-jury ward, and that justices of the peace and constables shall be elected by the qualified electors of the justice of the peace or election ward; and, in order that none but qualified electors of the ward shall vote for ward officers, the officers now charged by existing laws or by any amendment thereto are hereby instructed to provide, at each election-poll, a separate box, in which the ballots for ward officers shall be deposited, and the returns of said election shall be made separate from the returns of votes cast for other officers, in the manner required by law.

Under this act it is claimed they have a right to have two boxes. Where they get the right to have a third box, they do not say. This act, No. 57, was approved on the 10th day of April, 1877. Subsequently, act No. 58 was passed, which was approved April 11, 1877, repealing the former act, and the repealing clause of this last act is as follows :

SECTION 46. *Be it further enacted, &c.*, That all laws or parts of laws in conflict or inconsistent with this act, and all laws on the subject of elections, excepting those relating to the contesting of elections, be, and the same are hereby, repealed.

By Mr. GARLAND :

Q. In what way did you get official information from the parish of Rapides of the intimidations you speak of there?—A. I got it in talking with the witnesses who had been summoned down here.

Q. You did not get it from official communication from the reports?—A. No, sir; but I got it from statements made in the parish, and from strong Democrats.

Q. How about the parish of Natchitoches; how did you get information from that?—A. From sworn statements.

Q. *Ex parte* statements?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the parties were present?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you come to the parish of Caddo to live?—A. In 1849.

Q. Has that been your home ever since?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What party did you co-operate with after the war?—A. In 1867 and 1868—the first was in 1867—we scarcely had any party then. I do not believe we had any party then; the voters simply acted together.

Q. Did you vote with the Republicans then?—A. No, sir; there were no Republicans there then—that is, there was no organization. In 1868 there were reconstruction times.

Q. Did you favor reconstruction?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you oppose it?—A. I did not approve of it.

Q. When were you editor of the Shreveport Times?—A. I never was.

Q. Were you connected with it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was it?—A. From the time it was established, in 1871, I think, up to 1876.

Q. What were its politics about that time?—A. It was changeable,

like I call the politics of Louisiana. It was Democrat at one time, and Liberal Republican at another, and White Man's Party at another.

Q. What party did you affiliate with?—A. In 1872, Liberal Republican.

Q. What in 1874?—A. White Man's Party.

Q. Did it have any other name?—A. That is the only name we called it.

Q. Did you make any speeches during the canvass of 1874 up there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you advise in any of those speeches violence to the negroes?—

A. I think I did.

Q. What side were you on in 1876?—A. Well, the politics of Louisiana in 1876 had another change. We were divided then into compromise and anti-compromise—that is, the white people. I was on the compromise side.

Q. Were there a good many Democrats with you in that?—A. There was a majority of the Democratic members of the legislature.

Q. Define, in short, what was meant by the compromise party.—A. Well, the party in 1876 was divided—the party that was sometimes Liberal Conservative, and sometimes Democratic Conservative, and sometimes White Man's Party—that party as represented by persons elected by it to the legislature, was divided thus; in favor and against the Wheeler compromise. I favored the Wheeler compromise.

Q. Then in 1868 you were Straight-out Republican?—A. No, sir; just about what I had always been.

Q. Were you of the same politics then as you were when you first took the Times?—A. No, sir; what I meant to say was that there had never been any fixed politics in Louisiana. I have never been a Democrat.

Q. You were not a Democrat then when you were first connected with the Times?—A. No, sir; I never have been connected with it as a Democrat.

Q. It seems the Times now is an extreme paper?—A. Yes, sir; it has always been.

Q. Was it when you were there?—A. Yes, sir; more so than now.

Q. In 1878 you were supporting the county ticket made up mostly of Democrats?—A. No, sir; I was supporting the Republican ticket at the last election.

Q. Were there not a good many Democrats on it?—A. I think some of them were, or had been previously—all of them except Mr. Elsner, perhaps. He, however, had never been a Republican until a year or so before.

Q. Did you support Tilden or Hayes in 1876?—A. I favored Mr. Hayes; that is, I did not take any part that year, as I was running as an independent candidate for the legislature.

Q. Were you elected?—A. Yes, sir; by a large majority.

Q. Then you were appointed district attorney?—A. Yes, sir; the 15th of June.

Q. Mr. Booher, you say, came to you in the town of Shreveport, and you did not know about it?—A. I did not see him in Shreveport.

Q. Well, some place; was he not the man?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was he not the one that spoke about the danger that was taking place? I understood you that some man you did not know came to you and said there would be trouble ahead?—A. No, sir; I said a livery-stable keeper had said that that Booher had come there to get a horse to go to Spring Ridge; and I said I had met two negroes on the road

who said that there was going to be trouble ahead; and I found Mr. Booher at Spring Ridge.

Q. The information, then, came from the negroes?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There was nobody killed at Spring Ridge?—A. No, sir.

Q. Nobody wounded?—A. No, sir.

Q. Nobody shot at?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you at either of the Willis school-houses?—A. I will say there was nobody at those places when I was there.

Q. You gave word out to your friends that they must not go in until you came out?—A. No, sir; I did not state that; I told them that I thought there would be trouble there that day, and if anything did occur I wanted them to remain quiet and not to make any movement until I did. I said, "If it has to come, you wait for me."

Q. Were you armed at Spring Ridge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And at Mooringsport?—A. Yes, sir; I was armed well at Mooringsport.

Q. The idea I got in reference to the point in your speech was that these colored people, or persons you wanted to influence, should not vote for the men on this ticket because they had been slaveholders.—A. No, sir; the distinction was that the candidates who were nominated by the Democratic party were men whose ideas were fixed—who had arrived at manhood before the war, and whose ideas were fixed by the condition of affairs then existing, and that the men had arrived at mature manhood and were influenced by ideas before the war; but the candidates on the Republican ticket were young men whose education had been received since the war, and that they could better adapt themselves and were better adapted to the now existing condition of affairs than they could possibly be if their ideas were fixed by the condition of things before the war.

Q. What had you reference to in speaking of these things before the war?—A. It seems to me perfectly clear that if society is conducted here or elsewhere in the manner it was conducted in 1860 that there would necessarily be a failure somewhere. As a matter of course, slavery existed in 1860, and the slaveholders possessed large plantations, and the civilization then was different to that which exists now and will hereafter.

Q. Now, the point in the statement that was made up there in reference to getting supplies was for the planters to come down to New Orleans?—A. Or Shreveport.

Q. To get their supplies, and on credit, and therefore pay more for it; that is not unnatural, is it?—A. No, sir; that is not unnatural; but the point was, we ought to be changed in some manner. I think it is an abnormal condition of affairs.

Q. Is it not so that if you get goods on credit you must pay more than if you pay cash?—A. I insist that this condition of affairs is not normal. The Democratic party insist that it is normal.

Q. Don't Republican planters do the same thing?—A. They all have to do it.

Q. Is it not a fact that nearly every planter has no money except at a period of time when his crop comes in?—A. That is so.

Q. Now, that is the system of planting all through this country?—A. Yes, sir; I think it is.

Q. But you were inveighing against that system in your speeches?—A. Not inveighing; I was stating that that was the condition of affairs, and giving a remedy.

Q. What remedy did you suggest?—A. Of course I am not a prac-

tical farmer, but I told them it was mere folly to increase their debts every year, and getting thirteen cents credit for things that could be got for seven cents cash, and that they had better quit that system.

Q. And that you regarded as being a legitimate political issue?—A. I thought so. I think it was right to suggest to them what would advance their material interests, and what would advance them in other respects.

Q. The interruption of Harper at the Spring Ridge speaking, as you stated, was mainly by a series of questions?—A. That was at the first Spring Ridge meeting.

Q. He got through and made a good speech at last?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When Harper got up a second time, there had been four hours and forty minutes occupied?—A. About four hours. I do not think Green spoke an hour and a half.

Q. About nine hours altogether that day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did Wise speak?—A. He did not speak at all; the meeting was broken up.

Q. Mr. Harper got in his time pretty well?—A. No, sir; he got it in very badly.

Q. Did he answer questions pretty promptly?—A. You are referring to another meeting.

Q. I am speaking of the one where he was interrupted by a series of questions.—A. That was the first Republican meeting; the riot occurred at the second meeting.

Q. You read from a paper called the Standard?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What sort of paper is that?—A. Democratic.

Q. How long has it been in existence?—A. I do not remember exactly. I suppose five or six months.

Q. How many papers are there at Shreveport?—A. Two.

Q. Both Democratic?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were the commissioners that told you about these ballot-boxes being furnished under order of the executive committee? If you can, call their names.—A. I would prefer not to tell that.

Q. I think it is necessary to state it.—A. It was one of the commissioners, Mr. William Bozeman.

Q. He resides at Shreveport?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you hear the testimony of Mr. Thorp?—A. No, sir.

Q. He said in his testimony that there was voting going on within a short distance?—A. Within sight of them—another election; and he and his friends were at one school-house, and the rest were at another.

Q. Were there two school-houses?—A. No, sir.

Q. How was that—where was this other election?—A. This other election I know nothing about.

Q. The impression I got was that there was new Willis and old Willis school-house.—A. I think that is a mistake.

Q. You had been up to the new Willis school-house then, had you?—A. I had been up a number of times.

Q. Were you there last year?—A. No, sir.

Q. You are now district attorney of the United States conducting the prosecution of these persons for the transactions that this committee is investigating here now?—A. Yes, sir; I am now engaged in investigating alleged crimes against the laws of the United States.

Q. About these matters of which you are testifying?—A. Yes, sir; all of them, in fact.

Q. Do you call your home in Shreveport or New Orleans?—A. My legal domicile is in Shreveport.

WILLIAM HARPER.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 10, 1879.*

WILLIAM HARPER (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. Shreveport.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Thirty years.

Q. With which political party do you affiliate since the colored people have been allowed to vote?—A. Always with the Republican party.

Q. Go on and state your connection with the political campaign in your parish during the last summer and fall.—A. Well, we put up a ticket, both parties in our parish; one was called the Republican and the other Democratic. I do not think there was a great deal of difference in the tickets so far as Republicanism is concerned. One was what might be called a mild Democratic ticket, the other was a rank Democratic ticket. My people did not know the gentlemen on the ticket as being much Republicans, but of course their leaders talked with them and told them to stand by the ticket. We went to every point in the parish to make speeches as usual, and to work as faithfully for the ticket as if it were a straight Republican ticket. We met with a great deal of trouble at different points. The most trouble we had was at Spring Ridge. They said the ticket should not be elected.

Q. Who said that?—A. Well, a good many gentlemen at Spring Ridge said so.

Q. Give the names of those whom you remember.—A. I will call Simpson, McMillan, and several other gentlemen.

Q. Who is Simpson?—A. He is a farmer in the——

Q. What are his politics and color?—A. He is a white man and a Democrat.

Q. Who is McMillan?—A. He is a white man and a Democrat, too.

Q. For what purpose did you go to Spring Ridge?—A. Went there to speak to the people.

Q. The Republican people?—A. Yes, sir; a Republican meeting had been called there.

Q. Well, what occurred then?—A. The speakers on the Democratic side met us there after they all got together; we had a large meeting on our side and there were about a hundred white men on the Democratic side. We concluded to speak jointly. Leonard and Simpson made the agreement. I was not in favor of speaking jointly, because it generally brings on trouble. We agreed to have the meeting in the white church. Mr. Leonard opened the meeting, speaking at some length. When about half-way where he had intended to go, a white gentleman in the house interrupted him and said that what Leonard was saying was lies, and damned lies, and that they were not going to stand any more. Then a man on the Democratic side spoke in favor of letting Leonard go on. He went on for a little while, but it was not long before he stopped. Then a Democrat spoke, and I was to follow him, and another Democrat was to close; that was the order of the meeting. It was not customary to let Democrats close Republican meetings, but as we had got into it we thought that was the easiest way we could get out of it. A lawyer named Crane spoke before me. I thought I was competent to talk down what he had said, and I commenced, but I hadn't got far before the Democrats cried out, "We can't stand any more of you; you must stop; you mustn't go any farther." I said, "If you cannot stand that, I will try and give you something you can stand." "No, by God,

we can't stand anything," and I felt as though I was going to be killed right off.

Q. What kind of a speech were you making?—A. Well, I thought it was a pretty fair speech for a Republican. I was speaking about the candidates on the Democratic ticket. In speaking of one of the candidates, I said that I knew him to be a gentleman, a very fine gentleman, but he was an old-time Democrat and he couldn't forget his old tricks; and I thought that the difference between the Democratic ticket and my ticket was, the men on my ticket were men of young ideas, and Major Moncreure had old ideas which he had gained twenty-five or thirty years ago; that he believed that negroes should go where God intended they should be from the foundation of the world, and I appealed to my people to say where God had intended they should be from the foundation of the world, and the Democrats then raised up and cried, "Hallelujah, we can't stand any more of you. You've got to stop." In the row that followed, pistols and things were drawn, but nobody presented any to me. One of my friends said to me, if he was in my place he would be getting out of that. I said, "Where shall I go?" I was afraid to go out or I would be shot in the back; but by and by I got out and went home.

Q. What success did you have in canvassing the parish after that? Did you have another meeting?—A. I went to one at Morgansport.

Q. Was there any violence offered to you or to the Republicans at Morgansport?—A. I was told before I left home, after coming from Spring Ridge, that if I went to Morgansport I must take 500 lashes or die. Of course, I felt pretty bad. Before I left Shreveport I went to consult Leonard and Elstner. I told them what I had heard, and they said they had heard the same thing, but they didn't believe in it. I told them from whom I got it, and who had told me the same thing, and begged and insisted that I should not go; he didn't want to see me killed. I didn't want everybody to think I was the biggest coward in the world.

Q. And what occurred?—A. Nothing. After leaving there I saw a boat coming across the bayou to the side where we were, and I afterwards heard that the reason I didn't get 500 lashes, or get killed, was that the boat got stuck on a stump. I didn't go out any more. I had engagements to speak at Hog Thief Point, but got some one else to go. Our speakers had but little more interference during the campaign. Some of the gentlemen who spoke were told they were damned liars, or pistols were drawn, and things of that sort were done, but we didn't mind that.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. That is a part of the regular exercises, is it?—A. Yes, sir. We do not mind one or two pistols, only so they ain't pointed directly at us.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Is it quite a usual thing to see pistols drawn at political meetings in your parish?—A. O, yes, sir; you will sometimes see them as thick as birds in the air.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. At Shreveport.

Q. What occurred then?—A. On the day of the election I didn't go out at all.

Q. Why?—A. I was advised by friends that it was not safe. I kept out of view. Leonard said that as disturbance was threatened, he thought it might be best to stop the men from voting, and I told him if he thought it best, to pull them off.

Q. What is the proportion between the white and colored vote in Caddo Parish?—A. The Republicans are largely in the majority.

Q. How largely in the majority?—A. I think they have something over 2,000 majority.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD :

Q. How much did they beat you?—A. O, sir, they had it all.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Is the Republican party composed mostly of colored men?—A. Yes, sir; I believe there are about 4,900 or 5,000 voters in all, and 1,400 or 1,500 of them are white.

Q. And the balance colored?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you pretty well acquainted with the colored voters of the parish?—A. Yes, sir; there are mighty few of them that I do not know.

Q. If the colored people voted as they desired, which way would they vote?—A. They would very nigh vote the Republican ticket to a man.

Q. How many Democratic colored men do you know in the parish?—A. I know as much as two that have always stood as Democrats. They are classed openly as Democrats.

Q. Were you acquainted with those two men who were taken off the steamer Danube, at Caledonia?—A. I was acquainted with one of them very well.

Q. Where was he from the time of the election until he started for New Orleans?—A. I left them on the river. I don't know exactly what place. He once lived in town, when I was a small boy or young man. After the Caledonia fight, he went off to town. I saw him several times in town.

Q. What office, if any, do you hold now?—A. I am State senator.

Q. One of the hold-over senators?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. GARLAND :

Q. Are you a witness down here before the United States court?—A. Yes, sir; I have been examined.

Q. In reference to these transactions in Caddo Parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At the speaking that you alluded to when you said a number of them raised up and interrupted you—could you give the names of any of them?—A. I could give the names of Simpson and McMillan, and a great many others whose faces I knew when I saw them and they knew me well.

Q. The matter that they objected to in your speech was that you said Major Moncreu was not progressive enough for you?—A. Yes, sir; they said that I had by that arrayed the negroes against the whites, and they were not going to stand any more of that.

Q. Did you have a pistol with you that day?—A. I did not.

Q. Did Leonard?—A. I believe he did.

Q. Was it upon Mr. Leonard's advice that you staid home from the polls?—A. No, sir; I had other white men's advice; some of them Democrats. I have some very good friends among the Democratic party.

Q. Major Moncreu and you are good friends, are you not?—A. He is a good friend in every way except politically. I do not suppose he would stand and see me killed, but there are some men there who would suck your blood or anybody else's.

Q. Did Mr. Leonard advise you to stay home from the polls?—A. I saw some other friends from the Democratic side who advised me to, and even after election they told me not to put my head out of the house; but I do not propose to call their names now, because they were good men.

Q. The ticket you were favoring was made up of Democrats?—A. Of men who had been acting with the Democratic party.

Q. What is your business at home, outside of being senator?—A. A little of everything. I have done some farming and kept a grocery-store, and about everything a man ever did to try to make a living.

Q. Were you raised in Caddo?—A. I have been there for thirty years.

Q. Didn't you and your friends who spoke in that canvass generally carry pistols with you?—A. Yes, sir; I carried mine sometimes, and sometimes I didn't; but pistols were of no account at all at such a time. You might as well have a stick. I didn't care to do anything to anybody.

Q. Who were the speakers there at Spring Ridge?—A. Leonard, Crane, Elstner, Hayes, and myself.

Q. Who were the Republican speakers?—A. Leonard and Elstner and I.

Q. Who were the Democratic speakers?—A. Crane and Hayes and another gentleman, whom I claimed to be a carpet-bagger, on the other side.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Do you mean to say that the Democratic party have carpet-baggers?—A. They are not carpet-baggers when they are on the Democratic side, but they are carpet-baggers when they are on the Republican side.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What is the name of the gentleman who is a carpet-bagger?—A. I do not know his name. I said I was astonished to see Democrats voting for a carpet-bagger. They said he had been in the State over two years, and was not a carpet-bagger. I said that our candidate had been in the State ten years and he was still a carpet-bagger, and I didn't understand that.

Q. So it seems that colored Republicans vote for white men and white men vote for carpet-baggers?—A. As a general thing when we put up a ticket our people follow the ticket; that is, if the leaders are upon their feet and act right, the others follow them.

Q. I do not understand yet why a simon-pure Democratic ticket was not nominated in your parish last fall?—A. In that parish we have had before Colonel Cotton and that class of men and run them. The yellow fever had brought Colonel Cotton down there, and I had got tired of having so much campaign fighting. The white Democrats said, "If you Republicans will put up men who were brought up here among us, there will be no trouble." So I tried to keep colored men off from the ticket, so they could not say it was a black ticket, nor a carpet-baggers' ticket. That is the reason we put on no Republicans.

Q. You said the white Democrats told you if you would nominate men who were Southern men, there would be no trouble?—A. Yes, sir; the objection was to our nominating Northern men. That was what they told me; but on trying it we find they didn't mean it.

Q. You don't think they were sincere?—A. O, no, sir. This ticket was made up of young men who had grown up right there in town, and I never saw such bitter opposition in my life.

Q. Who was this Democratic carpet-bagger?

[The witness could not tell, but a bystander said his name was Hull.]

The WITNESS. He had been there only two years, and voted the Democratic ticket, and so he was not a carpet-bagger.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. Was he a candidate?—A. No, sir; I think he was not a candidate; he was a schoolmaster. He sprang up there like a bunch of grass to me.

WILLIAM HARPER recalled.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. You knew Madison Reams?—Answer. Yes, sir.

Q. There were two of them living together?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the other's name?—A. Isaac.

Q. Did they live in the same house?—A. No, sir; but they lived on the same place.

Q. What has become of Madison Reams?—A. They were both run off some time ago.

Q. State what you know about their going off.—A. After the affair at Caledonia, the two Reams were reported as having been in the fight, and Isaac Reams run two pickets and got to town on Friday or Thursday. I saw him in town, and had heard that his brother was killed at Caledonia. He wanted to go away, but he was to see Mr. Flushan, a merchant there, to give him some money, and while he was there (he staid over until Sunday) Mr. Flushan wanted him to wait. He said if he would wait he would go down and get his name off the dead-list.

Q. What was the dead-list?—A. It is a list of those who had to die.

Q. Are you speaking about Isaac now?—A. Yes, sir; he stayed over until Flushan went down and came back. I had tried to get him to go away. Mr. Flushan got back. On Sunday night went down to see Mr. Flushan at his store, and Flushan advised him to come down the next morning and see if he could get him clear and off the dead-list, and so when Isaac went down the next morning they arrested him and put him in the lockup.

Q. Who arrested him?—A. One of the officials. Monday night the mayor of the city sent for me to come to his house, and he told me he wanted me to go up and turn Reams out. I told him I would not do it. I refused, and he said he would turn him out if I would advise him to leave town, and I said I would do so, and they turned him out of the jail, and I advised him to leave. During that time Flushan was waiting for him and said he owed him (Flushan) some \$700. Reams said he had to leave his property, and Flushan said the country could not afford to drive such men as the Reamses out as they had over \$5,000 or \$6,000 and were the owners of land.

Q. He owned land, did he?—A. Yes, sir; he had bought some land and was going to move off on the White place this way.

Q. What became of the other Reams?—A. He had heard of the arrest of his brother Sunday night, and as soon as one went down and got in jail, the other shoved off, and so I never heard where his brother Madison was and I have never heard of him since.

Q. Did they leave their families there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you leave your crops, &c.?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What property do you know the Reamses had?—A. I know they had plenty of stock and everything well to do.

Q. What did you mean?—A. Horses, cows, mules, and they rented 150 acres and made maybe more on Red River of Mr. White. Mr. White begged hard to have them stay, and the mayor himself said he didn't want to see them killed, and begged me to get them out.

Q. Is the mayor a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A Democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. How much property do you think the Reams had?—A. \$5,000 or \$6,000 worth.

Q. In what did it consist?—A. In land and stock.

Q. How much land did they own?—A. I do not know only what he told me and what the merchants told me.

Q. Do you know what he gave for the land?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know whether it was paid for?—A. He said it was paid for.

Q. Have you heard from either of them since?—A. I have heard from one of them.

Q. Where?—A. He is on the Mississippi River somewhere.

Q. You do not know anything of Isaac?—A. No, sir.

Q. What do you mean by shoving out?—A. I wanted them to get out Saturday night, and they didn't go out until afterward, and Madison Reams shoved out, for fear they would find and keep him too, after they got his brother.

Q. Do you know what he did then, whether he went away or not?—A. I think he left.

Q. You do not know he left?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That night?—A. That day.

Q. How far is it from Shreveport over to the Texas line?—A. The nearest point is twenty-three or twenty-four miles.

Q. Do you know what direction he took?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did he tell you which direction he went?—A. No, sir.

Q. You have never heard from him since?—A. No, sir.

LAFAYETTE THORP.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 9, 1879.*

LAFAYETTE THORP (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Caddo Parish, ward 1.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Eight years.

Q. In what business are you engaged?—A. Farming, sir.

Q. Did you take any part in the late election up there and the campaign that preceded it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What part did you take?—A. I was on the side of what was called the Radicals, sir.

Q. You voted the Republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir; right straight out.

Q. Was there any trouble during the campaign in the place where you lived?—A. Yes, sir; we had some trouble.

Q. What was the character of the trouble you had up there; go right through from beginning to end?—A. Well, sir, about a week before election I went all through there; I was candidate for police juror in that ward: they had carried the ballot-box forty-five miles off—away up at a point called the Old Black Bayou; they did not know, anybody, where it was; I being a candidate for police juror in that ward, they told me that I would be the best one to go over there and see if I could find out where was the voting place; it was an out of the way place, and a mighty scary time; everybody was afraid to go over there.

Q. Why?—A. Because there was so many niggers being killed up there, that was one reason; but I ventured to go. I put off this hat, and put on an old gray hat, with the rim all ragged, and holes all through the rest of it; I took off my pants and put on an old pair with the knees out; I took some old greasy cotton sacks and put around me; then I

started off up the country. I made pretend whenever I met anybody that I was hunting for my brother, that had got lost; I did not know where he had gone to; I said that my brother's name was William Anderson. I went over in there and crossed at Irving's Bluff; there was a gentleman there keeping the ferry; I said, "Mister, I understand they kill niggers over here." "O, no," said he "They don't." I said, "I am hunting for my brother. His name is William Anderson. I understood he was over here. He is missing, and I don't know but what they have killed him. The last he was heard from was somewhere about Hillis's or Billis's School-house." It was Willis's School-house, but I was making believe that I did not know anything about the place. He said, "They aint killing niggers over here. We have done some mighty mean things, but that was four or five years ago. But that drove the niggers out of our county, and caused our land to lie idle for a long time, and now they tell everybody that death and hell are over here, to keep them away." Then I thought, "This aint so bad a place as I was told for. I can pass through." I went and staid at Mr. Bryant's that night. Over there lived Jack Browder, an old preacher. I got talking with him about my brother. He being a preacher, and I being a preacher, we sort of locked hands together. We prayed together, and the next day I went with him to the church house. We preached and prayed there that day. I had to come and cross the Black Bayou again to get to where the voting place was. I told him that my brother, the last heard of him was at Willis's School-house. I made as if I thought that Willis's School-house was a sort of town, and I asked him whereabouts it was. He said, "I will take you right there." He did take me there. When we came to the bayou I pulled off my shoes, rolled up my breeches legs and waded through. Before we got to the school-house, I stopped at Washington Hale's. Hale asked me, "Where are you going?" I said, "I have lost my brother; his name is William Anderson. He went to Little Rock, and from there he started for home, I heard; I am hunting for him; the last I heard of him he was somewhere about Hillis's or Billis's or Willis's School-house." He said there was no Hillis's School-house thereabouts, but a ways off there there was Willis's School-house. Said I, "That is where I goes; that is the place I am after." Said he, "You can go there, but you will not find your brother there, nor anything else but an empty house." Next morning Jack Browder and I went over there to the school-house. I took a look at it, and made my plans how I could get there again. Nobody knowed yet what my business was, and I didn't want that they should. I went back out of there a ways. I had to play some further game, to get an ax with which to blaze the trees, so that I could get there again on election time. There was woods, and swamps, and bayous, so that nothing could get there but a duck or a bird. I stopped at a place where there was a young girl—a good-looking yellow girl. I goes to the girl and tells her, "Oh, honey, how I loves you," and all that sort of thing, you know. I talked that way so much that by and by I had her sort of stuck on me. I went to her old mistress and we had a talk. She said, "What is your name, sir?" I said, "Gilbert Anderson." I knowed all the time that it was a lie, for my name was Lafayette Thorpe; but I was afraid to own it. She said, "What do you want?" I said, "I want an ax to blaze the road, so that I can get here again and see this young lady." Said I, "I have taken a notion to her; if I keep on liking her as well as I do now, I shall marry her, and shall come back here to live." I wanted to get an ax to blaze my way through the woods, so that I might get back on election day. She

seemed to feel mighty good over it, and she says: "You can have an ax; Jack Browder can go with you, and come and fetch the ax back when you are through with it"; and he did.

Finally I got back home. Then I knowed this was all right; I was going to carry this thing out. I said to the boys, "There is no danger; this story of their killing niggers up there is all stuff and folderol." Before that they were all very discouraged, because the ballot-box had been moved away from there so far, through woods and thickets and swamps, over nine bayons, and everybody livened up then, and said they would go. On the Saturday following Flamigan came down to Jim Marks's plantation. He said, "Why didn't you let me know when you went to spy out that Black Bayou country?" I said, "I didn't want to tell everybody all my business." He said, "I charge you particularly, if you lead these men there, every one of you will get your heads shot off. Now, you listen." I said, "We are going there as innocent as lambs. We have the right to do so of the United States. If the United States shoots off our heads for exercising our political and personal rights that the United States gives us, then kill us and done with it." He went away. Then Mr. Romby (witness explained that he meant M. M. Romby, the man he lived with) came and said, "If I were you, I wouldn't go there." Said he, "You will get killed, I am afraid." Said I, "Mr. Romby, we are going there like innocent lambs. If they won't allow us to vote, we will just walk off, and won't try to vote at all. But we will go there, and try what will come of it, anyhow." On Sunday evening we all met together. The ward was a long one, a great long ward, like a fence-rail.

Q. How long is it?—A. God knows how long; 35 miles long. I should think. I told them all to meet at Briarville on Monday morning at 7 o'clock. One hundred and forty of them met me there. Sunday night they struck camp there. There is a church over there. I goes over there; being a member of the Baptist Church myself, and having helped to buy the land, and build the church on it, I goes over there and asks leave to let these men sleep in the church that night, until Monday morning. They had to start the day before election in order to reach the place. They agreed to let the men sleep in the church. The men went and settled around the church there, and I went back home, about three miles down the river. I went to Jim Marks's plantation. He was candidate for police juror. Says I, "I am going to fetch a big Republican majority out of this ward." I listened over the river, and there came a whole army going across in the direction of Briarville. An old gentleman lives on the other side of the river by the name of Littleton. He is a colored man and a Republican. He came and said to me, "You go and tell your men that if they don't move from where they are every one of them will be killed." Says I, "Why?" Said he, "Forty-five men are going over there to Ebenezer Church." "Is that so?" said I. "Yes," said he. Thinks I, "Those boys aint got a weapon nor nothing." My object was to go there and get these men and keep them scattered, and hide them so that I could get them together Monday. Those 49 men went to Briarville to cross the river right at Jim Marks's landing at the ferry. They turned up the river bank, in place of keeping the straight road. They followed the river, which carried them a roundabout way. While they was going that round I kept straight ahead, and got to Ebenezer Church before them. Says I, "Boys, get up and get your horses and mules and get away from here." Says they, "What is the matter?" Said I, "A crowd of men are coming up here with their weapons." They got up, and I stood them back in the woods about half a mile. Says I,

"Now, stand here, and hold your horses; hold your mules particularly, or they will get to braying, and that will let them know where you are. So they did as I told them. Then I said to R. P. Pickett and Bill Smith, "Now, you come back with me, and we will slip back within one hundred yards of the church and see if anybody comes there." They agreed. I located them, like picket-guards, about fifty yards apart. By and by here comes, right in front of us, this company of men. I heard the leader say to them, "Close up." They all closed up. Then they dismounted. Then they all got down and hitched their horses. The moon was shining. I was lying close to a big log there; was there, looking at them. I counted them as they went by. There was 49 of them. They went up to the church. They stood and pecked, and pecked, and pecked, but could see nobody. By and by a little fellow says, "We can't stay here all night. The moon is most down." They went up to the church, but did not go in. One young man said, "We are going home." One said, "Lead on." The leader says, "Form a line." He says, "Now march across the woods and come right around back to the church again." "He showed them where to go, and the way he pointed his hand was right at me. Says I to myself, "Good God! That is rough." Then I thought, "Now, if I break and run, certainly they will shoot me all to pieces. The best idea is to lie still." So I lay still, stretched out close to the log, and on they came. One of them stepped over the log and over my head and another of them over my feet and they passed on. Then I said, "*Jee-sus!*" Then I heard the leader say—I was about 8 steps away—"Boys, there is only two of these fellows that I would do any dirt to. One is Thorpe and the other is Pickett. If you can stop them two niggers, it will stop all the rest from going." Then I said, "Good God, this is rougher yet." They looked about but could not see anybody. They halloed and hooted like owls, but could hear nothing. Then they got on to their horses and galloped off. I laid still till I could hear them crossing the bridge—pit-a-pat, pit-a-pat pit-a-pat—a mile and a half away. Then I called our fellows together, and we had a talk. Said I, "They have not got us yet; and now the thing to do is not to give up." I herded them together till Monday morning. On Monday morning Jim Pickett, and Coles from Shreveport, and another gentleman—white gentlemen—came along. I told them our troubles on Sunday night. They said, "That was to keep you from gathering this morning." I said, "Look here, while these fellows are going on with weapons we better take weapons too with us." They said, "No." The object of the colored people was to elect a police jury all over the parish for 1880. We marched on, then, about 10 miles. When we got to Irving's Bluff we found the ferry-boat gone, and I asked where the ferry-boat was? They said it had been moved. I asked where to? They said, "Up to Mooringsport." Just then a man on the other side blowed a horn. I tell you I have seen a flock of blackbirds coming to feed in a field of corn, but then I saw white men flocking there thicker and faster than a flock of birds ever come. When I went in there the week before I had crossed at Irving's Bluff. When we got there now somebody had removed the ferry. Nobody knew how to get to Willis's school-house excepting me and R. P. Pickett; and I said to them boys, "Stick to me, and I will carry you over yet against night." Five men that were with me got skert right there, and would not go any further. They went back, and when they got home they skert our wives almost to death. We went on up on the same side of the river about 10 miles, through woods and bayous, till we nearly tore off our old breeches from us. But nobody said a word. That night we stopped at Jack

Browder's. That was about half a mile from Willis's school-house. Nobody bothered us that night. On Tuesday morning at 4 o'clock we got up and I issued all the tickets; a ticket to every man. I said, "Now, boys, take these tickets in your hands, and when you get to the house, if anybody comes up and pretends to be drunk don't let them get hold of your tickets. Let nobody see your tickets. Let every fellow have his own ticket, and put that ticket in the ballot-box." Then we started on, and against daylight we were at Willis's school-house. We sat down there and made up a fire. Then we took breakfast. We sat down till the sun was about three-quarters of an hour high. In about an hour up steps an old gentleman named Brown. Said he, "Good morning, boys; I have not seen so many niggers together before since the reconstruction." We shook hands. We showed him our papers and books. He took them in his hands and looked at them and said they were all right. Pickett asked him, "Is this the right house, sir—Willis's school-house?" He said, "Yes, it is." I asked him whether there was any other Willis's school-house anywhere around that place except this. He said "No." Then I knew that all was all right. Mr. Brown said, "Boys, I cannot serve as commissioner; I have had the neuralgia all night; but I will get you a man who will serve in my place." So he got on his horse and went away after another commissioner. I have not set eyes on him from that day to this. We sat there till the sun was about an hour high. Then Jim Pickett read the law, and said, "Boys, the law says if the commissioners are not here in an hour after the congregation meets, the congregation will elect new commissioners." We proceeded to the election, and elected Pompey Banks, and Charles Rattler, and Eli Martin commissioners. When these were elected, about this time along came a couple of town people, Mr. Hollingsworth and Mr. Murf.

Q. Where did they live?—A. In Shreveport. They said, "Well, boys, are you here?" I said, "Yes." Then Hollingsworth said, "Gentlemen, you are at the wrong house." That staggered everybody. Jim Pickett said that Mr. Brown had been here and he said there was no other Willis's school-house anywhere around the place. Then they asked me, "Is this the right house?" and I said, "Yes; Jack Browder brought me here." "Well," says Jim Pickett—Pickett is a United States marshal—"We will hold the election here anyhow, and if anything is wrong, when we get back to Shreveport we will test it." So we opened the poll and went right ahead voting. The way we threw our Radical tickets was ambitious. We had been told that every nigger who put in a Radical ticket would be killed, and when we found that we were all alive and never troubled, we was rejoiced. We said, "We will go home and will give Black Bayou all praise." Every now and then, while we were voting, there would come along a strange man, and look all around, and walk among us, and some of them would talk to us, but none of them voted, nor told us what they were there for. We thought it is likely they were some fellows who did not live there, and who were too young to vote. I asked one man how many lived there. He said there were 16 men registered there. I asked him where they were registered. He said on Wash. Hale's gallery. I asked how many of them were Republicans and how many Democrats. He said there were only two Democrats there. Then we all knew if there were only 16 men there, and two of them were Democrats, we would certainly carry the ward. We got through voting about 1 o'clock. Then the boys got out of anything to eat, and they wanted to go home and see their families. Jim Pickett said to me, "No-

body knows the way here except you and R. P. Pickett, and as they are sort of hot over your coming and spying out this country, anyhow you had better go home, and let R. P. Pickett stay here till the vote is counted." I was glad of this arrangement, for they had threatened to kill me. They were mad at me for only one thing; that I was a leader in the ward, and had gone over in there and spied out their country—a thing that no nigger had ever done before. The niggers were all afraid to go there; most of the white folks were. They could not get a man to go over there to make an arrest. Flanigan was the bitterest of any of them against me on account of what I had done. I said to him, "Flanigan, it is all politics; I was playing my piece and you were playing yours." "Well," he says, "I will pay you for that, God damn you; I will pay you for that." I said, "I have got a record, and nothing has ever been brought out against me in my life. Just because I give my people a chance to vote the same as you do, you ought not to want to hurt me for it." I went to Mr. Romby. Mr. Romby is a Democrat, but he is an honest man, a man who has some feeling for a nigger. I goes to him and tells him that Flanigan says he is going to have revenge on me because I went over and found where the voting place was. He says, "Here is what is the matter; if you had not gone over there with your pig-headedness, in 1880 there would not a single nigger have known enough to go there. But now there are four or five hundred niggers know the way over there." He said, "I was over to Flanigan's on Thursday bear-hunting, and Flanigan told me he was going to kill you. I told him you were a good fellow, honest, hard-working and gentlemanly. Flanigan said he didn't care how honest or how gentlemanly you were, you had got to be killed. If you will take my advice you will get out of this as quick as you can." That sort of excited me. I asked him where I could go. "If I go to Shreveport, I will be no better off there than I am here." "Well," he says, "Go clean back to Arkansas." "Well," I says, "everybody knows me all along the road. I shall get killed all the same." "Well," he said, "you have got to run some risk anyhow. Flanigan swears he will kill you." I thought "Romby talks that way because I rented this place for 5 years, and he wants to get me off from it, because he has rented it to me very cheap. He is only bluffing me." So I went home and laid all that night in a cotton-house about 300 yards from my dwelling-house. The next night after the election, sure enough there came up a crowd of men.

Q. Of white men?—A. Yes, sir; white men.

Q. Who were they?—A. Nobody knew who they were. They came through the yard and opened the gate and beat at the door with their guns. I says to myself, "Yes; you are mighty mistaken; I ain't there."

Q. How many of them were there?—A. I don't know. Mr. Romby says he don't know how many. They didn't get me, and after awhile they went away. My wife moved to Mr. Romby's house. Then I put out and went to Shreveport. I staid there about 5 days. I had a good friend in Shreveport by the name of Jim Marks. I rid to him, "They want to kill me." He said, "Who want to kill you?" I said "I went home, and a man, I don't know his initials, but his name is Hollingsworth—he lives on the Woods place in Caddo Parish above Irwing's Bluffs—he says to me, 'You ain't dead yet?'" I answered, "O no, sir; it takes a deal to kill me." "Why" says he, "Flanigan has been shot." Says I, "How did that happen?" Says he, "You need not pretend not to know, for you do know. You led your niggers over yonder and showed them how to go there and how to vote. You went to Shreveport and told Jim Austin that Flanigan was one of the party of white people that

took the ballot-box away, and you are the cause of Flanigan's being shot." I said, "When the shooting took place I was not at home." He added, "We have bound ourselves together in the K. C. party" (I spelled that Ku Klux); and Mr. Flanigan was the Democratic leader in ward 1. "Your blood shall atone for his," said he. "My blood atone for his," said I. "Yes; your blood shall atone for his. We dare him to die." He was not dead yet, but he was lying in Shreveport wounded. Then another man said, "I know Fred."—that is what they called me, though my name was Lafayette—"I know Fred. was at home when Flanigan was shot. If he is to die because of Flanigan your blood shall atone for his." That sort of squelched him down. "Well," he said, "You are the nigger that done it." I said, "You can't prove it. I can prove by white and colored men that I did not do it." He said, "You can't tell me a damned word. I have got the best white men in the parish and ward who told me of it. Your blood shall atone for it." Then I went to Shreveport, and said to Jim Marks, "Hollingsworth has got me charged with Flanigan's being shot, and threatens to kill me for it. He says my blood shall atone for it. There is no hiding-place for me in Caddo Parish or in the State of Louisiana." He said, "Come with me, and I will take you, and we will go to the court-house and have Hollingsworth arrested and put under a thousand-dollar bonds." He told Judge Looney that I had had my life threatened, and was innocent of the charge of shooting Flanigan. Looney told me to go to Mr. L. E. Carter to have an affidavit got out against Hollingsworth. I thought the matter over, and I said, "Now, you are going to make an affidavit against a man because he threatens my life. You know that these white fellows are organized into a K. C. Club, and as sure as anyone of them is arrested they that are not arrested will seek revenge on me." He said to me, "You are right," and he put his hand in his pocket and gave me \$5. He said, "I will write up there and see if I can settle the matter myself." He wrote to his nephew, Jim Marks. His nephew wrote back that he had nothing against me himself, but that the white people had, on account of the ballot-box business, and my leading the niggers up to Willis's school-house; and he advised me to go off over to Liberia at once. I was satisfied they were going to kill me, when he got that letter and read it to me. That time when we were on our way to Willis's school-house—that was on Monday evening—when we reached Black Bayou, there was a friend of mine named Jerry Mitchell. I says to him, "There is none of us got nothing but just our hands and our fingers. From what the white people have told me, they are very angry because I have ventured to come in here. If any armed men should ride up on us, like they did Sunday night, and seem to want me out of this crowd, don't try to resist them. I am satisfied I am going to be killed. Here is a \$10 bill." I had a \$10 bill then in my pocket. I said, "Take this, and give it to my wife." He said, "If you are killed, I will be killed too." "No," I said, "we have nothing to protect ourselves with; there is no use talking that way." But as God would have it, nothing happened to us. That day, at Willis's school-house, after we got through voting, we knew that every man running on the Republican ticket was elected; we had 270 votes in the box, and the thing was certain for our side. I was elected; there is no use talking about that. Some men of the company went clear home that night to Caddo Prairie, but I staid there at Caddo Prairie that night till about 4 o'clock next morning. Just about three hours before day, along came the commissioners, with the deputy marshal, Mr. Austin, and others, running. They ran up to the house—I was in Bob Marks's house—and asked if I

was there. Marks said, "Yes." "Well," they said, "tell Fred to get up and come out of there." I got up and came out. He said, "They have taken the box away from us, and they didn't ask for anybody but you. They said, 'Where is that long-legged, low-lived, lying son of a bitch that spied out the country, and led the radical niggers over here in order to vote the radical ticket—a thing never done before since reconstruction.'" On that I got upon one of their horses and got away. I went to town. When I got there, I found matters worse than anywhere else. Everybody was excited. Some of the people of the first ward ran off and staid in the woods two weeks, and liked to have starved to death.

Q. Where did they go?—A. They went back into the wild woods among the bayous; not only men, but women and children, too. They left the plantations to take care of themselves, and the agents of the plantations just had to ride around there through the woods and talk to them, telling them that nobody would shoot them.

Q. What had frightened these people?—A. They were frightened on account of the men coming on Sunday night to the church-house on us, and then taking the ballot-box away from us Tuesday night.

Q. You had left the voting place before the ballot-box was taken?—A. Yes, sir. I left there at one o'clock in the afternoon on Tuesday.

Q. How far did you have to go to get from where you reside to the place of voting—Willis's school-house?—A. Well, the way we went, right from my house, it was 35 long miles. Besides that, we had to cross nine bayous right through the woods, too.

Q. In which end of the ward did the majority of the voters live?—A. Mostly in the south part of the ward, sir.

Q. Where had they put the ballot-box?—A. Away up in the north part of the ward.

Q. Did they declare you elected or the other man?—A. The other man had 16 votes, and the man who threatened to kill me voted for me himself. That was just for fun. He told me the other man had 14 votes, and I had one.

Q. How many did you have?—A. I had 270. The whole crowd that went over to Willis's school-house was 300 when we started from home. There were 460 colored men in the ward, and 300 of them went with me. When we got to Irving's Bluff five of them got skert and went back. That left 395. When we got to Willis's school-house the register-book showed but 270 names, and those who were not on the register could not vote.

Q. You say the colored people were anxious to secure the police jury. Tell us why.—A. Here was the way of that: by the registration of the parishes the wards that made ward 1 used to be wards 1 and 2. Formerly the ballot-box was at Dr. Worthly's place, about the center of the ward. Now they have moved that ballot-box and put it away up among the bulldozers, where the niggers are afraid to come; where even white people are afraid to go; and our idee was that we wanted to elect a good, honest police jury against 1880, so that when the Presidential election comes on we can have the ballot-box where we can get to it and put tickets into it. This is just what we were after.

Q. Are you still living up there?—A. Yes, sir; but I have not been there for pretty near 10 weeks.

Q. What did you leave for?—A. Because of the white men, Mr. Romby and others, advised me to leave.

Q. You spoke of people dodging around. What did you mean by that?—A. Well, sir, we were so badly frightened when we came back home from voting at Black Bayou, and when we learned of the big muss

that had been kicked up at Bossier Parish, at Benton—that was only 10 miles from us, and nothing divided us but the river—that we were skert to death; and when the commissioners came back from Black Bayou and did not bring the ballot-box, all these things tore us all to pieces. They told us that they were hunting for the leading niggers, and that skert us mighty bad, you know. They told us that the men who took the ballot-box said they wanted to get their hands on the leading niggers. That worried us so that they have not got straight yet.

By Senator CAMERON:

Q. What was the state of the water in the bayons that you crossed?—A. God had blessed us with a dry summer, and the water was very low.

Q. If the water had been high, how could you have got to the school house?—A. Well, sir; we could not have got there unless we had had the Marie Louise to carry us there.

Q. What is the Marie Louise?—A. That is a steamboat, sir.

Q. If you had had the steamboat, what route would you have had to follow?—A. We would have had to go to Shreveport, and get on to the shore and come up by Irving's Bluff, and from there to the Black Bayou.

Q. What would be the distance?—A. I am not able to estimate; over 100 miles I should guess, at least.

Q. How much would it cost?—A. The steamboat won't not have carried us for less than ten dollars or so apiece.

Q. Do steamboats run up there?—A. Yes, sir, when the water is high; but the water was so low now that when I was walking along there, the high-water mark was as high up as the ceiling of this room.

By Senator KIRKWOOD:

Q. When you were going over to vote, did you go the same way as you came back the first time you went, when you blazed the road?—A. We went the same way till we got to Irving's Bluff; then they had moved the ferry-boat.

Q. There was a ferry-boat there the first time you went.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But when you tried to go there again, on Monday, no ferry-boat was there?—A. No, sir.

By Senator GARLAND:

Q. Did you leave immediately when Mr. Romby advised you to leave?—A. Not that very evening, but the next day.

Q. When did you come back from Shreveport to your own home?—A. I have never been back since then at all.

Q. These, Mr. Marks, at Shreveport, Peter and Jim, what kind of men are they?—A. Peter is a colored man; the other is a white man; he has got 4 or 5 plantations. He has sold a heap of land to us colored people, and taken a big interest in us.

Q. Do you know who shot Flanigan?—A. Jim Austin did.

Q. What was Austin?—A. He was the candidate for sheriff.

Q. On what ticket?—A. On the Republican ticket.

Q. When you went to the Black Bayou precinct to vote, and voted, did the white men come there with arms?—A. O, no, sir; not a single arm was seen there.

Q. Did they threaten you that day?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was there any killing or disturbance of any kind until after the election?—A. The time they came on us on Sunday night over there in Bossier, that was before the election, sir; the election was Tuesday.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Q. You stated that they came down on the commissioners and took away the ballot-box?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was that taken on the same day as the election?—A. Yes, sir.

By Senator GARLAND :

Q. From whom did you learn this?—A. From R. P. Pickett and Gales—he was deputy sheriff—Austin, and eight or nine more. Everybody that staid there after I left, when they came back told us. They said that a company of armed men came upon them and took away the box.

Q. What was the name of the box in which the votes were deposited?—A. We had but one box.

Q. Did you call it the Black Bayou box?—A. It was the Willis's house box.

Q. Was not an election held within a short distance from where you held an election by the regular commissioners?—A. I was afterward told that there was. When they moved the ferry at Irving's Bluff they thought they had so worked it that we could not vote. When they came to find out on Monday night that we had got across they tried to get to this Willis's school-house before we did, but we beat them at that.

Q. How were you certain that this was Willis's school-house?—A. This man Brown, who lives over there, told us. He has a plantation and a wife and children there and he ought to know; he lives only three-quarters of a mile away.

Q. How far from the place where you voted was it to the place where the election was held by the two commissioners?—A. About one hundred and fifty yards, right up on the hill.

Q. But did not two gentlemen stop and tell you that the place where you were was the wrong place?—A. Here is the reason we did not leave: The regular commissioner that lived there, that has got a plantation there, and who lived not more than three-quarters of a mile away, he told us that we were right. He said he would act as commissioner there that day, only he had had the neuralgia so bad the night before that he was not able. Then Jack Browder brought me to this school-house and showed it to me. He was well acquainted all through that neighborhood and had lived nine years within two miles of the school-house. I, myself, thought that these two men who told us that this was the wrong place were playing a piece of politics on us. Pickett said, "Well, we will hold the election here, and if anything is wrong when we get to Shreveport we will test it." Pickett is United States marshal.

By Senator KIRKWOOD :

Q. Did the others hold their election at a school-house?—A. Yes, sir; at an old box-house on the hill.

By Senator GARLAND :

Q. What did they call the place on the hill?—A. Well, they called that Willis's school-house, sir. They said we held the election in the old Willis's school-house and they in the new one. We told them that they ought to have published it in the paper if there was any new school-house.

Q. Who was the man said that they must do dirt to yourself and Pickett?—A. That was a pretty dark night; it was not so very dark, but the moon was low. I tell you one thing, gentlemen, it is not such a good thing for a man to make enemies of men that have got the advantage of them all around. I know the man that stepped over my head

with a sixteen-shooter; but I have a wife and child up on the Red River, and if I tell his name, when I go up there I will be killed, I know.

Q. What was the name of the man who said they wanted to do dirt to you and Pickett?—A. That is the same man I am talking about now, sir.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Don't you want to tell their names?—A. I feel sort of delicate about it, under the circumstances.

The CHAIRMAN. I don't think we need make the witness tell these names.

Senator GARLAND. The only way we can get at the truth of these things is to know the names of the parties concerned.

The CHAIRMAN. If you can disprove the fact that such an assemblage took place, you can do it very easily without getting the particular men that made these particular threats. The special point in this witness is not to prove threats against him, personally; but, first, to prove that there was a conspiracy to locate the ballot-box in the northern part of the district, where it was inaccessible; and, secondly, to break up the ballot-box and destroy the ballots.

Mr. GARLAND. But he states that there was an intention to do dirt to himself and Pickett.

The WITNESS. When I said dirt, that was my short way of speaking it. I can't tell exactly the words that the man said.

Mr. KIRKWOOD. Did you say you believed that if you gave the names of these men you would be killed?—A. Certainly, sir; I believe that, as honestly as that I am looking at you now.

Mr. BAILEY. The witness has spoken with a great deal of freedom, and has used the names of a great many men, telling of their misdeeds without reserve. I don't think that his apprehension can be real, in view of the freedom with which he has spoken upon other points.

Mr. KIRKWOOD. But now he is asked to give the names of those who have committed unlawful acts.

Mr. BAILEY. But now he withholds them. We insist that he shall give them.

The CHAIRMAN. A man may be sure that one man will not kill him, and might therefore speak freely of him; and he may be sure that another man may kill him, and therefore may well hesitate to speak so freely in regard to him. I don't think the witness ought to be compelled to give the names.

Mr. BAILEY insisted, and demanded that a vote be taken upon the question. The vote was taken. Messrs. Bailey, Garland, and Cameron voted "yea"—Mr. Cameron saying, "The witness has told so much, he may as well go on." The chairman and Mr. Kirkwood voted nay.

The CHAIRMAN. Give their names.—A. Well, sir; the main man—the man that said "kill Fred. and Pickett"—that was what I meant when I said that he was talking about "doing dirt"—he said if we came up they would be certain to kill Fred. and Pickett—"kill them two niggers, and that will certainly stop the rest of them from going there." That man's name was Calvance. He was from Bossier Parish.

Mr. GARLAND. Who were the gentlemen with Mr. Gales and Mr. Pickett, left behind at the election?—A. There was R. P. Pickett, and Johnny Pickett, and Jim Pickett, and Mr. Austin, and another gentleman, a white man, I can't remember his name.

Q. Austin is the same man who was candidate for sheriff?—A. Yes,

sir. There were two or three more white men and four or five colored boys.

Q. You spoke of the steamboat up there. Is there a boat that runs those waters?

(Witness hesitated for a moment, as though unable to recollect what point was referred to.)

The CHAIRMAN. You spoke of the Marie Louise?—A. Oh, what I meant by that was if it had not been a very dry season nothing could have got in there except a steamboat.

Q. Did you have her chartered to go up there?—A. No, sir. We had nothing chartered. I had been over there and saw that the water was low.

Mr. CAMERON. Which party at Willis school-house had the legal ballot-box?—A. We had but one ballot-box, and that was sent by Gales, the deputy sheriff, from Shreveport.

Q. There was only one legal ballot-box, and that you had?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you have a registry book of the voters?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there more than one such book?—A. Yes, sir. They had another book up there on the hill.

Q. How did you come to New Orleans?—A. It is mighty critical to tell you how I did get here. First I went to Shreveport, then I went up to the market. I was standing there on Sunday morning, and as I stood there on Sunday morning a man came up to me by the name of Eph. Rayne. He wanted me to treat. I said, "I have got no money; I am broke." There was another gentleman with me—

The CHAIRMAN. We don't want you to go all through that. Did you come on a steamer called the Danube?—A. Yes, sir.

Mr. CAMERON. Were you present when those men were taken off the boat.

Mr. BAILEY to Mr. Cameron. To what two men do you refer?

Mr. CAMERON. Clarke and White.

WITNESS. I was on the boat. The boat was just drifting along down. I am obliged to say, gentlemen, on my oath, I believe it was a plot made up beforehand. The boat was drifting along, and we got to some landing, and when the boat landed, I never noticed nothing at all until I looked out on the bank, and there I saw a great crowd, a row of men with shot-guns and sixteen-shooters, and at the end of the stage-planks stood three or four men with sixteen-shooters in their hands. I said to some boys, "This looks somewhat sort of serious." I had felt sort of serious all along the road. When the rest were gambling I had said, "I think you had better be praying." I said to one of the men on the boat, "Have we passed the bulldozers?" When we came in sight of these men, I said, "There are some bulldozers now." There stood the men all along the bank on the hill, with their pistols in their hands. I said to myself, "I will go on up towards Mr. Shepherd. There are some men standing yonder; if they take after me, Mr. Shepherd is a sort of friend of mine." Pretty soon a man came up and said, "Where are you going, you God damned son of a bitch?" I said, "I am going to New Orleans. Leonard has subpoenaed me down there, sir; but I am all right." Shepherd came up and said, "He is all right." I went and looked down through the cabin; I thought the bulldozers would not go into the cabin, but they did—two of them did; there were ladies there, but the ladies were not alarmed a bit. They just stepped back, and things went on just as quiet as you ever saw in your life. But the niggers halloed, and yelled, and all that sort of thing.

The CHAIRMAN. The white people were not frightened?—A. No, sir.

The head clerk said to the chief man—I think his name was Jeff Cook—“Are you an officer, sir?” He answered, “Yes, sir.” Said the clerk, “Have you got a warrant for the arrest of these men?” He said, “Yes.” Said the clerk, “Let me see it.” He ran his hand into his pocket and pulled out three. The clerk never read them. He just looked at them.

Q. Were you acquainted with those men before that?—A. No, sir; never before, until they got on the boat.

Q. How many armed men came on the boat?—A. I didn't count them.

Q. As nearly as you can estimate, how many?—A. As near as I can estimate there were about 14.

Q. Did you know any of these men?—A. No, sir; I had never seen them before.

Q. How long did the boat remain at the landing?—A. No longer than to get these men off and to clear off the stage-plank. Whilst the men were getting off, some of the deck-hands put old pipes off. This was all they put off.

Q. Did you observe where these men were taken when they were put off—in what direction?—A. First, they took them to a white man with a red beard, who examined them and searched them. Then they marched them up on top of a hill and carried them down the river about 25 or 30 yards, and there took them into what looked like a grog-shop or grocery.

Q. Did anybody take hold of them?—A. Yes, sir; a white man went right up to them and clamped them so (witness showed the manner of “clamping”), and said, “Now I have got you, you God damned sons of a bitch.” He had a pistol in his right hand.

Q. The deputy sheriff did not arrest them?—A. No, sir.

Q. So the man who pretended to be he was not the man who made the arrest?—A. No, sir; he only said, “There's one.”

Mr. KIRKWOOD. Are you black people so dangerous, that in order to make an arrest of one of you it is necessary to have a posse of armed men?—A. No, sir; we aint dangerous a step. They don't go into the business of killing us until election time. We are hunting, fishing, working, &c., whites and blacks together, and it is all right; but when the time of election comes, and we put a regular Radical vote into the ballot-box, we are spotted.

Q. If an officer were desirous of making an arrest in good faith, would he have need of a squad of armed men to go with him?—A. No, sir.

Mr. BAILEY. Let us go back to the election. Were you at the old school-house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were not some of your people armed there that day?—A. No, sir; only the deputy sheriff had a little pistol.

Q. What was his name?—A. Gales.

Q. Did you or Pickett have a shot-gun?—A. I never saw a shot-gun; but I heard a shot-gun was found near the place where the box was taken.

Q. Were not, indeed, the most of you armed?—A. No, sir; we were not armed.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Have you ever seen that yellow girl since?—A. Fore God, massa, i nebber sot eyes on her from that day to this.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 16, 1879.*

LAFAYETTE THORP recalled.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Question. I wish you would look at that letter, and after you have looked at it answer whether you wrote it, and under what circumstances it was written.

[The witness read the letter to himself, and then explained:]

The WITNESS. Yes, sir; I can answer why that was written. I wrote that to Jim Marks. The reason I wrote it was this: they had got a bad rumor out after the election—after that Sunday night when that crowd of armed men came bulldozing around the church-house. A colored fellow, named Mitchell, on Monday made the remark to me that he knew every man that had crossed the ferry. I said I knew some of the men, and that I knew the two men that stepped over me while I was lying down by the side of that log. I told him the name of one of them; the name of the other I would not tell. Mitchell was one of them; that when he came to Irving Bluff and found the ferry-boat gone, got scared and went back. On his way home, on his reaching Jim Marks' house, Marks said, "Why did you come back?" The other said, "I went to Irving Bluff to 'suade as many to go back as I could." Marks said, "You came back because you got scart." After that it was the public talk that Marks was coming down to my house to see me about my saying that I had these men's names in my pocket; for Mitchell had told Marks all I said, and more, too. I was then in Shreveport. I went to Marks', Jim Marks' uncle, and I said to him, "They have got a bad thing on me." He said, "What is it?" I said, "Mitchell has told Massa Jim and them that I have got their names in my pocket. I have written Massa Jim a letter about it." He says, "What did you write?" Says I, "I wrote a letter to him as a compromise, because it is so hot there." These big, heavy, rich men—when a poor nigger like me talks about having their names in his pocket on election day, that was crowding things too fast, and I had to done dance to the music and fix up a compromise.

Q. So that letter was a compromise?—A. Yes, sir; it was fixed up all right, and I was mighty glad.

[The witness was requested to read his letter aloud, which he did, as follows:

"SHREVEPORT, LA., *November 10.*

"Mr. JIM:

"SIR: I set down to let you know that what you heard that I said about who the men were that came hunting us that night was all foolishness, and I never said these things in my life. I was there, of course, when the men came, but to tell who they were in the night I couldn't; but I was so badly scared that if it had been day I do not know whether I could have told who they were; but it is all over now, and you must not be mad at me, nor think that so far as I am concerned I am trying to harm or work altogether against the white people. Old Massa Jim understood me, for I told him if I was elected I wouldn't work against you, and everything you wanted me to do, all you had to do was to tell me and I would do it.

(Signed)

"LAFAYETTE THORPE."

That is why I wrote that letter. Anybody would have done it. You would have done it yourself—there is no use of talking, gentlemen.

Mr. GARLAND. I think you made a mistake in reading the first part of that letter. You read "Mister"; isn't it "Master"?

The WITNESS. Yes, sir; that is what I meant.

Q. You referred to "Old Massa Jim"; is he the father of the other?—

A. No, sir; he is the uncle.

Q. This has reference to the night when, as you stated here the other day, two men stepped over you when you were lying down?—A. Yes, sir; that is so.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You did know those fellows, did you?—A. Yes, sir; I knew them. The moon was shining bright, though it was getting low down; but being up there, thirty-five miles away from town, and such a rumor getting afloat, I had to do something to straighten up the thing; I tell you. Everything was all to pieces with me; any man would have done it; you would have done it yourself; if you do live in Washington you would have done it.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Your object was to smooth things over?—A. Yes, sir; and it did smooth things over all right.

VERNON MOORE.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 9, 1879.*

VERNON MOORE SWORN and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Where do you reside?—A. Caddo Parish.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. About five years.

Q. What business have you been following?—A. Cropping and farming.

Q. Were you in Caddo Parish during the last election?—A. Yes, sir; I was.

Q. Where did you live in the parish?—A. I lived in the eighth ward.

Q. What is the name of the place; is there any town there?—A. No, sir; no town at all.

Q. How far are you from Caledonia?—A. I don't know exactly.

Q. Did you take any part in the last election?—A. No, sir; no more than voting the ticket I thought was right.

Q. How many tickets did you have in the field up there?—A. A Republican and Democratic.

Q. What ticket did you vote?—A. I didn't vote any, but it was my intention to vote the Republican ticket.

Q. You may tell us about the election.—A. I was there about seven o'clock in the morning on the day of the election.

Q. In Caledonia, you mean?—A. Yes, sir. The colored people were scattered and a certain man came out and told them to come back and vote.

Q. What scattered the colored people?—A. A man went up to vote and he asked if his name was on the register, and the man told him no. He said his name was put on the book, and the man said, "You are a liar"; and the man drew his pistol on the colored man, and he said, "Look out, boys;" and they all scattered, to a man. His name was Cash. He was a white man. He said, "Never mind, boys, come on back; there will not be anything done." I came back again. Finally they commenced to stop them from voting entirely. When a colored man would

go up and ask if his name was on the book they would say no, or something of that kind, or "You shan't vote anything." I asked them if my name was on. They said no, and then I went away, but I thought about it, and I knew it was on, because I put it on the last Saturday, and so I went back, and then said I would vote the Democratic ticket, and they said then my name was on. I said, "Well, you told me a while ago my name was not on the book." Mr. Hutelins said then, "Your name is on the book, and it don't make any difference anyhow if you want to vote our ticket." That was the way the voting went on. It was quiet until about two or three o'clock, and there came about eighteen or nineteen men from a bayon who came charging with pistols in one hand and shot-guns in the other. They hitched their horses and they commenced pulling out bottles of whisky and treating their white friends around there. Finally, a man came down and says, "I am going to whip you"; and the other said, "The man never was born to whip me"; and they commenced scuffling. I thought they were fooling. He threw this man and struck him against a colored man named Bob Williams. He said, "What did you hit me for?" The colored man said he wasn't hitting him, and a man by the name of Billy Jacobs pulled out his five-shooter and went to shooting at him; and then these men grabbed up their sixteen-shooters and commenced shooting. Finally, they said to the sheriff, who was there, "Let us go to Madison Ream's house, and take their guns and stack them in the road"; and one man said, "No; he has no more than five guns, and I gave them to him to protect the corn." They let him off from that. Another man said, "By God, I am going there anyhow and bring him out." Finally they went on there, and what few men there was in the house ran out. As soon as the colored people run out of the house the white people went to shooting at them. I dodged around there until about eleven o'clock that night, and I saw a man going to a man's crib to sleep there, and just as he reached to haul himself in they shot him. I saw another one shot and another wounded. Of course a good many of the negroes got away. That night there was about forty white men called at Mrs. Gates's, and asked her if her husband was home. They said no. The next day there was from fifty to sixty in a drove, riding around the fields, and all through, and a colored person could not pass without a ticket. I staid there for two weeks after the election, and I went to Shreveport.

Q. Was this man hit that Jacobs shot at?—A. He was killed.

Q. What was his name?—A. Bob Williams.

Q. Did you see him killed?—A. Yes, sir; I saw him after he was buried. He was not much buried, because the hogs and dogs scratched the dirt off his body and gnawed at him and eat him.

Q. Was he buried in a burying-ground?—A. No; it was in a corn-field.

Q. How old a man was he?—A. He claimed to be going on twenty-two years of age.

Q. Had he been in any trouble there?—A. Not at all. He had not been there more than six months; he had not been in any trouble there with anybody during the day.

Q. You said you saw a man going into the crib?—A. That was Rick Wiggins.

Q. A colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they kill him then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see him before he was killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see them kill him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were you?—A. I was about fifty steps off, in a fence corner.

Q. How many shots did they fire at him?—A. I don't know; there were about eighteen men in the crowd.

Q. Who buried him?—A. I do not know. There was no one did the burying there. Andrew Benson got wounded there.

Q. Was he shot?—A. He run across the cotton patch, running away, when he was shot.

Q. Were any of these men armed when they were shot?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were there any colored men around the polls armed?—A. No, sir.

Q. Any other man hurt there at that time?—A. A man by the name of John Williams got killed on Tuesday.

Q. Did you know of his being killed?—A. I saw him after he was killed. He was shot and cut to pieces.

Q. How was he cut?—A. He was cut in the body.

Q. Where?—A. All over, in every direction.

Q. What kind of a man was he?—A. He was a colored man.

Q. What was he doing?—A. He lived on a place.

Q. Where was this man going in the crib?—A. He was just going in the crib.

Q. Is he a man of family?—A. I believe so. He was killed right back of his house.

Q. Did these other men have families?—A. Yes, sir; every one of them had families.

Q. Did you see any other acts of violence during the campaign?—A. No more than these threats that were made.

Q. What threats had you heard before the riot came?—A. During the day I heard that they would be satisfied if they could kill six or seven men, and that they were going to carry the election anyhow, and that they came prepared to do it.

Q. Who said that?—A. A man by the name of Henry Foy.

Q. A white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A Democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who else?—A. Dr. Bob Moss.

Q. Who else?—A. I never heard any other white man say it.

Q. Who was speaking the day before the election?—A. We never had any speaking the day before the election. We had some speaking two weeks before.

Q. Was there any disturbance then?—A. John Jones, a white man, said if they would just give him the wink to go in there and take Bill Harper off the stand, he would cut his throat from ear to ear.

Q. Who was Bill Harper?—A. He is the senator from our parish.

Q. They didn't give him the wink?—A. I suppose not; he didn't do it. In Harper's speech he said there were 3,300 colored people, and it was impossible for 300 Democrats to outvote that number, and this other man said he didn't care a damn what Harper said; that on election-day they would show them that 300 would outvote 3,300.

Q. How was it?—A. I would say the Republicans carried the election if they counted right.

Q. Who claims to have carried it?—A. The Democrats claim to have carried it. The Republicans didn't have a chance to see if it was counted right.

Q. How long did you stay there after the election?—A. I staid two weeks, lacking two days, on the river.

Q. When did you come down here?—A. I got down here on Christmas day.

Q. What boat did you come down on?—A. On the Danube.

Q. Were you present when a couple of men were taken off the boat?—

A. I was, sir.

Q. State about it.—A. When the boat landed she had twenty-five pipes for the Whitehall place, and she came about three miles below the Whitehall landing instead of stopping there; and I says to one of the men who was standing on the guards with me, his arm across my shoulder and mine across his shoulder, "Lot, what is that?" and he looked, and said they were after us. I saw some men on the bank, and I saw a small boy loading a gun, and I said, "I believe they are." By that time the boat got to the land and some men run on the boat. We run to the cabin, and they got so fast after me that I run over the whole boat. Finally George Jones outrun me, and I fell, and by the time I was down he was on top of me and hit me, and he said, "God damn your heart!" I said, "O, don't kill me"; and he said, "Damn you, I have got you." He said, "Is you Lot Clark?" I said, "No." Pat. Cash then came up and said, "That is not Lot Clark"; and then he told me to tell him where they were, and I commenced hunting for him through the cabins. I said, "Lot, come out here." Finally they got Lot and came out. And Billy White they got. They found out where he was. They said, "Come out, Captam Bill; we have sworn to get you, and, when we have got through with you, the United States will not have any use for you"; and they took him off.

Q. Who were the men that came on the boat after you?—A. Pat. Cash, Bob Moss, Charley Jones, Jeff. Cole, the constable.

Q. You knew all these men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know the two men they took off the boat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were there armed men on the banks besides these?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many?—A. I do not know, because I didn't get any chance to look outside to see.

Q. Why?—A. I was running and I being so.

Q. Was there any excitement on the boat among the colored people?—A. There was; there was not with the whites, they didn't appear to be any ways uneasy at all. The men came running through the hall, where the ladies were, with their pistols and rifles cocked, and they didn't appear to dodge a bit; it didn't disturb the white folks.

Q. Do you know where these men went to?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know what became of the men?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where did they live?—A. One lived about a mile from where they took him off.

Q. Where did they get on the boat?—A. At Shreveport.

Q. How far had they gone when they took them for?—A. I do not know.

Q. In what parish did these men live?—A. In Caddo.

Q. Did you know what these two men were coming down here for?—A. No, sir; I just knew they were subpoenaed by the United States marshal.

Q. Where did you first learn of that?—A. In Shreveport.

Q. Before you left?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did these men have families?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did their families reside?—A. They run off from their families; they hadn't seen them in six weeks.

Q. What for?—A. On account of the riot; and they never went home any more.

Q. Where were their families left when they went off?—A. One family was left at Tom Elver's and the other at Hutchins's.

Q. Have you been up there since?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where was Mr. Clark on election day?—A. I didn't see him; I believe he was at the polls while the election was going on.

Q. What place?—A. At Caledonia.

Q. Was he there when this difficulty took place?—A. No, sir; he was not there.

Q. Where did he go after the election?—A. He went to Shreveport Tuesday night.

Q. How long after the election was it when they were taken off the boat?—A. As near as I could come at it, it was a little over six weeks.

Q. How far above Caledonia is the Whitehall place?—A. It is not above Caledonia; Caledonia is above that. It is not more than five miles by land; I do not know how far it is by water.

Q. Where were these pipes you spoke of consigned to?—A. To the Whitehall place. The man that they were shipped to owned the Whitehall place.

Q. Did they stop at the Whitehall place?—A. No, sir; never stopped at all.

Q. How far above?—A. At the Cross Keys place.

Q. How far is that above Whitehall?—A. I do not know how far; by water it is not more than a mile and a half.

Q. And the pipes were not consigned to the place where they were put off?—A. Not at all.

Q. What business did the boat appear to have at the place where they put off?—A. Nothing at all; just for a blind, I suppose.

Q. Were these men intelligent that were taken?—A. One could read and write and the other could not.

Q. Was one a preacher?—A. No, sir; they were sinner men.

Q. You have stated now all the acts of violence you saw?—A. Yes, sir.

CHARLES BLACKMAN.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 9, 1879.*

CHARLES BLACKMAN (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Caledonia.

Q. What parish is that?—A. Caddo.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Ever since the surrender.

Q. What have you been doing there?—A. Farming.

Q. Were you there on election-day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long a time did you stay there?—A. I staid there until just before dusk.

Q. Were you there when the shooting occurred?—A. Yes, sir; I was.

Q. Now you may state what you saw there.—A. I staid until it commenced, and after it commenced I went off to my house.

Q. Do you live there?—A. Near there; yes, sir.

Q. What did you see of the shooting?—A. I saw the gentlemen commence shooting—the white men—Mr. Norwood and Mr. Jacobs.

Q. Whom did they shoot at?—A. The colored people, who ran off down in the cotton patch.

Q. Did they hit any of them?—A. Not that I know of.

Q. Did you see anybody afterwards that was hit?—A. After night I

went around to Sardine White's house, and I saw Lucas Wiggins, who said he was shot.

Q. Where was he shot?—A. They shot two balls through the breast.

Q. Is he living?—A. No, sir; he is dead.

Q. How long did he live?—A. He died at once.

Q. Did you see any other man after he was shot?—A. No, sir.

Q. That is the only one you saw?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who fired the first shot?—A. Mr. Billy Jacobs.

Q. Did the colored people shoot any that you know of?—A. Not to my knowing.

Q. Did they have any guns?—A. There were some guns. There were some at Madison Reams's house.

Q. Were there any around the polls?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know how many there were?—A. About 50 were there armed—all white men. About dusk they commenced shooting.

Q. What excuse did they make for shooting?—A. They accused Madison Reams of having guns in his house to resist the white people. Madison Reams says, "Gentlemen, you are mistaken; let me tell you what it is for." Said he, "Sam Smith has burned up my brother's cotton and threatens to burn mine." He said, "That is what I got the guns for." I went to Mr. Beard to get a request to catch Sam to prevent him doing this damage of burning. Then the other gentleman, Mr. Walter Crowder, said, "You lie; that is not so." Madison Reams told him it was, and he said, "Let me call Mr. Blackman to tell the truth, for he is a minister of the gospel," and they called me. I said, "Yes, that is what it is for," for that is what they told me it was for. He said, "Well, we will ask the sheriff to take the guns out," and the sheriff got them and took them out. When they went to take them out, Mr. Jacobs went up in the front, and the boys before them, and then the white men all commenced shooting, and the boys got all the guns they could and run away.

Q. The colored people did not fire?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was there any one killed this day?—A. Not that I know of. They said that Norwood got shot, but I didn't see it. I talked with Mr. Cash and Mr. Crowder before this, and asked them if there would be any disturbance, and Cash said, "Well, Charlie, I don't know; but if there is any, there won't be any to hurt you." And I said: "Gentlemen, I don't wish to have any disturbance, as I am always peaceable." I said I would rather be away if there was going to be any disturbance. He said, "If there is any disturbance to hurt you, Charlie, I will pay for the damage." That evening, just about dusk, Mr. Jacobs and three other gentlemen said, "Billy, they have gained a victory at Hog Thief Point." One of the white men said, "He!! don't tell me that; give me my pistol and let me go and shoot him." Mr. Beard said, "No; don't do that; we are not ready to do that." That day I went to Cash, as I had heard this, and I said, "I thought you told me there would be no difficulty"; and said I, "This man seems to talk as though there was going to be a difficulty." He said he wasn't ready yet. I said, "I understand what Mr. Beard said, and if there is going to be a fuss, I am going away, for it seems there is going to be a difficulty after all, and if there is going to be a disturbance, I want to get out." Mr. Cash said, "Well, you be right easy, and see what is going to be done." And sure enough, I went among the boys and said, "The gentlemen say, 'Be easy, and see what is going to be done.'" At last Norwood run in the street and says, "Give me another drink!" and he got another drink; and finally he came out again, rearing and charging, and I said, "My sakes! it looks as though there was going to be a disturbance here." I felt mighty uneasy.

I met the gentlemen, Mr. Cash, Mr. Walter Crowder, and Ben. Crowder. I said, "Is there going to be a disturbance here?" and one of them said, "I don't know what the hell is going to be done." I said, "Now you tell me, please, because we were raised up together."

Q. Who was talking with you?—A. Walter Crowder. I said, "I don't want you to go back on me, and keep me here and kill me"; and I said, "Walter, tell me what is going to be done." He said, "No; I can't do that." I said, "Then it is a secret, is it?" I said, "I don't like that; for you have often promised me, when we used to play together, to stand up by me always, like I would by you." He turned on me and said, "By God, all promises shan't be pie-crust." I said, "That can't be for you to go back on your word." In about an hour I said, "Why do they say for us not to go away far?" He said, "They will not count any votes for you." After a while Jacobs and Norwood went in the room to get another drink. He says, "We have guns enough to carry this election, and I be God damned if we don't carry it!" I stood there. I got frightened wusser still.

Q. What time in the evening was that?—A. It was about sundown. I said, "Well, I will wait and see what is going to be done." I waited on a little while further, and this Mr. Norwood got another drink and got to fooling with Beard, and he said, "Beard, I am going to whip you;" and Beard said the man was not made to whip him. Norwood caught him and threw him around against a colored man by the name of Bob Williams. He is a supple fellow and he threw him off and said, "Don't hurt my game leg." Beard said, "God damn it, did you hit me?" Williams said, "No." Then Beard said, "Give me my revolver quick. Who hit me?" Bob run off. Billy Jacobs said, "Never mind, I will fix him;" and he commenced shooting, and I suppose he shot him. If they did, they didn't kill him until he got to the cotton patch.

Q. Did they kill him at last?—A. Yes, sir; they told me they killed him, but I did not see him. I broke off and went in the cotton patch. I staid around and laid down in the cotton field until about dark, and I said, "Well, if this is going on, I think I will get out of the way."

Q. Where did you go?—A. I staid around; then it was about dark. I came here and stopped at Sardine's. He said, "Did you see the trouble?" And he said, "They will kill you; you had better get out of the way." I said, "I think I will get out of the way;" and I dodged out of the cotton patch through the cotton and came around to my wife's house, and got my coat and put it on, and I made out and across the field. My wife said, "Get away as soon as you can, if you can get away, for they done been all through my house searching for you." I said, "My God! I haven't done anything to none of them, and I don't like to leave my home and you;" and she says, "You go away," she says, "you and Sardine, and Madison Reams, and Ike Reams, and Guy Reams; they are going to kill you anyhow." I said, "I am not a politician, and I haven't done anything but to instruct the people to live peaceably and harmonious." I met Mr. Cash in my route—ha, ha, I thought I was cleared of all of them. He says, "By God, *judgment!*" and I says, "Cash, it has been judgment every day, and if it is judgment with me I will try and get out of the way;" and he says, "It is judgment." I says, "God is for it, and I am going to get back." I got back, and here come about seventy-five or eighty men in one gang; but I was brought to stand anything for fear they would kill me. I staid under the bridge until they all run over the bridge, and I got into the field again.

Q. Were they white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Armed?—A. Yes, sir; they were all armed; I would not have

been frightened if they hadn't been all armed, and I hid myself under the bridge, and then they passed on and never seed me, none but Mr. Cash, but I judge he didn't tell them as he was a friend of mine; anyhow they passed on and never minded me. I went back afterwards to get some more clothes, and I got a pair of pants—these pants I have on—and I asked for my brother-in-law.

Q. Who is he?—A. Green Abram. My wife told me, "He is dead," and I asked her where they killed him, and she says, "They killed him at the church," and she saw it herself. Canada said, "He is a good old son of a bitch and he fought until the last," and they put him away decent.

Q. Where did you go?—A. I went up to Captain Robson's, and then to Shreveport. I got through the cotton field and went across to Captain Robson's.

Q. How long did you stay at Shreveport?—A. Until I was subpoenaed here. Of course I was afraid to go back; I was afraid they might kill me.

Q. Now, you have stated all you know about the killing?—A. Yes, sir; pretty nearly all I know about it.

Q. What else do you know that you have not stated?—A. Mr. Cash sent Mr. Canada up, and he shot him down. I was told to come back, but I said how could he expect for a man to come back who would be hunted all through town; how could he expect us to come back to such a place; did he expect it was a place for colored people or gentlemen to live at. He says, "Why, of course, you can come back and live." I says, "No, sir, I can't; I can't and live in any such condition of things." I says, "I don't think you think anything of me to send me away." I left him right there.

Q. Where is your family?—A. They are right in Caledonia, right now.

Q. Were you on the boat when this happened?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You may state, then, about the taking off of these three men.—A. Well, they came aboard of the boat; the boat was drifting along very slowly. I says, "What landing?" One colored man says, "We land here to take that gentleman on." I says, "What gentleman?" He says, "Well, some gentlemen are coming aboard the boat." I looked out, and in fact all the boys looked out, and I says, "Sure enough, there is a man I know yonder now." He says, "Who is he?" and I says, "It is Doc. Moss;" and I said "*Lord a mercy*, there is Pat Cash, too." And I said, "Boys, there is something they are going to do to us." I went back into the room, and all three of us staid on board, and I says, "Now, let us get into the room and lock up." I went into a room and I was skeered to death pretty nearly, and I went in there and shut up. A man came to the door and said, "Open the door." One said, "Bear against the door;" but I told him, "No, let them do it if they want to," and Bill says, "They are going to kill me." Well, they opened the door and came in. One says, "Here is old black Charlie"; and one says, "Damn you, you can't tell one word from another to save your life." I said, "Thank you, gentlemen." One says, "Take all these damned sons of bitches out here." I says, "I haven't done anything, gentlemen." Cash says, "Well, let him alone, he don't know anything, he is an old fool, and he ain't got good sense anyhow." I thanked him again. Bill White came around and says, "Here is one of the fellows; I want him, God damn him;" and says, "Take him out of the way." He says, "Aint there one under the bed?" They told me to look about, and I looked under the bed, but I could not see anything but a blanket. He

says, "Well, cut around in that other room and see if there is not some more fellows there." I went around there, and Mr. Williams was there, and I did not want him; and he says, "Where is that other fellow?" I says, "I don't know where he is." Mr. Moore says, "I will show you where Lott Clarke;" and they went around to a room and found him, and shut him up until they went away.

Q. You did not see any more of him?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. Madison Reams had guns in his house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many guns did he have?—A. I don't know exactly; I could not tell you how many he had there.

Q. He had gathered them there for the purpose of defending his place against the threatened burning by Sam. Smith?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You did not go into the room, and did not know how many guns were there?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did one of them speak of getting the guns? You stated some of the boys said they would get their guns.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many went to get their guns?—A. There were three or four went by me.

Q. Did they get them?—A. Yes, sir; I guess they did.

Q. What did they do?—A. They broke down in the cotton field.

Q. Did the firing commence then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They did not commence it until the evening time?—A. No, sir. Jacobs had commenced before that.

Q. Before this time he had taken the guns from the house?—A. No, sir. When Jacobs went in and got his drink, he says, "Mr. Crowder and others said Madison Reams has some guns in his house, and is going to raise a riot here among the white people."

Q. Just then you saw the firing again?—A. Yes, sir. Mr. Norwood had thrown this young man Beard against Bob. Dickson, and Norwood thought that Bob Dickson had hit him; but he told him he did not hit him, but simply aimed to push him off his game leg.

Q. Did they converse about the guns before or after the firing?—A. It took place just at the time they made a choice to go in.

Q. In where?—A. In Madison Reams's house.

Q. Did any one else fire?—A. I don't know that the black ones fired at all.

Q. Do you not know that several white men were shot?—A. I understood that they were shot; but no one in particular.

Q. Do you not know that those black people began the firing and shot two or three white men? Do you not know the fact?—A. I don't know that the colored men shot one white man to my knowing.

Q. Do you not know that two or three white men were shot right in the beginning of that difficulty?—A. I can't say so, as I didn't see it.

Q. Did you not hear it at that time?—A. After I got to Shreveport.

Q. Did you hear it on the spot?—A. No, sir; I was getting away.

Q. How far was Madison Ream's house from the polls?—A. It was not more than one hundred yards.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. The guns were in Madison Reams's house all the time, were they not?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Jacobs commenced firing before the guns were taken out of the house?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. What time in the evening was it?—A. It was about dusk.

Q. After the voting?—A. Yes, sir; and they were waiting for the count of the tickets.

Q. What did they fight about then?—A. I do not know.

Q. Was the firing begun by Jacobs, or other persons, to prevent you black people from voting?—A. I don't know whether the offense was in voting or not.

Q. The voting was over?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were any black people drinking that day?—A. No, sir; there was no drinking there that day; nothing to drink.

Q. You did not know what the fight was about, then?—A. No, sir. I supposed they were going to carry the election.

Q. The election was over?—A. Yes, sir; and I could not see the sense in the firing.

HENRY WILLIAMS.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 9, 1879.*

HENRY WILLIAMS (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Caddo Parish.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Since, 1869.

Q. What business are you engaged in?—A. Laborer.

Q. Were you present at the election at Caledonia this last fall?—A. Yes, sir; I was there. I was authorized by Judge Beaumont and Colonel Leonard to go down and issue tickets on their name. I went down on the 4th, on Monday.

Q. What political party were you going to distribute tickets for?—A. The Republican party. I went down, and when I got there it was between sunset and dark. I changed horses there, and met Madison Reams, and went down to Mr. Beard's, 9 miles below. I staid until nine o'clock that night, and came on back.

Q. What occurred at the polls on election day?—A. I issued tickets up to between 10 and 11 o'clock. A nice-looking gentleman there came to me and asked my name. I says, "Henry Williams." He said, "Who are you issuing tickets for?" I showed him one of them, and he said, "Give me three or four of those tickets; I got some men I want to vote this ticket"; and I gave him four.

Q. Who was he?—A. He was a white man from Campo Bello place. He went off and was gone 30 minutes, and Beard came to me and said, "Old man, whom are you issuing tickets for?" I said, "Well, I am trying to get my men in."

Q. Who was this?—A. It was Judge Beard. He said, "God damn you, you are going against me; you had better stop issuing tickets." I had gone down there with Mr. Elsner, and I asked him what he thought would be the consequence if I went on issuing my tickets. Some colored men had warned me also. Mr. Elsner said, "Well, issue the tickets, and don't say anything about anybody's name, or mine." If I could get Mr. Elsner in I didn't care so much about the rest, though, of course, I was issuing full tickets for the parish. This nice gentleman came back again and said, "Henry, I want to talk with you. Come off here a ways." I told him I didn't care to go off and talk with him, but that I would

talk with him right there. He went off and said, "God damn you, that is all right." But he came back again with a bottle of whisky, and he said, "Let us talk; walk down the road and have a drink." I said, "I don't indulge any." And he said, "The hell you don't!" I told him it was not my habit. He said, "Let us drink, anyhow." We went around a lumber pile, and he says, "Now, by God, if you can scratch off that Congressman to-day you can issue tickets"; and he said, "By God, we are going to have Elam in to-day." I said, "Well, I am not issuing any more tickets to-day"; because I had heard of threats. He said, "Give me the tickets, and I will scratch that man off and put mine on." I said, "No; if you want any more go to Elsner, he has plenty of them." He said, "No; I want those you have got." I said I would not give them to him. He stepped back from me three paces, and I says, "What are you going to do?" He put his hand in his breast pocket, and I said again, "What are you going to do?" I could see that he was going to do something that was not just right. But he said, "O, nothing, old man. By God, I have got a bottle of whisky, let us take a drink." I took the whisky and put it to my mouth, but did not take any. He walked up and said, "Old man, you must drink again." I took the whisky and turned it up again, but did not drink. Finally he said, "Well, are you going to give me the tickets?" I said, "No, sir." Then he said, "You scratch off that Congressman, but let mine go on." And I said, "No; I am not going to issue any more"—because I thought it was dangerous: "I heard you talking of what you are going to do." By this time we got to the church, and Captain Farr came along. I went around in front of the church and sat down, and he said, "I have a notion to kill every God damned son of a bitch that don't vote for me."

Q. What was he?—A. I suppose he was on the Democratic ticket. I don't know. There was about 20 colored men sitting out there on the pile, and I went out there; well, he rared and ran around out there, and he pretended to want to fight Judge Beard, and I knew I had nothing to keep anybody off from me. I went to Elsner and said, "We had better go away from here, for we are likely to get hurt." Said I, "You may not get hurt, but I am satisfied I will be by the time the sun goes down." Well, he hired a colored man and hitched up his buggy, and then I hitched up mine, and when I got down there I drove around waiting for Elsner. Then Mr. Farr came and grabbed his lines and said, "God damn you, you can't go away from here." I expected to see some shooting done, and said to my partner, Peter Smith, that we must look out for ourselves, for we had nothing to defend ourselves with. So by that time Walter Crowder, who was at the ballot-box, came running and got hold of Farr, and he and some other men pulled him loose from the buggy, and then Walter Crowder said he was going to drive Elsner off a piece and then bring him back. So that is the way we came to get away. We heard the firing, but we got about a mile away.

Q. Where were you going?—A. We were then making our way to Shreveport.

Q. Why didn't you go back when you heard the firing?—A. Because I was empty-handed.

Q. You had no arms?—A. No, sir; I had nothing but my pocket-knife in my pocket.

Q. Who was with you?—A. Elsner and Peter Smith. Elsner is a white man and Smith is colored.

Q. What was Elsner running for?—A. He was running for representative.

Q. Did you see any of these men killed?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see them after they were killed?—A. No, sir; we went up to the Bayou, and just then Mr. Cothern's son Frank saw us, and we waited until he crossed over, and we didn't know how it was, but when we got to Cothern's there was about 50 men running into the road, who said, "Halt! halt! God damn you, halt!" Peter was riding with us, and Elsner stopped; and they said, "Now, God damn you, you have played hell; God damn your souls." Elsner says, "I have not done anything; I am on the Republican ticket. I have made a fair and square fight." And Jones says, "O, you have played hell, God damn you; don't you say nothing."

Q. He was talking to Elsner then?—A. Yes, sir. They did not say anything to me. I saw they were getting pretty hot for Elsner, and I was looking for them to fire every minute. I drew up on the right-hand side of him, between him and the river, and then Jones came around and looked up in my face and says, "Who is you?" I did not say anything, for I had worked many a long day for him, cut wood for him, &c.; and he says, "O, you God damned son of a bitch, I have been wanting you for some time." And he went right up to the buggy and looked up at me, and says, "God damn you, I will kill *you* anyhow." And he cocked his gun, and threw it up to his shoulder. And Jim Gilmont had a shot-gun there. Burns then came running up, just as he was firing, and said, "Hold! hold! You can't kill anybody here."

Q. Who was Gilmont?—A. He was a farmer there. And I said, "Jones, I didn't have anything to do with the riot. It aint worth while to kill me. I didn't do anything more than go down and issue tickets." We staid there and consulted there for ten minutes, he standing there with his gun in his hand that way [witness showed the attitude of Jones], and he said, "God damn you, I believe I will kill you any way." But he says, "Well, by God, I have got to be there at that riot, and you can go. But I will get you yet." So he just happened to let me off, by what Burns had said, and by my own good talk.

Q. What is Burns there?—A. He was running for representative on the Republican ticket.

Q. Do you know where he is living?—A. No, sir. He was living there when I went there. He was about half grown when I first knew him.

Q. How far was this from the voting place?—A. I could not tell you the exact distance.

Q. How many of those men were there?—A. I could not say how many; but there was 40 or 50 of them.

Q. Armed?—A. Yes, sir. Well armed. Some had sixteen-shooters, and some double-barreled shot-guns.

Q. Did you have any disturbance in the parish up to that time?—A. There was a little down at Spring Ridge. I was there all through the campaign. There was a disturbance at Spring Ridge. Mr. Leonard made his speech there; and a Northern man made a speech for the Democrats. Mr. Elsner made a speech there. They had made an agreement that day, when they met, to have a joint discussion. So the speeches all went along very well; and I believe Harper was the last man to make a speech; and I believe when he got about half-way through his argument, Mr. Simpson got up and told him he could not present any such point as that, for he would not stand it.

Q. Who is Simpson?—A. He is a white man.

Q. And a Democrat?—A. Yes, sir; and a hot one, too. So when Simpson said that to him he was about 25 feet off. I was sitting at Harper's feet, and when Simpson rose there was a dozen men raised at the same time. Mr. McMillan rose up, threw his hand to his behind pants pocket;

and Mr. Elsner was standing between Mr. Harper. He ran up to Mr. Leonard with his five-shooter in his hand and grabbed Mr. Leonard by the collar. He told him, "You God damned son of a bitch, you have caused these damned niggers to run over us, and we won't stand it." If it had not been for another man, I think they would have killed him.

Q. What else was done?—A. So they went on to work, and they had a right smart row there. They told Harper if he opened his mouth he should not close it again. It was generally bull-dozed all through the parish, and that was the first little fracas they had. I could not explain everything, for there was so much done during the campaign that I could not remember it.

Q. Were you present at any other disturbance yourself?—A. No, sir; that was the only two I was present at.

Q. Were you on the Danube when it came down?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know the man Lot Clark?—A. I knew Lot Clark; I never knew the others, but I got acquainted with one by being president of the club in the campaign.

Q. How many men came down on that boat?—A. I could not tell you how many. When they came on the boat I was standing in the cabin. I was standing at the outside door. I happened to look up about the center of the boat and saw a man loading one of these sixteen-shooters, and there was a colored man standing by him. I spoke about it and somebody said, "Why, they are all on the boat." That drew my attention to them. That gentleman there (witness pointed to a spectator) and several others were on the boat, and several ladies. I didn't see any prostration among them.

Q. The colored people were frightened, were they?—A. Yes, sir. I think I knew most of them that came on board the boat. I had worked a great deal for most of them.

Q. You don't know what became of them?—A. No, sir; I don't.

Q. Have you been back since?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Give the names of those armed men who came on board the Danube.—A. I knew Pat Cash, Mr. Jones, and Jim Barnes.

Q. Where did you go after the day of the election?—A. I staid in Shreveport Wednesday and Thursday with a young white friend of mine there. It was a great friendship to me; my wife is working for his mother, and he told her to tell me that I had better leave; that if I did not leave Shreveport I would certainly be killed. I sent word back by my wife that I did not intend and was not going anywhere. So, Thursday night, which is generally church-night among the people there, I started to go for the church, and I got confused in mind, and concluded I would not go. I was afraid I might get caught going back. But my wife and mother went. Of course, I would not lie down and go to sleep with such a burden on my mind. I had two mighty good double-barreled shot-guns in the house, and I loaded them up, and I thought if they did come I would stop somebody. About 11 o'clock in the night, while I was sitting in my house and looking out from my window, I saw approaching, and counted, 17 white men, all armed. I could hear them talk, but, of course, through the glass, I could not hear what they were saying. That was on Thursday night after the election. They walked up around the fence and walked up in front; and then I had taken the back door on them. They got in front of my house, and I took the back, and made for the railroad, and got down in the railroad; so they did not get me.

Q. Did they go into the house?—A. No, sir. They had a friend there

who asked if I was at home. My wife said, no, I was not at home; and so they did not go in. Friday morning I met this young white man; he says to me just as he passed me on the street, "I look you mighty well, old fellow, but you had better hop out." I would not until I knew why. I went down to my white friend's house, down town, and said I thought I would leave Caddo Parish. He said, "That is right, my boy." I left my wife and children and property. I hated to do it for I loved them; and what property I had, I had worked hard for, and paid for it. He helped me off and I left. I got a letter, and so I came here. I came here for Dallas, Texas.

Q. You went to Texas?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you own any real estate in that parish?—A. Yes, sir; I owned two lots, 40 feet front, 120 feet long.

Q. Have you erected any buildings?—A. Yes, sir; a small building.

Q. A house?—A. Yes, sir; it cost me about \$100.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. How far is it from Shreveport to Texas?—A. Twenty-one miles across the Texas line, sir.

Q. Who was that man that got you away from there?—A. He was a friend of mine who made my wife tell me not to pledge his name, and I don't think it would be right to pledge his name.

Q. Who was that man who wanted you to drink with him that day?—A. He was a red-headed Irishman that lived down on the river.

Q. What did Harper say that made Simpson mad?—A. I think I cannot give the exact words. The remarks he made were like this: "My colored friends, I have not come here to make a speech to the white gentlemen, I have come here to talk with my people. The Congressman who is here has made a grand mistake, he has misconstrued things. Mr. Moncure is a gentleman, and we know him to be a gentleman; but he has been on one old horse, and never got off of it, and we want to select a man to-day to help this country." And then—

Q. And then Simpson got up?—A. Yes, sir; he said Mr. Moncure was a gentleman and he could not talk that way.

Q. Is he the present speaker of the house of representatives?—A. Yes, sir; I understand so.

Q. What sort of a speech did Colonel Leonard make?—A. Well, sir, he was so far beyond me that I cannot get down to his calamity at all.

Q. Just state it in your own way.—A. I don't think I could give his argument and I don't desire to state anything more than I understand.

Q. Do you recollect anything that Elsner, the candidate for representative, said?—A. I could not say I do.

Q. Had you any property in Caledonia?—A. No, sir; in Shreveport.

Q. That is your home yet?—A. I don't know where my home is.

Q. You can go back to it?—A. No, sir; I don't feel safe, for reasons I have for saying so.

Q. Do you hear from your family regularly?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How are they getting along?—A. Badly; they are suffering. My health is not good; I have been suffering with pneumonia for three weeks. I sent a little money until I was sick.

Q. Did you come down as a witness on the Danube?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In the United States court?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Are you not pretty well acquainted with the colored people there?—A. Yes, sir; I know pretty nigh every bush in it.

Q. And men?—A. Yes, sir; and women, too.

Q. Now, Henry, let me ask you, if the colored voters were allowed to vote exactly as they desired, what ticket would they vote?—A. Well, sir, I must tell you the exact fact. In the last campaign I canvassed the whole parish about the 14th of October, and I worked up to the day of election, and the colored people generally over the parish—of course I admit that there was some sealawags that you could give a dollar to and they would vote any ticket for that money—but take the general class of people there and they would vote the square Republican ticket. I think Caddo Parish this time would have been more Republican than ever before. The colored people were more united. They told us if we were to go to work and lay down these carpet-baggers and take up your young men who were raised and bred and born there, why, then, you are done squabbling. We did so, and we had a wusser squabble than ever before. I know everybody there, and hole and corner, and I tried to hold a little meeting in every little corner where we could get 50 or 100 together, and I never seen people more anxious to vote the regular Republican ticket than they were.

Q. How many voters are there in the parish—colored?—A. I do not know the record, but I think the majority was 1,800 and something.

Q. On the register?—A. Yes, sir; ahead of the Democrats.

Q. Well, according to the report made, how did the election come out? What majority did the Democrats have?—A. I don't know, sir. I never had a chance to get at them to talk about it.

MONROE BROWN.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 9, 1879.*

MONROE BROWN (colored).

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. Caddo Parish.

Q. Were you at Caledonia on election-day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, you may state what occurred there on election-day.—A. I was there at 7 o'clock in the morning. I went up to the polls; I and Lot Clark went up together. I went up to the polls and asked him if my name was there. They said no it was not there. Lot Clark asked them if his name was there, and they said no it was not, and they didn't intend to find his name now. I went back about 7 o'clock, and Mr. William Hutchins said he had found his name. Bob Moss told me that he was gone and was not there. One of them said, "Lot, I know the name of Lot is not here, and I don't intend to find it." And Lot turned around to go back, and one of them said he would like to see him after awhile. About half an hour after sun I said, "Lot, let us go home." I said, "They are getting up a fuss"; and we started back, and they commenced shooting. I went into the corner of the fence, and they shot Bob William right down by the side of me. Then me and Lot got over in the cotton-patch and went down that night to Campa Bella, and at Campa Bella they called another man by the name of Ben Horton, and then I went down to Tom Elder's, and he told me to get in the house and stay there until morning, and I said, "No; I have heard they were coming here also."

Q. Who told you that?—A. Walter Crowder; and so I said I was going to Shreveport, and I went out that night and went to Shreveport.

Q. How many men did you see killed?—A. I saw two.

Q. Did you see them after they were killed?—A. Yes, sir; one of them was shot right down by me.

Q. What was he doing when he was shot?—A. He was running.

Q. Where was he running?—A. He was running from the polls.

Q. Was he killed at once?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you see this other man killed?—A. He was killed right at the store.

Q. Did you know him?—A. Yes, sir; I worked with him.

Q. Both of these were colored men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they Republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know of any other men being killed there?—A. I know of one being killed for the same offense at Campa Bella place.

Q. Who was that?—A. Si Thomas.

Q. Who killed him?—A. I do not know; but it was one of this crowd.

Q. Did you see him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know him?—A. Yes, sir; I have worked with him.

Q. How far was he from the polls when he was killed?—A. About six miles. He was on the Campa Bella place.

Q. Did you hear of any other man being killed that night?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you remain there?—A. No, sir; I went to Shreveport.

Q. From there you came here?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you come here?—A. I came down on the Danube.

Q. You were there when these men were taken off?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now state about that.—A. I told you I was so scared I didn't see, for I locked myself up in a room, and they came and burst the door open and George Jones came and cocked a pistol on me and asked me to stop. I told him I would if I had done anything; and I walked up to him and he asked Jeff Cole if I was the one. He said, "Yes"; and then Cash came and said no, I was not the one. He said Lot Clark, Jesse Williams, and another man were the ones he wanted.

Q. Who is Jesse Williams?—A. He was in Shreveport; I do not know where he is now.

Q. Did you see the men when they took them off?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How was it the day before election; pretty quiet?—A. Yes, sir. I generally lived on Campa Bella.

Q. Why did they take these three men?—A. I do not know. They didn't give any reason.

Q. Were you subpoenaed to come down here?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know any of those men on the boat?—A. Yes, sir; I knew Bob Moss and Cash.

Q. These were white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What time of day was this when this occurred on the boat?—A. I could not tell.

Q. What time did you leave Shreveport?—A. I left on Wednesday evening, and that was Thursday morning.

Q. What time Thursday evening did the boat leave?—A. I do not know.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. What made you ask Bob Moss if your name was on the list?—A. He was keeping door.

Q. Did he have anything to do with the election?—A. He said he had; he was doorkeeper.

Q. He was not register or commissioner?—A. No, sir.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Do you know what day of the month this was?—A. I do not know.

Q. How long before Christmas?—A. I do not know anything about the day of the month anyhow.

BEN. WILLIAMS.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 10, 1879.*

BEN. WILLIAMS (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Shreveport.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. I have been there ever since 1865.

Q. What business have you been engaged in?—A. I labor first at one thing and then at another.

Q. Did you take any part in the last political campaign in that parish?—A. I did not take any extraordinary part in it. I was a member of the parish executive committee, and instructed the voters to register. I distributed tickets at Cawthorn's poll on the day of the election. I want to say to you, gentlemen, that it is not an easy thing to get up here and tell the truth about what occurred, because one comes into danger. I want some protection, and I don't propose to make war against white gentlemen, because I have to live among them.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Do the white people of your region think it an act of hostility to have the truth told about what is done?—A. I don't really think they like to have a man tell the truth in regard to affairs like this; because this is a matter between white and black. If it was in a little parish court or something of that kind, it would be a very different thing.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. I think you need not be afraid to tell what you know.—A. But, gentlemen, all I have got is in Shreveport, and if I should say what would come in conflict with their opinions they might have me taken down there to the river, or there is no knowing what might become of me. Gentlemen, you don't know these people like those who have been raised here with them. We know the feeling here better than you gentlemen who live North. I have no objection to telling what I know when I am satisfied that I will be protected after it.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course the committee cannot promise you any special protection. You will have to rely on the good sense and character of the people. I think you will not find yourself in any danger.

The WITNESS. I think I am in danger, and I think I know more about it than these gentlemen who have never been in my position. There is Major Moncure; I should like to have him tell whether he thinks there would be any danger in my telling the truth about these matters.

Q. This Major Moncure is a member of the legislature—speaker of the house of representatives.

MAJOR MONCURE. He knows there is no danger, sir, as well as I do.

The WITNESS. I did not take any extraordinary part in this campaign. Up to the time of the Wheeler compromise, we had been divided on strict party divisions. After that we adopted another policy. The white people said they intended to get rid of carpet-baggers; and they urged upon us to put on the tickets Southern born and raised men. Then we put on the ticket such men as Judge Bowman, Mr. Leonard, &c. There were only two carpet-baggers on our ticket—Cawthorn and Sloper. We had such success in that election by having on our tickets Southern-born men that we thought we would try the policy over again. So this last campaign—that of 1878—we again placed upon our ticket

men who had been born and raised in the south—the most of them young men. We had no trouble in our convention. There was no trouble up to the time at Spring Ridge. There was some dissatisfaction there; I don't know what the cause of that was. We didn't pay any attention to that. I heard white gentlemen say it was a good ticket. That encouraged us more still. The election approached, and we apprehended no trouble until the Monday just before election. We could see men riding out by Mr. Colwell's with guns. We could not understand it. I asked one of the committee about it. He said he understood there had been a riot at Greenwood, and this was the State militia coming to stop it. Mr. Leonard, about four o'clock, sent me down to Cawthorn's poll to issue tickets to the voters. I started down, and when I got down to White's Landing we heard that the voters were calling a meeting that night to get in readiness to go to the polls next morning. They had a large meeting. Griffiths and I advised them to go to the polls, to be quiet, to use no bad language, and especially not to take a drop of whisky. I had heard that a box of guns had gone down that way, and other boxes. Then I saw some guns taken down there myself. When I saw these guns I thought something might occur.

Q. How many guns did you see go down?—A. About fifteen guns.

Q. Who had them?—A. I don't know the names of the men who had them.

Q. Were they white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, go on.—A. Well, I went to bed. I got up next morning about three o'clock and went to the polls. Griffiths and I were at Cawthorn's poll about a quarter of an hour before anybody saw that we were there. Then Mr. Cawthorn looked and saw that we were there, and came and found that Griffiths was a supervisor and had the original books that the sheriff had given us. Shortly afterwards, Jones, Cawthorn's son-in-law, came up with two other books, and said, "We have got books here too; did you know anything of them?" I said, "No," and he left. I went to the front. Mr. Jones and the commissioner went on to the polls, to get ready to call the election. I met Mr. Boynton, and he said, "Ben, you may as well throw them tickets away." I said, "Why so, Mr. Boynton?" He said, "By God, there shan't be one of them voted here to-day." I paid no attention to that, but laughed the matter off. I thought then he was only in fun. The voters began to come there, and I began to distribute tickets. As I began, a young fellow by the name of Jim Calhoun took hold of me and said, "By God, you go with me"; and he started with me toward the river. We came to a crowd, where there was a fire, and he pulled me right through the fire. I saw, standing near by, Mr. Cawthorn, who had the reputation of being a gentleman, and who was more or less a leader of these people there. It struck me that I had better call him; and I called him. At this Jim Calhoun turned me loose. I told Mr. Cawthorn I had heard rumors of his being a gentleman; that I was down here just as he was, and his men; and I was representing the Republican ticket, the same as he was representing his ticket. The ticket which I represented I didn't consider to be Republican, after all, for the candidates were all Southern born, and all Democrats; and I appealed to him for protection. He said, "Go on, and behave yourselves." I said, "Mr. Cawthorn, we are behaving ourselves; we are all quiet here now. There is no necessity for a row; if you will guarantee that we shan't be hurt, I will guarantee to hold the negroes down." Mr. Cawthorn says, "If there is to be a riot, let it be anywhere but here, for my family is right here." I said,

“That is just why I appeal to you; being a gentleman, you can control this class of people.” About this time the negroes began to go to the polls to vote; but they were told, “You can’t vote that ticket here.” “Well,” said I, “if you are not allowed to vote, don’t force yourselves to vote; have no trouble, but go back home.” There was one thing that caused some misunderstanding. I was distributing seventh ward tickets, and this was the eighth ward poll. When I found that out, I said to Mr. Cawthorn, “We are not interested in the ward officers, justice of the peace, police jurors, &c.; we merely want to vote the parish and Congressional ticket; and if you will agree, we will tear off the ward part of the tickets and vote the balance.” “Well,” he said, “I am a candidate, and I think I had better not give you any advice.” I partly agreed with him in that. Then I said to these other gentlemen—I proposed to tear the ward part of the ticket off, and let the voters vote the balance of the ticket. James Calhoun and Cawthorn’s son said, “By God, they don’t vote anything.”

Q. These were both white men?—A. Yes, sir. I says to the voters, “You might as well go home if you can’t vote”; so they all got on their horses and left. Mr. Ponder and others who were there wanted to know what was the matter. I said, “You say that they can’t vote, and they have gone home so as not to be disturbed.” They said to me, “Nobody has objected to their voting.” I thought it best not to dispute them; I thought my life was worth more to me than anybody else. The boys advised me to go back and see Cawthorn. It was of no use; I could get no definite answer out of them. I didn’t know what to do.

I find I have got ahead of my story a little. Some time before this Mr. Boynton had treated me to a drink of whisky—me and Sam Ross. As we went into the grocery, the first thing I laid my eyes on was a row of guns. I could not mistrust what all those guns were put there for. I was afeared not to drink, for Boynton was acting as if he was drunk, and he was supposed to be a bad man when drunk. I held the whisky in my mouth a while, and when he was not looking at me I spit it out—still looking at the guns. I mistrusted that Boynton had treated me only to bring me in where I would be sure to see the guns, and that would make me afeared. I went on and said to the boys not to have anything to say, because it would take but a little to lead to bloodshed. I didn’t want to see any bloodshed at the polls.

Q. Well, what was the result—did you go away?—A. I staid there until about three o’clock in the afternoon. The men all came back and said to me that Leonard had sent word down there that it was of no use voting, because they had taken control of the election, and it was not worth while to trouble ourselves to vote. It would only put us into trouble; they had better go home quietly and go to their work; so I went away. Boynton and others said I was a coward. I said, I think I am almost as brave as anybody when it is one man against one man, but when it is twelve men against one man I have sense enough to know that the odds are against me.

Q. How many guns did you see in the grocery?—A. I think there must have been fifteen, more or less.

Q. Were those guns kept there for sale?—A. I could not tell.

Q. Did they look as if they had been used?—A. I didn’t take much of a look at them.

Q. How were they placed?—A. All along right up there against the bench, or something that they were lying against.

Q. You didn’t examine them?—A. No, sir; I did not examine them. I felt pretty warm just then. I mistrusted that the more polite I was the better it would be for me.

Q. Were you on the Danube when a couple of men were taken off here?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know those two men who were taken off?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see the warrant upon which these men were taken?—A. No, sir; I think nobody did unless it was the clerk. I don't know in fact that he did.

Q. How long had you known these two men?—A. Lot I had known ever since he was in Shreveport.

Q. How long had you known William White?—A. I got acquainted with him in boyhood.

Q. By "Lot" you mean Lot Clark, do you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where had Clark been living?—A. Somewhere in Caledonia at that time.

Q. How long had he been living there?—A. I don't think over three or four years.

Q. Do you know that he was there up to election time?—A. I didn't see him; I don't know where he was; I saw him shortly after election.

Q. Where was he then?—A. In Shreveport.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did he remain in Shreveport from the time he went there after the election until he started down on the boat?—A. Yes, sir; he was in Shreveport every day until he was subpoenaed to come here.

Q. When did he start for New Orleans?—A. On Wednesday evening.

Q. Can you tell the day of the month?—A. I think it was the 18th of December. We started on Wednesday, and got here on the 25th, and we were eight days on the river. You can refer back and you will get the day of the month.

Q. Were these men taken in charge by the constable, or by some other person?—A. I never saw the constable; if he was there I didn't see him. They say there was a constable there. The man I saw I know was not Jeff Cole, for I know Jeff Cole well.

Q. Did you see any person take hold of these men?—A. Bennett took Lot off; Mr. Jones, Mr. Cash, Mr. Foye, and Dr. Moss took this man Bill White off.

Q. How many armed white men came to the boat?—A. I think there must have been fifteen.

Q. How many of them came on the boat?—A. All except two or three who stood on the stage-plank to guard that he did not run off.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. You say you knew one of these men well?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you leave Shreveport to come here?—A. On the 18th, I think.

Q. Have you been back there since?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know whether those men have returned to Shreveport or not?—A. From all I can learn they have not; I have seen men from there recently, who said they have not returned.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. You say Jeff Cole was not in the crowd?—A. If he was I didn't see him.

Q. You saw all that were there, didn't you?—A. I saw all that were there after they got the men, but there were plenty there whom I didn't know.

Q. You knew Jeff Cole, didn't you?—A. Yes, sir; if I had seen him in the crowd I would have known him. Maybe the reason I didn't was I mistrusted they would take me as well as these men, so I went into a back room when I saw them come on board.

Q. You came down here as a witness before the United States court, did you not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How old a man is Jim Calhoun?—A. I mistrust about twenty or twenty-one.

Q. Did he have anything to do as an officer of election that day?—A. Not that I know of, sir.

Q. What is your age?—A. Twenty-six years.

Q. What else did you see in Cawthorn's grocery except guns?—A. I saw there were groceries there, of course.

Q. Did you see anything else there except groceries and guns?—A. I don't know whether there was or not; I didn't take time to examine particularly. I saw things just as you would to walk into a place and cast your eyes around and go out again. I saw the guns because they were right there at the door and I could not help seeing them; I had to walk over them to get to the bar where Boynton treated me.

Q. How many rooms were there in the house?—A. I don't know: the polls were in the back part of the grocery.

Q. The room where you saw the guns was the front part?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many guns did you see?—A. I think fifteen, more or less.

Q. You did not count them?—A. No, sir.

Q. What is the number of colored people in the ward where you were voting?—A. I don't know, sir; I know that there are a great many allowed to vote there, because it seemed as if the whole of Hogthief Point voted there.

Q. How many colored voters are there in proportion to the white voters?—A. I could not tell exactly.

Q. You can state whether there is as many, or twice, three times, or four times as many, can you not?—A. I think there are certainly twice as many.

Q. Are there not more than that?—A. I will not say there are more than that. I will say that there must have been three times more came there to vote, but that may be because the white people don't turn out.

Q. Do you remember how many voters went off when you sent them word that it was of no use to vote?—A. I don't. I know I told the boys if they could not vote to go home and not make any trouble, not to force themselves to vote; and nearly all of them went home.

Q. Did you not say that some of them came back afterward?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many?—A. I think about 30, more or less, came back.

Q. You said there were a good many Democrats on the ticket you favored.—A. They were all Democrats, I think; I didn't represent them as Republicans. They were Southern born and raised men who had always lived in this country.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. I understood you to say that you had, by mistake, taken tickets to that ward having on them the names of candidates for ward officers of another ward?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When your friends offered these tickets first they were refused?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You then proposed to tear off the ward officers, and vote only the parish and Congressional ticket, and that was declined?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. BAILEY :

Q. Did you offer to vote yourself?—A. When the other negroes were refused to be allowed to vote I didn't propose to vote.

Q. Did you not know that you had not a right to vote anywhere except in your own ward?—A. No, sir; because we had before that time voted at any polls we wanted to except for ward officers. They said it had been changed that day; but I didn't know anything about that.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did you see any person voting there who did not reside in that ward?—A. I could not say.

Q. Who were the commissioners that held the polls?—A. Jones was one; I don't know the names of the others.

Q. Were they all white men?—A. They were.

Q. Did they all vote with the Democrats?—A. Yes, sir; they all voted with the Democrats.

LERROY TEMPLEMAN.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 10, 1879.*

LERROY TEMPLEMAN (white) sworn and examined.

By Mr. GARLAND :

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In the parish of Caddo, in this State.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have been living in that parish since 1851. I have lived in the State since 1838.

Q. What part of the parish do you live in?—A. In the lower part of the parish.

Q. Something has been said about a riot that occurred at Caledonia during the recent campaign. In order to make the matter short and concise, please state if you were present and what occurred.—A. I was present from about 12 or 1 till about twilight that day—the day of the election. About the middle of the afternoon there appeared to be some uneasiness or disturbance among the colored people standing on a pile of lumber in front of Madison Reems' house. On two or three occasions these colored people would rush into Madison Reems' house, and perhaps around the house. This was done two, or three, or four times during the afternoon. I was sitting outside with Mr. Hutchinson on the river bank, and I remarked, "This is getting unpleasant; there must be arms in that house." At last I told Mr. Hutchinson that we had better see about the matter before night came on. He said, "Yes, it looks a little unpleasant and suspicious." We walked to where this man Reems' house stood, and where we could see the polling place also. We spoke of the matter to two or three others who were up there with us. Mr. Crowder spoke and said to the deputy sheriff, McNeill, "Mac., there must be arms in that house." McNeill spoke to Reems about the matter, saying, "Reems, there must be arms in your house." Reems shrugged his shoulders. The remark was made again, and then he said he had. Crowder asked how many. He said, "A good many." He said that he had arms up there for the protection of his cotton. A gin-house or two had been burned a few evenings before, and he got in these arms and took them up there for the protection of his cotton. Hutchinson called to the younger Mr. Crowder and said, "You are one

of the commissioners of election. You call to McNeill and tell him he had better get those arms and bring them out and stack them. He started into the yard and two or three followed him; whether he summoned them to go with him or not I don't know. Directly after he entered the yard I heard a noise of guns or pistols, I could not tell which. Immediately the deputy sheriff came out and said, "I am wounded." He was bleeding from a wound on the side of his face. He was also wounded in the shoulder. I did not examine to see whether badly or not. Mr. Norwood, who had gone to bring the guns away, was also shot about the same time, and appeared to be very badly wounded. They laid him on the gallery. I left to report to the ladies below, to keep them from being alarmed. So far as I know, the conflict was entirely brought on by the colored people. It was entirely unprovoked.

Q. State how you come to that conclusion.—A. From the very fact that whenever they were about the polls there was a rush from this pile of lumber to Reems' house, and we thought that suspicious. I will state further, that on the Sunday evening previous to the election, when on my way from Shreveport home, near a church not far from Hutchinson's plantation, I saw a band of men, 10 or 15, all of whom, apparently, had guns. I did not speak to them. They were perhaps 200 yards to my left. I will state further, that on the same day I saw another squad of 8 or 10, all of whom had guns, except one, who had two. I said, "Boys, what does this mean?" They told me they had had a cotton house or two burned, and that one Jim Smith had shot at a negro man, and they were going to get together guns to protect their cotton.

Q. You say these were all colored persons?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far was Madison Reems' house from this board pile?—A. No further much than across this room.

Q. How far was his house from the place of voting?—A. There was a church about 20 yards from the voting place and between his house and the voting place.

Q. And the church kept you from seeing when the firing commenced?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At what time did the firing commence?—A. A little before sun-down.

Q. Was there any demonstration before that?—A. Nothing but what I have stated; going up and going into that house.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you see any arms that day at or near the polls in the possession of the whites?—A. I did, after the firing commenced; not before, that I recollect.

Q. How many did you see after the firing commenced?—A. Maybe three, maybe four guns. I could not say exactly.

Q. Who had these?—A. Mr. Adnell, Pendleton, Downs, and Mr. Morino; that is all I recollect positively seeing.

Q. Were they shot-guns or rifles?—A. I do not know. Then I saw some side-arms, perhaps two or three pistols. There was some firing then. After the firing had gone on for a few minutes the negroes dispersed.

Q. State whether there were any arms in the grocery store kept by a white man?—A. If there was, I am not aware of the fact.

Q. Have you ever heard that there were?—A. Yes, sir; I have heard. I heard one gentleman say he had 550 Winchester rifles.

Q. Who was that gentleman?—A. His name was J. H. Beard; he was drunk.

Q. How far was his house from the polls?—A. He had no house, and he had no guns there. He had nothing. I asked for a gun to protect myself with, and he said he had but one; and Adnell had that.

Q. But you said he stated he had 550 before?—A. Yes, sir; but nobody believed it.

Q. Did you hear of any other arms being there in possession of the white men on that day?—A. I don't believe that I did; but there may have been.

Q. Don't you recollect whether you did or not?—A. No, sir; I don't recollect that I did.

Q. How many negroes were killed or wounded there that day?—A. To my knowledge, I don't think there were any killed.

Q. Give us your best impression?—A. I heard there were, perhaps, from 8 to 10 negroes killed throughout the neighborhood: not right there on the ground, but during the night. The fight was kept up, perhaps, till next morning some time; I did not stay on the ground; I went home.

Q. Did you say that the negroes kept up the fight until the next morning?—A. No, sir.

Q. You heard that the white men hunted them and shot them down?—A. I do not think I heard that.

Q. What do you mean by saying that so many negroes were killed during the fight that was kept up till the next morning?—A. Because the next morning I saw some men riding along down through the country. I left that same evening; I went home, sir.

Q. Did you understand that the men you saw riding next morning were the men that killed the negroes?—A. No, sir; I don't recollect that I did.

Mr. BAILEY. Do you mean that there were 8 negroes killed, or killed and wounded?—A. From 8 to 10 were killed, I was told.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How many white men were killed?—A. I did not hear of any white men being killed.

Q. Why did you think there were arms in Reems' house? Simply because the negroes got up and occasionally went into the house?—A. I put that together with the fact that I saw arms going up in that direction on Sunday evening.

Q. Were you not told that those were to be used to protect the cotton?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who ordered the men to go in and seize those arms?—A. Hutchin-son said to Crowder, "You are one of the commissioners; tell McNeill he had better go in and get those guns and stack them."

Q. Who started to get the arms?—A. McNeill, the deputy sheriff, Hunt, and Mr. Norwood.

Q. How many went with the deputy sheriff?—A. Four or five; maybe not over three.

Q. Then the commissioners directed the deputy sheriff to go in, if I understand it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the deputy sheriff call for assistance?—A. Not that I know of.

Q. Did the men volunteer?—A. They may have, for aught I know.

Q. Can you state who fired the first shot?—A. I cannot.

Q. How many shots were fired in immediate succession?—A. I cannot state.

Q. Cannot you give the committee any idea?—A. When the firing

seemed to emanate from Mr. Reams's house, maybe there was five or six shots. After that, there may have been five or six or a dozen more.

Q. The negroes scattered and fled?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see any of the white men pursuing them?—A. I did not, sir; I did not wait.

Q. Then, as I understand it, the white men organized during the night?—A. I suppose so—for self-protection.

Q. But you say the negroes had run away; have you ever heard of their return?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you ever heard that the whites pursued them during the night?—A. Not immediately. I understood they were pursued—whether that night or the next morning I cannot say; there were very few white men there when I left; they may have gathered there afterwards. I live below there five or six miles. I left a few minutes after the difficulty.

Q. How long have you been engaged in planting in that parish?—A. Since 1841.

Q. How many negroes do you ordinarily employ in your business yourself?—A. I reckon, on my lower plantation, 60 or 70 that go to the field; on my upper plantation about 50.

Q. How far do you live from Caledonia?—A. Five or six miles from there.

Q. Are you pretty well acquainted, so far as a gentleman can be acquainted, with the negroes in your vicinity?—A. Yes, sir; I am tolerably well acquainted, but I am a bad hand to remember names.

Q. When did you see the first band of armed negroes?—A. On the Sunday evening before election, between sundown and twilight.

Q. Did you talk with them?—A. I talked with the last gang.

Q. Did you know any of the first gang?—A. Really, I ought to know them all, but I don't know the name of one.

Q. Do you know to whom they belonged?—A. They belonged on White's place.

Q. How far is White's place from yours?—A. Five or six miles.

Q. Did you know the negroes of the second gang?—A. No, sir.

Q. You are not able to give the names of any of them?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where were these eight or ten colored men killed—that you understood were killed—that night or the next morning?—A. I understood that two or three of them were killed in that vicinity. I saw one dead negro in the church. I don't know how he came to his death. I saw another down below the Gilman place, below the voting place, lying by the side of the road. Still farther down, a little below the church, on Hutchinson's plantation, I saw another lying; he was, apparently, dead. That is all I myself saw, sir.

Q. You saw one in the church?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he killed in the church?—A. No, sir; he was put in there after he was killed.

Q. When had these three probably been killed?—A. I could not say.

Q. Was there any killing after daylight?—A. Not to my knowledge.

Q. Then you think they were killed during the night?—A. I suppose so.

Q. How many did you hear were wounded?—A. I do not know that I ever heard how many were wounded.

Q. Did you not hear that anybody was wounded?—A. I don't believe that I did; I did not hear of anybody being wounded that was not killed.

Q. They made clean work of it, then. How long did they remain there?—A. I don't know.

Q. Did you see them again after that?—A. I don't think I did; I started back the next morning to bury one of them. One of them was from my plantation, I suppose; I know that one of my negroes was missing from my place. Before I got there some of the hands of Hutchinson's place told me he was already buried.

Q. How many, of your own knowledge, were missing from the neighborhood that you have reason to suppose were killed?—A. I don't know, of my own knowledge, of more than 5 or 6.

Q. Did you talk to these armed men that you saw the next morning?—A. I think I did.

Q. Did they tell you they had been out hunting the negroes?—A. I do not know that they told me directly. I inferred that from their appearance.

Q. Did they tell you how many they had killed?—A. They did not.

Q. You cannot now think of more than 5 or 6 that you know to have been killed?—A. About 5 or 6, sir, that I have reason to believe were killed.

Q. How many negroes were there on the lumber-pile that would dodge into the house so mysteriously?—A. I suppose there were 50 or 60 sitting there. I did not pay much attention.

Q. Would they all rush into the house at once?—A. No, sir; but a good many would.

Q. How big a house was it?—A. It was a small negro cabin. I believe it had two rooms; it was a small box-house, a common negro cabin.

Q. About how many white men were there at the polls that day on an average?—A. I would simply have to guess at them.

Q. Well, how many do you guess?—A. I reckon there was, while I was there, as high as ten or fifteen, on an average. Some came in across the river when they heard the firing.

Q. Where did they come from?—A. From the parish of Bossier.

Q. What is the distance?—A. Well, I don't know really where they started from, sir.

Q. How soon after the firing did they get there?—A. The firing took place about sundown. They came about twilight. I went away just as they came.

Q. How many were there that came?—A. Five or six.

Q. Were they armed?—A. I don't recollect seeing an arm on them, though they might have been armed.

Q. How did they come across?—A. In a skiff or "pedro," a small light boat.

Q. Were there any prosecutions of those negroes for trying to kill those white men up there?—A. Well, I believe there was an indictment and a warrant taken out for two or three of them.

Q. Have they been caught?—A. Not that I know of. I hear that two of them have been caught.

Q. Have they been tried?—A. I think not.

Q. What has been done with them?—A. That I could not say. I can only give you what the constable's statement was in regard to them. He stated he took them from the steamer Danube. He started with them for Shreveport, and on the way—

Q. We don't care about that; I only wish to identify the men. Those are the two men that you refer to?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has any other indictment been found against any of those negroes?—A. I think an indictment was found against one employed on my place, sir.

Q. What is he charged with—murder?—A. I did not read the indictment, sir, but I understand it was for being concerned in this affair.

Q. Have any white men been indicted?—A. Not that I know of.

Q. Don't you know there has not been?—A. No, sir; for I have been away ten or twelve days.

Q. Do you not know that there had not been previous to the time of your departure?—A. Previous to the time of my leaving I did not hear of anybody.

Q. Give the names of any of the white men who went hunting the negroes that night.—A. I was not present there that night.

Q. Well, you say you saw them next morning?—A. I saw one or two; maybe three—Mr. Crowder and the two Mr. Hutchinsons. I did see Mr. Adnell and a young man named Baxter, who lives with him. I saw him that night. They came down after I did. The next day, I think, I saw Mr. Adnell, Mr. Pendleton, and Mr. Crowder, and Dr. Morse, and Mr. Hutchinson, and, perhaps, one or two more. These were out on the alert.

Q. Hunting the negroes, I presume—you understood so?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were any negroes taken prisoners, except those who were taken from the steamboat?—A. Not at that time.

Q. They did not take any prisoners that you heard of?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did this company whom you saw have any prisoners in their custody?—A. No, sir; but since you have called my attention to it, I remarked two prisoners on the next day up at that place—an old man named Jo Parker, and another negro they called Shocko—I don't know his other name.

Q. What did they do with these negroes?—A. They turned Shocko loose, and put Jo Parker in my possession to guard him home. I started home with him, and he requested me to take him to Mr. Beard, for whom he works, and I went with him to Beard's. He was soon released. He was afraid to go alone, and I went with him and left him with Mr. Beard.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Was this house of Reems a dwelling house or a place of business?—A. It was a dwelling house, a small house.

Q. He had some cotton, had he not?—A. So he said, and I suppose he had.

Q. You spoke of some cotton houses having been burned up there, or that you had heard something of that kind?—A. I heard of some houses being burned. I first heard that they were cotton houses, afterwards I heard that they were not.

Q. Were they houses that colored people used or whites?—A. They were owned by white men, but black people occupied them.

Q. And these colored men, you say, said that they were armed because these houses had been burned?—A. Yes, sir; they said they were looking up Smith. They said Smith had shot a man on the place, and perhaps had wounded him slightly. This is what they told me that evening.

Q. The first firing took place at Reems's inside of the house, you say?—A. I could not say exactly, because the church cut off my view; but from the sound I suppose it emanated from the windows and door.

Q. Could you hear the firing outside?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was the firing by whites or blacks?—A. By both, I understood.

Q. I mean the firing you say was outside of the house; was that by whites?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. While the blacks were running?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The firing that you saw was by white people at the black people running away?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, from the indications there, because you suspected that there were arms in Reems's house, you deemed it your duty to call the attention of the officers to the matter. I would like to ask you, suppose you had seen arms belonging to white men in a store there, would you have felt it your duty to call the attention of the officials to that, and have them seized?—A. I don't know whether I would or would not. I did not see any arms that I remember of before the firing commenced.

Q. You had no means, except by outside rumor, of learning how many arms there were in Reems's house?—A. He said he had a good many himself, to persons who questioned him. I did not question him.

Q. Maybe this was like that 550 Winchester rifle story?—A. Perhaps so.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. How many stand of arms did they find when they took possession of Reems's house, after the negroes ran away?—A. I do not know that I ever heard.

Q. Did the negroes carry their arms with them?—A. That was after I left. I do not know.

Q. Where is Reems now?—A. I don't know.

Q. Did you see a single black person fire a gun or a pistol at any time that day?—A. I did not, because the church cut off my view. I think I saw one or two guns firing. It was all done at once. I saw one man run out with his gun, holding it just this way (illustrating).

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you see a single black man have a gun in his possession that day?—A. As I said, the church cut off my view, so that——

Q. That is not the question. I asked you whether you saw a single black man having a gun in his possession that day.—A. I did not. (Pause.) Excuse me. After I left and went down the river, on my way—the colored people had fled along down the fence, along the bank of the river—I got on my horse to go home, when I saw some negroes in the edge of the cotton as I rode along; and a tall man stood looking over the fence with his gun by his side in a corner of the fence near the road. I said, "Boys, be quiet, be quiet; this will all blow over." This tall man said, "Colonel, we don't want any more fuss."

Q. Politically, you are a Democrat?—A. Since the death of the old line Whig party, I am.

J. H. SHEPHERD.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 10, 1879.*

J. H. SHEPHERD sworn and examined.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Shreveport.

Q. How old are you?—A. Twenty-six years old.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there five years.

Q. Where did you move from?—A. From New York. Well, I came directly from Vicksburg. I graduated at Columbia College in 1874, and then came right there.

Q. Did you take any part in the late political campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where?—A. In Shreveport.

Q. On the day of the election were you there?—A. No, sir; I was not. I took part in the campaign, canvassing the parish in different wards. I spoke in the meetings with some of the Republican speakers—sometimes alone. We had meetings for about four weeks prior to that election in different parts of the parish. We had a joint discussion between Mr. Leonard and myself, and Mr. Elstner and myself were always friendly. I was present at no disturbance. I heard of this Spring Ridge affair a day or two after it occurred. I spoke at another point in the parish on the same day, 17 miles from there. I spoke at Spring Ridge once at the Democratic club, and there were some colored people present. There was about one-third more colored people present the day I spoke there than whites at the Democratic meeting.

Q. What were your terms with Harper?—A. I was always friendly. I do not think I ever had a quarrel with him, or with any of them.

Q. Were these meetings peaceable or otherwise?—A. They were peaceable. Of course there are men of both parties during a political campaign who make a good many peculiar speeches—say a good many things that mean nothing, as they do in the North, or anywhere. I do not recollect a single meeting at which any one was injured, or at which there was any excitement or disturbance. If there were indecorous speeches of that kind, I think Harper made one. Bob Dyer, I recollect, asked if there were any Democrats present, and some one pointed out one, and he then said that a colored Democrat could not be trusted by either white or black: that he was false to his country, false to his race, false to his children, and false to God. He appealed to the women to urge their husbands to stand by their tickets. After he got through his speech he made them get down on their knees, and he then said, "Now, all you who are going to stand by the ticket get up." I heard he did that at various places. They had a great many colored people at some places, especially at Greenwood, where he said they were bringing a pressure to bear upon him, and that he would not dare to openly work for the ticket.

Q. Do you know any colored men who voted the Democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir; I know four who were delegates at the Democratic convention. Two came from ward 6 and two from ward 8—Gilbert Myers, and I don't recollect the other; and then Bryant George, from ward No. 8. Myers was a man who was raised in the parish, and owns his own property and does well. George is also prosperous—owns some stock. These men were elected delegates to go into the convention and help nominate the ticket and work for the success of the party. The arguments used to these colored men were these: that under the Democratic administration in the past two years we had provided them for the first time since reconstruction with nine months' continuous schools; that they never had that before; that the school moneys heretofore had been appropriated for political purposes; that teachers had been appointed a month or so before election and then let go immediately after; that they were better protected under the law; that if there was a crime committed, that those men were either put in jail or were refugees from justice; that we thought under two years' economical administration, in giving them 18 months' school in the parish to 13 months, in which we paid their teachers \$40 per month, that we were entitled, by that means, to their approbation. There are two colored members on the school board. I heard drunken men say that they were going to carry the election any-

how, but they did not represent us. Our intention was to carry the election, and to carry it as fairly as possible. When I came to Caddo Parish I began to teach school in the country, and I recollect in 1874 there were very few of the colored people that kept hogs or owned any stock. I know that was quite common. In the past two or three years the farmers down there have not been able to raise their meat, for it was stolen, and the colored people have been improving. Some of them have been buying lands, and those who are willing to work have always been protected. In my practice at the bar I have seen time and again the planter coming forward and going on the bond of the laborer who was accused of a crime. I have been paid my fee for defending colored men by their employers, and I have often remarked that the pay was surer in getting the employer to come and pay the fee than to depend upon the colored men themselves.

Q. Was the crop up there this summer an average crop or not?—A. No, sir; it has not been an average crop; it has been a bad crop on the river. Corn has been good on the hills, but cotton poor.

Q. Has that resulted from the disorganized condition of the laborers?—A. No, sir; the spring was very wet and drowned out the young crop on the river, and the worms destroyed some more.

Q. Do you know anything of your Democratic clubs ordering ballot-boxes to be made up there?—A. No, sir; nothing of the kind. I think that was a suggestion under the law, that the law specified that we were entitled to not less than two. Heretofore the United States supervisors had been at different boxes. They had been sent out from Shreveport, and one person manipulated the State returns or parish returns. It was determined to have the election separate and not mixed up with the State and Congressional elections, and then allow United States supervisors to be present at the count of that vote, and not interfere with the State and parish and ward tickets. I think the idea is not a new one at all, if I recollect right; under the laws of New York it is done entirely in that way. I think that State provides not less than two.

The CHAIRMAN. It says there shall be so many boxes, and names the boxes.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Do you know the distribution of the commissioners of the parish in that election?—A. I could not say of my own personal knowledge.

Q. You do not know who the commissioners were from Shreveport?—A. No, sir; only from hearsay. I know there was one Republican; he was commissioner with me in January. That was a special election. I know this same man acted as commissioner this time; I think the police jury had a colored man to every box. That is only my opinion; I am not certain of that.

Q. After Mr. Leonard made his speech did any colored people quit their employment?—A. Not that I know of; because I live in town.

Q. How far is that from there?—A. About 20 miles.

Q. When did you come back after you went away before the election?—A. I think 8 or 10 days; the election was on the 5th; I got back on the 1st.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What city are you a native of?—A. I am a native of Georgia, but I was bred in New York City particularly.

Q. When did you leave New York?—A. I left New York in the spring of 1874.

Q. What was your age at that time?—A. I was 24 years old.

Q. I suppose you had taken no part whatever in politics before that time?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never had voted?—A. Yes, sir; I think I had voted. I was at Hamilton College in 1872, my domicile being in New York. I was at home, but I recollect I voted in 1873.

Q. You voted the Democratic ticket, I suppose?—A. Yes, sir; with few exceptions. I did not choose to support one or two. The coroner was one I did not support, I believe. I exercise my right in that respect always.

Q. When did you arrive at Shreveport?—A. I first took up residence in the parish in the fall of 1874—some time in October or November.

Q. What occupation did you engage in?—A. Teaching.

Q. How long did you continue that business?—A. Two or three years.

Q. Where did you teach during that time?—A. About four miles from Spring Ridge, Bethany, near Shreveport.

Q. When did you become a resident of Shreveport?—A. In August, 1877.

Q. What have you been engaged in since?—A. Practicing law.

Q. Where did you study law?—A. In New York.

Q. You were admitted there, I suppose?—A. Yes, sir; in New York.

Q. What office, if any, did you hold in the school board?—A. Inspector of schools.

Q. How long have you held that office?—A. I think I was elected inspector in September last.

Q. How are you elected or appointed?—A. By a meeting of the board, by a majority of the directors, at the suggestion of the board of education. It is a parish appointment, although it includes the schools in the city and parish both.

Q. To which party did the board by which you were appointed belong?—A. The majority belonged to the Democratic party.

Q. Of how many members does the board consist?—A. I could not give you precisely the number; I think there are 9.

Q. How many of these are Democrats?—A. If I understand them, there are seven or eight. They were all appointed by Governor Nicholls under act of the legislature.

Q. Probably one colored man on the board is a Republican?—A. I could not say about him; I am not positive about that. In fact, I never asked him what he called himself. The board determines the amount of school taxes that shall be levied upon a parish. We levy no school tax upon a parish. The school fund comes out of a general fund assessed by a State tax-collector, and apportioned by the State superintendent to the different parishes.

Q. Do you know on what basis that is levied?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On what basis is it apportioned to the parish?—A. On the number of children between the ages of six and twenty-one. I think at present it is one dollar to every child; I am very positive I am correct about that.

Q. You are a lawyer, and for that reason I ask you is there not a statute in New York State which provides that the police jury of the parish shall assess a school-tax?—A. No, sir; it says that the police jury *may*—making it discretionary. We make it discretionary with the police jury for the present year in extending our school board. This time the parish was so badly in debt that the State statute limited the police jury to a certain number of mills on the dollar. They said that in order to pay off the interest on the bonded debt and build a new jail, and in order to

carry through parish expenses, they would not be able to levy the taxes that year. The police jury in the parish of Caddo of last year declined to levy a school tax. This year we did not really need it.

Q. I did not inquire that. In former years did the police jury in that parish levy a school tax?—A. Not to my knowledge.

Q. Do you know?—A. I do not know.

Q. You state that there were four colored members of the Democratic convention; do you know when those men were converted?—A. No, sir; I have never been in any experience meetings to find out.

Q. Do you not know the fact that those men have belonged to the Democratic party for years past?—A. No, sir; I know Gilbert Myers has been a Democrat for two years at least, and I suppose the others have been, else they would not have been chosen to the convention.

Q. Then the Democracy of that parish requires a colored man who has been converted to Democracy to stay on probation for some little time?—A. Just the same as they do white Republicans: I don't think they would make any distinction on that platform.

Q. What is the length of time they are required to remain on probation?—A. There is no statute about that.

Q. You do not know but that was fixed by the Democratic parish committee?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you know a man named Henry Williams, colored?—A. I know several Williamses, but I could not say I know him.

Q. Did you see him during the last political campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you see him?—A. I saw him in company with Harper, driving around.

Q. Is he regarded as a leading colored man?—A. I don't know.

Q. Were you on the Danube when those men were taken off?—A. Yes, sir; I was there when they were taken off. I can give you as much as I saw of it. When the Danube landed, I think it was after breakfast. It was at the Campo Bella plantation. After I stepped out from the state-room I saw Jeff Cole, a colored constable from that ward, and Mr. Jones and Dick Moss, and they passed around by the rear of the cabin and came back with Clark and White.

Q. Were those white men armed?—A. Yes, sir; Jones was armed; I could not say about the remainder, and then I saw five or six on the bank who were armed. I think three came on board with the constable, Cash, Jones, and Dick Moss.

Q. Where did those men reside?—A. Near Caledonia. One of the witnesses here stated that no one saw their warrants. I wrote those warrants myself. The clerk stopped the officer before I got off the boat and asked him what authority he had to make the arrest, and he pulled out those warrants and handed them to the clerk, and the clerk read them. I looked them over and saw they were warrants from the justice of the peace at Shreveport.

Q. What justice?—A. Lewis E. Carter.

Q. Please look at that paper [handing paper to witness] and see if that is one.—A. [After looking at paper.] I did not examine close enough to tell.

Q. You say you read it?—A. Yes, sir; but I do not know.

Q. Then it is a defect in your memory?—A. The clerk stood beside me, and I took the paper and read it over his shoulder. I judge this is the paper.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. The dates, &c., appear to be the same?—A. I think so.

Q. That is the justice's handwriting?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. What is the date of that ?—A. Twelfth of November.

Q. On what day was the arrest made ?—A. It was made on the 19th of December.

Q. More than a month after the date of that ?—A. Yes, sir ; I had understood before that these men could not be found : that they were looking for them in Shreveport.

Q. Was the arrest made very quietly, or otherwise ?—A. I think that Mr. Jones, or some of them, found three men, and Cole walked up to them and told them, “ You are my prisoners.”

Q. Did you know either of those men before that time—Clark and White ?—A. No, sir ; I never saw them before. I did not know they were on the boat. I could not have gone there and picked them out.

Q. Did you get on the boat at Shreveport ?—A. Yes, sir ; and came all the way down.

Q. How far below Shreveport was the arrest made ?—A. About 80 miles by water, and 25 by land.

Q. How long had the boat been coming ?—A. All night ; the river being very low, and the boat stopped to take on cotton. We were eight days coming from Shreveport, 600 miles, and the first three days we did not make 150 miles after we left to come below. I think we left there at seven o'clock, and I don't think we made more than 25 miles that day.

Q. Where does this constable, Jeff Cole, reside ?—A. He is constable of the eighth ward, where this arrest was made.

Q. How far from Shreveport does he reside ?—A. Twenty-five miles by land and about eighty by water.

Q. Where does this Justice Cathren reside ?—A. In Shreveport.

Q. Do you know who brought the warrant from Shreveport to that point ?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you information on that point ?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were there any men in that crowd armed—armed white men residents of Shreveport ?—A. No, sir. If there had been any men there from Shreveport I would have known them ; I know every white man at Shreveport.

Q. You cannot explain, then, how the arrest happened to be made at that time and place. The warrant was issued at Shreveport, and Booher left the day before and there was no person from Shreveport present when the arrest was made ?—A. It might have been that some one came aboard and took a list of the passengers, and in that way it might lead to the discovery of the passengers.

Q. Who came aboard and took the list ?—A. The reporter at Shreveport ; they always had, and I suppose more particularly at that time, because they knew a number of witnesses were coming here before the grand jury, and in that way the information may have been carried below. Mr. Cass told me that they had been looking for Clark and White, as they were leaders of the riot.

Q. What time on the 18th did Booher leave Shreveport ?—A. At eight o'clock.

Q. When was this arrest made ?—A. At seven the next morning. I would not be precise about that.

Q. You were in telegraphic communication between Shreveport and the place where the arrest was made ?—A. I think not.

Q. Did any boats pass you during the night from Shreveport down ?—A. I could not say about that ; I was asleep.

Q. Did you hear of any ?—A. No, sir ; I heard of one going up.

Q. But none coming down ?—A. No, sir.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. These three men you knew, where did they reside?—A. Cash resided in Caledonia, Moss resided about a mile beyond there, and Jones resides at the same place that Moss does.

Q. What is the direction of Caledonia from Shreveport?—A. South.

Q. On the river?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Below?—A. Yes, sir. There is a direct route from Shreveport to Caledonia, a cut-off that makes it between 22 and 25 miles.

Q. Were you expecting these men?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you talk with them any?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whom did you talk with?—A. I asked Cash what he meant. He said they had a warrant for the arrest of these men.

Q. Were they all armed?—A. Yes, sir; well, I could not say. Jones had a pistol; I did not see anything on Cash.

Q. How were these men armed on shore?—A. I saw three with guns.

Q. How far were you from Shreveport?—A. About 80 miles. There is a difference between Caledonia and Campa Bella of about two miles.

Q. You gave one of them a bottle of whisky?—A. Yes, sir. One of the gentlemen on the shore said he was very cold and to send him some whisky.

Q. I thought you did not know them; whom did you know?—A. Jones.

Q. Whom did you give the whisky to?—A. To Jones, and Cash carried it out.

Q. Who else did you know on shore?—A. I knew Cash, Mr. Jones, and Hutchinson, and a young man there.

Q. Where does he live?—A. He lives a mile or two below Campa Bella, with an uncle. I probably knew all the men on the shore, if I had taken the pains to go out there and to have looked about. Perhaps I knew them when I saw them, but I have forgotten.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Did the boats run regularly on the river—do they have stated hours to reach certain points?—A. In high water, or sometimes at low water, planters generally expect boats at certain hours; sometimes, though, there is a great difference. In high water the Danube would have been away beyond Campa Bella before morning. The water being very low the boats blow for them to announce their coming.

Q. But the water at that time made their coming uncertain?—A. Yes, sir, somewhat; but they generally ascertain about what time they will arrive.

Q. It is not more regular than on the Mississippi or Ohio River?—A. No, sir; perhaps not so regular.

Q. Was it known in Shreveport that these two men had been subpoenaed to attend United States court here?—A. It may and it may not have been known.

Q. Did you know of it?—A. No, sir. After the boat left I saw the names on the register, but I could not recognize the men because I had never seen but one before.

Q. Did they know there that they were subpoenaed?—A. I do not know. I had my subpoena three or four days before I left, and there was a number of others that had them before the boat left.

Q. How long had you been looking for the boat before it came?—A. We had not been looking for it for a long time. I know the boat run regularly; there is a regular line of seventeen steamers. It is the ter-

minus, and the regular days for sailing were Saturdays, Wednesdays, and Mondays.

Q. This posse was evidently watching for the coming of the boat?—
A. I do not know; I did not know anything about their coming until I saw them come aboard.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Who served these subpoenas to them?—A. Deputy United States marshal.

Q. It was generally known in town that a great many witnesses had been subpoenaed?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Are you called a carpet-bagger there?—A. I suppose I am. I think Harper and some others call me a Democrat carpet-bagger.

Q. Are you denominated a carpet-bagger by the Democrats generally?—A. I could not say; I believe one of the Democrats did call me that.

Q. I did not know but the fact that you were born in Georgia and voted the Democratic ticket would save you?—A. No, sir; I don't think that would make any difference.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Do you know anything of the location of the voting place at Willis's school-house?—A. I know where the Willis school-house is upon the map; I was not there.

Q. How far from Shreveport is it?—A. Thirty-five miles.

Q. Do you know where the large majority of the people of that place reside, in reference to the polling place?—A. I do not; but I think they would reside between five and ten miles above Shreveport.

Q. How far would that be from the polling place?—A. Fifteen or twenty miles, I judge.

Q. Have you ever been to Willis's school-house?—A. I never have.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Tell us where the polling place had been in that precinct before it was changed?—A. I don't think I could, because that is in the upper end of the parish, and I have always lived in the center of the parish.

Q. Do you know where that place had been before it was changed?—
A. No, sir; because I lived away from it, and not having any connection with it I could not tell.

Q. Do you know whether any change had been made there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You do not know from what point to what point?—A. No, sir.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. They changed the boundaries of the whole ward?—A. Yes, sir; over the whole parish in 1877.

D. A. SIMPSON.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 10, 1879.*

D. A. SIMPSON sworn and examined.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. Near Shreveport—about twelve miles from there—Caddo Parish.

Q. What is your business when you are at home?—A. Farming.

Q. In the testimony to-day there has been a good deal said about public speaking and a disturbance at Spring Ridge in your parish, and it has been mentioned that you were there. Now state in your own way what occurred there; you were at both these meetings?—A. Yes, sir; I was at all of them.

Q. Now commence with the first one and give a statement in your own way of what occurred there.—A. I will have to go back to the time when Leonard and I made the nominations on the ticket. Before the Republican convention, Albert Leonard met me one day and said he had certain young men picked out to run on the Republican ticket, and asked me to support them. I told him I could not do so. He knew I was a member of the parish executive committee, and had been a friend of his, and sought my influence, if possible, and asked me what I thought of the ticket that he put in the field. I told him I was satisfied that we could beat it easily. I showed by the colored boys that Leonard did not wait for the convention to nominate, but selected the men and said they had to be nominated, and we got up a good opposition to him, and the first effort out there was a failure. A small crowd was there—a very few colored men. At his second effort I heard Leonard say, "Well, I had heard again and again that he would be killed," and being chairman of the executive committee, I was anxious to find out where the threat originated, and I found out that it originated in the Republican party. On the morning there is alleged to have been a riot, there was no riot until he came out there, about 8 o'clock in the morning, to make a speech. I found out that it was the Democrats' day. Our club was to meet that day. The majority opposed Leonard's speaking, and, after talking with the club, I got them to consent that he could speak, and he agreed that he should not go into personalities; that is confine himself to political topics, and say nothing personal. Mr. Leonard, in his speech, as well as I remember, commenced by saying, "You farmers here are charging these freedmen with \$3 to \$4 per acre for corn that I can buy for that. You are charging them from 10 cents to 15 cents and 25 cents to 26 cents a pound for bacon," and he said, "You are killing the goose that laid the golden egg." And then I said, "If you pay me \$5 dollars an acre for ground for all the ground I rent, I will be satisfied," and others made that same remark to Mr. Leonard. After that he commenced again in his speech and wound up; but he was interfered with just in that way, because I did not want a man to make my laborers believe that I was swindling them, and I interfered with him in that way—if he called that a riot. After Leonard spoke one or two others came in, and Mr. Harper commenced by alluding to Major Moncre being an old line Democrat, and that he would not do, and from the tone of his speech we saw that he was driving into the people's heads that if he was elected that the thirteenth and fourteenth amendments would not be respected at all. About that time several parties remarked that Harper's speech was ungentlemanly; that he had broken the rules; that he had agreed to make a political speech, and he was making personal remarks against Major Moncre. About that time Mr. McMillan noticed it, and from what I could see he was making some remark to Mr. Leonard that I could not hear, as I was 8 or 10 feet from him, and there was more than one talking, and I could not distinguish what one man said from another. The first I heard was that some one rushed up and took the rest away from Mr. Leonard, and Mr. Leonard walked right out of the house and went away, and no Democrat followed him out of the house or made an ungentlemanly remark to him.

Q. What time did the meeting close up?—A. It was late in the evening; Mr. Leonard took an hour and a half.

Q. Did you make any attack on Leonard?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you make any on Harper?—A. No, sir.

Q. How many people were in the meeting, do you suppose?—A. Well, sir, we had a good large meeting. I suppose—it was an ordinary country church; I could not say positively how many it would seat, but it was full. I think we had about 125 white men and a good strong colored Democratic crowd there also.

Q. What day of the week was that?—A. That was on Saturday, I think.

Q. Were you in the habit of holding meetings there on Saturday?—Yes, sir; every Saturday at that place.

Q. Did you vote there at that election?—A. I did.

Q. Were you there pretty much all day the day of the election?—A. I reached there at the break of day on the morning of the election; I was one of the first men on the ground.

Q. Did the election pass off very peaceably?—A. As quiet as I ever saw.

Q. Did you see anybody that day prevented from voting?—A. No, sir; I did not.

Q. You spoke just now of having got a large colored element arrayed against Elstner?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many in that ward did you have?—A. We counted on 150 negroes to vote the Democratic ticket, and I think we voted 125 or more that day.

Q. Can you remember any of the names?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you give us some of them?—A. I think I can, but to give the names of 100 negroes would be a difficult thing. I can give you the leading names there as follows: Thomas Johnson, Gilbert Miles, Abe Ferns, Curry Hamilton, Gould Foster—those are the only leading ones I think of.

Q. Did these you mention and others meet in the club with you?—A. We had two freedmen in our convention—two delegates—I have forgotten their names. Saturday after this so-called riot I gave a large barbecue, and we then had 175 freedmen there.

Q. Did any of your associates there use any threats or compulsion on the colored people to get them to vote the Democratic ticket?—A. No, sir; we used our influence.

Q. Did you use violence or threats?—A. No, sir; I saw no threats of any kind used against anybody.

Q. Did you threaten to break their contracts, or anything of that kind?—A. No, sir; nothing of that kind. I mind here that Mr. Elstner alluded to some strange faces being present that day. There were a couple of young men from Teche came up with the deputy sheriff that day who were there to arrest fugitive thieves. Those were the strange faces alluded to.

Q. How far is that from Spring Ridge, Teche?—A. I don't know; it is only about two miles over the Caddo line—probably seven or eight miles away.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. Mr. Elstner lives at Shreveport?—A. Yes, sir; he is collector of the port.

Q. And Mr. Smithly, I believe?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And George Willis also?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Any other officials here that live at Shreveport?—A. Yes, sir; Arthur Hodge; he has some position in the custom-house.

Q. Does Mr. Hodge live there?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. About how many white men residing in Shreveport are Republicans?—A. I think there is a very few.

Q. About how many?—A. I cannot give you any idea.

Q. What was the incendiary speech that Mr. Harper made at that meeting?—A. I did not know that he made an incendiary speech; he made a personal attack on Moncure.

Q. You consider he made such a speech that he would not allow him to proceed?—A. You do not understand me; it was a Democratic meeting, and before this joint discussion was consented to, each party agreed not to use such language as would hurt the feelings of the other party. The Democrats did not mention Mr. Moncure's name, or Mr. Elstner's, and Mr. Elstner went so far as to take a pledge that he would not say a word against the others, and I advised our speakers just to stand by the agreement, which they did.

Q. Where was the Democratic meeting appointed to be held?—A. At that time and place. We always met when the major came in.

Q. You did not understand me. When was the time for the meeting fixed on that day?—A. O, that was a standing meeting; we met there every Saturday after the campaign opened. We went to work to beat them, and whenever a man failed to come I went to his house and talked with him and reasoned with him: One man on the ticket got sick and while he was sick I turned his friends all over.

Q. You were at the first Republican meeting there?—A. No, sir; I was at the first Democratic meeting.

Q. I understood you to state, in reply to Senator Garland's question, that you were at all the Republican meetings there; is that so?—A. I was at every Democratic meeting.

Q. I am not inquiring about this now. There were two Republican meetings; were you at the first?—A. No, sir; because that was not called of any importance before the committee. Nothing transpired there then, so I did not attend.

Q. Do you know when the Republicans agreed that they would hold a meeting on that Saturday?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know that they never did agree to hold a meeting on that Saturday?—A. I don't think that this meeting had been published or anything known about it at all; they went without any notification.

Q. It has been stated here by one witness that they held a meeting on one Saturday, and it was stated then they gave notice that on the next Saturday they would hold another.—A. It may have been so.

Q. The Republicans claim that at least one week prior to that time they had given public notice that they would hold a meeting on that Saturday.—A. I know nothing about it.

Q. Were you one of the leading Democrats who met with Leonard and agreed to hold a joint discussion?—A. I never met with Mr. Leonard. I went to the club and advised them. This agreement was gone into by the leaders of both parties, and I advised them to stick to their agreement.

Q. Was there not room enough there for both parties to hold their meeting?—A. Yes, sir; plenty, if one of them had gone into the open air. It seems that the Democrats wanted to hear the others speak.

Q. Then the Republicans had just as much right in that church at that time as any one?—A. They had, by the agreement.

Q. And also to be judges, whether they abided by their agreement?—A. I suppose we had as much right to judge as they did.

Q. Now, the offense against Harper was that he referred to Moncure as an old man?—A. He referred to him as an old war Democrat.

Q. Is that a crime in that country?—A. And that he had old, fixed ideas; and he went on to say if a man had gone on until he had become old that he could not change; that the ideas of slavery were driven down into him until he could not get them out with a sledge-hammer.

Q. You did not allow him to say that?—A. Because he had broken his agreement.

Q. He did not think he had broken it, but you did?—A. We thought so.

Q. You said in your direct examination that he was driving into the heads of the negroes that the amendments would not be respected, and you did not permit him to say that?—A. Well, he did state it.

Q. And thereupon you stopped him. Is that a fact?—A. Well, I don't know whether we—well, he took the hint and quit.

Q. What was the hint?—A. As I stated, myself and others rose up and told him that he hadn't abided by the agreement, and that we did not want to see the negroes or white people excited against each other at all. We were working with those people, and we wanted to live peaceably and friendly with them; and our idea was that we wanted to proceed friendly with them. There is a way of making a public speech without going back into slavery. There is no use of making it a fire-brand.

Q. Then the substance of it is that you claimed the privilege of dictating to Harper the substance of the speech he should make?—A. No, sir; that he should keep his agreement.

Q. That he should not go into personalities?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The personality was Harper said he was an old man?—A. And that their rights would not be respected if he was elected.

Q. He said then, did he, that if he was elected their rights would not be respected?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now this is a little different from the first rendition of the speech. Will you not give us that speech again?—A. Well, a man may say one thing one time and another thing another time, and yet mean the same. The idea I want to impress upon you is this: that the Democratic and Republican party agreed that they would not go into personalities. We had heard rumors of armed negroes in this Caledonia affair; we had heard of Albert Leonard being threatened with killing, and we wanted a peaceable and quiet campaign. Our object was not to intimidate him, but if we had a joint discussion not for either party to say anything about a candidate that would be likely to hurt his feelings.

Q. Now, you thought that it would hurt his feelings to say that he was a war Democrat, and that he had fixed feelings and could not change them?—A. I did not think he would go against the fifteenth amendment, and I did not think he would make anybody slaves.

Q. What idea have you for those leading colored men voting the Democratic ticket?—A. Early in the morning when the crowd came, every Democrat was on the ground to work, and he would take one man off and reason with him, and then take another off and reason with him, and make converts of them, and directly another crowd would do the same thing, and we had seventy-five or one hundred men at work there, and they had boys that they were paying wages and dealing gentlemanly and

squarely, and when a man does that he can always vote two or three; at least I can.

Q. And you would take one of these negroes off some distance and reason with him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And then a number of them would take him off and vote him?—A. If you were interested in a campaign, and you could convince a man that you had the best men, I think you would do the same. We had a straight-out Democratic ticket, and we had good reason to show them that we had the best ticket in the field. They would believe it and then would vote it.

Q. You stated that Curry Hamilton voted the Democratic ticket; what reason have you to think that was so?—A. Well, they came over to me. They were Democrats, and I gave them some tickets.

Q. Now in regard to Curry Hamilton. What reason have you to think he voted the Democratic ticket?—A. Because I took him off and sat down about sunrise in the morning, and it was not long before I had him a very good Democrat—converted him.

Q. That was almost as sudden as the converting of the apostle Paul?—A. Yes, sir, he changed; I voted him; I walked up with him to the polls and he voted.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. How do you know the ticket he put in was a Democratic ticket?—A. I suppose you could very easily tell if you had been there. Ours was one color and theirs was another. Curry Hamilton was called one of the strongest negroes in the Republican party, and every man was working to convert him.

Q. He was a stubborn negro?—A. Yes, sir. They saw him weeks before the election, and Mr. Anderson told me he had converted him one or two weeks before.

Q. How many of the distinguished Democrats of that ward tried their hand at converting Curry?—A. I think Captain Foster talked with him; I don't know of any one else.

Q. You said you commenced talking with him two weeks before the election?—A. I said our party commenced going to see this man.

Q. You understand he was converted on the day of the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And that the person who converted him walked with him up to the polls and voted him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is the way the conversions were made?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, prior to last fall were not many of the colored people of that ward Democrats, or nearly all that were Democrats became so this last campaign?—A. Spring Ridge was Democratic. It is one of the strongest Democratic places in the parish.

Q. How many people did you work upon in that way last fall; of course no evangelist can tell just how much good he does, but then how many?—A. Well, up to ten o'clock I had voted—

Q. I am talking about the converting now.—A. If somebody would tell you to vote the Democratic ticket, you would not do it.

Q. I think so.—A. Well, each man would try to see how many votes he could get; to see if our box could be filled.

Q. Well, it has always been a strong Democratic box; what reason had you to think it would not be filled?—A. Well, because it had been I do not think is an assurance that it would still be.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. How many commissioners were at the election that day at Spring Ridge?—A. Three.

Q. What party did they belong to?—A. Two Democrats and one Republican.

Q. Who was the Republican?—A. I have forgotten his name.

Q. Who were the two Democrats?—A. Gibbs and Bailey.

Q. Was the Republican a black man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know his name at the time?—A. I do not think I did.

Q. Did you learn his name that day?—A. I don't remember.

Q. Did he reside in that ward?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At what distance from where you lived?—A. Well, in the western portion of the ward; it is six miles from Spring Ridge.

G. W. NORWOOD.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 11, 1879.*

G. W. NORWOOD sworn and examined.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Caddo Parish, Louisiana.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. About two years.

Q. Where did you go from to that parish?—A. I am a native of Louisiana. I moved to Texas and remained one year, and then came back to Louisiana. I was raised in Pennsylvania, and then came to this parish.

Q. You seem to be suffering with your face. What is the matter with it?—A. I am wounded, sir.

Q. Tell the committee when you were wounded; how, where, and all the circumstances connected with it.—A. I received my wounds the 5th day of November, at the general election, in Caledonia, this State, between 4 and 5 o'clock in the evening, at the hands of a mob composed of the oppressed people in Louisiana—the negroes. The first man who delivered a shot—the first gun that was fired that day was fired at me. I will state, in connection with this, that there is an erroneous impression given in the testimony of some witnesses, that the colored people received the first shot instead of giving it. Several men have sworn, if it is reported correctly, that the white people of Caledonia precinct fired the first shot. And I see also that George W. Norwood is accused here by a celebrated colored man of firing the shot on that day. He is not an honest man, whether he be black or white. I did not fire a shot on that day, being the first man shot. A more peaceable election I never saw. I was there about an hour and a half before the polls opened and for three or four hours afterward. I staid there; I could not get away. During the day everything passed off peaceably, and I (I suppose they will give me credit for it) worked zealously. I am independent now in politics, because my choice cannot be got in Louisiana. I am a Republican at heart. So far as the cardinal principles of republicanism is concerned I am a Republican; but we have no Republican party in Louisiana with which to affiliate, and for that reason I have to rely upon the only one upon which there can be any reliance placed for the general good of the country and the general advancement of the people. As to the conduct of the people in Caledonia, both white and colored, during the day, I can say that everything was peaceable and quiet up to about 2 o'clock. Between 2 and 3 there seemed to be some difference of opinion between the colored men and Dr. Moss, one of the commissioners. A celebrated witness, Mr. Brown, has sworn he was

not a commissioner; still his commission was not contradicted, gentlemen. Dr. Moss told this man he could not vote because his name was not upon the poll-list. This colored man seemed peculiarly irritated, and, eventually, Mr. Madison Reams, or Mad. Reams, a big-footed colored man who was running for justice of the peace, came up as the mouth-piece of the Republican party, and he had a man by the name of Williams working for him. Madison Reams and this man were leaders of the Republican party that day. Mr. Madison Reams came up to Mr. Moss, showed him the law upon this subject, that if he made an affidavit before an authorized officer that he had registered he could vote, and contradicted Mr. Moss once, twice, or three times, until Mr. Moss give him the God damned lie; but it soon quieted down. Meantime, it was noticed by the people, the Democrats (I was not a Democrat; I am forced to affiliate with that party because I have nothing else to affiliate with that is respectable)—I will say, also, that these men run toward Madison Reams' house, which created the impression in the minds of all men who had any intelligence in their skulls, that there was something on foot. At length Mr. Hutchinson and another man—two white men—one of them (I have forgotten which one) noticed a colored man making some motion. Now, I heard this—I didn't see it—I heard that this gentleman saw a motion on the part of this man, and said they could see some negroes coming out of Madison Reams' house with guns. I know this to be a fact, for I was sitting on a little porch in front of a store where the election was being held alongside of one or two other gentlemen; and all at once I heard quite a commotion among the commissioners, and I heard some one say "guns" and "See about those guns and have them stacked." Who said it I don't know. I turned around, because I was somewhat scared of them myself (I am getting used to them now, however)—I turned round, and just about that time Mr. McNeal and two or three other men—

Q. Who is McNeal?—A. He was recognized on the day of the election as the deputy sheriff by me and the commissioners. I didn't see his authority; I understood him to be such, though. He called upon me and these men to see what was going on. I had been talking to the colored men all day. I thought I could influence them. These other men went along at the same time, and the sheriff was on my left side, and these other men were right ahead, and when I got within 8 or 10 feet of the front of the house where they were—there was a door in the center and a door behind—and in that distance, 8 or 10 feet in front, I saw a negro woman and a boy handing out guns behind. My curiosity, when I saw the guns, led me to look under the house, and I stooped down to see who was on the other side. I could not see when I was standing up, being pretty close to the house. When I looked under, I saw the lower part of the legs of what I took to be about seventy-five men. As I looked down and started to raise up to see what the sheriff was going to do, as he was the mouth-piece, just then a colored man, black as the ace of spades, came around the corner, and I was stooping when I noticed him, and before I could raise up he saw me, and then he fired. I remarked, "Don't shoot," just as he fired. He shot me in the shoulder and face and hand—two holes in the shoulder and two holes where they came out. The gentlemen can see them if they wish to. There was ten holes on the left side of my face where the bullets came out. I have since had some cut out of my left shoulder. I don't know how many bullets were fired into me, because they were mixed shot—buckshot and small shot. I have got out fifty-nine pieces of bone; the last piece came out last night.

(The witness here displayed a number of pieces of bone and shot that had been taken out of his face.)

It hurt me considerably, when I had devoted myself for the last five years in assisting men, and had toiled as I had, to have them shoot me the first one. I am a Republican in part, because there is no difference between the Republican principles in this country and the Jeffersonian principles, that I can detect, of one hundred years ago. I will say, the only reason why I am not a Republican to-day is that we have no Republican party in Louisiana. We have a Negro party, a Thief party. We have a set of men who use the Republican party in name, and use those men (pointing to a black man) to "rake the nuts out of the fire." To-day I am more in favor of negro suffrage than any man who sits in the United States Senate. I will take my gun in favor of negro suffrage quicker than any of them, because I believe it is right, and, next, because I believe it helps us down South.

Q. How many guns did you count there?—A. I didn't have time to count them.

Q. Did you have time to form even an idea as to the number?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know the name of the man who shot you?—A. No, sir; I don't know him.

Q. The first shot that was fired was the shot that hit you?—A. Yes, sir. There was a witness accused me of a crime here that I want to contradict. Mr. Blackman says, "I saw Norwood shoot at a fellow under the table." I will state that I was not armed on the day of the election. If there was any guns I didn't see them any farther than that house. I didn't know the colored men had any guns. Well, I will say that I did see one gun belonging to James Pendleton. He stood against a tree and remained there until I was shot. I was working against Madison Wells that day more than for any one else, and I told the colored people for "God Almighty's sake" if they were going to vote, vote for somebody that at least was supposed to be honest, and not for one that was known to be a villain.

Q. You took no interest beyond the Congressional election?—A. Yes, sir; I did, as far as the ward was concerned. I didn't care much about the parochial ticket. I got men to listen, to the extent of 50 or 60, and I will state that Elstner, the Republican candidate, and so did Madison Reams, render me considerable assistance in this respect. Colored people would not listen to me because my precinct happened to be white. I told them that Reams was a scoundrel, and had been so characterized by one of the brightest lights of the Republican party, namely, Phil Sheridan.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Where did you stay that night?—A. After I became sensible I staid at Caledonia, first one place and then another, lying on the ground in front of a store.

Q. Were you able to walk after you received that shot?—A. I recollect staggering along toward the polls. I don't think I could walk after I got shot, to amount to anything, without assistance. I don't recollect anything at all. It was nearly dark.

Q. Were you about in the parish during the canvass out through the precinct?—A. No, sir; I was not.

Q. If I understood you correctly Mr. Elstner and Reams furnished you assistance in the Congressional matter alone?—A. Yes, sir; not only in that, but did by omission, if not by commission, render me con-

siderable assistance on the ward ticket. I wish to contradict Henry Williams, who was the mouthpiece of Elstner that day. He asked me what ticket I was issuing. Second, I will state that Jim Beard was not at the ballot-box on that day; I can testify to that.

Q. Was there any other person shot besides you?—A. I could not tell; I was the first man shot. I know from hearsay.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. What is your business?—A. I am a farmer.

Q. Where did you farm?—A. In Campo Bella.

Q. How long have you farmed there?—A. During this last year; in 1878.

Q. Where did you farm before that?—A. At Crees Point, about 12 or 14 miles above that.

Q. What time of day was it when you went to this house?—A. It was between four and five o'clock, I presume. It was getting late.

Q. How many men went with you?—A. Four or five. There was McGill, Crowder, Calhoun, and myself. They were the men that started with me.

Q. You say that none of these men were armed?—A. Well, not to my knowledge; if they were, I don't know it.

Q. What was the object for which you were going to that house?—A. To cause the colored men to stack their arms outside in compliance with the law.

Q. When you went up there how many men did you find?—A. I won't say how many men; I just judged by looking under the house at the legs.

Q. Did the house have any floor in it?—A. Yes, sir; I think it did, because I could see under it.

Q. Were they standing on the floor?—A. No, sir; standing out behind the house; there was a woman and boy in the house; at least, they were there when the first shot was fired.

Q. Who were they handing the guns to?—A. I could not say; I could see them handing out the guns.

Q. Whose house was it?—A. I don't know.

Q. Who lived in it?—A. I could not say.

Q. Did Madison Reams?—A. I don't know.

Q. Where was Reams at this time?—A. I don't know; I saw him about four minutes before that.

Q. Where was he then?—A. Standing right in front of the box at the polling place.

Q. About how far was it from the polling place up to this house?—A. About 75 or 100 yards.

Q. Do you know that any colored men left to go to the house when you started?—A. I didn't notice any.

Q. How did you know there was any arms in the house at all?—A. I didn't know it until I saw it with my own eyes.

Q. How many did you see?—A. I saw a colored woman with two and a boy with two, and I saw the one that popped me.

Q. This gun was loaded with buck-shot and duck-shot?—A. I suppose from those that came out of me they were.

Q. You do not know anything that occurred after you were shot?—A. No, sir; I only got up the day before Christmas, and I am hardly able to be up now.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What was the length of that house, as near as you can judge?—A. I take it 8 or 10 feet, and 16 or 18 feet broad.

Q. You looked under the house, and you think you saw the legs of 75 men standing behind the house?—A. Yes, sir; what I took to be that number.

Q. How far were those men from the house?—A. Various distances; from 2 to 14 feet, as near as I can judge.

Q. How many colored men were about the polls at that time?—A. Right at the polls?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. Well, in a circuit right around there in front, I don't know; three or four; maybe five or six; no more than that.

Q. How many colored men were in that vicinity within an hour or so?—A. That is hard to answer. I don't recollect; but I don't think there was a great many at the box for an hour and a half before this occurred.

Q. Were you acquainted with Madison Reams before this time?—A. No, sir.

Q. You stated in your direct examination that he assisted you in your canvass against Madison Wells—you don't know him, however, you say?—A. When I got there I went into the house where the box was, and I told him, "Gentlemen, now, I propose to beat Madison Wells to-day," for instance, and I got a ticket, a Republican ticket and a Democratic ticket, and got one of Elstner's tickets. I didn't know the man, but he was pointed out to me, and so was Mr. Madison Reams. I recollect going up and speaking to Reams directly; he was standing by me. I asked for the man, and some colored man near me told me, "Here is Madison Reams." I told Madison Reams what I wanted; he pointed him out to me. "Now," says I, "I want to know if you know who this man is, J. Madison Wells?" "No, sir," he said, "I don't know"; and not knowing who he was for, I then talked to him and to Elstner. I went to Elstner myself. He is an honest man, I think, to tell the truth, and he said he would state this much, that he didn't intend to vote for Mr. Wells, nor he wouldn't advise any of my friends to do so. Well, that for a political speaker is considerable assistance for the other side. After that I saw Reams with his own hands scratch off Wells's name. Now, you can call that assistance or not, as you please.

Q. Do you know whether any of the commissioners of election or the deputy sheriff requested Reams to surrender those arms before you and the other four or five men made a rush for the house?—A. No, sir; I don't.

Q. Did you hear any such requests made by him?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know a man in that neighborhood named Jerry or Jeremiah Beard?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, Williams, whom you contradict, stated that he was the man with whom he talked.—A. That may be satisfactory; nevertheless they say that some other was the man that did the shooting. I see Blackman has stated what was not true under oath.

EMANUEL AUGUSTIN.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 11, 1879.*

EMANUEL AUGUSTIN (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Shreveport.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Since May, 1865.

Q. Where were you born?—A. In Madison Parish, Louisiana.

Q. Did you take any part in the election up there last fall?—A. A

little; not much, sir. I was one of the United States supervisors of election.

Q. Where was your station?—A. Spring Ridge.

Q. Did you attend there as supervisor on election day?—A. I did.

Q. State what was done on election day with reference to that?—A. I just went to the polls about six o'clock in the morning and stood there until the polls were opened. After they were opened I asked the commissioners to recognize me there as United States supervisor. They said my papers were spurious; that they were got up in Shreveport; that no circuit judge had ever seen them. They got hold of me together and would not allow me to serve. I was talking over the matter with a gentleman there when the commissioners sent for me again. One of the commissioners stated that my papers were all right. The other said they had no use for me, but they had no objection to my standing outside and look at the thing. I told them if I was United States supervisor I had a right to take any position I chose, and that I intended to count the votes. They said I did not reside in that precinct.

Q. Where did you reside?—A. In Shreveport.

Q. Were you regularly appointed?—A. Yes, sir. Mr. Leonard has my commission now.

Q. Where did you want to go?—A. Inside of the room. I could not see the ballot-boxes from the outside.

Q. How many ballot-boxes had they?—A. Three.

Q. Did you ever see three at any other election?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you take any part in the canvass that fall?—A. On the 26th October I went out with the gentlemen to Spring Ridge.

Q. Did you make a speech?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who called the meeting?—A. It was called by the Republican party.

Q. Was it advertised in any newspaper?—A. No, sir; I think not.

Q. Was that the time when Mr. Leonard was there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what occurred there.—A. This meeting was called by Mr. Leonard, Mr. Harper, and others, and was held on the 26th October. I got there and found persons present from every section of the country. Some from Greenwood, and Summer Grove, and Shreveport, and Caledonia, and several from Keachi.

Q. Where is Keachi?—A. It is in De Soto Parish. I suppose there were about 150 white men there and 150 colored men. Well, I never saw so many white people at Spring Ridge in all my life before. I used to live there for a short time. It was finally agreed between some of the leading members both of the Democratic and Republican parties to have a joint discussion. I don't know the time they fixed on for each speaker to occupy. At any rate Mr. Leonard addressed the meeting first. He spoke at some length about various and sundry matters, about the Republican party and the Democratic party, and so on. He was disturbed when he got to the point of saying that land could be bought for three or four dollars an acre, while niggers were charged three or four dollars an acre rent for it. Furthermore, he said that bacon that cost from 5 to 6 cents a pound was sold to negroes for from 15 to 25 cents a pound. At this about half a dozen gentlemen jumped up and halloed, "That is a God damned lie." Leonard looked a little sort of intimidated like, and a few minutes afterward closed his speech. He was followed by a gentleman from New York, I believe, by the name of Hall, a friend of Mr. Shepherd. He made a lightning speech—

Mr. KIRKWOOD. What is a lightning speech?—A. I mean he talked so rapidly. He didn't say anything against the Democratic party. He arraigned the Republican party for all the corruption—

The CHAIRMAN. Our Democratic witnesses complain that Mr. Leonard and the Republicans made speeches that were incendiary?—A. I do not know the meaning of the word incendiary.

Q. How did the Democratic speakers talk about the Republicans? Did they speak hard of them, or were they mild-mannered and gentlemanly?—

A. From a Democratic standpoint, I suppose it was mild, but I could not think so. First, they called Leonard a scalawag. He is a native of Caddo Parish, if I mistake not. I am termed a scalawag myself, although I am no politician.

Q. They used that, I understand, as a term of reproach?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They mean that a man is anything but a gentleman?

Mr. KIRKWOOD. Did they use these terms in their speeches—carpet-baggers and scalawags, and other pet names?—A. Yes, sir; such like pet names.

The CHAIRMAN. You were detailing what this gentleman from New York said?—A. He arraigned the Republican party for all the misery and corruption in all the world since the origin of politics. He said they were the cause of it all. He was not disturbed at all, sir, except by cheers from the Democratic party.

Mr. KIRKWOOD. Did he call them knaves, thieves, scoundrels?—A. I do not remember whether he did, but I inferred from what he said that they were. I don't remember his speech very well, though the fact is I didn't really think it was worth remembering. After he got through Mr. Elstner addressed the meeting. He was interrupted several times by very insulting remarks.

Mr. KIRKWOOD. As what?—A. Well, such as "You would make a better rondeau-roller than a speaker."

Q. What under the sun is a rondeau-roller?—A. That is a gambling game we have down here. Eight balls are put on the billiard table and somebody tries to knock them down.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, what more occurred?—A. Mr. Elstner was a little intimidated, and after that I thought he made a pretty good Democratic speech.

Q. He got round on that side, did he?—A. Yes, sir; that is, he made a very conservative speech—sort of about internal improvements, and so on.

Q. What followed?—A. After that a man by the name of Crane and a young man made speeches on the Democratic side.

Q. Who followed?—A. Harper. When Harper got up he looked kind of scared. He told them that he thought likely he might say something that they would not like, and he was not far wrong, neither. But they said, "Go ahead," and he went ahead. He was talking about Mr. Hall, from New York. He said if he were to come and join the Republican party he would be called a carpet-bagger, but seeing as how he was a Democrat, he was not. He then went on to speak of Major Moncure, whom he said was an old-time Democrat. He said he was an old fossil, and had ideas that might do before the war, but that could not be changed. He said that Moncure wanted to put the negroes back where they were fifteen or twenty years ago. Then Mr. Simpson and half a dozen more jumped up and told him that would do; they were tired of such stuff; they didn't want any such speaking as that. Harper wanted to go on, but they said, "Get down; we won't stand any more." I told Harper he had better get down; that what they said was about as good a Republican speech as he could make—driving him from the stand. Then others rushed to the stand and said, "Rip his belly open, God damn him." Another gentleman said, "Get a leader." It was a man from Keachi that said this.

Q. Do you know his name?—A. I believe his name was Howell Lee.

Q. To whom did he refer?—A. I suppose that he referred to Leonard and Harper.

Q. In other words, one of your speakers?—A. That is what I inferred. While this was going on, Mr. McMillan rushed up to Mr. Leonard and cursed him, and called him a liar and everything he could think of; two or three friends of McMillan made some very mild efforts to get him away, but he, being a rather vicious kind of man, didn't go. Finally somebody from the DeSoto country came in, and with that the confusion grew worse and worse. How Leonard and Harper and the rest of us got out of that house I hardly knew.

Q. That closed the meeting?—A. Yes, sir; that closed the meeting. I don't know whether they determined beforehand to break it up or not, but they did break it up most effectually.

Q. Do you know of another case of violence?—A. No, sir; after that we got into our buggies and went home. We left about four and got back that night. But we did not go back the same way we came.

Q. Why?—A. Well, we thought we would prefer some other route. I went along with Mr. Leonard. It was pretty hot around that section of country then; whether they were making a grand bluff, or really meant to hurt somebody, I am sure I don't know.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Are you a witness in the United States court in reference to this matter?—A. I have been before the grand jury.

Q. What is your occupation now?—A. I am inspector in the custom-house.

Mr. KIRKWOOD. It has been represented to us that the gathering of the Democrats there was a gathering of the Democratic club in that neighborhood. If I understand you, there was a large number of white men from outside?—A. There were men from Greenwood, Shreveport, Caledonia, and Keachi.

Q. Well, all of them did not belong to the Spring Ridge Club?—A. No, sir.

Mr. GARLAND. Mr. Harper said in his speech that Mr. Moncure wanted the negroes back to where they were twenty years ago.—A. Yes, sir; 15 or 20. I think he had a right to say anything he pleased; and the gentleman who followed him could say what he pleased.

Q. Was that calculated to excite the colored men?—A. This gentleman spoke and said no power on earth could put them back in slavery, and Green said so, and so did Harper. Now, whether the negroes would follow Harper in preference to the other men, I don't know.

Q. The colored people preferred Leonard and Elstner and other men to their own men?—A. No, sir.

Q. What is your idea?—A. It is simply this: that they would not believe Harper in preference to any one else.

Q. You had been electing Harper to the senate and the positions he held?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had Elstner been a rondeau roller?—A. Yes, sir: some.

Q. Did the gentleman say to him that he would make a better rondeau roller than a legislator?—A. No, sir; than a speaker.

Q. Have you any politics?—A. I have not any.

Q. Where were you living when you were appointed supervisor?—A. At Spring Ridge.

Q. Upon whose recommendation were you appointed?—A. Upon the recommendation of Mr. Leonard.

JOHN D. MONCURE.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 11, 1879.*

JOHN D. MONCURE sworn and examined.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Where do you live?—Answer. In Shreveport.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Since the winter of 1860 and 1861.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. Attorney-at-law.

Q. You are a member of the present legislature, I believe?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are speaker of the house of representatives?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you actively engaged in the last political campaign in your parish?—A. Caddo—yes, sir.

Q. State the character of the campaign there, as to its manner of being conducted, and whether it was a peaceful campaign or otherwise.—A. Well, sir; the campaign was a very short one and a very active, a very earnest and zealous one on the part of both parties; but from its beginning to its ending not one single disturbance of any character whatever came to my observation.

Q. Were you at various public meetings?—A. At a number of them. I canvassed almost the entire parish myself. I did not have an opportunity of visiting the lower portion of the parish, but I did visit all the upper portion. The meetings I attended were attended by both white people and negroes, in fully equal proportion. The representatives of both parties were allowed full liberty of speech so far as I know. None of them were out on the campaign with me.

Q. Where were you on the day of election?—A. I was in Shreveport.

Q. Was it a quiet election there?—A. As absolutely quiet an election as I ever attended. I have no doubt as quiet as any held in the United States.

Q. Were any persons that you knew of or heard of prevented from voting?—A. Not a human being. At the time I was at the polling place Mr. Leonard gave directions that the negroes should stop their voting. At the moment large numbers of negroes were standing with tickets in their hands awaiting their turns.

Q. At what time of day was that?—A. About eleven o'clock in the day. There was nothing on earth approaching a disturbance. I saw the most active efforts on the part of the white gentlemen in Shreveport, making personal applications and personal appeals to the negroes to vote with them. I have reason to know that their efforts were to a large extent successful.

Q. You have reason to believe that you received colored votes?—A. I know that I received colored votes in large numbers, unless they tell me falsehoods. I have no right to look at the poll-lists, but the colored people have told me so.

Q. Were any means of intimidation used, or any threats or violence, to get them to vote for you?—A. Not to my knowledge, sir, from the beginning of the campaign to the day of election.

Q. Do you know of any Democratic clubs ordering ballot-boxes made and sent up to different precincts?—A. I never knew of anything of the sort.

Q. Did you know of any being made by the order of the Democratic

executive committee?—A. I do not. I am not a member of that committee. The ballot-boxes were made and sent out by the police-jury.

Q. You are pretty generally acquainted with the colored people in your parish?—A. Yes, sir; very generally; as my friend Harper said yesterday, I believe I have the respect and confidence of all.

Q. What was the state of feeling between the white and colored people in your parish?—A. When no election is going on it is as absolutely agreeable and peaceful and satisfactory as it possibly could be. You could not find any people occupying the position of the white and black people, of a laboring and employing class, where the relations between them were as pleasant and confidential and peaceable.

Q. At this recent election did the disturbances that occurred have the effect of disorganizing the labor of the parish?—A. I do not know of any disorganizing except in the localities where the disturbance occurred on the evening of the election. I refer more particularly to the Caledonia affair. That seriously disorganized labor, infinitely more to the loss of the planters than of the negroes, except those negroes who happened to be killed.

Q. Did you know any of the commissioners of election at these different precincts?—A. I have no doubt I knew them all, if their names were called. I don't remember who the commissioners were even at the box where I voted myself. I think I do know one of the commissioners, but it was a matter that made no impression on my mind at all.

Q. Was there any reason given by Mr. Leonard for waving those colored men away from the polls?—A. I heard no reason given. Mr. Leonard came up to the polls. I was standing on the inside of the polls, within the inclosure appropriated to the sheriffs. The United States supervisor was standing there also. Mr. Warnock stepped up to where he was, and I heard him say, "You can go away whenever you think proper." I did not understand that at first, but in a few minutes I understood it—that he had issued an order that the negroes should leave, and they were most obedient, almost to a man, and left.

Q. Ben Williams the other day, on the stand, expressed some fear of disclosing certain names lest it might interfere with his personal safety; what is your opinion of his safety in case of his mentioning the names of the persons concerning whom inquiries were made?—A. His safety is not in the slightest degree threatened, and I am equally as well assured that he knows that fact as well as I do. He knows that when he is called before a commission or a court to testify nobody will disturb him if he testifies truly.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. You say so far as came under your personal observations there was no disturbance?—A. None at all.

Q. Did you hear of any disturbance?—A. I heard of none except the Caledonia affair.

Q. Did you hear of any disturbance where Mr. Leonard was?—A. Nothing more than I have already described.

Q. Did you hear of any other disturbance during the canvass?—A. I do not think I recollect any disturbance except the one at Spring Ridge. I heard time and again of Mr. Leonard's speeches having given very great offense to our people, for the reason that the people regarded those speeches as very incendiary and calculated to bring very serious hazard upon their families, their wives, and their children. The negroes outnumber us as three to one; in some parts of the parish five to one or six to one; and our people are extremely sensitive when anything incen-

diary is said to those negroes, and they may have given expression to their very great objection to such speeches being indulged in.

Q. Now, will you state what you call an incendiary speech?—A. I did not hear Mr. Leonard's speech, and, of course, I cannot repeat.

Q. I do not desire you to repeat what he said, but to state what you consider an incendiary speech.—A. Any speech that has a tendency to arouse an ignorant set of people like the negroes, and to encourage black people to rise against the whites; such speeches as you, in your section, would regard of an innocent character I consider injurious and incendiary.

Q. I cannot yet form a definite opinion as to what you mean; we do not use the term in our northern and western country very much; I never have heard a man in the North charged with making an incendiary speech. I have frequently seen the word in the papers.—A. I will give you what I heard was the speech made by Mr. Leonard at Spring Ridge, and will say that I consider that to have been an incendiary speech. I was told that Mr. Leonard said that a great prejudice exists between the Democratic party and the Republican party, between white people and black people. "Now," he said, "this prejudice ought to be got rid of. Some of these white Democrats who have been slaveholders in years gone by have brought down to this present day the prejudices of that time long ago when they were slaveholders; and some of you colored people have your prejudices too. You remember the time when you were hunted down by the slaveholders with dogs; you remember the time when your backs were lashed by the bull-whip, and it is difficult for you to get rid of the prejudices driven into you under such circumstances. But," said he, "you must get rid of such prejudices." He spoke of the condition of affairs in the country, and said he knew of no remedy. He went on to say that these planters buy their provisions, such as bacon, for instance, at eight or ten cents a pound, and sell it to the colored people at fifteen or twenty or twenty-five cents a pound. They rent their lands for \$3 an acre when they would sell them outright for less than that. Now, gentlemen, you have no such condition of things in the North; you have no such people to dwell with in the North; and knowing the negro as we do, we consider that kind of talk exceedingly dangerous.

Q. That is what you mean when you speak of incendiary talk?—A. Yes, sir; and such a speech as that would be considered an incendiary speech by anybody.

Q. Is it considered incendiary down here to refer to the ante-bellum times?—A. It is considered incendiary to refer to those worst features of ante-bellum times. It is better to refer to the more pleasant features of those times.

Q. Allow me the suggestion, colonel; is it not very possible that in reference to those pleasant features, you have the advantage of the negro?—A. Yes, sir; I think I have in every respect.

Q. I mean, may not you who were masters in those by-gone days have more pleasant things to look back upon than they have?—A. O, Senator, that is rather an unkind question to ask me under all the circumstances.

Q. I don't know that it is. Now you don't mean that a man who makes a political speech in this country shall not refer to a condition of things which is unpleasant, and which ought to be remedied, and to endeavor to find a remedy for it?—A. O, no; I do not say that, sir. I only say we do not like to have people speak in such a way as to rouse the passions of this class by referring to the days when some of them had the misfortune to have bad masters, referring only to the worst

features of those times when slavery existed. I say it only because it arouses passions which ought not to be aroused.

Q. You say, knowing the negroes as you do, you believe that to be dangerous?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been acquainted with the negro?—A. Ever since my childhood, my infancy, I might better say. I suppose the first human being I ever looked at, even before I saw the face of my mother, was an old negress nurse. I have always been acquainted with them. Yes, sir; and I did not know the difference between that nurse and my mother for years.

Q. Did you live here during the war?—A. I was in the army during the war.

Q. Have you ever known of any insurrections against the whites?—A. I think there was an insurrection, what I would call a very serious one, in Caledonia—a most serious one.

Q. That is the only one you ever heard of?—A. That is all I think of now.

Q. Have you ever known of the negroes assembling together and making attacks on towns, &c.?—A. The negroes are perfectly peaceful except when these elections are going on.

Q. Why are they not peaceful at election time?—A. Because they are aroused.

Q. How are they aroused?—A. They are aroused by these political discussions.

Q. Then in order to have peace in the community where there is the negro element you cannot have political discussions?—A. No, sir; because political discussions may be conducted so as not unnecessarily to arouse the negroes' passions.

Q. Who is to be the judge of that?—A. I think the people who are in danger are about the best people to judge of that.

Q. Did you think Mr. Leonard's speech, which you have just detailed, put the white people in danger?—A. I thought that speech very well calculated to arouse the negroes so that anything that might have occurred would have created a collision. Any difficulty between any two persons might have been productive of a collision that would have had very serious results.

Q. Have the negroes, so far as your acquaintance shows, a vindictive and revengeful disposition?—A. They are the least vindictive and revengeful people on the face of the earth.

Q. How did they conduct themselves in the absence of their masters during the war?—A. In a most exemplary manner.

Q. How many white men were left at home?—A. Very few.

Q. What proportion of able-bodied white men were left in your section of the country?—A. Very few; I cannot tell you the proportion.

Q. A very small percentage?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the women and children were completely at the mercy of the negroes?—A. There is not a doubt about that.

Q. Was there ever any instance of a violation of the confidence placed in them? Have you ever heard of any such case in any section of the country during the war?—A. No, sir; I never did.

Q. Do you recollect the message of Governor Vance, of North Carolina, two years ago, on this subject, in which he stated that there was no instance of that kind in all the States of the South during the entire war?—A. I do not know that I recollect reading it, but I presume his statement is perfectly correct; in fact, I have no doubt of it whatever.

Q. You have never heard of any such instance?—A. No, sir.

Q. Still you think that, after so many years have passed, it is dangerous to recur to the hardships of slave life before the war?—A. I think it is; very dangerous.

Q. You think it unfair to allude to their former condition in order to illustrate how greatly they have been benefited?—A. I do not think those are living questions to be discussed now.

Q. You would have them discuss the currency question and the tariff, I suppose?—A. No, sir; I don't think our legislators know much about that.

Q. We won't differ, I think, on that proposition. You say the election was everywhere conducted fairly and peacefully?—A. Wherever it came under my observation.

Q. You say you were at Shreveport on the day of election?—A. I was.

Q. How many voting places are there at Shreveport?—A. I think only two for the parish and State.

Q. How many boxes did you have?—A. Three, sir; one for the Congressman, one for State and parish officers, and one for ward officers. The law requires a separate box for ward officers.

Q. Have you a copy of that law?—A. I have not a copy of the statute with me.

Q. Do you remember the provisions of the act 57 of the State laws of 1877?—A. I do not know that I remember the exact provisions of the law. I know very well it was interpreted as I have stated it by those who managed the matter. Some of the lawyers of Shreveport told me they had examined into the question.

Q. Did you ever have three boxes there before?—A. I do not think we ever did.

Q. Will you please look at section 3d of that act. Under that section do you think that three-ballot boxes were required?—A. [After reading the section.] Under that section I do not.

Q. That is the act now in force, is it not?—A. I do not know, sir; I have not examined that matter at all. I am not prepared to answer.

Q. Suppose you look and see.—A. I am sorry to make the confession, but I see I have been mistaken, at least it seems that way; there may possibly be some other act of the same session having a bearing upon this subject; I do not know. I simply say the lawyers in Shreveport who had examined the question said that there was no doubt about the necessity of three boxes. I have expressed no opinion, for I do not express an opinion of an act without examining.

Q. When was that approved?—A. April 11, 1877.

Q. You do not know of any act of later date annulling the provisions of this act?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was that matter discussed by the executive committee of your party?—A. I do not know, sir; I am not a member of the executive committee.

Q. Were you not consulted in regard to the matter?—A. Not at all. We have an executive committee that manages all matters of party interest, and I was never asked by anybody in regard to that law.

Q. Whose duty is it to furnish these boxes?—A. I cannot tell you that.

Q. I call your attention to section 18 of this statute. You say you understand the police jury furnished the boxes?—A. As I understood it; yes, sir.

Q. Well, that seems to require the sheriff or returning officer to furnish them; is there any statute that you know of that authorizes the police jury to furnish them?—A. I do not know, sir.

Q. I will also call your attention to section 18, and ask you whether this refers to one box or two or three. You will read there, "One box to be furnished by the sheriff or returning officer." Will you please also read a few lines of section 18?

The WITNESS read the section as follows: "It shall be the duty of the sheriff or principal returning officer of each parish to provide a ballot-box at the expense of the parish for each polling place in the parish."

The CHAIRMAN. Please read also the first few lines of section 23 of an act 58 of the statutes of 1877.

The WITNESS (reading). "All the names of persons voted for shall be written or printed on one ticket, on which the names of the persons voted for and the office for which they are voted shall be accurately specified; and the tickets shall have printed or written upon their backs the ward for which they are used; and should two or more tickets be folded together, the tickets so folded shall be rejected."

Q. How many wards are there in Natchitoches?—A. Eight, I think, sir.

Q. How many voting places are there in each ward?—A. Generally one; I think in some wards two. The law, I believe, requires only one; but probably I had better not say anything more about the law, as I am liable to be caught up.

Q. Do you know a place in that county called Willis's school-house?—A. I do.

Q. In what ward is that?—A. In the first ward.

Q. How many voting places are there in that ward?—A. There are two, I think.

Q. Where are they?—A. One is the place called Wise's store; the other, Willis's school-house.

Q. How far apart are they?—A. Probably about ten miles apart; that is a long ward, extending from Texas, along the Arkansas line, pretty nearly over to the Red River, I believe, if not quite.

Q. How many wards can you have in a parish?—A. As many as the police jury think proper to designate or lay off.

Q. Then in some parishes there are more and in some less?—A. Yes, sir; there may be.

Q. How many are there in Caddo Parish?—A. There are 8, I believe.

Q. There is no law providing that there shall be less than 8?—A. I think the police jury has full authority; it is my recollection that the police jury has authority to divide the parish into as many wards as they think proper. I don't answer with much assurance on the subject, for I don't want to expose my ignorance again—and I a legislator, too.

Q. Where is the lower or southern voting place in ward 1?—A. I think it is at Black Bayou.

Q. The southern, I said.—A. I understand the boundaries of the parish to be—the western line is Texas, the northern line Arkansas; Black Bayou is on the south, and eastward it extends to the Red River.

Q. How near does the parish come to your place?—A. Very near, sir; within four, or five, or six miles, probably; I don't know exactly; I was never there in my life.

Q. How far is Willis's school-house from the south line?—A. Some ten or twelve miles, I think.

Q. Not more than that?—A. I don't think it is, from what I can learn. I don't know.

*Q. Where is that other voting place that you say is in the same ward?—A. I should say about ten miles, probably, west of Willis's school-house.

Q. West?—A. I suppose it is west; it may be north. I have very little idea of those localities.

Q. The people living in the south part of ward I will be compelled to go to Willis's school-house in order to vote?—A. Yes, sir. I know that in the old time they did not have any voting place at all. Under the Radical *régime* in our parish they had to go 50 miles to vote.

Q. What is the population up there?—A. There are probably two or three hundred voters there.

Q. Of what kind—what politics?—A. They are nearly all Democrats.

Q. How is it down to the lower end?—A. There are two or three hundred voters there.

Q. At what election did they not have an opportunity to vote?—A. I don't recollect the election. Mr. Leonard undoubtedly remembers it very well.

Mr. LEONARD (who was sitting by during the examination). They always had a voting place up there.

The WITNESS. I am perfectly well satisfied they did not.

Q. Do you know anything about the creation of this ward?—A. I know nothing in the world about it, sir.

Q. Are you familiar with the method of selecting the police jury in this State?—A. They are elected by the people according to the law, I believe.

Q. Is that always the case?—A. It always has been so since I have been in the State. There have been additional police jurors appointed by the governor since the last election.

Q. How many police jurors were there in your parish under what you call Radical rule?—A. I think five.

Q. How were they elected?—A. By the whole county, I think—one ticket for the whole parish.

Q. What was the duty of these police jurors?—A. They had general supervision of the affairs of the parish; they managed its financial affairs, attended to roads and bridges, levied taxes, and taxes are collected and paid over to them.

Q. They fix the voting places?—A. Yes, sir. In old times that used to be fixed by the registrar appointed by the governor.

Q. You have alluded to the fact that the governor was authorized to appoint certain police jurors. Has your attention ever been called to act No. 57 of the acts of 1877?—A. No, sir; I don't know that my attention has been called particularly to that act.

Q. Will you please read the first section of that act?

The WITNESS read as follows:

The governor of this State is hereby authorized to appoint, by and with the advice of the senate, in such country parishes as he may see fit, additional police jurors not exceeding five, who, with those police jurors elected at the last general election, shall constitute the police jury of the parish until the next general election.

Q. Do you know when that act was passed?—A. It is stated to have been approved April 10, 1877.

Q. Was that the day the legislature adjourned?—A. I do not know, sir.

Q. Now please read section two.

The WITNESS read as follows:

The police jurors of each parish shall, on the first Monday of July, 1877, meet at the court-house of their respective parishes, and shall redistrict their parishes into not less than five nor more than ten police-jury wards, as the convenience of the people may require, and shall, at the same time, district these police-jury wards into one or more justice of the peace and election wards, as they may think proper, and shall designate said wards numerically and in consecutive order. When the wards have been thus established they shall not be changed without a two-third vote of the police jury recorded by yeas and nays.

Q. Under this act were any members of the police jury appointed by Governor Nicholls in your parish?—A. There were.

Q. How many?—A. I think five.

Q. Can you name the persons thus appointed?—A. Mr. Cawthorn was one; the present sheriff of the ward, Mr. Hall, was another—De Witt, I think, is his first name; Mr. Hollingsworth was another; Mr. Joseph B. Smith was another, and Mr. C. J. Foster was the fifth.

Q. What were the politics of these men?—A. They were all Democrats.

Q. What were the politics of the police jury before that?—A. Probably four out of the five—no, three out of the five—were Republicans; I don't think Mr. Head would consent to call himself a Republican, and I am sure Mr. Spearman would not. There were but three out of the five that could be called pronounced Republicans; in fact, I doubt whether more than two out of the five could be called pronounced Republicans.

Q. They all had been elected on the Republican ticket, had they not?—A. I don't think that Mr. Head calls himself a Republican; in fact, I am very sure he is not a Republican.

Q. But were they not all elected on the Republican ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They could hardly be considered radical Democrats?—A. I think that Mr. Spearman was about as radical and decided a Democrat as I am, and almost as old a one, too.

Q. Now, I want to ask you a rather leading question: do you not know as a matter of fact that the Republicans had always conceded to the Democrats a representation on the police jury?—A. No, sir; I don't know it; indeed I don't; the Republicans in the parish never made any concessions to the Democrats in the least.

Q. Did they not always have a Democrat on their ticket for a member of the police jury?—A. I cannot recollect the different police juries of the parish; but I don't think so. I don't think they ever made any concessions of that sort; I am certain they never made the concession that the Democrats might designate a Democrat to be put on the police jury.

Q. I do not know as I blame them for that.—A. No, sir; but we are getting into a condition there now where we need not ask favors of them.

Q. Do you know whether that is the system of police jurors that was carried out under this act in other parishes besides yours?—A. I do not know. Those are matters in which I am not in the slightest degree interested, and I really don't know at all.

Q. What was the result of this last election up there? How many votes were polled?—A. Some 2,000 or 2,500 votes were polled in the parish, I think; I don't know precisely.

Q. Can you not remember nearer than that?—A. No, sir; I cannot.

Q. What has been the usual vote?—A. That parish has usually polled over 3,500 to 4,000, possibly as high as 4,500 at some elections.

Q. Have you any knowledge of the number of registered voters there at this last election?—A. I don't know certainly; I think the registered voters numbered between 4,500 and 5,000. Mr. Harper stated that yesterday, and I am disposed to believe his information correct.

Q. How many of them were white people?—A. I think 1,600 or 1,700, maybe rising of 1,700; I am not sure.

Q. You ran on the straight Democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are regarded as a straight Democrat?—A. Yes, sir; I am returned as a straight Democrat.

Q. What is the majority of your ticket?—A. After the field was abandoned it was about 1,500. I tried my very best to make it a good deal larger. I wanted a large representation in our political convention, which is a matter of some consequence to us down here. As soon as the negroes were told to go home our own people stopped voting too.

Q. You have been an active politician, have you not?—A. Quite so, sir.

Q. Were you ever a candidate for office up there before?—A. Yes, sir; several times. I represented the parish in the legislature in 1871 and 1872, and my best and most cordial supporter was my old friend, Mr. Leonard, on your right. We were both elected in 1872.

Q. On what ticket were you elected?—A. The Democratic, was it not? What did they call it? O, no; it was what was called the Fusion ticket. I was elected again in 1874.

Q. On what ticket were you then elected?—A. On the People's ticket; Mr. Leonard worked up that party himself.

Q. This is the first time you were ever elected on a straight Democratic ticket?—A. Possibly, on a straight-out Democratic ticket; but I suppose, whether I was elected on a Fusion ticket or on a People's ticket, it was well understood that I was always a Democratic representative.

Q. Your Democracy was not doubted, you think, notwithstanding?—A. I think not, sir, any more than your Republicanism.

Q. I am not finding any fault about that.—A. I know that, sir; I know that you like straight men.

Q. In referring to those disturbances, you say the planters suffered the greatest damage?

The WITNESS. You mean the Caledonia disturbances?

The CHAIRMAN. Disturbances of that character.

The WITNESS. I said the planters sustained the greatest loss, except, of course, the victims of the disturbance—the negroes who were killed.

Q. How did the planters sustain loss?—A. On the plantations where that thing occurred the laborers principally left it—left the cotton in the field, and no more work was done for weeks. Labor was disorganized.

Q. Why should they leave there more than in any other neighborhood?—A. Because the persons who were the principal supporters in that assault belonged, to a large extent, on that plantation.

Q. And they left it?—A. Yes, sir; largely.

Q. How many colored people left that plantation?—A. I don't know; I know that some did; probably 25 or 30 men.

Q. How many men were there working on that plantation?—A. I have merely read about these things; I very rarely am out of the city. The planter was a large planter, and I presume he had at least 25 or 30 on his plantation.

Q. Whose plantation was that?—A. Reuben White's.

Q. What was the result of that Caledonia affair with reference to the labor in that vicinity?—A. I think it had the effect to disorganize labor very much.

Q. For how long a time?—A. I don't know whether the labor has got thoroughly and entirely to work yet.

Q. Did it extend all around in that neighborhood?—A. I presume it did; I have no personal knowledge about the matter.

Q. You have knowledge by general repute?—A. Not even that, except to a limited extent. I heard Mr. White—I don't know of any other person—complain of the condition of his crop; he said that the effect

produced on his plantation was that his crops were left in the field un-gathered, and he had great trouble in getting them gathered.

Q. What had become of those colored people; where had they gone?—A. I don't know.

Q. Had they taken to the swamps?—A. I don't know.

Q. And when they returned you don't know?—A. I don't know whether they returned at all or not.

Q. Do you know from general reputation how many men were killed in that affair at Caledonia?—A. The largest number I have heard of as being killed was probably twelve.

Q. You have heard of twelve persons being killed?—A. Yes, sir; I have heard it so said. I think I heard that; but from nobody that knew probably any more about it than I did.

Q. Were they twelve colored men?—A. Yes, sir; twelve colored men.

Q. Were no white people killed?—A. Two or three were shot I heard; but I think none of them died.

Q. Do you know how many parish votes were returned for Taylor, the parish judge?—A. I don't remember.

Q. He was on both tickets, was he not?—A. Yes, sir; but my recollection is that he did not get so large a gross vote as I did.

Q. Was there any candidate against him?—A. No, sir; none.

Q. How do you account for his having as many votes as you did when there was no candidate against him?—A. I do not account for that at all; I have nothing to do with accounting for it.

Q. Do you know?—A. I don't know anything in the world about it.

Q. What are his politics?—A. He is a Democrat. I suppose the returns are here in the secretary's office, and they can very easily be examined.

Q. You say he did not have as many votes as you did?—A. I don't think he did. I am not certain about that even. I never took the trouble to examine; I didn't care about it.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. How many parishes are there in this State?—A. Some 51 or 52, I think.

Mr. BAILEY. There are 58.

The WITNESS. Probably so, sir. At one time they were manufacturing parishes very rapidly. If there are 58, of course there is a more direct way of proving it than by me.

Q. This matter that you speak of in reference to the poll-boxes—you say that it was canvassed by the good lawyers of the bar at Shreveport, and they gave it as their opinion that two poll-boxes were required?—A. When the question was mooted whether or not the law required that there should be a separate poll-box for the ward-officers, I asked the question of some lawyer there (I think of Mr. Bailey, who is an excellent lawyer), whether he had examined into the matter, and he said he had, and was satisfied that from a proper construction of probably different acts, I don't know, he was satisfied, and gave it as his opinion that there was no doubt of the fact that two ballot-boxes were required. The chairman of the executive committee, Mr. Blanchard, was a lawyer also, and the question was no doubt referred to him.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Do you know what statute they based their opinion upon?—A. Indeed I do not. I have never examined the statute at all, for the simple reason that I had no motive to examine it. I had no interest in the matter.

Q. Let me ask you a hypothetical question: Suppose that they based their opinion on act No. 57— A. O, Senator, I don't propose to answer any questions as a lawyer. I will not answer questions of this kind unless I have time to examine and make up my mind.

Q. I think when I finish the question you will not object. If the act they based their opinion upon was passed and approved on the 10th of April, 1877, and if a subsequent act declared that the tickets should be all on one ballot; and if this subsequent act further declared that all laws on this subject that were inconsistent with the act on which this opinion is based shall be repealed, then would the opinion they have given be a correct one?—A. As a matter of fact a decision based on the— No, Mr. Senator, I don't intend to give any opinion. I must beg, with all respect to the committee, unless I have time to examine, to be excused; but I will say that the last act, of course, always takes precedence, and is valid, when it really does come in conflict with a prior act expressly repealed by the later act.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. Did this law take effect from the time of its passage, or the time of its approval?—A. From the time of its approval.

The CHAIRMAN. The language is, it repeals *all*. It says, "*all* laws or parts of laws in conflict herewith be and the same are hereby repealed."

The WITNESS. Those opinions were given to me so confidently that I do not wish hastily to controvert them. I have no objection to saying that one ballot-box, and no more, for that matter, may have been absolutely demanded by the law.

The CHAIRMAN. Please read section 46 of act No. 58, approved April 11, 1877.

The WITNESS. [Reading.] "All laws or parts of laws in conflict or inconsistent with this act, and all laws on the subject of elections, excepting those relating to the contesting of elections, be, and the same are hereby, repealed."

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Mr. Moncre, is there not some way in which we can get the exact vote for the parish, and also the registration at that election?—A. It is in the office of the secretary of state.

D. B. McNEAL.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 13, 1879.*

D. B. McNEAL (white) sworn and examined.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Shreveport.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Since 1873.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. Merchant.

Q. Where were you on the day of the last election?—A. In that parish of Caddo. I was at Caledonia, about 20 miles below Shreveport, about 60 miles by river.

Q. What was the object of your being there that day?—A. I was deputy sheriff; deputized by the sheriff of Caddo Parish to go there that day and take the box and some papers.

Q. State in your own way what you did there in your capacity of dep-

nty sheriff, and the character of the election you held, and what occurred.—A. I went down on the evening of the 4th from Shreveport. I went below Caledonia that night, and staid all night at Charley Beard's, at Cross-Keys. I was at Caledonia by daylight on the morning of the 5th. I delivered the box that I had in my possession to the commissioners of election after seeing them sworn in. After that time I was about the polls, in the house and out of the house. There was a part of the time I sat in my buggy in front of the store where the election was being held. The store was kept by Mr. Kennedy, and, as far as I could see, everything went on very quietly. There seemed to be no trouble till, as near as I can come at it (I had no timepiece), about half past 3 o'clock in the afternoon, while I was sitting in my buggy, and I heard some person say, "Where is our sheriff?" I immediately jumped out of the buggy, as I recognized the voice as that of Mr. Morse, one of our commissioners. I went to him and said, "Here I am; what is wanted?" They told me that just on the other side of the street in a negro cabin there were negroes with arms; and they told me to see about it, which I knew it was my duty to do, as the law says the deputy shall obey the commissioners. They requested me to see about it, as there was an unlawful assemblage near the polls; and I obeyed. I, without seeing anybody, went to this negro cabin entirely unarmed. I did not even have a pocket-pistol. I thought I could talk to them and stop them. There were two or three followed me, one by the name of Norwood, also Mr. Calhoun, Walter Crowder, and Ben Crowder. I didn't anticipate any trouble; didn't think of it. I started and went right to this cabin, which was only 60 or 75 yards diagonally across the street. There is a picket fence in front of the house, with a gate. I opened the gate and went in, and paid no attention at all as to who was following me. I merely intended to go there and talk with those men. As I came up in front to the door of the negro cabin, I could see the men in the rear of this cabin. They were armed, and they were manipulating their arms some way. I didn't see whether it was the manual or not. When I stepped up I could see their guns come down. I went up close enough then to hear the click of the locks. As the guns came down I stepped to the right so as to throw me away from the door, and as I did so, there was a bullet fired. This man Norwood was right behind me, and he got the shot. As I stepped out of the way, my stepping to the right gave the lead to him. My next thought was to step around to the side of the cabin and to get in the rear, and close the door, and stop it if I could. As I got about half-way behind the cabin—there was a cotton-field in the rear of it—there was a promiscuous firing all around. The first shot I heard in my rear. I immediately turned round to ascertain what the firing meant. There were colored men all around, and I didn't know but that I might be surrounded, so I turned to see about it. The negroes had got out by this time. Just as I turned around I was struck by six shots—two hit me in the right side of the head, one in the left, and three in this right arm. I saw there was no show for me, and I thought I would go back to the polls as quickly as I could. When this first volley struck me I threw myself flat on the ground; as I did so, another volley went over me. They were undoubtedly buckshot, because I knew by the song. I have heard them before. As soon as I could get off the ground I ran from there back to the polls. As I was passing out of that yard of Reems's, there was an old church in front of the house, and I had to pass along the side of this church to get back, and right by the side of this church I saw one nigger shot. That is the only one I did see shot. I thought from his position that he was shot

by his own party. I got back to the store while the voting was going on, and ordered the polls closed for the time being. That is about all there was of it. From then on, there was promiscuous shooting. The negroes made another advance after we had got back to the store. We got into a position to defend ourselves, and they came within 200 yards of us and fired another volley. I staid there all that night, and we received re-enforcements. We guarded the box that night, and the next day I went to Shreveport with the commissioners.

Q. The election was quiet?—A. Yes, sir; I never saw any more quiet and peaceable election in my life.

Q. Nobody interfered with the negroes voting?—A. No, sir; if there was any interference I did not see it, and I was right there all the time.

Q. Did you see Norwood shot?—A. Yes, sir; he was the first one shot.

Q. Did you see the one that fired?—A. There were several firing. I do not think there were over 12 or 15 in the cabin. There were probably 50 or 70 in the neighborhood, but they were sitting around on the fences. After this trouble was over we went into Reems's house and searched the rooms, and we found several shot-guns and United States muskets and old rifles. The whole amounted to about a dozen. Off around where these niggers had been sitting on the board-piles and corn-cribs, we found two or three guns there.

Q. How far was it from the voting place to where these guns were found?—A. From 60 to 75 yards.

Q. Where did you come from to that parish?—A. From Saint Joseph. I was born in Ohio.

Q. Where were you during the late war?—A. I was first lieutenant of the Thirty-third Ohio Regiment of the Federal Army.

Q. Have you been an active politician in that parish?—A. No, sir. I have been in mercantile business since I came there, but have voted uninterruptedly at all elections.

Q. At what time did you get to Shreveport the next day?—A. I think it was two or three o'clock in the afternoon. I think it was about 10 o'clock when we left Caledonia, and we stopped a few minutes on the way.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. What time of the day did you say it was?—A. It was about half past three in the afternoon.

Q. Who called your attention to the trouble?—A. Dr. Morse, one of the commissioners of election.

Q. Where was Dr. Morse?—A. He was standing in front of the store and a little to the right, facing the river.

Q. At the time, he was not in where the boxes were?—A. No, sir.

Q. What was the demonstration that he spoke of?—A. He saw people go in and out of the house.

Q. What did he say?—A. He did not say anything. He said there was a demonstration—that there were men in there with arms making demonstrations; and he called on me to suppress them.

Q. So you started alone and unarmed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And did not invite anybody to accompany you?—A. No, sir; I suppose those who followed me followed from friendship.

Q. You saw nothing at the time you started?—A. No, sir.

Q. How many volunteered to follow you?—A. I don't know. I did not see any until after I got in the yard. There were Norwood and the two Crowders and another.

Q. All unarmed?—A. Yes, sir; as far as I know or could see. If they had anything it was not in sight.

Q. You knew the negroes were armed?—A. Yes, sir; because I was told.

Q. You thought there was some danger in allowing them to remain there with their arms?—A. I thought it was an unlawful assemblage.

Q. It was a private house?—A. I suppose so.

Q. How many negroes were in the house?—A. Twelve or fifteen.

Q. Now, what were they doing when you looked in?—A. They were manuevering their arms.

Q. How did you look through the door—was the door open?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there a window in front that you went by?—A. I don't remember. I believe there was. These negro cabins have generally just a door in front.

Q. How big is that cabin?—A. It is a small cabin.

Q. Well, how big? "small" is very indefinite.—A. About 15 or 16 by 20 to 25.

Q. How was it where you approached it?—A. There was nothing where you approached it. This would be the side of it (witness indicated the positions with his finger); the front would be the narrow part. It was about 15 feet in front.

Q. Was there a back door?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Both doors were open?—A. Well, this one was—the front one—and the back door was pretty nearly open.

Q. These fifteen men were all armed?—A. Yes, sir; as far as I could tell.

Q. Who lived in that house?—A. I only know from hearsay.

Q. What was that?—A. They said it was Madison Reems's house.

Q. Where was Madison?—A. I did not see him at the time.

Q. Was he around?—A. He had been there.

Q. Had he been there all day?—A. He had been around the polls frequently. I don't know whether he was there all the time or not.

Q. How many were inside—women, children, and all?—A. I don't know; it was all done so quickly. I think I saw one woman—it was all done in a second.

Q. Was she under arms, too?—A. I don't think she was.

Q. Did you see a boy there 8 or 10 years old?—A. I think not. I did not notice any boy at all, I think.

Q. Had you noticed a boy around the door?—A. No, sir.

Q. What was Mrs. Reems doing? You say the first thing that occurred was the coming of the shot through the door.—A. The first thing I saw was the manipulation of the guns. I could see them come down to position, and I was close enough to hear the click of the locks.

Q. Did the shot come out of the door?—A. Yes, sir; right through the house.

Q. And hit Norwood?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was his distance from you?—A. He was a few feet behind me.

Q. Now, then, where did you say the next shot came from?—A. The one that hit me? Well, I went around following them.

Q. After the shot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say Norwood was then shot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You went around to shut the back door?—A. Yes, sir; that was my intention—to close that up if I could get to it. I wanted to talk to them. I had no disposition to hurt them, and would not if I could.

Q. Were you satisfied they were there to make an attack upon the whites?—A. It looked to me as though that was the intention.

Q. You had nothing to base the opinion on?—A. Nothing, except what I have related.

Q. You then proceeded around the house to these armed men. After you got to the door, what occurred?—A. I never got to the rear of the house.

Q. Where did the shot come from that hit you?—A. As I said before, when I got half way around the firing commenced in my rear, and I turned round to see what that was. The negroes had just got out of the cabin; and it was right at the rear of the cabin, and on the edge of the cotton-field, that I got my shot.

Q. From whom?—A. Well, they were all out of the house by that time.

Q. Before you could get to the door to shut it and keep them in they were all out?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What firing did you see in your rear?—A. I don't know. I heard it, and before I could turn round to see where it came from, I was shot through myself, and fell on the ground expecting another. As I fell, another volley went over me.

Q. When you turned around, did you see any negroes in your rear?—A. No, sir.

Q. What became of those negroes on the board-pile?—A. I don't know.

Q. Did you see them run?—A. I saw some; I was running myself.

Q. Which way did you run?—A. I ran toward the polls.

Q. As you ran, you saw a killed negro?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was his name?—A. I don't know. From where he fell, as near as I can make up my mind—this cabin being here, and the church being diagonally between the cabin and the polls—I think the shot came from the cotton-fields. I think he was killed by his own men.

Q. Did you see a scuffle there?—A. Yes, sir; I heard of it.

Q. What was it about?—A. I don't know anything about it, only that I heard there was a scuffle. I was sitting in my buggy, and I heard it going on behind.

Q. Did you say one negro cursed another, or struck him?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was this about the time of the shooting?—A. It was along there some time.

Q. Was it not right at the time?—A. I just merely heard it mentioned that there had been a scuffle there.

Q. Before or after?—A. Before, or about the time, I think. No, I will correct that. I never heard of it till afterward.

Q. Then you returned to the polling place. What did you do next?—A. I got back to the store, wounded and bleeding.

Q. What did you find the condition of things at the polls?—A. I found everything in confusion.

Q. Any white men there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many?—A. Thirty or forty.

Q. Armed?—A. I saw none there until I got back, and then I saw two or three guns.

Q. Did you see any pistols?—A. No, sir; I did not see any at that time.

Q. What was said by the crowd then—anything about anybody being killed?—A. No, sir; nothing was said about any niggers being killed.

Q. Did you know any negro with a game leg around there?—A. I did not know of any.

Q. Did you hear of any other negro being slain except this one you saw?—A. I heard of one after I got back to Shreveport.

Q. How many did you then hear were assaulted and killed?—A. Well, various numbers.

Q. Did you make a report?—A. To the sheriff?

Q. To anybody.—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you publish any statement that was in the papers?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many did you say in that were killed—negroes?—A. Well, I said I thought about 20.

Q. You thought that was the proper number at the time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You think so yet?—A. Yes, sir. But you will keep in mind that that was a day or two after the election.

Q. I understand that. Now, when you got back to the polls the firing had ceased?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were these 75 negroes you saw around there?—A. They were gone to some place, I don't know where.

Q. The white men were in possession of the field?—A. Yes, sir. They didn't move from there; I advised them not to.

Q. And they went over and got the arms?—A. Yes, sir; in the evening.

Q. Now tell us what they found in the house.—A. There were a few shot-guns.

Q. Tell us how many.—A. Three or four; somewhere along there.

Q. How many?—A. I could not state exactly.

Q. How many rifles?—A. Well, old squirrel-rifles—three or four of them; about half a dozen United States muskets, as near as I can remember.

Q. Pistols?—A. None.

Q. Do you include the guns you found down at the wood-pile in this estimate?—A. Yes, sir; everything.

Q. How many guns were found at the wood-pile?—A. Two or three.

Q. You say about a dozen altogether?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the character of the guns found at the wood-pile?—A. Old-fashioned rifles.

Q. Were they loaded?—A. I did not examine them.

Q. What became of these guns?—A. I don't know.

Q. Who took charge of them?—A. I didn't. I don't know who took charge of them.

Q. You took them away to the store?—A. No, sir; I said I went with the crowd to find out what was there.

Q. Well, they were taken way?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, what was the character of those guns?—A. I have described them as nearly as I could.

Q. Were they good, first-class weapons?—A. No, sir; I would consider them hard pieces. They looked like as if they were unfit for much use.

Q. They would go off?—A. Yes, sir; because they did.

Q. You think you found about a dozen guns, all told?—A. That is as near as I could get at it.

Q. Who has got them now?—A. I don't know. As I told you, I left the next morning after the election, and have not been there since. I was only in Shreveport a short time after the election, and then came down here.

Q. Now, we will go back to the polling-place. How many guns had

you seen around there during the time, if any? Had you seen any in the store there?—A. No, sir.

Q. No pistols?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see any armed men come during the day?—A. No, sir.

Q. None at all?—A. No, sir; till after the *mêlée*.

Q. Who were they after that?—A. Well, a squad came from the neighboring parish of Bossier.

Q. How did they come there—armed and on horseback?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were there many?—A. Twelve or fifteen.

Q. Did they have to come by water there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did they come?—A. Across the ferry.

Q. At what time did they arrive?—A. Some time before sundown.

Q. What distance did they come?—A. I don't know the distance.

Q. Well, you are familiar with the country?—A. Well, the Red River is a very crooked river, and I could not say.

Q. Have you been over where these men came from?—A. I have been there by river.

Q. Is there any town there?—A. There is Atkins Landing. I think it is nearly a mile across to that town from Caledonia; perhaps considerably further than that by river.

Q. How far is Caledonia from the river?—A. It is right on the river.

Q. Now, how far do you think Atkins Landing is distant from Caledonia, by land?—A. Not more than two miles by land.

Q. They came across by boat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is there any town at Atkins Landing?—A. No, sir, there is a store only.

Q. Is it "settled" there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is it a farming country?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At what time did these men get over?—A. A little before sundown.

Q. What time of day was that?—A. The disturbance was about half past three in the afternoon, and from that to sundown; it would be about half past five o'clock.

Q. Who sent for these men?—A. I didn't.

Q. Do you know whether anybody sent for them?—A. I didn't.

Q. Was there a telegraph line across there?—A. No, sir.

Q. How often does this ferry-boat run?—A. I could not tell you. Any time anybody wants it.

Q. How is it propelled?—A. By hand; the river was then very low; it had been forded at a great many places.

Q. Did you know any of these men?—A. I knew one, J. D. Atkins.

Q. Did you know any of the rest?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where does Atkins reside?—A. He resides at Atkins Landing, and keeps the store there.

Q. What was done when they came?—A. They just stood there.

Q. What became of these men?—A. They just stood there all night at the polls; as far as I know, up to that time there had been only one man killed.

Q. The negroes had fled?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see any negroes going home?—A. I staid there all night, and didn't go home, and didn't see any.

Q. Where did you stay?—A. I staid right there at the store.

Q. These men remained all night?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say there were twenty men killed. Now, when were they killed?—A. I don't know, only by hearsay.

Q. That will do for us, as you made a report on it.—A. I heard this after I got back to Shreveport.

Q. Where?—A. Up and down the river.

Q. When?—A. At Shreveport.

Q. When did you hear they were killed—that night or the next morning?—A. There was not a word said about it then.

Q. You made your report—an official report, too?—A. Yes, sir; officially, two days after.

Q. To whom did you make it?—A. I did not make it to anybody.

Q. Well, you say you made a statement?—A. Yes, sir; I gave them the story as best I could.

Q. What paper was it published in?—A. In the Shreveport Times and the New Orleans Democrat.

Q. You cannot say where these men were killed?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see any other armed men besides these?—A. Yes, sir; I saw a squad which was said to be from Riverdale, about two miles above Caledonia.

Q. When did they come in?—A. After dark.

Q. How many in that squad?—A. Fifteen or twenty.

Q. Mounted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they come on a hunt for negroes?—A. They were there all night, as far as I saw.

Q. Did you know of their going out through the country looking for negroes?—A. I did not, sir.

Q. What other squads did you see?—A. There was another squad came from Red River Parish.

Q. At what time did they arrive?—A. I judged that to be about 1 or 2 o'clock in the morning.

Q. Where is Red River Parish?—A. It is below Caledonia.

Q. How far below Caledonia?—A. I don't know exactly. I don't know where the boundary-line of Caddo is.

Q. Did they come from the parish seat?—A. I don't know; they said they were from Red River Parish.

Q. It is on the opposite side of the river?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. About how far do you say it is to the landing; have you any idea?—A. I have no idea, sir; I know how far it is called from the river; from Caledonia to Coushatta, 80 miles by river.

Q. You don't know how far it is by land?—A. No, sir.

Q. These got here about 1 o'clock?—A. Yes, sir; about 1 or 2 o'clock.

Q. Armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Mounted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many did you see?—A. I don't know how many there was in that squad. There was a considerable number of them.

Q. Did they report anybody killed?—A. No, sir.

Q. What other armed bodies did you see?—A. I didn't see any, except a few men that they said came in from De Soto.

Q. About how many?—A. That was a small squad. I don't know; I did not see them when they came in.

Q. How many did you understand came in?—A. Say 10.

Q. What others did you understand came in?—A. I don't remember any but a squad from Bossier, from Red River, Riverdale, and De Soto. The next day, going up, I met a squad coming down from Riverdale.

Q. Next morning were they there?—A. No, sir; some were and some were not.

Q. How many troops did you find at Caledonia in the morning when you got up?—A. I could not tell you.

Q. Did you see any negroes?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see any body of negroes going up?—A. No, sir; I saw one; that is all.

Q. You say after you returned to the polls, and after this man was seen dead before the church, the negroes made an advance on you?—A. That was something like towards evening. They did not come within more than 300 or 400 yards.

Q. What was the character of this advance?—A. They came from this cotton field and fired a volley and went back.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. How far were they away?—A. 300 or 400 yards.

Q. Did they hit anybody?—A. No, sir; they could not hit anybody at that distance.

Q. What did you do?—A. I remained right there.

Q. Why did you not pursue them?—A. That is more than I can tell you.

Q. Who had command of these white forces—they were commanded?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any captain?—A. Yes, sir; some of them were called "captains"—Captain Phillips and Captain Thomas.

Q. Are these military companies?—A. I have never understood them to be, and I don't know them to be.

Q. You did not understand they were State militia?—A. No, sir.

Q. You understood that they were simply volunteers who had offered to put down these insurgent negroes?—A. I don't know.

Q. Did you understand that?—A. I understood they had come down to our assistance. I had already sent a courier to Shreveport, asking for assistance for the militia, saying that we were outnumbered and besieged.

Q. Were you besieged? Is that strictly correct?—A. I thought we were. I don't suppose we were exactly that. As I wrote, I did not see any white people out armed.

Q. Well, if there were 15 armed negroes there, most of them must have left their arms?—A. My experience is, that a negro will shoot, throw down his arms, and run away.

Q. Well, you thought it necessary to have these white men there to help you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. As you have made a statement that went around the country, that there were 20 men killed, I would like to know how you got that information?—A. I could not tell; it was promiscuous talk.

Q. From men who had been out in those parties?—A. I could not tell you.

Q. Do you know that these armed bodies of men killed the negroes?—A. Nobody knows.

Q. If you said there were 20 men killed, it must have taken place at some point. Where did you hear they were killed?—A. I heard of it after I got to Shreveport.

Q. Did you believe it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You had reason to believe it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Believe it still?—A. I don't know whether I do or not. I have heard very little since then.

Q. Would you be as apt to believe it now as then?—A. I could not tell you.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. From whom did you receive the ballot-boxes that you carried to Caledonia?—A. From the sheriff.

Q. How many did you receive from him?—A. One.

Q. How many boxes were used at the election on that day?—A. Three.

Q. Whence did the other two boxes come?—A. I don't know.

Q. When and where did you first see the other two?—A. Well, shortly after the polls were opened.

Q. Who brought them there?—A. I don't know.

Q. In whose possession did you first see them?—A. In the possession of the commissioners.

Q. Who were the commissions?—A. Dr. Morse, and a young man by the name of Igo, and Mr. Hutchinson, I believe.

Q. Did you, as a civil officer, protest against the use of three boxes?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you say anything against it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did they say anything to you about the use of three boxes?—A. No, sir.

Q. Had you prior to that time seen three boxes used at any election?—A. No, sir; I don't think I ever did.

Q. How many boxes had been used at elections prior to that time?—A. I had been used to voting in one.

Q. How many had been used at previous elections?—A. I don't know of but one.

Q. Mr. Norwood testified before the committee a day or two ago that you summoned a posse to accompany you to Reams's house. Is that true, or is it not true?—A. I summoned nobody. As I said before, I did not deem it necessary.

Q. When did you return to Shreveport from Caledonia?—A. Next day, which would be the 6th.

Q. How long did you remain at Shreveport?—A. I don't remember—about a week.

Q. Where did you go then?—A. To Coushatta.

Q. Did you not go then to Caledonia?—A. I was not in the neighborhood after that. I was requested by Mr. Frosham to go down to some of those islands for cotton, and I told him I had had enough of that country.

Q. From what place did you come to New Orleans?—A. I came from Shreveport to Coushatta, and from there here.

Q. Did you see an armed body of white men come to Caledonia before this killing took place that day?—A. No, sir; I saw no demonstration on the part of anybody. If they came, I didn't see them. Everything had been as quiet as could be up to that time.

Q. You staid at the house of J. Beard?—A. Yes, sir; on the night of the 4th.

Q. Did this Beard inform you that Reams had those guns in his house to protect his cotton?—A. He never told me so.

Q. Did you hear him say so?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you hear it said there?—A. No, sir; I never heard a thing about the guns till this fracas commenced.

Q. I believe you have stated that the negroes scattered when the firing commenced?—A. They preserved their organization pretty well, but they retreated, of course.

Q. Well, it don't follow that they "retreated, of course." What was the fact?—A. They did retreat. I can't tell how many shots were fired. I suppose they emptied their guns, and then retreated.

Q. Did they retreat before any shots were fired at them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were any shots fired at them at all?—A. I saw none.

Q. Were any fired?—A. At the time they were going?

Q. Yes, sir; or before.—A. All I can say is, that to the best of my knowledge and belief, I saw none. I believe there were none.

Q. Were you in Kennedy's store at Caledonia on the day of election?—A. Yes, sir; a good many times.

Q. Did you see any guns in that store?—A. I did not.

Q. How many white men were present at the time this killing commenced?—A. About 12 or 15.

Q. Would you swear that you did not see any of these white men drawing an arm, or having any arms in their possession, until after the negroes retreated?—A. That is what I said. I saw no arms; if they had, I didn't see them.

Q. Well, you were in a position where you could have seen them?—A. I saw none at all until after I came back; not even a pistol.

Q. How many did you see after you came back?—A. I could not tell; only a few.

Q. And, as far as you know, they were not used at all?—A. No, sir; so far as I know.

Q. Have you not been in that country long enough to know that white men have very little fear of negroes?—A. That is something that I never gave a second thought to. I didn't suppose that anybody was afraid of anybody. I did not think that the negroes were afraid of the whites, nor the whites afraid of the negroes.

Q. With which political party did you affiliate before you left Ohio?—A. I generally voted the Democratic ticket on national issues. On local issues I voted for the men that I thought proper regardless of politics.

Q. Was not a gun placed in your hand, or did not you take one after you returned to the polling place?—A. There was no gun offered me at all. The only time I had a gun in my hand was about 10 o'clock at night, when there was some hooting and howling round there, and I picked up an old carbine lying on the counter, but I did not use it though.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Is the river as wide at Caledonia as at any other point?—A. No, sir; it is narrow; that is in what is called the "narrow river" there.

Q. Did the planters live along close to the river on their places?—A. Yes, sir; as I said, I never was through there before that time, or since.

Q. The colored people mostly live back?—A. Yes; they mostly live back, and the whites in front.

Q. About how long after the first firing was it before any armed men came from the river, or from anywhere else, to the scene?—A. Well, as I have said before, about two hours, as near as I can remember. I guess at it. I didn't time anything, or know that anybody was coming. I had sent my order for militia.

Q. The planters live pretty thickly up and down the river?—A. Yes, sir; as far as I know, they do; up and down the banks of the river.

Q. The news of a matter of that kind would necessarily go swiftly through the country?—A. Yes, sir; necessarily. There was a good deal of excitement; I was excited myself over the thing, not anticipating it.

Q. How far did you say it was from Caledonia to Riverdale?—A. I think they call it 10 miles by land.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. As I understood from you, you knew but one black man being killed?—A. That is all.

Q. Till the time you left the next day?—A. Yes, sir; I left about 10 o'clock next day.

Q. The next evening you reached Shreveport?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And there you learned that about twenty had been killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. So that if that information were correct, nineteen had been killed elsewhere than at Caledonia, during the night or the following day?—Yes, sir; there must have been.

Q. Did you learn that they were killed by any legal process?—A. No, sir.

Q. That there had been warrants of arrest out, and that they had resisted the officers, and had been shot down for that resistance?—A. No, sir.

Q. Just killed on general principles?—A. I suppose so; I have no means of knowing.

Q. Is it a part of the unwritten law there, that when a white man is killed in an affray with a black man, twenty black men are to be killed to make the thing square?—A. I have heard nothing of the kind. I don't belong to politics; I don't belong to any company, and I have no means of finding out.

Q. Do you know whether any arrests were made or attempted to be made for the affray at Caledonia?—A. I heard of no attempts at arrest; no attempts being made to arrest anybody, white or black.

Q. Were any attempts at arrest made upon black men for this attack upon you?—A. I don't know of any.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. What became of Madison Reams?—A. I don't know.

Q. Was he arrested?—A. I never heard of his being arrested, nor do I know of his being arrested.

Q. Was there any warrant out for him?—A. I don't know.

Q. Are you still acting as deputy sheriff?—A. No, sir; only at that time was I unfortunately one of them.

NATCHITOCHEs PARISH.

FOURTH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT.

ELECTION OF 1878.

S T

NATCHITOCHE PARISH STATISTICS.

POPULATION.

Colored (by United States census of 1870)	10,929
White (by United States census of 1870)	7,312
Colored majority in 1870	3,617
Colored (by State census of 1875)	15,404
White (by State census of 1875)	5,907
Colored majority in 1875	9,497

REGISTRATION.

Colored (by registration of 1874)	2,383
White (by registration of 1874)	1,283
Colored registered majority in 1874	1,100
Entitled to vote by State census of 1875 :	
Colored (see Tables I and II)	3,062
White (see Tables I and II)	1,285
Colored majority	1,777
Colored (by registration of 1878)	1,963
White (by registration of 1878)	1,830
Colored registered majority in 1878	133

PROMULGATED VOTE IN 1878.

For treasurer, Democratic candidate	2,816
For treasurer, Opposition candidate	None.
For Congress, Democratic candidate	2,819
For Congress, Republican candidate	None.
For State senator, Democratic candidate	2,817
For State senator, Republican candidate	None.
For State Representatives, Democratic candidates	{ 2,811
For State Representatives, Republican candidates	} 2,803
For State Representatives, Republican candidates	None.

NATCHITOCHEES PARISH.

J. E. BREDA.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 7, 1879.*

J. ERNEST BREDA (white) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In the parish of Natchitoches, about three-fourths of a mile from the county seat.

Q. Where is the parish of Natchitoches situated?—A. Northwest from here, sir.

Q. About how far?—A. It is counted, by the river, 480 miles from the city of New Orleans.

Q. How long have you resided in that parish?—A. I was born there and it is my home. I am now about 37 years of age.

Q. What is your business?—A. Attorney at law.

Q. What is the population of that parish?—A. By the late census the population was twenty-one thousand and some hundred.

Q. You mean the census of 1875?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What proportion of this population is white and what black?—A. I could not really give you a correct estimate, but in my neighborhood there are about three colored men to two white men; and I suppose that must be about the average.

Q. Were you engaged in the late war?—A. Yes, sir; I was in the Second Louisiana Cavalry, commanded by Colonel Vincent, of this city, a Confederate.

Q. How long were you in the service?—A. From the 22d of August, 1862, to the close of the war.

Q. Have you always resided in that parish?—A. Always; my great grandmother was born there.

Q. You have always been a resident of the parish?—A. Yes, sir; my father married there in 1837, and has always resided there since. He is a physician by profession.

Q. Have you had any connection with the late political campaign?—A. Yes, sir; I have been one of the Republican speakers since 1872. My first connection with the Republican party was in 1871; since then I have always been in every campaign as one of the speakers.

Q. Did you take part in the last campaign, of 1878?—A. No, sir; I was driven away from home on the 22d of September last, by an armed mob.

The CHAIRMAN. Now you may state the circumstances connected with that.

The WITNESS. It is usual among Republicans in our parish to hold an annual meeting; and when we could not have an annual meeting we had one every second year. We had an organization that we called a ward club. Each ward had a president, vice-president, secretary, and other officers. We had no organization of the club in 1878. The campaign was approaching, and there were no candidates in the field, and

we issued orders from the central executive committee of the Republican party to the clubs—ours being considered the principal club of the parish—to organize, and send us a list of the officers elected. We had to have a meeting of that kind also to elect our officers. The 21st of September, at ten o'clock in the morning, we appointed as the day to hold that meeting. On that day there was to be a convention of the Democratic party of the parish of Natchitoches, and it was so published in the official paper of the Democratic party. The Democratic convention was to be held between three-fourths of a mile and a mile from the place where our ward meeting was to be.

Q. Was it a mass-meeting, or a ward-meeting?—A. It was to be a ward-meeting we were to have—not a mass-meeting, as they represented on the other side. At this meeting there were between 100 and 150 persons present—at the Republican meeting, I mean. I addressed the meeting as the first speaker on that day. Other speakers followed, and after the speaking was over, we proceeded to the election of officers of the club.

Mr. Barron presided. When we got through we adjourned the meeting and started home. I was on my horse, with my brother, Dr. Breda, accompanying me, and a younger brother of mine, and a brother-in-law—all on horseback. We started up town in the direction of our home. We live in the north end of the city, and the meeting was on the south side.

We had proceeded about 75 or 100 yards, when, at the corner of Cypress street, a body of armed cavalrymen threw themselves across the street and ordered us to halt. I asked them what it meant. They said, "Never mind; you stop." Then five or six of the crowd drew their revolvers and held them pointed at us, and told us—Mr. Breazeale, formerly a colonel of the Confederate army, and also Samuel M. Hyams, said, about in the same breath—"Drop every son of a bitch in his tracks who attempts to pass." My brother said, "What do you mean by thus stopping up the highway?" He said, "You will find out before you get through." I then said in French, "If we cannot go ahead, we can go back the way we came." What made me say this was that I saw an armed mob of 100 men coming down the street to join these twenty who had stopped. We turned back, and Captain Braziall attempted to head me off. I took my boot out of the stirrup and made a kick to hit him, but missed him, and struck his horse on the nose, and I got past. We rode down the river, and made our escape by Judge Simmons's house and the convent, and got home; and there we remained that night. I heard very wild rumors of all kinds as to what was going on, from people passing by. I heard that Mr. Blount had been captured that evening.

Q. Who is Blount?—A. Mr. Blount is senator from our district to the State legislature—A. R. Blount.

Q. What is he politically?—A. He was formerly senator from our district.

Q. What are his politics?—A. Republican; there was no one disturbed there except Republicans.

On Sunday morning, the 22d of September, the day after this meeting, at about eight o'clock in the morning, my mother's brother, my uncle, rode up.

Q. What was his name?—A. C. F. Dranguet. He was the mayor of the city of Natchitoches at that time. He had not spoken to me since 1874, on account of my politics.

Q. Is he a Democrat?—A. Yes, sir; and a white man, of course, as he is my relative. Dr. Breda, myself, my wife, and my father, were

standing there, and Mr. Dranguet asked me and my brother to surrender. He said there was an armed mob in the city of Natchitoches, and "I want you to surrender." I said, "You can take me dead, but I will not surrender." He said, "You can do this and you will not be taken. We want you to be sent away. We don't want you here any longer." My brother said, "Who will support our families during the time we are gone away from our parish?" He said that was neither here nor there, for night was right; and he said if we left the parish our house would not be disturbed. I said, "If you will give us a guarantee to that effect, so that we are satisfied that we will not be disturbed if we leave, I will see about it." He said we had to be away in two hours, and added, if we were not away in that time there was no security for us, our wives, our father, or anybody; that there were 500 men there who would destroy everything. We went about 100 yards away, to my father's house, and got our Winchester rifles and started off.

Q. Who did that?—A. Dr. Breda and I.

Q. How old is your father?—A. He is 71 years old last April. It was about half an hour after this Dranguet had left that we went. I could see him distinctly. He came back, riding in the middle, with Mr. Ponder, a Democrat, and Mr. W. W. Breazeale, another Democrat. They came there and entered into conversation with my father. I could not hear them from where I was. Breazeale and Ponder left; Dranguet remained at the house and conversed awhile with them, about half an hour, and took his departure. We remained in the woods all the time, though we sometimes communicated with the house.

We remained in the parish of Natchitoches, though we had some assistance from parties outside—Republicans—and about the 25th of October we saw Dranguet again call one of my sisters to the fence and hold a conversation with her, which she said afterwards was that they would take the bloodhounds and search the woods and house to know whether we were there or not.

I got our younger brother to get our horses, and we left Natchitoches five minutes after midnight the 31st of October, and reached Shreveport at one o'clock Friday evening, a distance of 100 miles, and we remained there until we were summoned here before the grand jury.

I have some extracts here from a paper from which you can see the spirit of the times there.

Q. Things published up there?—A. Yes, sir. One of them was a warning.

Q. What you call a parish is what we call a county?—A. Yes, sir; a ward is a subdivision of a parish, each of which elects a magistrate and constable.

Q. Is this paper supported by these men, such as you had trouble with?—A. Yes, sir; it is supported by them, and is styled the Democratic organ.

Q. You may read from this paper if you desire.

[The witness read as follows:]

BLOUNT IN NEW ORLEANS.

This incendiary has told, as we expected, a story which for profound and solid lying we commend. Life is too short to refute the slanders of every Radical scoundrel who has first robbed this parish and, when caught in the act, been ordered off; nor have our people a single apology to make for our conduct on September 21st, except, perhaps, that we should have hung the whole crew—which, had we followed the dictates of stern justice, would have been right. Mercy is a quality that no Radical incendiary has ever understood, and in future, with us, it will never be "strained" upon the unappreciative scoundrels.

Q. Had you any personal knowledge that Blount had been arrested?—
A. I didn't see it.

Here is another communication I would like to read to you :

A WARNING.

The Bredas are in Shreveport, so we learn, preparing to return. We warn these men to keep away. Our promises to them have been kept. We were to spare their lives, which they had forfeited by all law, human and divine, *if they went away and never returned.*

They must not return. If they do they will be dealt with, as certain as the sun rises and sets.

[The witness then offered to read a document.]

Q. What is that document?—A. It is a document drawn up by one of the parties of this affair to sign, so that I could return home.

Q. Who drew it up?—A. Dr. J. H. Cunningham drew it up, and asked us to sign that, and if we did he would let us return. This is a copy of it.

By Mr. BAILEY :

Q. Where is the original?—A. It is in my father's possession, in the town of Natchitoches, at home, about three-fourths of a mile from town.

Mr. BAILEY. I suggest that we withhold the reading of that until the original can be produced.

Q. Did you read the original yourself?—A. No, sir; this one was sent to me by my father as an exact copy.

Objected to by Mr. Bailey, on the ground that it is not the original and that the witness never saw the original.

Mr. CAMERON. It appears from the testimony of this witness that this man made his father an agent to communicate to him, and his father assures us that he has communicated with him from time to time, and he communicates to him now, and says these men, by whom he was driven from the parish, consented that the witness could return if he will sign the paper. They made Dr. Breda their agent, and communicated with these exiles.

Mr. GARLAND. The question is the proving, by a witness, the authenticity of a document, the original of which he had never seen.

The CHAIRMAN. Does not that, in this kind of a case, simply go to its legal weight?—A. I think the general rule, to take everything that bears upon the question, may be applied in this case.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD :

Q. In what way did you receive this?—A. By mail in Shreveport.

Q. Do you know where it was mailed?—A. In the city of Natchitoches.

Q. You know it to be your father's handwriting?—A. Yes, sir.

NATCHITOCHEs, November 26, 1878.

We, A. P. Breda and J. E. Breda, and the undersigned citizens as sureties and guarantors, most respectfully represent to the good and orderly citizens of the parish of Natchitoches that on the 21st day of September, 1878, and for several years previous, A. P. Breda and J. E. Breda did, by words, acts, and deeds, endeavor to, and did annoy the ignorant and most vicious element of society against the material interest and to the detriment of the general prosperity of this parish; that this effort continued through a series of years, was accomplished on the said 21st of September, 1878, in open acts of attempted violence and incendiarism, to wit, the massing of a negro mob under the tutelage and leadership of themselves and others, with the avowed purpose of breaking up a peaceable meeting of Democratic citizens then met in the court-house in the city of Natchitoches, and, failing therein, to burn and destroy the said city and murder and outrage its inhabitants. The undersigned principals, A. P. Breda and J. E. Breda, were in common with other incendiary and dangerous characters charitably exiled by the loyal and good citizens of the parish of Natchitoches, the justice of which punishment they acknowledge. They now ask remission of that just sentence, and pray that they may be allowed to return, promis-

ing most faithfully to abstain in future from all efforts or acts of incendiarism, and to conduct themselves at all times and in such manner as to secure the approbation of the good citizens of Natchitoches; and we, the undersigned petitioners, do hereby pledge ourselves for the said A. P. Breda and J. E. Breda that they will abide by and keep faithfully this pledge; and further, that we, as sureties and guarantors, pledge ourselves most faithfully to compel an observance of all the pledges herein contained, by the said A. P. Breda and J. E. Breda. In testimony whereof we, A. P. Breda and J. E. Breda, have herunto signed our names, with the petitioners as sureties and guarantors.

The WITNESS. The above document myself and my brother refused to sign.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. It appears to be signed by two of the Bredas?—A. No, sir; it is not signed at all.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. You say you refused to sign that?—A. Yes, sir, indeed.

Q. Why did you refuse?—A. It was false in every particular.

Q. Were you ever guilty of any of those things?—A. No, sir. What was called incendiarism and acts of violence is this: That we, the Republican leaders, are the acknowledged guardians of the colored people, and all law-abiding men white or black, and these men cannot control them politically and we can, and any speeches that we make to the Republicans in meetings, whereby we get them to cut loose from the Democratic party, is called an incendiary speech. I have never heard an expression of lawlessness since I have been a member of that party.

Q. Is there any lawlessness in that district on the part of the negroes?—A. No, sir; there never has been. The miserable creatures hardly even strike back in self-defense.

Q. Are there any other white Republicans up there besides your family?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. Barron, who is a member of the late legislature here. There is another who joined us on the day that this meeting was called; I do not care to name him now. We have never had any trouble. We had about 300 men to co-operate with us in the campaign of 1878, and the committee called on me and asked me to assist them in securing the nomination of men in the country in 1878 on their ticket. This took place in the town of Natchitoches, at my office, which was eaves-dropped by low characters employed for that purpose, and they heard of this combination and struck for us the first meeting we had in the parish. One of the eaves-droppers (it cannot hurt him) was Mr. Charles Miller.

Q. He was one of the parties who reported?—A. Yes, sir; he was one of the eaves-droppers; I do not know whether he reported it or not, but he was seen by us hanging round there. It was not an incendiary speech.

Q. What was the character of the speeches you made?—A. They were speeches any one would make at a political meeting, and in which we called upon the Republicans to stand firm by the Republican leaders and the Republican party; that they need not expect reform from the Democrats; that their pledges of reform under the Nichols government were falsified; that instead of finding friends among them they would find enemies. That their crops were robbed every year. And it is a history known to every one there that the colored men cannot make a crop, but he has all manner of trouble so that they can capture it from him. He cannot get it into the market under his own name.

Q. How long has this state of affairs continued?—A. In our parish

since 1872 to my knowledge, and before, in 1868, under the Knights of the White Camellia, into which I initiated every white man in that parish.

Q. It has been growing worse since that time?—A. Yes, sir; and when I saw the object of it I quit it.

Q. Have you any other facts that you desire to mention in connection with this campaign?—A. Nothing especially that I know of. I have given you the sum and substance of the most that happened.

Q. You refer to what election now?—A. The Congressional election on the 5th of November, 1878.

Q. What had been the political complexion of that county?—A. It has always been Republican. The Republicans have a large registered majority.

Q. How was it this last election?—A. I could not tell; I was United States supervisor of registration, but was not allowed to remain there and see it out. They did just as they pleased when there was no one there to watch them. There are more white men who vote the Republican ticket than there are colored men who vote the Democratic ticket.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Heretofore have the parish officers been Democratic or Republican—sheriff, &c.?—A. Republican.

Q. How long have they been Republican?—A. Since the reconstruction of the State.

Q. You say you do not know what they are since the last election?—A. I have seen one of the officers down here. They returned a Democratic majority by their official paper of 2,900, and a few over.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. When were you judge of the parish?—A. In 1875 and 1876. We hold elections every two years for parish judges.

Q. Were you elected by Republican votes?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. By what majority?—A. I got a majority of 300.

Q. How long did you hold your office?—A. Two years as parish judge. I was district attorney from 1873 to the election of 1874. I was appointed on account of the death of the former incumbent.

Q. You were not elected to fill that place?—A. No, sir; I was appointed after he died, by Governor Kellogg. He had served out a term of four years, and had just been elected to a second term when he died.

Q. Who are the parish officers now—of what party?—A. By the official paper they are Democrats from top to bottom.

Q. What were the politics of these officials at the time of the election?—A. Democrats.

Q. How long have they been in office?—A. The Democrats are now in office; previous to that we had Republicans.

Q. You had Republicans in office just when these difficulties occurred?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Except your county judge and district attorney?—A. No, sir; the county judge in our parish was elected by a Republican majority. The judicial district has a Democratic district judge and Democratic district attorney. They were elected in 1876. They took possession of the office when Nicholls did, whether they were elected or not.

Q. Then, as I understand it, the district attorney of that parish, at the time of these difficulties, was Republican?—A. He was a Democrat—W. P. Hall; he is a resident of Mansfield, De Soto.

Q. When you were a resident there were the Republicans in majority?—A. Yes, sir; then they could vote, now they dare not.

Q. Was there not an oath in that society that bound each of its members against voting for a colored man?—A. There was not an oath preventing them from it; there was an oath binding them not to vote for one who had African blood or mixed blood.

Q. You took that oath?—A. I did, sir. That was in accordance with the sentiment of the people then.

Q. You spoke in reference to the three hundred conservative persons attempting to do something in reference to the politics of their parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were those three hundred persons white?—A. Yes, sir; and not a single one of them was seen in arms on the 21st of September.

Q. Were they Democrats then?—A. They have been considered as conservative men, not as staunch Democrats. Before the war they used to be Whigs, and after the war they were Union men, and many had to hunt the woods to keep from going into the service. They voted with us sometimes, and sometimes did not. This time they organized to make a workingmen's party in conjunction with the Republicans.

Q. I understand you to say that your combination was thwarted by the interference of the ultra Democrats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is it not a fact that 300 white people of your parish can prevent any bull-dozing, as they call it, by the balance?—A. I can illustrate that. The workingmen, such as the white men who wish to combine with the Republicans, and colored men of Natchitoches and the surrounding parishes, are men who have just enough means to meet their expenses, and who do not invest in shot-guns to hunt down every man who is opposed to them. These other people, who are "outs," and want to get positions, organize themselves; and everybody knows that 50 organized men can beat a hundred men who are not organized, in the field. And that is the way they worked it on us. They came on us without warning.

Q. Did I understand you to say that none of these 300 men had shot-guns; that they were not armed?—A. They may have had shot-guns, here and there, but not for this purpose.

Q. Is it usual for as many as three hundred men to be run upon and stampeded?—A. Yes, sir. We had about 150 men and women and children, and some colored people who hung around the last meeting. That was about the number that was there.

Q. Had you or your family any difficulty, at any time, with Mr. Hyams?—A. The only thing I could say is that he is a violent Democrat, and I am not. Last May or June he met me on the road, and without a word of provocation he commenced abusing me; and I replied. He said, "Get down, and I will shoot with you at ten steps." And I said I would shoot him at one step. If we were going to shoot, I wanted to shoot so that I would kill him and be done with it.

Q. Did you have any difficulty with Colonel Breazeale?—A. No, sir. He had been on such good terms with me that in fact I let him get in my debt, and it has never been paid up.

Q. Had you been about the Democratic meeting that assembled on the same day that your meeting did?—A. No, sir; I never went about the meeting because they used such vituperative language; so I kept away.

Q. Had any of these cavalrymen that you saw been over at your meeting where you had been speaking on that day?—A. No, sir; not one of them. They left the court-house, where they were assembled, and from that direction they came on us.

Q. Have you since 1868 given any support to colored people for office?—A. I said since 1871. I became an active worker in 1872.

Q. And worked for both?—A. Yes, sir; whoever were the nominees of the Republican party, I advocated their cause, and worked for them.

Q. How long was that letter that your father sent to you on the way? Do you recollect the date when it was put in the mail?—A. I have it in my room.

Q. How long was it coming to you?—A. The date will show; we generally got our letters in three or four days from the parish of Natchitoches.

Q. How long was it coming?—A. It was not over four days.

Q. You have not seen your father since?—A. No, sir; not since the 22d September last; nor has my brother who has been with me, and driven away.

Q. Tell us who Cunningham is?—A. He is the father of M. J. Cunningham, who is in the legislature now. He is now practicing law; he formerly practiced medicine, and then preached.

Q. He lives in Natchitoches yet?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he live about the court-house or town?—A. He lives in the northern end of the town.

Q. How long has he been living there?—A. He came there shortly after the war, or during my absence in the army. He made two or three absences. He sometimes goes to Texas, or some place else, and spreads his business, and then comes back.

Q. Has he been a good citizen there, or otherwise?—A. I would not like to say.

Q. You can state whether he is law-abiding or not.—A. I do not think he is.

Q. Are you not pretty well acquainted with him?—A. I know him very well.

Q. He is the gentleman that you heard of from your father, and that carried this paper to him?—A. Yes, sir; he carried it to the office of the mayor for him and there father got it.

Q. How many did you say you supposed were in that cavalry company?—A. There were about twenty at least who first drew a line across the street to prevent us from passing; and then about one hundred paces above that the street was literally lined with them, coming down the sidewalk. I was not afraid of those first twenty, because I thought they were cowards at heart.

Q. You were not afraid of them?—A. I was not, of course. I knew they would only shoot a man in the back. They could have captured us while there had they had the pluck to do it. But they waited for the others to come up.

Q. Did they pursue you?—A. They went for us, and then tried to head me off, but could not.

Q. Did they catch Blount?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At that time?—A. No, sir; that evening. He will tell you about it.

Q. How many do you suppose were there in all?—A. I saw no less than 150 armed men.

Q. Now, you have identified two or three. Do you know the balance of those twenty personally?—A. No, sir; I do not, all.

Q. How many do you know?—A. Several of them. I went to school and played marbles with most of them, and know them well.

Q. Could you give the names of the balance? Could you name two or three?—A. Well, first, Capt. W. O. Brazil, Col. W. W. Brazil, R. W.

Fleming, J. E. Messie, Mr. Prudhomme, and Mr. Butler. Mr. Hyams is a nephew of a former lieutenant-governor.

Q. Now, were all these gentlemen that you identified residents of that parish of Natchitoches?—A. Every one of them.

Q. Were they old citizens of that parish, or were some of them new ones?—A. Yes, sir; I have named natives of the parish of Natchitoches.

Q. You have been to school and have been on good social terms with these persons you have named?—A. Yes, sir; except Fleming, and I have known him from boyhood.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. I understand you to have a parish judge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. His jurisdiction extends within your county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have a district judge?—A. Yes, sir; whose jurisdiction extends in several parishes.

Q. And you have a district attorney?—A. Yes, sir; whose duty it is to follow around and attend the district court.

Q. To which of these courts, the court of the district judge or the court of the parish judge, does criminal jurisdiction attach?—A. To both, sir; for instance, the parish judge takes affidavits and summons, or has the preliminary examinations of all criminal cases that may be reported to him within the limits of the parish, to ascertain whether the parties are charged with a crime that is bailable or not bailable. If there seems to be no reason for detaining the party, he is acquitted on the preliminary examination. If he is thought to have committed the crime, he is bound to appear before the district court for trial. There the papers on behalf of the State are sent before the grand jury, and they indict or not; and then the proceedings are regular.

Q. Before the last election the parish judge has been a Republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The district judge was what?—A. Since 1876 he was a Democrat, and so was the district attorney.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Have you any information as to whether any prosecution has been commenced in any of your State courts against any other persons who committed this assault upon you?—A. No, sir. If it could be done, the judiciary themselves would be examined.

Q. By whom would they be examined?—A. By nobody.

Q. Were you examined in anything prior to that expulsion from the parish?—A. Yes, sir. I have been working with father in the vineyard, which, by-the-by, has all been destroyed, since I have been away. We worked on it five years, and it is now all gone away, because we have not been able to work and keep it up, and the stock have got in, and the fences are broken down.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Did I understand you to say to Mr. Cameron that the judiciary afterwards were participants up there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You state that as a fact?—A. I state that from statements made to me; by hearsay, not of my own personal knowledge.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How far were these violent proceedings countenanced by the so-called residents and men of the parish?—A. I have not known a member countenance it among them, but I am satisfied from what transpired since that they would like this stopped. But they dare not go against

public opinion, or what is called "the controlling public opinion;" which is now Winchester rifles and double-barreled shot-guns; or, as the gentleman who told us to leave said, "might is right"; it was useless to discuss or reason, as we had to submit to force.

Q. For what reason did you understand that you had to leave the parish?—A. We were given two hours to leave.

Q. Did they charge you with any crime?—A. Not a word, sir; simply that we were Republican leaders; at least that I was; my brother never made a political speech.

Q. But he was your brother?—A. Yes, sir. He would stand by me, so that they would have two to fight instead of one.

Witness recalled, January 17, and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Q. Are you a property-owner in Natchitoches?—A. I am.

Q. What is the character of your property?—A. I own 378 acres on Cane River, twenty-four miles below the town of Natchitoches.

Q. Is your father a man of property?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is the character of his property?—A. All in land, except his dwelling.

Q. How much does he own?—A. He owns about 1,400 acres of land in the parish of Natchitoches, and has owned it for the last twenty or twenty-five years.

Q. I think you said your father was a physician?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he a practicing physician?—A. Yes, sir; until his age forbade him to practice any more. He has been practicing ever since 1835 until about 1874 or 1875, when he had to quit. He lost the use of one arm by a fall from his horse.

A. P. BRED A.

A.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 7, 1879.*

A. P. BRED A (white) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Question. What is your business?—Answer. I am a physician by profession.

Q. Where do you reside?—A. At my father's residence, in the parish of Natchitoches, about three-quarters of a mile north of the city of Natchitoches.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Always, except during the war.

Q. Where were you during the war?—A. In the Second Louisiana (Confederate) Cavalry.

Q. How long were you in the war?—A. From December, 1862, until the close of the war.

Q. Have you been engaged in the practice of your profession there?—A. Yes, sir; since 1859. I graduated in this city, in the medical department of the University of Louisiana.

Q. In what capacity were you engaged in the Confederate army?—A. As assistant surgeon. The most of the time I was on detached service; the regiment was generally scattered over a considerable scope of country, and hardly ever were got together except in battle; there was one engagement, that at Franklin, when all the companies were together. Otherwise I was on detached service, attending to the sick.

Q. Did you take any part in this last political campaign—that of 1878?—A. Only that of spectator and voter.

Q. State what part you took and what your observations were.—A. On the 21st of September my brother Ernest, a younger brother Emile, my brother-in-law, and myself left home about 9 a. m. to attend a Republican meeting in the city of Natchitoches. At the time we left we hardly knew where the meeting was to take place. There had been some misunderstanding as to whether we were to have the meeting in the open air or in a house. As we passed the court-house, the then incumbent of the sheriff's office (Mr. D. H. Boullt) told us that it was not thought prudent to meet in the open air, and that arrangements had been made to go to John G. Lewis's store, near the southern limits of the city of Natchitoches. That store was in a manner vacant, with the exception of the quarantine station being there at the time. The quarantine officer, or guard there, was V. A. Barron, formerly sheriff of the parish; he was first vice-president of Natchitoches Ward No. 1 Club—the mother club of the parish. He called the meeting to order at about 11 o'clock—an hour later than was anticipated, on account of the president being absent; the president was Henry Raby.

The speaking began. My brother, who has just testified, made the opening speech. Four or five others followed. The speeches were short and to the point, the substance of them generally being that the registration was open and free to every one; that all Republicans must come forward and be sure to register for their proper ward—a change having lately occurred in the limits of the wards. Formerly there was no ward No. 1, the wards being numbered from 2 up to 13. By the new arrangement ward 13 was entirely abolished and ward 12 became No. 1; wards 9 and 10 were consolidated into No. 9, and ward 11 was called ward 10. The speaking was mostly for the purpose of instructing Republican voters (those who were not aware of the change) to register according to the numbers and limits of their wards; to make no mistake; and to urge them to vote the Republican ticket, of course, as soon as we should have nominated candidates—for candidates had not yet been nominated.

After this meeting had adjourned, we got on our horses to go home. But before adjournment, a meeting was called for that evening at four o'clock, when the officers and members of the central committee were to meet to correspond with those of the neighboring wards in the parish, to have a political understanding as to how and who should be put into the field as candidates for the various offices to be elected at the then coming election.

We had proceeded scarcely more than a hundred yards when a body of men, armed, some with shot-guns and pistols, and others with rifles and pistols, as the case might be, barred the highway or public street of Natchitoches. We rode up until our horses nearly touched the knees of the men, when they told us to halt. My brother and I stopped and wanted to know why we should halt; by what authority did they obstruct the public streets of the city? The answer was, "Damn you, you'll find out before you are through." Some one, I don't know who, remarked, "Seize the bridles and stop them; let no one, white or black,

pass." Then another voice said, "If another one attempts to pass, drop him in his tracks."

My brother then remarked, "If we can't go forward, we can certainly go back the way we came," and he wheeled his horse; I also did the same simultaneously, and we made our way through the lower portion of the town between Judge Simmons's and the Catholic convent. When we came to the intersection of the road going past the convent, we took a cow-trail through the woods and went home.

Q. What became of the remainder of the people who attended the meeting?—A. They were all on foot except a few; maybe five or six of them, possibly as many as ten, had horses. I do not know what became of them. They were not allowed to pass in the direction we went.

Q. They did not make any fight?—A. O, no; nobody was prepared for a fight; nobody thought of such a thing.

Q. Were your friends armed or unarmed?—A. They were unarmed. I did not see a single arm of any kind.

Q. Were you armed?—A. I always carry a pistol in the country. In practicing I have to go through the woods alone a great deal, so I always take a pistol in case of necessity. As a matter of self-defense I had a pistol on that day.

Q. Was your brother armed?—A. I believe he was, sir.

Q. That is all you know of being armed?—A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, go on.

The WITNESS. Well, we made our way home. We were not molested any more until the next day, Sunday, September 22, 1878, when my uncle came and said he wished to speak to us. He said he came to give us the ultimatum of what he called the committee. He told us that we must leave the parish in two hours.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What reason did he assign for that?—A. He did not give any particular reason. He told us we must leave; it was the decision of the committee. He said they would have been there after us, but he interceded nearly the whole night to prevent them from coming and threatening his sister (who is my mother) and the children in the house, and disturbing the family. He said they had agreed upon sending him to ask us to leave, and if we resisted they would come in force—in large force; the town was full.

He said there were 250 or 300 men armed to the teeth, infuriated, and many of them inebriated.

They had been drinking a great deal of whisky, and they had sent him to tell us that they wanted us to leave the parish; that if we did not they would destroy us; that if we resisted them they would destroy the place. I said, "This leaving on short notice is a little hard. Who is going to provide for the family while we are gone? And how long must we be gone?" He said, "There is no time now to discuss these matters; you may have to be gone for a month or two months; when this excitement is over, then it is possible you may return." He said, and my brother also told me, "Do not stop to discuss matters; the question is, can we have a guarantee that the family will not be molested during our absence? If we can have that we will leave." We agreed to leave in case he would bring back a notice to our father promising that the family would not be molested after we left on the plea or pretense that we were believed to be there. My brother's family lived in the same inclosure as my father.

Q. Have you a family yourself?—A. No, sir; I am not married.

Q. Who constituted the family with which you lived?—A. My father, mother, a younger brother, two sisters, and two brothers-in-law were at the house. My brother's wife and child were in another house a little way, maybe a hundred yards, from the main building; I think it was not quite a hundred yards, but it was in the same inclosure.

Q. Well, what next occurred?—A. We took our revolvers and rifles (we had a rifle apiece), and started from home. Before we left, Mr. Draugnet returned with W. W. Breazeale and W. A. Ponder, all from the parish of Natchitoches, to give an answer in regard to the guarantee that no one would wantonly enter the premises and carry out any disturbance on the place. Ponder and Breazeale shortly afterwards left; my father and Draugnet, our uncle, entered the house and remained there half an hour, maybe a little more, and then we left.

Q. Where did you go?—A. We remained in the woods, communicating at times with the family. During this whole time, from the 22d of September until now, we have not been seen in the parish of Natchitoches by any of those whom we considered our enemies. The current report that we could hear expressed by friends who visited the family was, that if we showed our faces within the limits of the parish we were certain to be shot down.

On the 26th or 27th of October we learned that between that day and the 5th of November, in all probability, the "people of the hills," so called—Natchitoches is surrounded with hills—would come to town. There were rumors afloat that if we had not left the parish they would in all probability search the house for us; if they found us there we would be destroyed; also our father, in consequence of his maintaining that we had departed out of the parish at the time specified; that if we were not found about the premises they would procure bloodhounds from the railroad workers twelve or fifteen miles off from there and scour the woods to find us. Their reason for supposing that we had not left the parish was because we had not been seen by any one to go out of it. The crossings and ferries had been guarded on all sides to prevent the ingress or egress of any of us, and the presumption was that we had not left.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. All this about the people coming from the hills, and bloodhounds, and railroad men, came by rumor?—A. It came from the family—from my uncle, Mr. C. F. Draugnet. He spoke to my sister on the subject, even crying while talking about it, telling her, "For God's sake, if the boys are here, tell them not to remain."

Q. That came from your uncle?—A. Yes, sir.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Go on with your account of what occurred.—A. On the 31st October we left for Shreveport, 35 minutes before midnight. We reached it 10 minutes after 1 o'clock on the afternoon of the 1st of November. We remained till we received a summons from the grand jury of the United States circuit court to appear here as witnesses.

Q. Had you taken any special interest in politics prior to your being ordered to leave the place?—A. No more than when I was questioned, I said that I was a Republican.

Q. Did you ever make any political speeches?—A. Never but once. That was in 1874 or 1876, I am not certain which. The occasion of my making that speech was that a day or two before the speaking occurred, on the 26th of October 1876, I think, there was an individual, a colored man, who had been charged with larceny, who was in jail.

One night some masked men went into the jail, demanded the keys from the sheriff, or rather from the wife of the sheriff, he being then absent in the country. The keys were taken from his wife, or demanded from her, so that she gave them up, not knowing what was to be done to this man. Anderson Douglas was his name.

By Mr. BAILEY :

Q. How do you know all this that you are telling?—A. I was in the town.

Q. Did you see him?—A. I held an inquest on the dead body of the negro. I was coroner at the time.

CHAIRMAN. Go on.—A. Well, that was the only speech that I made.

Mr. KIRKWOOD. What did they do with the negro?—A. He was shot in his cell.

CHAIRMAN. Go on with your statement as to how you came to make a speech.—A. Well, a day or two after that, this political meeting took place. Then I made the only political speech I have ever made. I said that the country was in a very bad condition; that the parties who had committed this outrage within the jail on the prisoner could be no less than bloodthirsty hounds; that justice should have been allowed to take its course, and that such acts could not be attributable to any but the enemies of the Republicans in our parish.

Q. That is the only time you made a political speech?—A. That is the only time I made a political speech.

Q. At the time you were in the woods did you know of any other parties being there?—A. Only by hearsay.

Q. You did not see them?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. I will ask you this one question: What did you then understand to be the reason that you were driven from the parish, and what reason can you now give for being expelled? Was it personal, against you as individuals, or was it political?—A. It was for political reasons.

By Mr. GARLAND :

Q. At the time you say you were driven from the parish, was that alleged as the reason?—A. Yes, sir; that was the main reason.

Q. But was it *given* as the reason?—A. That was what I understood from Mr. Drauguet. There were none but Republicans driven from the parish at that time, consequently we looked upon it as merely a political move, to keep away all opposed to the Democratic portion of the community.

Q. You have heard this paper which your brother read?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you understand that paper to contain the real reason why you were driven from the parish?—A. That paper sets forth certain reasons, such as incendiarism, &c. All are utterly false. Those were *not* really the reasons; they were assumptions.

Q. Were you coroner at the same time that your brother was county judge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did you hold that office?—A. I held it for two terms; in 1874, and again in 1876. My term was not expired when this thing occurred.

Q. Was your uncle of whom you speak as taking messages to your family, on friendly terms with you and your brother, and your family?

A. He was not on very friendly terms with my brother. He would hardly speak to me except on business, and seldom, if ever, visited the family since we departed from Democratic politics.

Q. He was the brother of your mother. I understand.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he seem to have the interest of your family at heart, acting in the capacity stated?—A. He *said* he had.

Q. What was it he cried about, at the time you said he cried when speaking with your sister?—A. I think there was a little hypocrisy about that; it was merely to draw out from my sister whether we had really left or not.

Q. You think, then, if I understand you correctly, that your uncle was playing the part of a hypocrite?—A. Yes, sir. He seemed more active than any one else I heard of, in trying to find whereabouts we were.

Q. He preferred, then, you really think, to see you punished?—A. He seemed bent on seeing us driven out of the parish, at any rate.

Q. And on seeing his nieces and their father without protection?—A. I don't think that he considered that.

Q. You had no misunderstanding with your uncle, except a political misunderstanding?—A. No, never.

Q. These three hundred people that your brother spoke of—you heard his testimony—did not they live up on the hills, and did you not understand that they were coming down to hunt for you?—A. That is what Mr. Drauguet said—that people from the hills were coming.

Q. Did they live on the hills?—A. Some of them.

Q. How many of them were there?—A. I cannot say. I am not well acquainted in that section of the country.

Q. I thought you said there were 300 of them coming out to meet you.—A. I understood there were that many. There were not 300 of them seen at any one time together.

Q. Why should these persons assail you or interfere with you in this way?—A. On account of the political move we were making, I understood. We were told by one individual that his whole neighborhood, embracing the ward he lived in, and the neighboring wards, were tired of Democratic rule; that they saw no benefit from the Democratic administration, and thought it would be possible to organize a working-man's party; and that they would pledge themselves to support such a ticket, with the understanding that the majority of the candidates were to be white men; they would pledge their support if the Republicans would give them the colored support; then they would give their influence toward the candidates that might be selected.

Q. How many of these people that met you after quitting the meeting did you identify?—A. I recognized S. N. Hyams, W. W. Breazeale, W. O. Breazeale, Dick Fleming (he has another initial but he goes by that name commonly), Jules E. Messi, Emmanuel Prudhomme, Woodson Butler, and there were others.

Q. These whom you have mentioned you recognized plainly?—A. Yes, sir; I recognized them plainly.

Q. There was no shooting done at that time?—A. No, sir.

Q. Not a shot was fired?—A. No, sir.

Q. There was no fight of any sort?—A. No, sir; pistols were drawn; they presented their right side to us; several of them had their pistols drawn, besides rifles or shot-guns across their saddles,

Q. You say you had no personal difficulty or misunderstanding with these men?—A. No, sir; none except from a political stand-off.

Q. Were you at any time a member of the order of the Knights of the White Camelia?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You took the same oath that other members of the order did?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But you have voted and given support, since then, to the colored people from time to time?—A. I have supported and voted for the candidates of the Republican party.

Q. When were you subpoenaed to come down to testify before the grand jury of the United States court?—A. The document is dated November 26th, I think, from New Orleans.

Q. You are here as a witness now before that tribunal in reference to these matters?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been here as a witness?—A. Since the 21st of December. I arrived here at 7.30 p. m. on the 21st of December.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Q. Senator Garland has asked you in reference to your connection with the Knights of the White Camelia; what proportion of the white men of your parish belonged to that organization?—A. Very nearly all that I am acquainted with, and a great many more; I do not know everybody in the parish, but I am very sure that many of those whom I do not know belonged to the Knights of the White Camelia.

Q. How long was the organization kept up?—A. It was kept up until it changed its name and became the White League; but I had no connection with it then.

Q. You didn't go into the White League then?—A. No, sir; another organization under the style of "The 298" is the standard organization in our parish now.

Q. What is this organization, "The 298"?—A. I do not know, only it is a secret organization having politics as its ultimate object.

Q. You are not as well posted on that as you were on the Knights of the White Camelia?—A. No, sir; I know nothing of its interior work.

Q. This oath, I suppose, was such an oath as is usually taken by those who enter such organizations?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was the person who administered it authorized by any statute to administer them to you?—A. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Then it was not an oath at all, or one that, I should say, would be better broken than kept, a great deal.

By Senator BAILEY :

Q. This organization, "The 298," you say, is a secret political organization?—A. I think so from what I have seen of it.

Q. What have you seen of it?—A. I have seen its members as they assembled at the place of meeting; I have seen who they were, and have heard them drill.

Q. Where were you?—A. On the outside of the building in which they held their meetings.

Q. Is it not a mere burlesque, like the order of the Knights of Malta, or something of that kind?—A. I do not think so; that is a little far-fetched. I am not acquainted with the Knights of Malta, and do not know what it is, but I do not think this is anything of that kind.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Q. State why you think it is a political organization?—A. Because there are none but Democrats connected with the organization. Besides, I heard one individual say that he would not join it because it was of a political nature; that none but white men were admitted, and no white men but Democrats.

By Mr. BAILEY :

Q. How did he know the secrets of the order so as to be able to say

that these things were so?—A. The members were generally known by the badge they wore, and we never saw any but white men and Democrats wearing the badge. The badge was a crescent with "298" engraved on it.

Q. If it were simply a social organization, then would not the negroes be excluded in the same way?—A. Perhaps; but I never saw any one but Democrats wear the badge.

The CHAIRMAN. The general understanding is that it is a political organization?

The WITNESS. Yes, sir; that is the general impression in the parish.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. The general understanding is that it is the lineal successor of the former secret political orders?—A. I do not know that it is a successor, but the others appear to have no claim to existence now; this seems to be a substitute.

A. R. BLOUNT.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 7, 1879.*

A. R. BLOUNT (colored) was sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. I have been living in Natchitoches since 1853 up to 1878, but have been a fugitive from home for some time.

Q. How old are you?—A. I am 42 years old next month.

Q. Have you ever held any political office in this State?—A. Yes, sir; I was a member of the State legislature in 1872, and was senator from the 22d district.

Q. Are you now a senator?—A. No, sir. When they sold out this State and gave it away, they gave me away too.

Q. They do not recognize you as State senator now?—A. No, sir.

Q. When did you cease to be recognized as a member of the State legislature?—A. When Mr. Packard went down.

Q. You were a member of what they called the Packard legislature?—A. Yes, sir; and elected the second time.

Q. You say you have been a fugitive from home; just state the circumstances under which you left home, and the circumstances of the political campaign of 1878.

A. The 21st of September was about the time that the trouble became serious with me. Preparations were being made, however, and I was aware of it before it developed itself fully, but I could not believe that it would take place till it did. On the 21st of September, 1878, the Republicans of the old 12th ward (now the 1st ward) held a meeting for the purpose of reorganizing; in fact, I am president of the parish committee. The officers of the then Republican club had expired by limitation, and I called attention to it, and they all voted to reorganize the clubs and give the people an opportunity of selecting such officers as they wanted, because some had proved unfaithful; at the same time I thought I would get out of my position as chairman of the parish central committee, because I had become dissatisfied with the doings of some of them who had sold us out. But I didn't mean to be a candidate at all. The committee ordered that the parish clubs elect new officers; and on this day (the 21st of September, the time that I left the town of

Natchitoches) there was a meeting to reorganize. I suppose it was about half a mile from the court-house—just about that far by measurement. While we were there we waited for Mr. Raby. He had held the balance of a bond and settled on that day, and he said the reason he wasn't there was that he was with Mr. Cunningham and could not get away from him. At any rate Mr. Barron was vice-president of the club, and I insisted that he call the meeting to order, and that the meeting should proceed with its duties, which request was complied with. Several parties were called upon to speak and did speak; some of them had prepared themselves to speak. Mr. Breda spoke, Mr. Briggs spoke, and Mr. Lewis, and a colored man from the 4th ward also spoke, and myself. Mr. Raby, I believe, made the closing remarks. The club was reorganized by the re-election of Mr. Raby as president.

About the time the meeting closed, Mr. Robert Holmes came to me, advising me to leave at once and go home. He said, "The white men up town are arming themselves to break up this meeting and kill you, and drive you off." I said, "O, pshaw! go away." I couldn't believe such a thing, notwithstanding I knew that they had been acting very badly before that; but I couldn't believe that they would do that in daylight. He followed me through the crowd telling me that, but I said, "Go away from me and tell somebody else; I don't want to hear it." But I could see by the tone of his voice that he was really uneasy, and I started for my horse.

Just before I got to him I looked up the street and saw three men coming down the street as fast as they could, and I said, "What's the matter?" and they said, "The Democrats have their guns and are coming down to kill off the leaders, and you must get out of town." I mounted my horse and rode right back up town the way we came and went up First street to New Second street, on which I lived; and in going there I saw the colored women wringing their hands and beckoning me for God's sake to get home. That excited me. They said, "They are going to kill you; they are going to kill you." I then rode on to my house. Some men followed me. I rode up to the gate, jumped down and went inside and chained up my gate, and went out and chained my middle gate in front of my house. Mr. Holmes followed me home and came in and said, "Those men are going to kill you." I said, "Now just go away"; but he kept saying, "They are going to kill you." I got the folks in the house quieted down, and told them what to do and how to do it. There was three double-barrelled shot-guns in my house; one I paid \$18 for in the shop in front of this building in 1874. I bought it and went on board the boat with the determination that if any man put violent hands on me I would shoot him. I had another double-barrelled shot-gun, that I paid \$22 for; another that I borrowed from Victor Sompayrac. The night before I had loaded my gun, which I will tell you about after awhile. I had a Winchester rifle of my own, and a couple of pistols, and I was pretty well armed. These men, my friends, picked up these guns and stood in my room.

Q. By "these men," you mean the colored men?—A. Yes, sir; they picked up the guns and stood in the lower story; it was a two-story frame house. I went up stairs and said to my wife, "Now, you stay down stairs and don't let any one come in; don't open the door to any one; if they come in, let them break in"; and she kept my orders. I went up stairs; I took my Winchester rifle, and took my Smith & Wesson pistols that I had; and I had a box of cartridges for the Winchester rifle and a box for the small pistol, and three rounds for the small pistol. Then I went up to the garret. Between the floor and the ceiling there

is about ten feet. I went in and let the trap-door down, and the bedstead was pushed back so that you couldn't see the trap-door in the corner, but I could see outside and could see through a false window the maneuvers of whoever would come in the road.

Directly, they marched up; there was a squad of men under arms came to the northeast end of my house and formed a line across the street. They didn't say a word; never opened their mouths. Directly, another party came up and stood in front of the house under arms; and a third came and formed across the southwest end of the house and the street.

Mr. Cunningham commanded the whole thing, and he gave orders for me to surrender; to come down and give myself up, but I wouldn't do it, of course. I wouldn't surrender to any such mob, coming as they did. They insisted on my surrendering. I had done nothing, and I knew that to surrender to such a mob, who were whooping and halloing, would be death. They said, themselves, that they had nothing against me except my political influence. Several men in the crowd hollered to me to surrender, but I wouldn't do it. So they were ordered to "go in." They formed round the house, but of course they couldn't get in the house without breaking in. They went into the kitchen and ate the dinner from the stove; broke in the stove and looked in the cistern for me. Of course, those of my men who could get out of the house would slip out when they got an opportunity, but my wife wouldn't allow the house to be opened to them. Cunningham ordered one of his right-hand men (I don't care to call his name for personal reasons), but any way, he said, "I know that such a man will go or do as much as any damned man in this crowd"; using his words as he spoke them; "and now," says he, "I want orders obeyed; I want this house guarded, and I don't want any of you to go away from here." He then went off in the direction of the court-house. I couldn't see the court-house door, whether he entered it or not, but he went in the direction of the court-house. I could just see the top of the court-house, but not the door. In about half an hour he came back with some men marching in line of battle. Then a part of them stopped again between Rachel and McDonalds, and they ordered me again to come down and surrender.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did Cunningham return with them?—A. Yes, sir; he came back. When they gave the order several times to surrender, I wouldn't do it. I didn't think I would be safe to surrender to such a mob. Then he ordered them to break in.

Q. Who, Cunningham?—A. He ordered them to "go in," and they raised a yell, and in they came and screamed and halloed. Colonel Levy was on the right-hand side of my house. He said, "Yes, God damn them, go in; I carry the responsibility upon my shoulders." Of course, Cunningham was ahead. There wasn't a man there that was his superior as far as lead was concerned. They broke into the house.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD :

Q. Several witnesses have spoken of the gallery; what is that?—A. A porch five or six feet wide.

They jammed the doors open and came in, running through the house and up stairs and around in the room where I was; they took the keys from my wife's pocket and got in with them where they could, and where they could not they broke in with an axe. They hunted for me all around, but I was in the ceiling above. They failed to get me, and went out without me. I don't know how it was, but I have since heard that

they found by some one outside that I was in the house, and I have heard that Cunningham asked how I could get up in that ceiling. Somebody told them, and he ordered them to go back and hunt, and they came back and came right in the house and pushed the bed away, and, of course, found where I was and ordered me to surrender, but I wouldn't do it. I knew from what they had said in the papers just before that my fate would be ten feet of hemp under a limb, as the paper said, and, of course, that reflects the spirit of the place there.

There was a gentleman in the crowd then said to me, in low tones: "Blount, surrender; give yourself up; we won't hurt you." Of course, after making known who I was, I found there was some in that crowd who understood me and knew what I was. Some one said to the party, "Won't you and every one of you say that you will not hurt Blount if he will comply with our request?" "Yes," they all said. Then he said, further, "Won't you volunteer to protect him against any mob violence that will be offered him if he will surrender and comply with our request?" and every one said "Yes." Of course I was frightened, but not so badly that I didn't know who was speaking. Then I surrendered, and laid down my gun, and I came down stairs. I went and swung myself down. Those men got hold of me by each arm—I had laid down my arms—and brought me down stairs whooping, screaming, and yelling.

Cunningham had told them to take my family off to jail, out of my own house that I had bought and paid for, every dollar of it; and they did so.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. By Cunningham's directions?—A. Yes, sir; they ordered my wife, actually forced her out of the house, and said that she had no business there.

He held a pistol to her head, and she said, "Shoot, if you want to;" but he didn't do it. Then they brought me out on the street from my house where I lived, and held me by the arms.

The question was put to me by his officer: "Blount, we want to make this request of you: We want you to agree, right here, to leave this parish, State, and the United States, and as you go, say to the niggers to desist from politics at once." "Yes," I said, "I'll do it, but I beg for two or three days here, for I have a heap of property here, books and business belonging to other corporations and parties as well as myself, and I want to settle up my business." Cunningham stepped up to my right arm and said: "By God, Blount, we aint going to let you dictate now; we are going to dictate, and you must comply, and the question is, 'Will you do it?'" "Yes," I said, "I will." And if I hadn't said so, I honestly believe I would have been murdered right there, before my God, because the manner in which they voted to abstain from hurting me—provided I would comply with their request—gave me to understand that they would have murdered me right there and then if I hadn't done so. They were yelling and swinging their guns over their heads as if I had committed some crime, when I had committed none, as God knows, any more than yourself. I was marched out about twenty-five or thirty feet from my gate, and there they stopped me again and turned my face to the house.

He then ordered them to go and bring my wife and child back, and I looked and saw my sister and other friends crying. They then marched me off to jail, and one said to me as I was going that if I had anything I wished to give my wife I could do it. As I was going I met my wife,

and took off my watch and a pocket book with \$19.25 in it, and a gold pencil, and handed them to her. They held my arm, and let me hug and kiss my wife and bid her good-bye.

They then took me to the court-house and to the sheriff's office, and men were detailed to guard me with double-barreled shot-guns and repeating rifles. They put four men to each door, and the balance outside were like madmen.

A part of them then went on and attended to their convention upstairs, and adjourned to meet at a late hour at night, and a part of them went away.

Cunningham came to me and told me that the negroes were marching on the town with arms, and asked me if I couldn't send some one out to get the negroes to go away. I said I had no control of the negroes and knew nothing of their coming. He said I had better send some one to get them away. I called Isaac Anderson, and he went out and spoke to them and told them that they must go away. Later in the evening they came again and asked me to send again.

Mr. Cunningham said the negroes had not gone yet and were threatening what they were going to do. I then called in one Curtis Joseph; he was on horseback, and I asked him to go to the other end of town where the colored men were who had collected for the purpose of rescuing me, and to tell them to go home and leave it with God. He went down and told them that, and he said afterwards in the sheriff's office that he saw no men there.

He said some one met him with a gun and struck him between the eyes, and knocked him senseless, in a manner. He was brought in the sheriff's office in great pain. He lay a while, and then began to roll and tumble and make a noise, being very restless. Dr. Powell went in and saw him and gave him some medicine to quiet him. He was worrying still when Dr. Gallein came in and took charge of the guard that first had me in charge. Dr. Gallein said, "That nigger has got to be made to hush, as he has been given some medicine to quiet him." Well, he did get quiet finally, and asked Charles Levy if he didn't know him to be a quit, good boy. Levy said, "Yes, Curtis, I know you to be a good, quiet boy."

About ten o'clock my wife came to the court-house; she had been there before, but Colonel Russell wouldn't let her in; this time some one permitted her to come to the door to see me. One of the gentlemen inside was a very good gentleman to me; he said he had nothing on earth against me, but that he was appointed to take charge of me, and of course he was going to do it; but that he wouldn't hurt me for anything. He said that my wife was there; and he admitted her. They handed me something to eat and coffee; but I said I couldn't eat it, because I expected to be murdered, and I felt restless. However, I did drink some coffee.

Before my wife went away Cunningham came to me, and said, "Blount, by God, the niggers are marching on this town again; but before they rescue you you shall be killed right here." I turned to him, right at the door, and I said, "This is not according to the manner I surrendered to you, which was that if I surrendered and complied with your request I was to be safe, and you know it." The six men in the office dropped their heads, and he himself walked off. To quiet me and prevent me from being restless, they said, "We will die for you, and won't let any one hurt you." Mr. Cunningham is the man who said I would be killed on account of a body of negroes that I had no control

of and knew none of them; I was to be murdered for it, and he was the man [pointing] that gave the order.

My wife went out, and Mrs. Parish, who is in the city here, accompanied her. She went out and spoke to the men, and begged them for God's sake to go away. She said to them, "If you go to town and attempt to rescue him, he will be murdered." They saw the danger I was in and agreed to go away, and did go.

After they got through making their nominations at night Mr. Cunningham came around again and walked around and whispered a little. I began to get restless, because I knew that, in that section of the country, when they get hold of a Republican to secure their election, it is about his last. Numa Tauzin came in the office and said, "Blount, I never spoke to you in my life, but there is a boy that belongs to your church; his name is Lyon. Now," says he, "I have nothing against you, but, by God, I want you to comply with my request; will you do it?" "Yes," I said. He said, "We are going to let you go;" and placing his hand on my right shoulder, he said, "If Ernest (my cousin) was here, by God, we wouldn't show him any quarter, because he used to be one of us, and now he has left us and gone with the Radicals, and, by God, we would show him no quarter." Several came and said, "We are going to let you go, but you must, by God, do what we tell you to do." Of course, I agreed. I had to agree to do anything they wanted me to do, for I didn't think I would be allowed to live anyway.

There are several things happened there that I do not wish to say anything about, for I have reasons for it; but I believe that was the reason I was not executed then.

But, later, there was a party came to me and asked me to select a committee to go away with me. I said no; I did not have any selection to make. I thought I would be murdered anyway, as I knew others had been, and I said no, I had no choice. I was asked to select a road. I said, "If you have any road you want me to go on I will try, with God's help, to get out on that road." The committee, with two others that joined them, took me away that night. The road was prepared for me, and was well prepared, too, as I afterward learned. As the clock struck twelve, I must say that I looked for a body of disguised men to come in and take me out and murder me; when that clock struck twelve I looked to see the leader of disguised men come in and take me out and execute me; but they did not come in.

The parties took me to my house and went in with me. My horse was saddled by my brother-in-law, while my wife put some drawers and socks and handkerchiefs for me in my saddle-bags.

I did not know at the time that there was a band lying in wait for me on the road, but I did the next day. I asked permission at the house to take my Baptist hymn-book and a Testament lying on my table. I have them with me now. I took them and put them in my saddle-bags.

By that time my brother-in-law had saddled my horse, and they took me down stairs and marched through the house as if they had been friends of the family, my wife and daughter both crying and screaming, and they marched me out and put me on my horse, and these six men took me away. As we passed out we came to three different squads of men who were standing guard. After the necessary explanation between them, they permitted us to pass. I was carried out about a mile to the first lane below the court-house. Between the plantations up there, there is generally a lane back to the woods, and they turned me loose at the head of the first lane, Charlie Levy's lane, and one man says, "Boys,

here is something to drink ; let us touch it light, and leave a good horn for Blunt." I said, "Thank you; I am not in the habit of drinking liquors." He said, "Well, take some; it may be the last time we see each other." They all drank, and handed it to me. I took the bottle and turned it up to my mouth.

They then left me and told me to ride on. I rode on about half way in front of the next plantation, and it appeared to me I heard horses' feet behind me, and I spurred my horse up and rode on right pert, and in about one hundred yards I stopped to listen again. Before I got to the next lane I had a strong presentiment come over me as if some one was telling me to "leave the road, leave the road." At the second lane I left the road and went in the woods, and I kept it until I got to the 24-mile ferry. I stopped in the parish of Natchitoches. I would not travel in the day-light.

I saw parties who informed me that Allen T. Wheeler and Samuel Hynes were lying in wait for me with 25 men to assassinate me, and I felt satisfied after that they would pursue me; and the next night at nine o'clock John G. Lewis came to me and I made my way through with him. I wrote a letter back to my wife, saying that I was safe, and that I was not murdered, and that I would endeavor to get to New Orleans. It was some satisfaction to her, because she was in a delicate condition at the time, and I knew what she had to suffer.

I rode in the road to the ferry and crossed the river, and instead of going seven miles around, I went through the woods. I knew the country thoroughly, and traveled in the night until I got out of the parish, and came to Rapides Parish, and then down the river to New Orleans.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Q. You have not been back there since?—A. No, sir; I was told positively if I returned I would be dealt with by the right bower of Mr. Cunningham. I would not like to tell his name.

Q. What is your business?—A. I am a minister of the gospel.

Q. What church?—A. Baptist church.

Q. How long have you been engaged in the ministry?—A. For a number of years. I think since the 10th of January, 1869.

Q. Are you in regular standing with the church?—A. I suppose so. I have not heard any charges against me—in fact, I am looked up to there, I think, as the leader of the Baptist church, as I am the president of the association. There are about fifty churches belonging to the association of which I am moderator.

Q. How long had you been living in that place?—A. I had been living in the parish of Natchitoches since March, 1853.

Q. At this time did they bring any complaints against you, except that you were a Republican?—A. No complaint at all has ever been made.

Q. Mr. Cunningham and his troop, did they charge you with having committed any crime?—A. No, sir; they told me positively that they had nothing against me but my political influence. They told me further that my record was known, and I venture to say that to-day there is no man in Natchitoches, or anywhere, that can find anything against my character as a man, and no man can say that I have committed a crime in my life that is worthy of notice.

Q. Had you been somewhat active as a Republican?—A. Yes, sir; the Republican party nominated me over my protest for the legislature of 1871-72, and I was nominated again for the senatorship in the twenty-second senatorial district in the latter part of 1872, and elected,

and held that position four years. When I was elected I was sick, and the physician said if there was not a change in a few hours I would die. I was elected at that time and went out with the Packard legislature.

Q. You have a pretty thorough knowledge of the negroes in that vicinity?—A. Yes, sir; I am pretty well acquainted with them.

Q. In that parish and others?—A. Yes, sir; I am pretty well known through the country.

Q. What do you say in regard to the inclination of the colored people, as far as you know, to going in and electing the Democratic ticket?—A. If there was any disposition on their part to elect it I did not see it. There are two or three in my parish who claim to be Democrats, and they have voted that way. From the speech of the masses I think I have never seen any disposition at all to help the Democrats.

Q. Have you ever seen any such disposition?—A. Never in my life—to speak of them as a party to go up and vote the Democratic ticket. On the contrary, why, we have been charged by our political enemies that the negroes had no more sense than to vote for the Radical ticket. They have said now that they are not going to ask them to help them any more, but they are going to make them vote. One Sandiford held a seat in the Nicholls legislature, and I was returned with Mr. Packard, and I had in that district 1,607 majority in the last registration of 1876.

Q. Did any white men vote for you?—A. Yes, sir; there are white men that voted the Democratic ticket in my parish that scratched the ticket and put me on. I suppose that could be shown if the tickets could be got hold of.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Give the number, as near as you can, that came with Cunningham to the house.—A. There was no less than 250.

Q. Generally armed?—A. They were armed; I do not suppose they would come there without being armed.

Q. What are the names of the organization?

A. They were for a while the "White Camelia," then "Ku-Klux," now "298."

Q. You speak of their being disguised; do these gentlemen who belong to the first families ever go disguised to do anything?—A. They came disguised up to my house about eleven o'clock.

Q. Then you do understand that this organization called "298" goes disguised?—A. Yes, sir; I do.

Q. How do they disguise?—A. These I saw had on black gowns; but you could not tell who they were.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Were their faces covered?—A. Yes, sir; everything. Before this took place, some years ago, there was a man called Douglas, who was killed in jail by disguised men; and they said, we are going to have another chivaree, and go down and take the yellow bull-dog out, meaning me; they were out chivareeing that night, and passing my house in disguise.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. When was that?—A. In 1876. The night before I was away from home; they came disguised, and whooped and hollered, and said "God damn you, sleep close, or we will get you"; but they thought somebody would get hurt if they took me out that night, and so they waited until the next day. I want to say I was told that should I stop anywhere in this parish, State, or United States, and take part in politics—they said

“Mr. Blount, we are going to visit you”; and I came here, and I must say that I did tell the colored people all along not to take any part in politics.

Q. Why did you do so?—A. Because in riding that 200 miles through the country, I did not know everybody, of course, but I said, or rather I was ordered to tell these people not to take any part in politics, and I did it for my own safety. I went here before the State central committee, and I said I do not belong any more to the State central committee, and told them I was disfranchised from home; and I said I was further ordered to tell you to desist at once from politics.

By MR. CAMERON:

Q. Who told you to do it?—A. Mr. Cunningham said I was not to dictate. Just here I will say that Mr. C. F. Dranguet, when I was ordered away, came to me and stepped up and said, “I, as officer and as mayor of this city, approve of everything you have said and done”; and Cunningham said, “By God, that will do, let that alone”; and marshaled me right off.

Q. Mr. Cunningham did not want to be interfered with?—A. I do not know what the object of it was, and then Mr. Breazeale walked up to me and said, “Blount, what are you doing with all those arms in your house?” and I turned to tell him, and Cunningham said, “Well, that will do; we have not time to discuss arms.”

But they stole all my arms and every piece of ammunition.

Q. Have they ever returned them?—A. No, sir; not to this day. I told my wife recently to get them, and she went three times to the office of Cunningham, and Mr. Holmes, the tax-collector, informed her that he was in bed very sick, and she did not see him. They had my Winchester rifle, two pistols, and three shot-guns, and another long rifle that they took out of my house.

By MR. KIRKWOOD:

Q. You may tell more about owning property in the town where you live—what was it worth?—A. I have always held it at \$4,000. I do not know what it is worth now, as property has depreciated, and I know I could not get it, but I would like to sell it at less.

Q. Did you own any other property in that place?—A. Yes, sir; I own another house and lot on another street, and I own a couple of lots on the south side of a church that I am pastor of there; and I own 120 acres of land on Black Lake that I bought at tax sale, and it is so recorded.

Q. Take it altogether, how much is it worth?—A. Well, sir, taking my property and movables, it is worth \$7,386.

Q. You were compelled to leave it?—A. Yes, sir; and glad to get away.

Q. This man made no charges against you that you had committed any crime?—A. No, sir. I was not charged at all with any crime. I have lived there since I was 16 years old, and I have never had a charge against me, and have never been before a court in my life.

Q. You were living peaceably and quietly, a property-holder and taxpayer?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, if that had occurred in my State, with the same six or seven men with me, somebody would have been killed. I want to understand why you did not get killed when they came to you, or kill them?—A. My wife and daughter was with me, and other ladies. If I had fired a shot every one in that house would have been murdered. I will say if I had been alone I could never have been taken alive, and I want to say

further that no two or three, or fifty, can contend with an organization in North Louisiana who are in opposition to the Republican party. I tell you it will require the United States Army, or an army similar. All of their movements are military, and I do not suppose they will deny it.

Q. You have had communication with your neighborhood since you left?—A. Very little. There was a quarantine for two purposes, one to keep off Republicans and one to keep off fever. I have had letters returned to me—one sent to me from the president of the State central committee, and other letters.

Q. You of course cannot tell whether any efforts have been made to punish the men who drove you away?—A. I cannot think they would do it when the whole court and the bar were implicated in it and took part. We had 1,176 registered colored majority in 1876, and when we left home we had registered three colored men to one white. I do not want you to understand that the whole party is made up of colored men. If we had a fair election we could have been from 1,500 to 2,000 majority. I know because I was in a position to know it, as president of the central committee; and I kept an eye to these things because I desired the Republican party to succeed, whether I run for anything or not. I did not care to run for anything, because men after they were elected would go back on the party.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. When were you in Natchitoches Parish last?—A. I left the night of the 21st of September, 1878.

Q. You have not been back since?—A. No, sir.

Q. You came as directly as you could to New Orleans, when you left there?—A. I did.

Q. Have you been subpoenaed before the grand jury of the United States court on these matters you have been relating to-day?—A. Yes, sir; I have been subpoenaed before the United States court.

A. Have you testified as yet?—A. Yes, sir; I have testified.

Q. You were subpoenaed before the jury?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Regularly subpoenaed?—A. Yes, sir; I do not wish to testify any place, not even here; but of course being subpoenaed I have to come.

Q. What time on Saturday evening, the 21st of September, were you arrested?—A. As near as I could tell you I suppose it was about four o'clock.

Q. Was that after you had attended the meeting?—A. Yes, sir. I left the meeting and went home—the meeting was, of course, before twelve o'clock.

Q. Was there any hostile demonstration made upon the meeting that you held that day?—A. None direct on the meeting, only that the marching Democrats down Jefferson street came down to break it up.

Q. That was at your meeting?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you disturbed in the meeting before it had got through its business?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You made a speech on that day?—A. I did.

Q. Did you state in this speech that day to your party friends that they must carry that election by any means?—A. No, sir; no living being on God's earth ever heard that off my lips. We had no reason to state it; we had numbers sufficient to carry the election.

Q. You did not say they must come prepared to vindicate their rights at all hazards?—A. I did not.

Q. What day did you hold the last meeting before that?—A. We held a sort of day meeting—a ward club meeting on Saturday night before that.

Q. That would be the 14th?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the Democrats have a meeting the same day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you speak at your meeting?—A. They called upon me to say something; that is, when they wanted some opening remarks they called upon me for that, I suppose; I had no speech, and I only made a few remarks. I encouraged them to stand up and be true to their party, and, if possible, every man to work for the interests of his party, and carry the election. That was about the purport of my remarks on that night.

Q. Did you on that occasion tell them they must come and carry the parish whether or not?—A. I did not. I stated just now I did not on the 21st of September, or any other time, and no living being ever heard me make such a remark.

Q. Was it advertised before that meeting that the Democrats would have a meeting on the 14th?—A. I do not know that it was. There was a meeting held on the 14th, that the Congressman, J. B. Elam, and Mr. Williams, candidate for the senate from the twelfth district, addressed.

Q. You stated to-day in your testimony that your wife and children were put in jail.—A. My wife and children were marched off to the jail by Mr. Cunningham there (pointing). My daughter is now 22 years of age the first of November. She was marched off with my wife.

Q. Did you hear the order that was given?—A. I heard the order for the women and all hands of the house, to take them off to jail.

Q. How long was it before they were brought back?—A. They staid a few minutes before my house yelling and plundering my house; they went through it like wild horses through a stable, and they marched immediately off, and I met my wife and daughter. I was going and they were coming.

Q. Who was in charge of the jail at that time?—A. I do not know; David Boullt was sheriff, but Cunningham and his crowd took charge of everything. He came in the court-house and gave orders to the guards that had me in custody, and he let them pass in and out of the office; consequently I took it for granted that he had charge of everything.

Q. You do not know, then, who actually had control of the keys?—A. No, sir; I do not. I know a man was brought there for having stole something and was put in the sheriff's office, and the sheriff left, and left him in custody of the guard that had me; and it must have been that he did not have the keys.

Q. Who were in charge of you?—A. I do not wish to give the names, as I told you.

Q. There is no use for your putting yourself in antagonism to anybody, but I think it is necessary we should have the names for the investigation.—A. I do not wish to give them.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD :

Q. These men were detailed by whom?—A. By Mr. Cunningham.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Q. I think you had better give them.—A. Mr. Cunningham well knows that I promised the chief who took me away not to call his name, and that he should not hear from me. If you oblige me to tell, I will say the chief of the guard at the court-house, to whom I was turned over, was Mr. Dismewk, and a young man by the name of Prudhome, Achille, Prudhome's son, and another by the name of Billy Smith—I suppose William Smith; another by the name of Carter, a brother of A.

V. Carter, I do not know his business; Dr. Gallein, who came in and took charge of the guard when Dismewk left to get his supper or dinner at night; and another man whose name I do not recollect. Mr. Carter left before he escorted me away. I think he was somewhat dissatisfied at his brother being defeated for sheriff, and took his horse and went home.

Q. Who was the lieutenant or chief man that you spoke of and that Cunningham turned over this business to?—A. To take me away?

Q. Yes; you spoke of a man as one in the crowd.—A. Sam. Raines; he is the man that took me from my house and took me out. Cunningham said that I would not be allowed to dictate now, but that he was going to dictate now, and I must comply; it was Raines that took me from the court-house. Raines had brought me to my house, and the others and Billy Smith took a seat below, and Raines went upstairs into my wife's bed-room to see that my wife gave me no arms. It was he that brought me down out of my house and had me put on my horse and took me away, and he went on foot about half a mile with us. Billy Smith got down off his horse and give Sam. Raines the horse to ride, and Smith walked by us until we got to Levy's gate; and he said, "Here, you hadn't better go any farther, as you are walking," and he stopped. We went on until I got to the first lane, and it was Mr. Raines who gave me the order for the last time, that I was to leave the States and United States, and as I go to tell the negroes everywhere to desist from politics. And he said, "Will you do it?" I said, "Yes." And he shook hands with me, and says I, "Mr. Raines, you will not hear from me (after a certain understanding); but he said, "Now, Blount, if you do what we have ordered you to do I will forget you, but if you do not do it, by God, I won't forget you." Of course I was grateful to get away. I never thought I would get away, and I believed they were afraid to keep me for fear the negroes would rescue me, and therefore wanted to get me out of the way.

Q. What was the registration at that time?—A. 1,176 was the registered majority over the whites in 1876.

Q. Who in a subdued voice called upon you to surrender in that crowd?—A. That was promiscuously by everybody. The party to whom I did surrender was Mr. Raines.

Q. I thought you testified that some *one* called upon you to surrender.—A. Well, it was Mr. Raines. Mr. Trammel, that keeps a saw-mill there, said, "Come down, by God, and make a speech."

Q. Had you and Cunningham been friends always up to that time?—A. I saw nothing to prevent it. He brought suit against me on Redmond's bond, and obtained judgment, and I paid it—in all, \$3,000 and interest, for which I hold receipts. He had spoke to me friendly at times; but Cunningham never did like me, on account of my influence with the party; and I wielded that influence to the best of my ability against the Democratic party.

Q. You had no misunderstanding or words up to that time with him?—A. No, sir. I had met him a day or two before that, and wherever I met him he always spoke to me friendly. If he had anything against me it was not known to me.

Q. These 500 white voters that you speak of, that you had a promise of to co-operate with you—where were they from, principally?—A. From the pine woods; a portion from the fifth, sixth, seventh, and eighth wards; and the representatives of their organization, not one, but some three or four, were to be there that day and hear the speeches and see the organization, so that they could have an understanding. Of course, they were

not going in for the Republicans especially, but as workmen; but of course they were Republicans; and that was the understanding, that every one would vote the Republican ticket. My "unbounded influence," as the Vindicator says, was the cause of my expulsion.

Q. Do you know the reason of the failure of the co-operation of these 500 workmen with you?—A. They were not allowed to make a ticket. That is the reason I left home. If I was allowed to stay there, we would put up a ticket and they could not elect their officers, and all their bulldozing could not defeat us.

Q. Can you tell me how it is with your large majority that those 500 men could overpower you?—A. Yes, sir; if the White League in the surrounding parishes had not come in, and minded their business; but if we have Red River, De Soto, Rapides, Winn, and Grant parishes all to contend with, we would certainly be whipped out and would have been murdered.

Q. I do not understand that these persons descended upon the town from these parishes at this time?—A. They draw from every one of the surrounding parishes.

Q. The Republicans do not draw, then?—A. They stay at home and attend to their work, while these fellows are sitting down in the shade cursing the "niggers" because they do not work.

Q. You state now that the Republican counties would stand up and see the white counties come down and whip you, and not protect you?—A. I state it as a fact—as my experience. I have been 26 years in the parish next March. If you would notice the publications in the newspapers you will see that they call upon this parish and that parish to send in their young men—young bloods. My friends, who were sorry to see me treated as I was, put their hands on my shoulder and said, "I am sorry for this, Blount; but we are going to do it *everywhere*." They said, "Radicalism is done everywhere."

Q. Who is postmaster at your place?—A. Mrs. Burke.

Q. Is she against you too?—A. I suppose so.

Q. Who have the post-offices generally in the parishes around you?—A. I could not say. As a general thing, since 1874 there has been terrible watching of Blount. They did not allow Blount to go around in the adjoining parishes. My influence was such, politically, that they intended I should not go. I did not dare to, I only went around my town, and then I had to be very careful.

Q. Did Judge Levy run a large plantation up there?—A. Yes; a very large one between Cane and Red River.

Q. You say he cultivates a large plantation and works colored people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Does he have any trouble in getting along with them?—A. That I do not know. He works these hands. I know that he has some men relieved and quit work occasionally, and their places are filled by others who come along. That is common everywhere.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Please tell where that paper is published.—A. In Natchitoches.

Q. You may read that article (handing the paper to witness).—A. This paper is called The People's Vindicator; the date of it is September 28.

Q. Now you may read that article.—A. "Red River: The people of Red River Parish have indeed acted nobly in our behalf, and we should be more than grateful to them for their gallant, heroic conduct. Messrs. Lisso & Scheen gave us the use of their telegraph-line free of charge,

and aided in organizing and sending forward men to our help. Mr. Sam. Lisso and Captain James Pearson came in with the first party. Two bodies, under Messrs. Collins and Cathren and others, arrived prompt and in time. All our men, women, and children joined in blessings of good wishes to the people of Red River Parish, one and all."

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. How often is that paper published?—A. Weekly.

Q. Is that the first issue of the paper following the assemblage of that large number of negroes who were interfering to rescue you?—A. Yes, sir; that is the first issue. On that day there was an issue—on the 21st.

Q. This assemblage of black people took place on the 22d?—A. No; on the 21st.

Q. I mean the assemblage for your rescue?—A. On the 21st—that evening.

Q. They came in great numbers, did they not?—A. I could not say the numbers; I could not answer.

Q. You heard from those who went there—some of them came to see you, did they not?—A. My wife, and Mr. Parish's wife, and Mr. Anderson.

Q. Was there any great alarm felt by the citizens in regard to the object of the black people; I mean the assembling of the blacks to rescue you? Do you not know that they meditated an attack upon the town and a sacking of it, men, women, and children?—A. No, sir; I do not think so—I cannot conceive of such a thing. I don't know anything more of what the citizens believed than you do; but so far as I know there was no disposition to bring about any trouble to the city on the part of the blacks.

I am talking about the apprehension felt by the people of Natchitoches when these negroes had assembled in such numbers for the purpose of rescuing you from custody; I am talking about that, Mr. Blount.

A. R. BLOUNT recalled and further examined.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Question. Did not the article you read from that newspaper, when you were upon the witness stand before, have reference to the apprehension felt by that people, and their gratitude toward the people of a neighboring parish for coming to their rescue?—A. I could not so judge it. It is common in that section of the country when anything happens between a Republican and Democrat that the Democrats of the neighboring sections are called upon at once, and generally they respond.

Q. Do they generally express their gratitude through the newspapers?—A. Sometimes they do.

Q. Had there been troubles there before?

The WITNESS. In Natchitoches?

Mr. BAILEY. Yes, sir.

A. There had been no trouble before. This paper has reference to the Red River Parish sending over their young men. I live in Natchitoches Parish.

Q. That paper expresses the gratitude of the people of Natchitoches Parish to the people of Red River for coming to their aid?

The WITNESS. Perhaps I didn't understand your questions; you asked if they did not feel an apprehension of danger.

Mr. BAILEY. I mean the people of Natchitoches Parish.

A. They may well have apprehended danger, after bringing it on.

Q. The expression of gratitude to these people, who came to their

assistance in the hour of peril, is nothing but natural?—A. If there was any danger it would be but natural.

Q. You didn't know that there was any?—A. There may have been.

The witness introduced a handbill, which he read, as follows:

All citizens capable of bearing arms will report at Lacost's Hall, on Front street, this evening at six o'clock. Our families and property must be protected at all hazards. M. J. Cunningham is appointed chief of police.

C. F. DRANGUET, *Mayor*.

The witness explained that this was issued about sundown—after they had been to his house and taken him out.

The WITNESS. It was probably late in the evening when they (Mr. Cunningham and his crowd) found that I was going to be rescued; the colored people told them plainly that they would not go away until I was released. Then this proclamation appeared on the street, but it was not issued until they had me arrested and were hunting for the leaders of the party. They wanted the leaders of the party and had failed to get any of them but myself, and this was issued to cover up their own violation of the law. Up to that time there was not a Jew in town bearing arms except Mr. Caspari and Mr. Moses, photographers; these two were in the crowd, and at the court-house there were two strange faces, apparently Jews. The balance of them did not take any part until they were forced out in this illegal way.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. You have been here a good many years?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever hear of negroes sacking and destroying a town?—

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever hear that any negroes were about to sack a town?—

A. No, sir.

Q. Did Mr. Cunningham claim that they were going to sack that town?—A. Not to my knowledge.

Q. He said they were going to rescue you?—A. Yes, sir; he said that I was not to be rescued; I was to be killed right there before I should be rescued.

Q. Where did you reside before the war?—A. Above Natchitoches.

Q. How many colored people were employed on that place?—A. There were 137 colored hands on the plantation. All the plantations were filled up with colored people. The one who worked the fewest colored people is John Haley, and he had seven or eight on his place.

Q. During the war, when the white men were absent, how was it then? Did the negroes sack the towns?—A. No, sir; they staid at home and took care of the wives and mothers and sisters and children of the absent soldiers.

Q. Is it not a fact that this fear that the negroes were going to sack the town was all a pretense?—A. Certainly it was; there was never a bitterer or baser falsehood than this.

Q. Senator Garland inquired whether the gallant young Republicans would come to the rescue of their friends in other counties; state the condition of the masses of the Republican party. Are they rich men living about town, or men who have to spend their time at hard work?—A. As a general thing the Republicans are workingmen. The masses of the Republican party in this section of the country are colored men who have to work hard for a living; they are working in the field while these men are sitting around drinking and cursing the "negro," and saying that he won't work.

Q. How do they generally work?—A. There is a great difference among them, of course; some negroes work hard and lay up money and acquire considerable property; but there is not much encouragement for this, for these are the men that are most likely to be disturbed.

Q. Why?—A. I do not know unless it is because white men get envious of a negro when he gets more property than white men of the same amount of education.

Q. Are the negroes generally working men?—A. Yes, sir; they are working people mostly.

Q. How many members are there in your church?—A. There were 507 up to the time of my expulsion and banishment.

Q. Are there other colored churches in your vicinity?—A. Yes, sir; there is another colored Methodist church in town; and then there are a good many Baptist churches—twenty-eight or twenty-nine Baptist churches in that parish alone.

Q. Has there ever been what is called an uprising of the negroes in your parish?—A. Not in my day.

Q. Have they ever sacked any of the towns in that parish?—A. Not that I ever heard of, sir.

Q. Have they ever done so in Northern Louisiana anywhere?—A. Not to my knowledge.

Q. Have any negroes been murdered in your parish?—A. That is common.

Q. What is usually the cause of such murders?—A. I do not hear of any except "Another damned nigger is killed."

Q. I meant what is the reason given for killing them?—A. Maybe he was impudent, or said or did something to somebody. I judge the killing is done more for its intimidating effect, to keep them in fear.

Q. Are those who are killed usually the more intelligent or otherwise?—A. Well, they haven't been very particular about that, sir; until of late they have tried to make all the intelligence go out of the country; generally "killing a nigger" here and there was sufficient to keep the colored people in fear. Often it has made my hair stand to hear the conversation in the streets about killing negroes. I have heard it publicly proclaimed on the street that Blount or some other leading negro was to be killed. They came to our meeting with Winchester and repeating rifles; I was most afraid of being shot on the street.

Mr. BAILEY. But you were not.

The WITNESS. I was not; thank God, I have my life to-day.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Was it or not alleged as an excuse that negroes were conferring together?—A. I have never in my life seen the time when the people of my parish congregated together for any purpose except when they came to rescue me that night; and I didn't see that. I was told that by Mr. Cunningham; these men didn't bite their tongue to keep from saying when they were going to kill me; they said it publicly on the streets, to women and children as well as men. I had property and felt that I had as much right there as any of these men. I own more interest in that parish, more property there, than the majority of men that drove me away from it; if I am mistaken about this then the assessment roll is not correct.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. And have a reasonable share of intelligence, have you not?—A. I hope so, sir.

Q. You pay taxes there?—A. Yes, sir; I wrote to my wife to pay the taxes for 1877, and she did, and sent the tax receipt to me.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Mr. Bailey spoke of the great number of colored people who assembled to rescue you; from the best information you have, what number assembled?—A. My wife says about thirty or forty.

Q. Did you learn whether they were armed or not?—A. She said some had guns and some had pistols, and one was there with just an ax in his hand. She was laughing and telling me how well he was armed. They felt sure that I would be murdered; other men had been taken out and murdered simply because they were Republicans.

V. A. BARRON.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 7, 1879.*

V. A. BARRON (white) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. I reside in the parish of Natchitoches, and town of Natchitoches.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Since the winter of 1867.

Q. How old are you?—A. I am in my forty-first year.

Q. Where did you reside before going to Natchitoches?—A. In the parish of Winn—Grant it is named now.

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. Of Mississippi; my father moved from there when I was about eleven years old. I have resided since that time in Louisiana.

Q. Where you engaged in the late war?—A. I was.

Q. In the Confederate army?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long were you in the Confederate army?—A. I was mustered into the service on the 14th of May, 1862, in the town of Monroe, La.; I remained until the war was over, and I was mustered out.

Q. Were you engaged as a soldier?—A. I was, in the infantry service.

Q. What business have you been engaged in since?—A. I was elected sheriff in 1874, and have been holding office most of the time since I have been in the parish.

Q. When did your term of office as sheriff expire?—A. In 1876.

Q. Did you take any part in the late Congressional campaign?—A. I was about to take a part just in the commencement of the campaign; that is, I attempted to do so.

Q. State your connection with that, and what your experience has been.—A. My connection in politics is that I have been acting with the Republican party.

Q. Give your experience during the last campaign, that of 1878.—A. I was at the meeting of the 21st of September—that was the first meeting the Republicans had; I was the presiding officer of that meeting, being first vice president, and the president being absent. I called the meeting to order. The meeting was held for the purpose of beginning an organization for the parish to go into the campaign for parish and State officers. We organized our club, went through with the usual routine of business, and adjourned. When I came out of the house where we had held the meeting, I saw a great many persons going in different directions.

There was evidently some excitement which was unexpected to me, as I had heard no report of anything on hand. Going in the direction where I lived I met the Breda brothers, and their brother-in-law. I called to them and asked what was the matter; but they made me no reply. I went on a little farther and came up to a company of men—what seemed to be a regularly organized company; I went within some 35 or 40 yards of them, and turned around and went the other way and left town.

Q. In what condition or position were those men?—A. They were in military array across the street.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir—with regular military arms; they seemed to be standing at a “ready.”

Q. How many men were there?—A. Some fifty or sixty I should say; I had but a slight and short view of them.

Q. Were they on foot or on horseback?—A. They were on foot.

Q. Were there any officers in command?—A. One man seemed to be standing in a position as if he were in command of the company—one W. E. Russell.

Q. Who were these men that you said were running about?—A. They were negroes mostly, and some whites who had been at the Republican meeting. They told me not to go up there, saying, “They are bound to make trouble; they want you leaders,” or, “They want to get you leaders.” They seemed to be frightened and running off.

Q. State what you did then.—A. I went away from there, and went out of town and remained out of town for nine or ten days. I staid away until the next Sunday week; that would make nine days.

Q. Why did you go away and remain away?—A. As I told you, I left on account of what these persons told me, that these armed men are after us, the leaders of the party there. After I had gone I heard from home that they had arrested Mr. Blount, and had him in custody, and that they were inquiring for me.

Q. Who were inquiring for you?—A. This same party who was there armed.

Q. Did they arrest Mr. Blount by any legal authority, or as a mob without authority?—A. He was arrested by the mob, sir.

Q. Well, go on.—A. I heard from home every day, almost; I was only a short distance from home.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Were you staying in a house, or in the woods?—A. A part of the time in a house, and a part of the time in the woods; very few persons know to this day at whose house I staid. I do not care to tell the name of the man whom I staid with.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Go on.—A. I went home nine days from the time I went out. After returning home I was requested to leave the town; I was asked if I did not know that I had been ordered away, and that Blount and the Bredas were gone.

Q. Who did this?—A. A gentleman who is in this room now; Mr. M. J. Cunningham.

Q. Which of these gentlemen is he?—A. (The witness identifies Mr. Cunningham.) The conversation between us was in his house; he sent for me; he sent a young man who was a friend of mine, or at least who had always appeared to be, and asked if I had any objection to coming and seeing him. I said no, not if he was alone at his house. I went up there, and he asked me my object in coming back there at that time.

I said, none, only to come home. He asked, did I not know that parties there, Blount and the Bredas, and others, had been ordered away? I said I did not know it positively, but had heard something of the kind; I had no particular information, though I believed it to be true. He asked if I did not know that I had been ordered away. I told him that I did not know it positively, though I had heard it rumored; and that I had come in to see whether it was really the case. He said that I had been ordered to leave as the others had left; but he said he would call the committee together and see if arrangements could not be made with regard to me, so that I need not be compelled to leave again.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD :

Q. What committee?—A. A committee called the “advisory committee.”

By the CHAIRMAN :

Q. A political committee?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A Democratic committee?—A. Yes, sir. He told me that he was president of that committee. I remained there a day or two, waiting to see what shape matters would take, when Mr. Cunningham was taken sick and seemed to be very much indisposed. He did not get his committee together, and I received no answer from him. I had some business to attend to, and went out about 30 miles from Natchitoches to my brother's; there I was taken sick myself, and remained sick two or three weeks. When I saw Mr. Cunningham again I asked the result—whether there had been any meeting of the advisory committee, and what the result was; he said that he had been sick himself, and had not called a meeting, but would call one as soon as he could. The next day he told me the committee would not withdraw the resolution, although there were some who were in favor of not carrying it out with regard to me. Blount had left, the Bredas had left, and others; and they could not make any distinction, and I must go, too.

Q. What reason did they give for wanting you to go?—A. He said they wanted no leaders of the party about.

Q. Of what party?—A. Of the Republican party; that they intended to carry the election; that the government was theirs; that they had been beaten out of it long enough; that they would endure it no longer, and we must get out of the way; that they did not intend to have any opposition in the canvass in the parish. During the conversation I remarked, “Here is D. H. Boullt running on the Independent ticket; you have not ordered him away; why do you let him remain here while you compel the rest of us to go?” He answered, “Well, we do not regard him as anything; we would rather he would run than not.”

Q. Did you leave?—A. Yes, sir; but before I left he said to me this: “I am authorized to say to you that it is not material that you leave the entire limits of the parish—you can go out of town—can go over to where your brother lives if you choose” (this was about 30 miles), “and remain there until after the election is over; then you can correspond with me and I will advise you whether it shall be safe for you to come back here or not.”

Q. What did you do?—A. I left and went to Shreveport.

Q. Have you been back there since?—A. No, sir; only as I passed through it on a boat coming down to New Orleans, by way of Red River.

Q. Was there any reason for sending you out there except the fact that you were a Republican?—A. None that I know of. I asked the reason, and he said they were not discussing the merits or demerits of any party at that time.

Q. Did they charge you with crime of any kind?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did Cunningham accuse you of committing any crime?—A. No, sir; on the contrary, he said he had nothing against me. He was prosecuting attorney when I was sheriff there; we always got along together well; we were officers together in the court.

Q. Did he tell you who composed this committee?—A. No, sir; he incidentally named one or two persons.

Q. Whom did he name?—A. William H. Jack, J. H. Cosgrove, and W. E. Russell.

Q. What kind of men are these? How are they regarded by their white neighbors?—A. By their white neighbors of the same political faith they are regarded as leading men.

Q. Is Mr. Cunningham a man of family?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And a man of property?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. How old is he?—A. I should suppose him to be about 31 or 32 years old. I have been acquainted with him some ten years.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Who were these other men that he said were members of that committee?—A. One of them was a lawyer; he had always been, or appeared to be, a friend of mine, too.

Q. Had there been any personal difficulties between you and him?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you a family?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where?—A. In Natchitoches.

Q. You spoke of some others having been sent off; who were they?—A. There were the Bredas, Blount, Lewis, and Roby.

Q. Why were they sent off?—A. I have no personal knowledge of what was said or done to them, only what Cunningham said; he said they had sent off these men.

Q. They were Republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Mr. Blount was a Republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He was a colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He had been a member of the legislature?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And was accounted a leader among Republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. After he and the Bredas and these other men you have mentioned were sent off, were there any active leading Republican men left?—A. No, sir.

Q. None of the others ever acted as leaders or took much active part in carrying on the meetings?—A. No, sir.

Q. What has been the political complexion of the county since you lived there up to 1878?—A. Republican.

Q. How large a majority have the Republicans had?—A. About two to one.

Q. Of what race is the Republican party there mainly composed?—A. Of colored people mostly.

Q. There were some white men, I suppose?—A. Yes, sir; some.

Q. Had the negroes shown any disposition, up to the time you left, to abandon the Republican party?—A. No, sir; they showed as good a disposition to stick to the party as they ever had.

Q. Your prospects of success seemed as good as ever?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know what was the result of the election last fall—or what it was claimed to be?—A. It was claimed to be Democratic; at least it was so claimed in the official journal of the parish.

Q. You have seen the official returns?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. All the Democratic officers claimed to be elected?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. By how large a majority?—A. I cannot tell the figures; I paid no attention to the exact count.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Was Mr. Cunningham a candidate for any office on the Democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. For what office?—A. For member of the legislature.

Q. At the time he gave you notice to leave the parish was he a candidate for that office?—A. He was.

Q. Were any of the others whom he called a committee candidates for office?—A. I do not think they were; I do not know that they were.

Q. Was Mr. Raby a leader among the Republicans?—A. Yes, sir; he was one of the leaders.

Q. Was he white or colored?—A. He was colored.

Q. What became of him?—A. I do not know.

Q. Do you know what was reported to have become of him?—A. I heard that he left the parish; there was the body of a man found dead on the Sabine road, ten miles from Natchitoches, answering his description, and one rumor was that this was his body; what truth there was in this rumor I do not know.

Q. You said that Mr. Cunningham, during a part of the time when you were sheriff of the parish, was district attorney, did you not?—A. Yes, sir; I did.

Q. Was he elected, or appointed, to that office, as you understood it?—A. I do not remember for certain, sir; I believe he was appointed.

Q. If appointed, by whose authority was he appointed—who was governor?—A. Kellogg was acting governor during his term of office as district attorney.

Q. How long did Cunningham act as district attorney while Kellogg was acting governor?—A. I think about a year; it may be longer; Mr. Tucker was acting a part of the time during my term of office.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Have you been back to Natchitoches since you left in obedience to the order of that committee?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you a family at home?—A. Yes, sir.

Mr. KIRKWOOD. You are waiting on Providence, I suppose?

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

Mr. GARLAND. No, he is waiting on the district court.

The WITNESS. I expect to be examined here; I expected to have been examined before this, but if not examined, I would not have gone home unless I had received notice that it was safe to return.

Q. You have been through there on the steamboat?—A. Yes, sir; on my way here to answer the summons by the United States grand jury.

Q. How long have you been here?—A. I got here on the 21st of December.

Q. You were summoned as a witness before the grand jury in reference to these matters?—A. I cannot say as to that; the summons don't state what; it is not the usual way when the grand jury orders witnesses to appear to specify any particular purpose.

Q. You suppose this is the purpose?—A. Yes, sir; I supposed it was.

Q. You have been here in answer to that subpoena since the 21st of December?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And have not testified yet?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you report daily?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you any idea when you will be able to give your testimony?—
A. I was told yesterday by a friend that he expected we would be taken before the grand jury to-day.

Q. When you were sheriff for that parish were you elected sheriff as a Democrat or Republican?—A. As a Republican, sir; I have been known as a Republican during my whole time in the parish.

Q. That is since 1867?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And while you were sheriff Cunningham was district attorney?—
A. Yes, sir.

Q. And at the same time Breda was judge of the parish court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Dr. Breda was coroner?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When you went away from home first you staid ten days?—A. Yes, sir; about ten days.

Q. Was any assault made upon you at the time of the meeting of which you testified?—A. No, sir; there was no assault, but one was expected from the general appearance of things.

Q. There were five of you, then, who left that parish under the same circumstances: the two Bredas, yourself, Blount, Lewis, and Raby; that makes up, if I understand you, the leaders of the Republican party in the parish?—A. They are the principal leaders that lived in and about the town.

Q. Do you know the number of votes that were polled at that election in Natchitoches Parish?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know the number of tickets reported to have been polled?—
A. I have seen the number stated, but I do not charge my memory with these things at all.

Q. How did the vote compare in number with the votes previously given in the county since you went there in 1867?—A. I think there was about the same vote; somewhere near it.

Q. Was your family, which remained there, maltreated during your absence?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you hear from them now?—A. I have heard from them twice since I have been here.

NO PERSONAL DIFFICULTY ORIGINATED THE TROUBLE.

Q. Were you on good terms with Mr. Cunningham and the other neighbors?—A. Yes, sir. There were no hard feelings between us that I know of; at least, there were none on my part; if he had any toward me it is more than I know anything about.

Q. Had you had any personal misunderstanding or difficulty with any of the rest of these gentlemen?—A. No, sir; with none of them. I have never had a personal difficulty with a man in the parish since I have been in the parish; hardly a harsh word.

Q. Then you have got along well with them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know the father of Mr. Cunningham?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you and he on good terms?—A. We have always been friendly, sir.

Q. Is he a man of good standing in the community as a law-abiding citizen, or otherwise?—A. I have never heard anything to the contrary, sir.

By Mr. BAILEY :

Q. Were you at the meeting on the Saturday morning spoken of—that political gathering?—A. Yes, sir; I was at that meeting.

Q. Were all these other persons who were banished from the parish also at that meeting?—A. I think they were.

Q. You spoke of another person whom you called Boullt; was he there?—A. No, sir; he was then acting sheriff, and he did not attend the meeting.

Q. Was it announced there, at that meeting, that you had received an accession of strength of 300 Democrats?—A. No, sir; not in my hearing. This thing was talked over by the committee, by parties sent in from the country by some other parties. I was not present in conference with them.

Q. Do you know who that committee were?—A. One was a Mr. Bates, representing himself to be a member of such a committee. Mr. Schuborek was one name I heard mentioned, but he was not present at the meeting.

Q. Your leaders had determined to accept that accession of recruits from the Democratic party, had you not?—A. Yes; as a matter of course we would accept all the recruits we could get from any quarter, and divide offices with them.

Q. I understand it was understood that you should divide offices?—A. I was not a party to this understanding.

Q. The result of that election was that you had 1,200 or 1,300 majority, had you not?—A. As I told you before, I paid no attention to the figures. I know we always have enough to elect our ticket and something to spare; it is a very easy thing for the Republican ticket to carry the election when there is a fair election.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. There was no Republican ticket to be in the field there at all?—A. No, sir; none at all.

Q. Were there any Republican candidates voted for?—A. No, sir; there were no Republican nominations made. Mr. Boullt ran for sheriff as an independent conservative; a few votes were polled for him.

Q. How many?—A. Some seventy or eighty.

Q. You expect to return to the parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is Mr. Cunningham a member of the present legislature, as you understand it?—A. Yes, sir; I suppose so. He was returned elected. He couldn't well help being elected; he had no opponent.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You say Mr. Cunningham told you that they didn't intend to have any opposition?—A. He said they had been long enough under this old Republican régime; that that organization had to go down.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Can you particularize the time when Mr. Cunningham had that conference with you with regard to your being permitted to return to your home?—A. That was after I got back, sir.

Q. Was anybody present at the time, or were you and he alone when he said this?—A. The matter was spoken of twice, sir, after I got back. The first time there was one person present; the last time there was none.

Q. Where were these conversations held?—A. There in the town of Natchitoches. We did not meet anywhere else than in that town.

Q. For what office was Mr. Boullt running?—A. For sheriff.

Q. How was he running?—A. I saw some notices stuck up saying that he was in the field as an Independent Conservative.

Q. Who ran against him for the office of sheriff?—A. L. A. Deblieux.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Did you talk with any other Democrat in reference to your leaving the parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who?—A. With C. T. Dranguet.

Q. Who is he?—A. He was mayor of the city.

Q. What did you say to him or he to you?—A. I called his attention to the fact that I had been ordered away; I asked him if there was any reality in the order or was it all bluff; he said, "I advise you as a friend to go away. You are not safe if you stay here." I said, "Some people advise me to stay. They say that nobody will molest me so long as I take no part in politics." He said his advice was for me to go. Said he, "I advise you to go away, and to remain away, for your own personal safety."

By Mr. GARLAND :

Q. This was the mayor of the town?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And he was the uncle of the Bredas?—A. Yes, sir.

JOHN G. LEWIS.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 7, 1879.*

JOHN G. LEWIS (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Question. Where have you resided heretofore?—Answer. For the past nine years I have resided in the parish and city of Natchitoches.

Q. What is your age?—A. I am 28 years old.

Q. Did you take any part in the last political campaign or attempt to take any part in it?—A. I attempted to do so, but was not permitted.

Q. State what your connection with the campaign was.—A. As the initiatory step, and for the purpose of perfecting an organization and making it more complete, in every political year when we have a general election (that is, an election for governor) or a Presidential election, we reorganize all the clubs. Prior to my reaching home (I had been quarantined out), the clubs had all been reorganized except one; that was in the first ward (formerly the twelfth ward), the "Mother" Republican Club, we called it. I had the honor of being the secretary of that club, if there is any honor in it. We met for the purpose of reorganizing that club on the 21st of September, 1878. The meeting was called for 10 o'clock; but owing to the absence of the president, Mr. Raby, the meeting was not called to order until very nearly 11 o'clock—possibly fully 11 o'clock. When the meeting was called to order, it was addressed by a number of speakers, Judge Breda, Mr. Raby, Mr. Blunt, Mr. T. J. Boullt, and myself; after which, we proceeded with the reorganization of the club. The old officers were re-elected. Then, there being no further business to attend to, the meeting adjourned. The Messrs. Breda, Barron, and Briggs started for home; and Mr. Blount and some followers started for home on their horses. I lived right across the street from where the meeting was held; the store was formerly owned by myself, having been built by myself. Mr. Raby went to his home.

On the same day the Democrats were holding a political convention. Their convention met at 12 o'clock. When their convention met our meeting was on the eve of adjourning. The speakers and officers elected by our club had started for home. I stood on the gallery back of my

father-in-law's house, and I saw some colored people coming down the street hallooing, "The Democrats are coming to kill Blount, Breda, and Lewis." I had heard a good deal of that sort of talk before, but had not paid any attention to it, as I had seen nothing in particular to bear out their statements. The Messrs. Breda came galloping down town past my house, and I hallooted to them, "What's the matter?" But they were pushed too tight to answer, and they didn't answer me.

My father-in-law wanted to go and look up the street; I said, "There is a crowd coming, sure enough"; and he said, "You had better go out yonder." I said, "No, I am sick, I can't go anywhere; I expect to stay here." He said, "You hadn't better stay in here." My brother-in-law then came in and said, "You had better get out of here; they will get you, sure." I thought then it was best to make "discretion the better part of valor," and I did go out, I went in my room, locked it and went out the back door and into my grandmother's orchard behind the house, where the weeds were rank enough to hide a good-sized man and horse. I got in the weeds and staid there, and I had the pleasure of seeing the following gentlemen come down. I believe I have the names here; I keep them *in memoriam*. These gentlemen came down under the lead of a gentleman there by the name of Dr. Gallein; he was acting leader, but the real leader was Ex-Congressman Levy, and he took good care to keep in the rear; the others were J. P. Johnson, Beverly Tucker, L. Charleville, Jo. Charleville, D. Pierson, Billy Gallein, E. Mason, and M. Hertzog; those are the gentlemen who came to call upon me.

Q. Did they come to the house?—A. Yes, sir; and Dr. Gallein finding my front door locked, kicked it open with his foot, and stationed Matthew Hertzog there (who, by the way, had a piece of iron about as long as your arm, to brain me with, I suppose; I can't say, however, for I couldn't forestall his intentions). Mr. Johnson drew his revolver and took his station by Mr. Hertzog. Mr. Charleville took his station by Mr. Gallein, while Dr. Gallein ran around to the back door with his rifle, with this expression, "Damn him, I'll shoot him if he comes out." I was then standing in the weeds, but thinking it had become uncomfortable, I moved from that locality and went back to my father-in-law's garden, some of those gentlemen taking it upon themselves to ride all over that place in the weeds.

Q. The last place?—A. Yes, sir; thinking I had gone there. They didn't ransack my room, for certain reasons, I do not wish to mention, but they ransacked the room of my wife's grandmother, looking for things generally, and went to my father-in-law's and went through the same process.

During that process Colonel Levy, in words that I could hear, said, "He is in there; get him out, by God; he is playing 'possum."

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Was he still in the rear?—A. Yes, sir; he was in the rear and took good care to keep comfortably so. This Beverly Tucker, after finding the weeds so rank, went out with the expression, "He is not in there."

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Was he armed?—A. Yes, sir; with a double-barreled shot-gun, and he had a pistol. He was riding a little pony and had a whip in his hand, which he made very good use of in the weeds; but he went out on short notice. I staid in those weeds until 3 o'clock p. m., when I arose and went to a friend's house and remained till dark.

Our meeting was at twelve o'clock in the day, and adjourned till 8 o'clock p. m. I sat down and wrote to Col. David Pierson and sent it

by a friend of mine, to this effect, as near as I can remember it: "Colonel Pierson, what do you gentlemen want that we should do?"

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who was Pierson?—A. He is the district judge.

Q. A Democrat, I suppose?—A. O, yes, sir; and a good one, too. Well, he neither answered me in person nor did he write. He appeared to forestall me there. He wouldn't write, but as it was he sent Mr. J. P. Johnson, the then and now supervisor of registration and elections, who rode down on his horse. I walked out to see him when he arrived (that interview took place on Pine street, at the end of Second street). I walked out; he called my name and said I, "What do you gentlemen want that we should do?" He says, "There is just this required of you: you have got to go up to the court-house and stand your chances with Blount" (whom they had captured).

I left the parish immediately. There were two propositions, and I reserved my right to act upon either one. I said, "I accept it; but," I said, "in the event that I go to the court-house, what time shall I go?" He said, "The crowd is very great, and I wouldn't guarantee any protection for you now, but you can go in the evening."

Q. What time was it?—A. About 8 o'clock.

He said I could use my discretion in the premises, which I did, and didn't go at all, but went up to a friend's house. About 12 o'clock word came to me that they had taken Blount from the court-house, and he hadn't been heard from since. That determined me about going to the court-house; I decided that I would not go. I went three miles out of town and staid until afternoon. In the afternoon my brother-in-law brought me word that Blount had escaped or got away from the parties who had him, and sent me word that I should get away too and meet him thirteen miles below town, at a point designated, at 8 o'clock the next Sunday night. I met him, and he and I came together on boat and stage to New Orleans. We left on the 21st of September and reached New Orleans on the 1st day of October.

Q. Who was your brother-in-law?—A. Ex-Senator Blunt.

At the time I left I was a member of the legislature, and am now.

I am now about to make an assertion that I know to be true, though the power of saying it is idle: that I am the only legally-elected representative from that place, because my term of office is not out until my successor is duly elected and qualified for office, and that has never been done in this instance.

Q. What do you say about Cunningham?—A. He has never been elected.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. I suppose you have no faith in being seated?—A. No, sir; I had too much of a time in the last election, and know how it would be.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. How far were you from that house when you went out in the field or orchard?—A. I was about as far as from here to the back part of this room; I suppose a distance of 20 or 25 paces; about that.

Q. You were not on horseback?—A. No, sir; it wasn't safe to be on horseback.

Q. How far did you go from there when you went to your father-in-law's?—A. I went about a hundred yards; possibly a little more, but not much more.

Q. It was while you were at this second place that most of this occurred?—A. No, sir; it while in the first place, and I saw it myself; nobody told me.

Q. You were afoot in the weeds in the orchard?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You saw these gentlemen?—A. I saw Mr. Levy and the others, and knew them by their voices; and I saw Levy with a pistol in his hand about that long (showing). I saw Mr. Gallein when he went up to my door and heard him when he kicked it, but didn't see him kick it.

Q. Was this door that he kicked on the side of the house next to you or was it on the opposite side?—A. This way: I was standing in the back door looking in the front door, and I stood back there looking at what was going on. There were other parties there.

Q. Who is this Johnson?—A. He is supervisor of registration.

Q. When were you last in Natchitoches?—A. On the 21st September.

Q. The meeting was on the 21st?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You did not leave until the next day?—A. I left on the morning of the 22d.

Q. Have you seen anything purporting to be the returns of the last election?—A. I have seen them casually.

Q. How do they compare in numbers with the preceding elections?—A. Not at all. It is an entire reversal of the figures.

Q. How do they compare in the number of votes?—A. They didn't begin to compare. There isn't over half.

Q. You differ from the other gentlemen?—A. Yes, sir. The reason I say so is because I was census-taker in 1875.

Q. What year were you elected to the legislature?—A. In 1876 I was elected by 370 majority, and then didn't get all the vote out of the parish.

Q. When were you last in New Orleans?—A. On the 1st of October, 1878.

Q. Have you been here all the time since then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you a witness now before the United States grand jury?—A. I have never been summoned by the grand jury.

Q. Have you testified before them upon these matters?—A. Yes, sir; voluntarily.

Q. How had you got along with those gentlemen—Gallein, Judge Person, and Mr. Levy—previous to that time?—A. Pretty well.

Q. Levy is not here now?—A. He may be here now; I don't know.

Q. You have always been friends?—A. I have no cause to complain, and I don't believe they have, except that I have been a Republican.

Q. Are you acquainted with Mr. Blount, of whom Mr. Barron spoke?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he a candidate there?—A. He would have been a candidate if we had been allowed to hold a convention.

Q. He would have been a candidate before the Republican convention, I understand you?—A. Yes, sir; also Mr. Barron.

Q. Was there much disposition with the colored people of that parish to form a workingmen's party?—A. They didn't countenance anything but a Republican and Democratic party; and if a Democrat goes up a lane (as they say there), he will certainly go down.

Q. The other way?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How do the crops compare this year with the previous crops in that parish?—A. I am not able to answer. I was not there at the maturity of the crops. I was there at the maturity of the corn, which was very abundant.

Q. Where are your family now?—A. My father and sister are in Natchitoches.

Q. Do you hear from them?—A. Sometimes, when the letters are not stopped.

Q. Who is postmaster there?—A. Mrs. Burke; but she is not always present; if she were, I could get my letters.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. It is claimed that a remarkable conversion took place in that parish this year; that, although they were formerly Republicans, they are now anxious to vote with the Democratic party.—A. I never knew but two colored Democrats: one in Natchitoches, and one in Cloutierville; the one in Natchitoches is called Hill (he is also called "By-the-way," because he frequently uses that expression); he votes the Democratic ticket, and he does it from conviction; he really believes that he ought to be a Democrat. The same way with the one in Cloutierville; he is in good standing always with the Democrats prior to the election until he votes, and as soon as his vote is taken he is in bad standing and falls from grace. They can get meat and bread before the election; but after the Democrats get out of them all they want, they can't.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. You mean in good standing with the Democrats?—A. Yes, sir. I have been secretary of the 12th Ward Republican Club ever since 1871; each time I have been secretary of the parish central committee for the same space of time, with the exception of half a term.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Had these two colored Democrats any influence, that you know of, with the colored voters of that parish?—A. None at all. The family of this man Lewis Hill have preached to him about voting away their rights, as they call it.

Q. So his domestic peace is broken up somewhat by voting the Democratic ticket?—A. Well, by his family; not otherwise.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. They did not drive him away from the community?—A. No, sir; you can't get rid of a bad dollar.

MRS. ALICE BLOUNT.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 9, 1879.*

Mrs. ALICE BLOUNT (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Are you the wife of Alfred Blount?—Answer. Yes, sir.

Q. Where do you reside?—A. At Natchitoches. That is where I have been residing since I have been married.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Since the 30th of July up to the 19th of September. I arrived here on the 27th.

Q. Were you there at the time of the disturbance last fall when Mr. Blount, your husband, was taken in charge by the parties?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now you may state all the circumstances of that day.—A. On the 21st of September, between twelve and one o'clock, my husband came

in followed by two or three of his acquaintances. Shortly after their coming a mob of men appeared before the house yelling and hooting. He told me to go down and shut the door and let no one come in. A lady friend, his sister and daughter, and another lady went with me. The men came and they ordered me to open the door. I asked them what they wanted, and they said they wanted Blount; and they said, "Open the door"; but I would not do it. I went upstairs and looked through the blinds and saw them coming from all directions, and I think there was 250 of them around there.

They asked me to open the door, and I told them I would not. They said they proposed to open it; but I still told them I would not open it. Finally they took the bench from the gallery and burst open the panel, and came in and drove every person out.

They told me to go out, and the captain (they called him Captain Cunningham) told me to go out. He said I had no business there—in my own house. They took me, and he held a pistol by my head, and said if I did not hush up he would shoot my head off. He forced me out very violently, and if it was not for the bench I would have fallen. And then they entered the house and would allow no one but this mob to go in. They kept going in and coming out, and finally they commenced yelling and saying they had found Blount.

He gave the order to march the women to jail.

Q. Who was taken with you?—A. His daughter, and ——

Q. How old is his daughter?—A. She was 22 years old last November—unmarried. And they marshaled me toward the jail, and made me stand on the corner, and finally an order came that Blount wanted to see me, and they took me back. I met them, and just as he passed by he took his watch and pocket-book out on the corner and gave them to me. Mrs. Parish was there. When the mob came in she went through the yard and in the garden; but she was afraid to be out of the house, and she had returned by the time I got back to the house. I said I was going to return to the jail to see if I could find Mr. Blount.

I went back and I saw Mr. Russel, who told me I could not be admitted then. I went back again after dark, and I remained with him some time; I could not tell exactly how long. Before I got there I was stopped on the road and asked who I was and where I was going. I told them and they let me pass. I asked permission to see Mr. Blount. I was told to wait, and they opened the door and I went right in myself and remained some minutes. Different ones were coming and were talking, and finally they said, "Blount, you will have to use your influence to stop this mob or gang of negroes up here." Mr. Blount said, "I am in your charge and I can't prevent it." Mr. Blount turned to me and asked me if I would send some person, and then asked me if I would go. I said I would go, and they gave me a guard to pilot me through where this gang had gathered. I asked Mrs. Parish to go with me. It was a mile and a half out.

When I got there I met 30 or 40, and I told them what message Mr. Blount had sent, and for them to go home and not make any disturbance. I stood there until I saw them start back, and then I returned. I went back, and then I went home and put myself in my night-clothes, and finally I heard them knock.

It was Mr. Blount who entered with two armed men. He said he came for his horse and clothes. I got his saddle-bags. They went upstairs with him to the bed-room. Mrs. Parish was there in her night-clothes, and the daughter also. He took leave of me and I didn't see him any more until I arrived here.

Q. How many colored men were there that night in that gang?—A. I could not tell how many; maybe 30 or 40.

Q. What did you understand they were there for?—A. They told me they were coming in to ask them to give Blount up; that is what they told me themselves. I knew very well they would not give him up by the manner they were guarding. I knew they would prefer killing him before they would give him up.

Q. Now what was the general conduct of these men in front of the house?—A. They all had their guns pointed right to the house.

Q. Were they noisy?—A. Yes, sir; very noisy; cursing and swearing the whole time.

Q. Were there a large number of them?—A. Quite a number. I am sure there were over 250.

Q. Did you remain there after that?—A. Up to the time I started for the city.

Q. Did you see any other armed bodies of men during the time you remained?—A. I saw different squads of them; they continued that up until after the election.

Q. How often did they go around that you saw?—A. I could not tell you how often they come around.

Q. You were not disturbed after that?—A. No, sir; only by insults as I passed by. Some would say with an oath, "There she is, shoot her." I was often insulted that way.

Q. Do you know what the effect of these demonstrations was in the neighborhood there?—A. It put them all in dread of their lives. They were afraid of their lives, as far as I could understand.

Q. Do you know of their making arrests of colored men up to that time?—A. I could not say positively after that; but I knew they were. I heard there were about 20 or 25 in jail, but I could not tell you for what.

Q. Colored people?—A. Yes, sir. But that happened two or three days or a week after the disturbance.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. What hour of the night did you say this was?—A. Midnight.

Q. Who was the gentleman that presented his pistol towards you?

A. One they call Captain Cunningham.

Q. Did any of the rest of the crowd present a pistol to you?—A. All of them did. When I was talking one of them told me if I did not hush he would shoot me. I said as I was unarmed that they could shoot.

Q. That was before you went in the house?—A. Yes sir.

Q. How long were you at the jail?—A. I could not tell you.

Q. Were you in jail?—A. I was marched toward the jail, and I remained there until the order was given to march me back.

Q. Do you know who gave that order?—A. I don't. They said the order came from Captain Cunningham.

Q. Who was this Russel you speak of?—A. I don't know; they called him captain, also.

Q. Was the coming of these men there anticipated by you?—A. I had heard threats previous to that, but I did not think they would come, I have heard threats that they would come, and I had seen threats in the papers—in the Vindicator—that if Blount didn't leave, that twenty yards of hemp would be his fate.

Q. Was the proprietor of the paper in this crowd that night?—A. I don't know, but other persons that knew him told me he was there.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You stated that those men came to your house about midnight?—
A. The first time they came that was in the day. Two of them came in the house with him when the mob came; that was in the day.

Q. What did Cunningham or any of his men say when they came to his house?—A. I didn't hear myself; but I did hear others.

Q. That he should surrender?—A. They didn't say anything of that kind outside; but I heard the crowd say when they thought they had found him, "Bring him out dead or alive."

J. R. HORNSBY.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 10, 1879.*

J. R. HORNSBY, white, sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Natchitoches, about a mile and a half below Marthaville.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have resided in that neighborhood since the spring of 1867.

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. Of Louisiana.

Q. Were you engaged in the late war?—A. I was.

Q. How long were you in the army?—A. About fourteen months.

Q. On which side?—A. On the Confederate side.

Q. Did you participate in the last political campaign up there?—A. I started to participate in it a little then, though not very actively; when I was waited upon by a committee and ordered to stop.

Q. Who constituted that committee?—A. They were Ernest Mason, S. O. Seruggs, Baptiste Rachal, Jackson Beard, Wash. Cockfield, Wm. Airheart, senior, Jas. C. Johnson, John Hertzog, and A. Deblieux. Mr. Johnson read to me an article or agreement which they had prepared for me to sign. They said that they were a committee appointed by order of the Democratic parish central committee. They would not give me the article, but they read it to me.

The article was substantially that I should not speak to any "nigger" in regard to politics; that I should not interfere in politics in any manner, shape, or form during the campaign; and that I should not make any speeches, and should not aspire to any office. The article may have been a word or two different from that, but that is the substance of it.

Q. What did you say in reply?—A. I asked them, "What are the consequences if I do not sign that?" They said, "You know what became of Bland and others. If you don't sign the article you have got to leave the parish." Said I, "I am not going to sign it." They said, "Well, then you have got to leave."

They then appointed a committee of three, Dr. Scroggs, and Johnson, and Rachal, to wait on me out of the parish on Wednesday, the 9th. It was on the 7th that they were at my house. Wednesday morning I went up to Dr. Scroggs's house and asked him if he was going with me. He said he was not going anywhere to expose himself on such a day as that. I went to see the other committee-men. They said they were not going; that I knew the way out of the parish as well as they could show it to me, and I would have to go. I went up to see Masson again. He said, "I will let you have till Friday, for I know you are in bad health now." I was a little better than I am now when I left. I went down home

again on Wednesday. Arriving there, my family told me that Gilbert Hernandez had slapped my child, a boy seven years old. On Friday morning I went over the river. On Saturday I came back. I met Gilbert Hernandez, and asked him what he slapped my child for. He said he hadn't; that it was a damned lie; he had not touched my child. My child had come to me crying, and told me he had slapped him, and my family told me so.

Then Hernandez went and got a shot-gun, and came back and commenced cursing and rearing and charging, and said he was going to shoot me. I told him he had better go away. He gave his wife his gun, and she took it back home. The next thing I knew there was a bill of indictment against me for assault with intent to murder.

Q. An indictment up there, in that parish?—A. Yes, sir; this is what they are holding me on here. If I could be allowed to go back there, I could easily get my bonds to the amount demanded, \$350, and return to the city.

Q. Did you leave the parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you go?—A. I went down through Rapides Parish, to Saint Landry Parish. I staid at my brother's. I was taken sick there at my brother's. I staid about ten days, and then started for this city.

Q. Where were you arrested?—A. I was arrested here. I contend that it was an illegal arrest, being made by a special officer of the chief of police on a warrant addressed to the sheriff of the parish of Natchitoches, H. D. Wolff. The law says it is the duty of the sheriff to follow into any of the parishes. He had no right to execute it on me here. I was treated as a fugitive from justice. I told them I was not a fugitive from justice, and that they could not do it.

Q. How long have you been here?—A. I filed an affidavit with Governor Nichols on the 9th November.

Q. What was that affidavit?—A. In regard to being driven away; I said I could not go back unless he would protect me. He said I need not be afraid.

Q. Have the grand jury up there taken any steps in the matter?—A. The grand jury have thrown that paper aside, if it has ever been sent them.

Q. When were you put in jail?—A. On the 10th of December, 1873.

Q. Have you been there since then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you been sick all this time?—A. No, sir; not all the time. Part of the time I lived up stairs, where it was more comfortable than down stairs.

Q. Is it not comfortable where you are?—A. Not very; I am in the hospital now. We have nothing to sweeten our tea with, and the tea is very poor; I can't drink it, being sick as I am. The bedding is very hard, too. I have better bedding now than I had, but I am told that it is very lousy.

Q. Have you a physician?—A. No, sir; they have not called in a physician.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were you a Republican in your parish?—A. Yes, sir; I have been a Republican since 1867.

Q. Have you taken part in politics?—A. Yes, sir; an active part every season.

Q. Did that committee charge you with any crime?—A. No, sir; they just wanted me to sign the article or to leave the parish.

Q. These men are considered your first citizens, are they not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They are considered men of high character?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the people of the parish consider them so?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many were there of this committee that drove you out of the parish?—A. Nine.

Q. By whom did they say they were appointed?—A. They came under the orders of the parish Democratic committee.

Q. What offense are you now charged with?—A. Assault with intent to murder.

Q. To murder whom?—A. Gilbert Hernandez.

Q. Is he the man who came to your house with a shot-gun?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you attempt to shoot him?—A. No, sir; he was not worth shooting.

Q. Can't you send up to your parish and get the bond necessary to release you from prison?—A. I suppose I could if I could get anybody to come and see me so that I could tell them what to do. Unfortunately, nobody comes to see me.

Q. Who were the witnesses when you had your examination here?—A. Nobody.

Q. Have you had an examination?—A. Yes, sir; I was examined before Judge Miltenberger. Mr. McDonough swore that the warrant was handed to him by the deputy sheriff. I was standing by the steps and the sheriff of Natchitoches stood by.

Q. Was he the only witness that swore on the examination?—A. That was all.

Q. He said you were a fugitive from justice?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You had been warned by the committee of nine to leave the parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. After you were so warned to leave, and did leave, they now call you a fugitive from justice?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are held here in jail without opportunity for any examination?—A. Yes, sir.

Mr. BAILEY. I think you do not understand that he is under an indictment up there in Natchitoches Parish. They brought this one man before the grand jury on the 5th of December. The bill of indictment is for assault with intent to murder.

The CHAIRMAN. I do not understand how they can hold a man indicted in Natchitoches in jail here.

Mr. BAILEY. I imagine Mr. Leonard would take him out very quickly if he was illegally held.

The WITNESS. I saw a party from there who said that all they wanted was to get me back so as to hang me. In 1867 they tried to make a charge against me. That was when I first engaged in political affairs. I defeated them in their action.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where is your family now?—A. They have just come down to-day.

Q. They are here now?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. When did you come to New Orleans?—A. Early in December.

Q. You stated you went before Governor Nicholls and made an affidavit on the 9th of December?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long had you been here before that?—A. About three days, I think.

Q. Was the affidavit a statement of what this committee had said before you left?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How soon after that were you arrested?—A. On the 16th December.

Q. Before the 16th December, had you been called upon to tell about this matter? Had you been before the United States grand jury?—A. No, sir; I was before the grand jury after this—after I was arrested.

Q. Well, now, let me understand about this indictment against you. You say the indictment was found against you in Natchitoches?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On what charge?—A. I saw on the back of the warrant, it was for assault with intent to kill.

Q. Was the warrant issued on the indictment?—A. Yes, sir; signed by the district judge.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Who is Gilbert Hernandez—one of those nine that waited on you?—A. No, sir; he is a very low-down-charactered man.

Q. What was the misunderstanding between you two?—A. About slapping my child.

Q. After you came here the chief of police arrested you because, as he said, you were a fugitive from justice; that was the reason he gave you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. By a warrant directed to the sheriff of the parish of Natchitoches?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And were you examined upon that warrant before Justice Miltenberger, and, in default of giving bonds, sent to jail?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where are that committee now?—A. Dr. Scruggs is in the city. At least he was here yesterday.

Q. Are the other eight here?—A. Not that I know of.

Q. Have you testified before the grand jury of the United States court?—A. Yes, sir; when I started out on Friday, the last day they gave me, I was told that if I did not leave the parish, four men would take me out and hang me, and that the best thing for me to do was to leave.

Q. Who told you that?—A. A young man who is Masson's book-keeper, and rules him a good deal. He has been Charleville's book-keeper for years.

Q. Did you hold any office in the parish when you were driven away?—A. I have been justice of the peace ever since 1868, sir.

Q. Have you held the office of justice of the peace within the last year?—A. Yes, sir; I have a commission from Governor Nicholls. They came to me and asked me to accept it.

Q. Who came?—A. The Democrats.

Q. Then, as you understand it, you were appointed by Nicholls as justice of the peace upon the recommendation of the Democrats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you holding the office of justice of the peace when you left the parish?—A. No, sir; this man Masson claimed to be acting; but I never investigated the matter as to his right to act. He made a demand on me for the papers according to law, and I gave him the papers.

Q. You had a commission from Nicholls?—A. Yes, sir; I have it now at home.

Q. When did you get that commission?—A. Some time the year before last.

Q. How long does a justice of the peace hold office here?—A. Two years.

By Mr. BAILEY :

Q. When did you appear before the grand jury?—A. I do not remember the date.

Q. When were you arrested by that process?—A. On the 16th December.

Q. How long was that after you arrived here?—A. I do not believe it was many days before they brought me up.

Q. Three or four?—A. O, no; longer than that.

Q. Did you go before the grand jury before Christmas day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you arrested on the 16th?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You there stated substantially what you state here?—A. Yes, sir; though probably I put it a little plainer there. On account of my being so weak now I cannot speak as I would.

T. J. BOULT.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 15, 1879.*

T. J. BOULT sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In the parish of Natchitoches until within the past month.

Q. Since then where have you resided?—A. In this city.

Q. How long have you resided in Natchitoches?—A. I was born in the parish.

Q. What business are you engaged in there?—A. Nothing at all now.

Q. Were you in the parish during the last campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you take any part in the campaign?—A. Nothing in particular.

Q. Whereabouts in Natchitoches Parish do you reside?—A. In the city of Natchitoches.

Q. Were you present in Natchitoches at the time of the Democratic convention?—A. I was.

Q. Were you present at the Democratic convention?—A. No, sir; not in the same room. During the convention, between two and three o'clock, I was standing opposite the court-house, the place where the convention was held.

Q. Were you present when the convention adjourned?—A. Immediately after they adjourned I saw them coming downstairs as they came out.

Q. Did you hear any conversation as they came out?—A. Yes, sir; two gentlemen, Esquire Haythorne and George W. Lucky, from Black Lake, came down out of the convention together; they came out of the court-house and came across to where I was standing.

They shook hands and parted, and then Esquire Haythorne remarked to me, "The convention has adjourned for the purpose of breaking up a Republican meeting. Isn't there a Republican meeting in some place in the lower end of town?" I said yes, I believed there was. He said to me again, "They have adjourned for the purpose of going down there to break up that meeting; and I don't think it is a right thing to do. I don't approve of anything of the kind." This conversation occurred while we were standing at the corner of Second and Church streets, just opposite the court-house.

He was facing Church street and looking down Church street, and as the members of the convention went on down the street he says, "There they go now." Then I looked and I saw them passing, going down town.

Q. How many men did you see going down the street toward the Republican meeting?—A. I didn't count them, of course; I turned and took a look at them, and then turned right back, and the gentleman left me, and I crossed over to the court-house to see my brother and ask him to go home. I told him there would be some trouble.

Q. What trouble did you anticipate?—A. I didn't anticipate that there would be any violence right then, but I didn't know but they might molest us in some way.

Q. Were you molested at any time afterwards?—A. No, sir; we were not molested at all.

Q. Had you been to this Republican meeting yourself?—A. Yes, sir; I went down there just about twelve and came right back.

Q. Had you taken any part in the meeting?—A. A very small part.

Q. What had you done?—A. I made a little speech and came away. I was there not more than two minutes, I suppose.

Q. Did you remain up there during the balance of the campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you have any knowledge of the two Mr. Bredas being sent off?—A. That is what I was told, but those gentlemen are here to speak for themselves.

Q. You didn't see anything of it?—A. No, sir; only what I was told.

Q. Were you there when Mr. Bland was sent away?—A. I was in town, but I didn't see anything of it; we were at home.

Q. Whom do you mean by "we"?—A. My brother and myself.

Q. You say you and your brother staid at home?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why?—A. Because we didn't think it best to be on the street.

Q. Were you present at the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know how the election terminated?—A. No, sir; I don't know. I took no part in it.

Q. Did your brother take any part in it?—A. No, sir; none at all.

Q. Did you vote?—A. Yes, sir; I voted.

Q. You say you have not been back there for some time?—A. No, sir; I have been here about a month.

Q. What was the occasion of you coming down here?—A. My father lived here; has been here for about a year.

Q. Were you subpoenaed as a witness here before the United States grand jury?—A. Since coming here I have been.

Q. Have you been testifying before that grand jury as to these matters?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you run on either ticket?—A. No, sir; but my brother was a candidate.

Q. Did Mr. Haythorne express dissatisfaction at the idea of breaking up the Republican meeting?—A. Yes, sir; he did.

Q. He and the other gentlemen were together?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is the only conversation you had about it?—A. Yes, sir.

TENSAS PARISH.

FIFTH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT.

ELECTION OF 1878.

TENSAS PARISH STATISTICS.

POPULATION.

Colored (by United States census of 1870)	11, 018
White (by United States census of 1870).....	1, 400
Colored majority in 1870.....	9, 618
Colored (by State census of 1875)	17, 100
White (by State census of 1875).....	1, 417
Colored majority in 1875	15, 683

REGISTRATION.

Colored (by registration of 1874)	3, 511
White (by registration of 1874)	353
Colored majority in 1874.....	3, 158
Entitled to vote (by census of 1875):	
Colored (see Tables I and II)	4, 252
White (see Tables I and II).....	492
Colored majority	3, 760
Colored (by registration of 1878)	2, 931
White (by registration of 1878).....	318
Colored registered majority in 1878.....	2, 613

PROMULGATED VOTE IN 1878.

For treasurer, Democratic candidate.....	2, 802
For treasurer, Opposition candidate	90
For Congress, Democratic candidate	2, 795
For Congress, Republican candidate	90
For State representatives, Democratic candidates.....	2234-2278
For State representatives, Opposition candidates	610-607

TENSAS PARISH.

ELISHA WARFIELD.

NEW ORLEANS, LA.,
January 7, 1879.

ELISHA WARFIELD (white) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Tensas Parish of this State.

Q. What part of the parish?—A. The upper part, near Lake Saint Joseph.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Six years, sir.

Q. What State are you a native of?—A. Kentucky.

Q. How long have you lived in Louisiana?—A. Between six and seven years.

Q. You have come here since the war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you engaged in the late war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On which side?—A. On the Confederate side, sir.

Q. How long were you in the war?—A. Four years.

Q. As a soldier?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know Mr. Bland?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you live in his neighborhood?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you take any part in this independent movement?—A. Yes, sir; I was a candidate on that ticket.

Q. Running for what?—A. Magistrate.

Q. What business are you engaged in?—A. Cotton planting, sir.

Q. I see you are called colonel; did you hold a commission in the Confederate army?—A. I did.

Q. What position did you hold?—A. I was colonel of an Arkansas regiment.

Q. State your observations on this election; what part you took in it.—A. Well, sir, I was on that ticket as a candidate for magistrate of my ward, the second ward of that parish.

Q. What are your politics?—A. I am a Democrat.

Senator KIRKWOOD. *Still?*—A. Yes, sir.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. State what occurred in connection with the organization of this independent ticket.—A. Do you wish to know the whole story from beginning to end?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, sir; tell us how you organized, for what purpose, what class of men they were on your ticket, and the result.—A. The fact is, we bolted because men were nominated on the other ticket whom we did not like. They were men who had been Republicans for eight or ten years, and had been holding office as Republicans in the parish. When they were nominated we bolted. We nominated a straight-out Democratic ticket; it was indorsed by the colored people of the parish. They proposed to vote for it from beginning to end—to

take the ticket solid and vote for it. But my idea was that on account of the bulldozing movement which took place most of them were afraid to vote that ticket. We got a large vote as it was, but many were kept away from voting by intimidation.

Q. State the character of the intimidation that came under your own observation.—A. I saw only one body of armed men—possibly 50 men, between 40 and 50—who came up there. We supposed they came to make an attack upon us. We had heard that they were coming to kill us, or to do something to drive us out of the field entirely. I went down to meet the band, some three or four miles below my house, to know what they had come for. They said they had understood there were armed bodies of men up there, but finding there were none they were going back. They sent out smaller bodies or squads of men, some eight, ten, or fifteen in a squad, and one of these squads killed a man about four miles from my house. He was, as far as I could gather, an inoffensive man, perhaps 19 or 20 years of age. He was doing no harm to anybody. In fact, he was at work on the wheel of a wagon. While he was working, they came up and frightened him; he ran, and they followed him and killed him. That was all the killing in my neighborhood that I know of.

Q. Was there any truth in the report about armed bodies?—A. They found none.

Q. Had there been any?—A. I saw two bodies of armed men. We had heard reports from the lower end of the parish, but I did not know what truth there was in those reports. But our party persuaded them to go home, and they went back.

Q. That was when the trouble occurred at Waterproof?—A. Yes, sir. There had been no armed men there for three or four or five days; not that I could see.

Q. What was the effect on the negro vote of these armed men coming there?—A. I think it kept them from voting our ticket.

Q. The independent ticket?—A. Yes, sir. I think they would have voted that ticket but for intimidation.

Q. And that ticket was composed of white Democrats?—A. Yes, sir; entirely.

Q. And did the other party claim to be regulars?—A. Yes, sir; and they claimed that we were bolters.

Q. They had the control of the machinery of the Democratic party?—A. Yes, sir. Every one of the commissioners was appointed by them; we had no commissioners whatever. They wouldn't allow us any chance at all.

Q. Were there any United States inspectors there?—A. None at all, sir.

Q. Did you attend the election?—A. I did.

Q. Where?—A. In the second ward.

Q. In the same ward as Bland?—A. No, sir; Mr. Bland was at Saint Joseph.

Q. What was the result of the vote in your ward?—A. I supposed our ticket would have 70 majority; but when the ballots were counted they made it out that they had 70 votes ahead of us.

Q. Did you pay attention to the way in which the voting was done in your ward?—A. Yes, sir; I was there all day, except that I was gone down to the first ward about an hour and a half; the balance of the time I was there.

Q. You had no representative on the board there?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were the votes counted in public?—A. Yes, sir; I was present. Our tickets were yellow; theirs were purple. We polled the last votes

that were polled that evening; the last tickets put in the box were 30 or 35 yellow tickets. When we opened the box the purple tickets were on top four inches deep. Then I knew we were beaten.

Q. You had yourself seen those yellow tickets going in just before the close of the voting?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many white men were associated with you in this independent movement?—A. About twenty-five or thirty, I think, sir.

Q. What was the character of these men?—A. They were the best in our country, sir.

Q. Were they property-holders?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And intelligent gentlemen?—A. Yes, sir; the largest planter in the parish was associated with us, as were other wealthy men.

Q. What was the character of the men that you had put on the ticket?—A. They were all as good men as there are in the parish; I do not think anything could be said against a single one of them. There was not a single politician on the ticket.

Senator CAMERON. You did not understand the ropes—that was the reason you got beaten.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Did they count the votes at the polls?—A. Yes, sir. The purple tickets came out first, and there were no yellow ones found until 150 or 200 purple tickets had been counted.

Q. How do you account for that?—A. I think a lot of purple tickets had been put in the box after the voting stopped. They could not have got on top of the yellow tickets unless they had been put in afterward.

Q. You gave special attention to that matter?—A. I did. That was the first thing that struck me after the box was opened—that the yellow tickets which we had voted last, and that ought to have been on top in the box, were not there. Then I gave up. They had told us they were going to beat us anyhow; if they could not win by voting, they would be counting. And they did it.

Q. Who told you that?—A. I could not tell their names, but that was the general talk throughout the whole parish. In the first ward, which I visited while I was absent from my own ward, they got, I think—according to the tally we kept there—about 15 or 20 votes out of 500 votes cast. They would not count the votes there; they carried them out to Saint Joseph's, and when they were counted there they were 15 votes ahead of us. After the voting, and before the votes were counted, the commissioners acknowledged that our ticket was a long way ahead. One of them said to me, "Of course we will have to give you this election any way." But when they took the box to Saint Joseph they reconsidered the matter, and gave themselves 15 majority.

Q. What majority did they claim in the parish?—A. I do not remember.

Q. Sufficient to beat you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you any knowledge of the result of the voting at any other polls except the ones you have mentioned?—A. No personal knowledge. I was told by a gentleman who attended the polls at Saint Joseph that they voted 350 votes which they knew went in, and when they came to count them there were only 15 votes in the box.

Q. The tickets were all of one kind—of the same color?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Their tickets were purple?—A. No, sir; they were not all purple; they were purple in our ward. I did not see the colors in the other wards. I did not mean to say that the tickets were of the same color in all the wards.

Q. They were different from yours?—A. Yes, sir. In the other wards some of the tickets were white and some of other colors.

Q. Do you know of any other persons being killed except this young man of whom you have spoken?—A. Not that I know of myself; I was told of another man being killed.

Q. Was there any excitement on account of what occurred at Waterproof?—A. Yes, sir; there was great excitement on account of that. I lost three or four as good men—colored men—as I had on my place, as the result of that.

Q. How do you mean you lost them?—A. They became so frightened that they left me and went into the woods, where they hid and staid out all night, without sufficient clothing and without bed-clothing. They caught pneumonia and died a few days afterwards.

Q. Why did they go into the woods?—A. Because we could not keep them back, they were so frightened. They would leave their quarters and come and sit in my yard, or would run out and hide in the woods.

Q. How many men did you have on your place?—A. Seventy-five or one hundred—about seventy-five perhaps.

Q. How many women?—A. I could not tell exactly.

Q. The most of your men went to the woods?—A. Yes, sir. I went to see them in their quarters and they were pretty nearly all gone. The women were moved to my house, but the men staid out.

Q. What is the effect upon your labor when things like this occur?—A. It is very damaging, indeed. It makes it very uncertain. It has not affected our portion of the parish as badly as it has some others. In our part of the parish all are very well satisfied. There is no bad feeling between the whites and blacks; there is perfect harmony and good feeling. We were never on any better terms. We never had any trouble at all.

Q. You have had a good deal of experience with the colored people?—A. Yes, sir; I was brought up in Kentucky, where there were a great many colored people. I lived among them in Arkansas too. In fact, I have lived on a plantation since my babyhood.

Q. Do you frequently hear reports or rumors that negroes are about to sack a town?—A. No, sir, except the rumors at Waterproof.

Q. What do think about the probability of such a thing occurring?—A. I should think it was very improbable, without some cause.

Q. Would it not take considerable cause to make the negroes do that?—A. I think it would. I am not very familiar with the class of labor about Waterproof, but I suppose it is very similar to that in the other parts of the country.

Q. How would it be in your own neighborhood?—A. It would take a great outrage to cause anything of the sort in my neighborhood. Even with the dreadful reports we had, they quit work and ran away. There were only one or two armed bodies about there after all.

Q. Did you have any apprehension for yourself and family?—A. Not at all.

By Senator CAMERON:

Q. For what purpose did you understand these armed bodies to be assembled?—A. They had heard of men being there threatening to kill them, and were actually frightened almost to death.

Q. Is the negro inclined to make war?—A. I think not, sir.

Q. He is rather inclined to be peaceful, is he not?—A. I think so; at least, as far as I am acquainted with him.

Q. Since you have been in that parish, what have been its politics; which party has dominated?—A. The Republican party, sir.

Q. What has been the character of the parish government?—A. It has been very good, sir. We have nothing to complain of particularly. The finances are in good condition. Even these men whom the Democrats had on their ticket were good men, against whom we could find no fault outside of their politics. But I did not like this mixing up of Republicans and Democrats; not that we had anything against these men, for they were very good men, and made very good officers, all of them. Our parish lost some—in fact, a good deal—of money by the defalcation of the treasurer of the school board about a year ago, who absconded, defaulting to the extent of about \$28,000 or \$30,000. That is the only mismanagement of financial affairs that there has been in that parish within my knowledge.

Q. You say you live in Chicot, Tensas Parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have always been a Democrat, I understand?—A. Yes, sir; always. When the Whig party was in existence I was held to be a Whig, and my father and his family were Whigs before me.

Q. You ran as a Democrat in Tensas?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was the ticket composed entirely of Democrats?—A. Yes, sir; entirely.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Who had control in the regular Democratic party.—A. They called themselves so, but they had been Republicans in that parish for ten years.

Q. They assumed to be Democrats, then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they get any Republican support that you know of?—A. Yes, sir; they got some in that way.

Q. It was what they claimed to be a regular Democratic ticket against what they claimed to be an irregular Democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They did not admit that you were regular Democrats?—A. No, sir; they claimed that we were bolters.

By Senator KIRKWOOD:

Q. By what authority was the other ticket nominated?—A. By the executive committee; not by any convention at all.

Q. The executive committee of what?—A. Of Tensas Parish.

Q. Of what party?—A. The Democratic party.

Q. Of how many did that committee consist?—A. I have forgotten, but there were eight persons deputed to select a ticket.

Q. And they selected this ticket for the Democracy, and you would not stand it?—A. Yes, sir; that was about it. I tell you I really believe that. Cordill was the man who was the principal mover in the thing.

Q. Was Cordill one of the eight who constituted the committee of which you have spoken?—A. I do not think he was, for as he had been a Republican up to that time, he probably would not have been on the Democratic executive committee.

Q. Did I understand you to say that he had been a Republican up to that time?—A. Yes, sir; up to that very day. I was very much surprised when I found him on the Democratic side.

Q. The office of justice of the peace is an important one in your organization, is it not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In the first ward W. D. Rollins was your candidate for that office?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What kind of man was he?—A. He was a very nice man—a good man, sir.

Q. How old was he?—A. Twenty-eight or 30 years old.

Q. In the second ward I will not ask because you were the candidate. In the third ward Mr. A. C. Watson was the nominee; who was he?—A. He was a planter and a Democrat.

Q. In the fourth ward Dave Mickey was the nominee; who was he?—A. He was a pleasant gentleman, sir, and a planter—a Democrat before that time.

Q. In the fifth ward D. Muir was the nominee; who was he?—A. A planter and a Democrat.

Q. In the sixth ward E. W. Wales; what sort of man is he?—A. A very nice gentleman, I understand; I do not know him personally. I know he is a Democrat.

Q. In the seventh ward D. C. Miller; what about him?—A. I do not know him, but I know that he is a Democrat.

Q. Were any of these men in the Confederate Army?—A. Almost all of them, sir. I do not know exactly, but I am pretty certain that they were, with perhaps one or two exceptions.

By Senator CAMERON:

Q. Which ticket was supported by the Democratic executive committee of your county?—A. What was called the regular ticket.

Q. They opposed the independent ticket then?—A. Yes, sir.

ARTHUR FAIRFAX.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 8, 1879.*

ARTHUR FAIRFAX (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where do you live?—A. In Tensas Parish.

Q. Where did you live last October?—A. In Tensas Parish.

Q. Are you a brother of Alfred Fairfax?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did you live in Tensas Parish before last October?—A. About seven years.

Q. Were you at your brother's house in October last when there was an attack made upon it?—A. I was.

Q. What other colored people were at the house that night besides yourself and him, Kennedy, Branch, and William Singleton?—A. Mrs. Ladd, Mrs. Ross, and Mrs. Williams, and Mrs. Fairfax.

Q. Did you live with your brother at that time?—A. I did. I had been up to my brother's house the night of the attack. I never thought anything of the kind.

Q. Now you may go on and state what occurred at your brother's house on the night of the attack.—A. I was in the house that night. I think Mrs. Fairfax was going to her bedroom between eight and nine o'clock, and in going to her bedroom she sat down on the step a while on the outside. While sitting there, she saw some men coming across the walk, and as they got up to the gate she returned in the house, and said there was a lot of white men coming. Everybody jumped up and went to see what it was, and Mrs. Ladd was the first one who got to the door.

Some gentleman met her there at the door, and he said, "Where is Fairfax?" She says, "What do you want with him?" Well, about that time we saw the men were armed out there, and my brother made

his escape to the back, and this man spied him and said, "There is the damned son of a bitch I want," and commenced shooting at my brother. The bullet missed him and lodged in the door.

Q. Had your brother or any of the other colored people in the house fired any shot before that?—A. No, sir; not a shot.

Q. Did they fire any shot during the whole difficulty?—A. Not to my knowing they did not.

Q. You didn't yourself?—A. No, sir; I did not.

Q. What else did you say or hear from that time?—A. Of course they commenced a general shooting from the outside. We were in short road in there, and had to make our escape. There was one or two other men, that didn't come out, and were shot in the house.

Q. Had there been any trouble between the colored and white people in that neighborhood before that?—A. No, sir; not to my knowing.

Q. You heard of no one?—A. No, sir.

Q. Which got out of the house first, yourself or brother?—A. I think he made his escape first. I went out after him, the same way.

Q. What time in the evening was it?—A. Between the hours of eight and nine at night.

Q. Was the evening dark?—A. There was no moonlight at all, but it was not dark at all.

Q. Where did you go after that evening?—A. I left that night and went up to the quarters—it was the same place, however—and stayed there that night and walked around a good deal Sunday.

Q. When did you go back to your brother's house?—A. I went back there the next Sunday morning.

Q. Whom did you find there when you went back?—A. I found no one there.

Q. The house was vacant?—A. Yes, sir; I found the house pretty badly riddled up with bullets; that was all I found.

Q. How many shots were fired there, as near as you could estimate?—A. About seventy or eighty.

Q. Were the windows broken?—A. Yes, sir; they were broken by the shot.

Q. Did you remain in the parish after that until after the election?—A. No, sir; I did not. I remained there about two or three weeks after they arrived.

Q. Where were you during those two or three weeks?—A. I was sometimes in the woods and sometimes walking around in the fields. Of course I thought it was best for me to keep myself concealed. I heard a good many rumors, though I had no threats made to my face, and thought it was best to keep well concealed.

Q. At the end of two weeks where did you go?—A. I came to the river at Bass's place on Wednesday, and I remained there until Saturday, and then took the boat and came here.

Q. Did you see any armed white men going through the parish after the attack on that house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you see the first party?—A. I think it was Sunday evening.

Q. Where were they?—A. They were coming towards Saint Joseph. I was at Bass's, and they passed right by the house.

Q. How many were there?—A. About sixty or seventy.

Q. Were they mounted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were they armed with?—A. With guns. Of course I could

not tell whether they were shot-guns or Henry rifles, or what; but they were guns.

Q. Did you hear anything they said as they passed?—A. No, sir; I heard nothing, only they were yelling and hallooing.

Q. Did they appear to be under the command of any one man in particular?—A. Yes, sir; they appeared to be under command. Well, in fact, before they got to Bass's there, there was a lot of colored men in the lane there, and they shot in on them and ran them down the lane about five hundred yards, and then the men squandered. They didn't kill any, but they wounded a good many. I saw them myself.

Q. Did you see any other armed men in the parish after that?—A. Yes, sir; I saw 300 or 400, I think.

Q. Where did you see these?—A. In about the same place the following evening as they came along.

Q. Were they in one armed body, or in several?—A. There was several gangs of them.

Q. Where did you understand they were from; who were they?—A. I understood some of them were from Franklin Parish and Black River, and some said they were from Mississippi, but I do not know.

Q. What effect did this have upon the colored people?—A. Very bad—they all felt very bad. They came in there shooting among them and scattered them.

Q. With what political party have you acted heretofore?—A. None; I have not taken part in any only in voting.

Q. What ticket did you vote?—A. I have always voted the Republican ticket since I voted at all. That is the only interest I have taken in politics.

Q. Was there any trouble between the whites and colored people in the parish last fall before the attack on this house?—A. Not at all.

Q. That was the first?—A. That was the first.

Q. Do you propose to go back to your home in Tensas Parish?—A. If I thought I could go back there in safety I would as soon go there as anywhere else.

Q. Have you received any information as to whether it will be safe for you probably to go back or not?—A. Not personally. I have not from the individuals themselves; but I have heard it rumored that those that lived there should never return again.

Q. How many left at or about the time you did?—A. At the time I left, to my own knowledge, I suppose there was about eight or ten.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Since then how many have left?—A. I do not know.

Q. Have you seen them here?—A. I have seen them here, off and on, all the time.

Q. Do you know of any colored men being whipped or hung or shot except those that were at your brother's house?—A. I know of one or two parties that were said to be shot; a good many I know.

Q. Do you know of any being hung up or cut down before life was extinct?—A. I know several that was hung, I think.

Q. By whom were they hung?—A. It was by this squad of white men that were going around through the country. I could not identify any of them.

Q. Did you see any of those that were killed?—A. I did not.

Q. Were you acquainted with any of those who were said to have been killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you seen them since that time?—A. I have never seen them since that time.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. When you say that the colored people were hung up and cut down and killed, &c., do you speak from what you know or what you heard?—A. I only speak from rumor; I did not see it personally.

Q. How far were you from your brother Alfred when these men came up in the highway?—A. I was in the house with him.

Q. How far from him?—A. I do not know, but it could not have been very far. I was sitting in the house with him.

Q. In the same room?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many shots were fired at him before he left?—A. I think two shots before he left.

Q. Was there any fired at him after he left?—A. There was a general shooting after he left out of the door.

Q. He went out the back part of the house?—A. Yes, sir; the back part of the house.

Q. Those men that came there were on horseback?—A. I do not know; they were walking when they came to the house. Of course, they could not ride over the levee, but it is reasonable to suppose they hitched their horses and walked over.

Q. Did you know any of them personally?—A. Yes, sir; I knew one.

Q. Who was that?—A. G. C. Goldman.

Q. Did you know Peek?—A. I did not know him; probably I have seen him a good many times, but I never knew him.

Q. You said that you saw a squad of white men fire into some colored people up in the road?—A. I did, sir.

Q. How far were you from them?—A. About 60 or 70 yards.

Q. How far were the colored people from them when they were shooting?—A. About the distance of 50 or 60 yards.

Q. Were you in the same room at your brother's house with Fleming Branch?—A. I was in the room he was.

Q. Did you see him go under the bed?—A. I saw him go under the bed before I left the room.

Q. Did you go back into that room afterwards?—A. I did not, sir.

Q. There had been no trouble, then, of this character before this, that you know of?—A. None at all, by my knowing.

Q. At what place did you vote?—A. We voted in Waterproof.

Q. How far was that from your brother's?—A. About a mile.

Q. Is it above or below Waterproof?—A. Waterproof is below my brother's.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Where did you vote at the last election?—A. I did not vote at all.

Q. Why?—A. Because I was not there to vote.

Q. You came away before the election?—A. Yes, sir.

FLEMING BRANCH.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 8, 1879.*

FLEMING BRANCH (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Tensas Parish.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. From the 20th of November up to this present time.

Q. Where were you at the 20th of November?—A. At a plantation.

Q. What parish is that in?—A. It is in Tensas Parish, Louisiana.

Q. How long have you resided in Tensas Parish?—A. I have lived there twenty-eight years.

Q. What is your age?—A. I am twenty-nine years old.

Q. What political party have you affiliated with heretofore?—A. Republican, sir.

Q. Do you know a man named Fairfax who resides in that parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you known him?—A. For the last eighteen years.

Q. How far does he reside from Saint Joseph?—A. I think it is about 14½ miles.

Q. What is his business?—A. He is a preacher, sir; his business is to lead the colored people in the light of the welfare of the world; to show them what is right and what is wrong.

Q. Were you present at his house when a difficulty occurred there a short time before election?—A. I was.

Q. When did it occur?—A. On the 12th of October.

Q. Who were present besides yourself?—A. There was Daniel Kennedy, William Singleton, and Alfred Fairfax, Mrs. Fairfax, Mrs. Wallace, Rebecca Ross, and Mrs. Ladd.

Q. They were all colored people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was Mr. Fairfax a candidate for any office at that time?—A. He was, sir.

Q. For what office?—A. He was running for Congress for the short term.

Q. He belongs to the Republican party?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have the colored people of the parish regarded him as a leader in politics?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what occurred at his house on the night of the 12th of October.—A. Well, sir, I had been sick there all day Saturday with a severe pain in my side. About four o'clock I got up and walked down town. After going down town—I didn't stay very long—I went back up to Mr. Fairfax's, where I very often staid. A friend of mine staid there. He was my brother-in-law. Between nine and eight o'clock Mrs. Ladd was standing at the door, when she saw some gentlemen coming over the levee. She says to Mrs. Fairfax, "Who is them coming over the levee yonder?" I do not believe that Mrs. Fairfax returned any answer. Another girl came and said, "Here is a whole lot of men." Mrs. Fairfax looked and said, "There is, for a fact. I wonder what they want." When they got up to the hall-door they entered on the steps. They had guns with them till they looked like a small army. The captain—at least he seemed the leading one among them—he came up and inquired, "Is Mr. Fairfax at home?" Mrs. Fairfax said, "Yes; what do you want?" They returned no answer. Mr. Fairfax stood next to the kitchen-door, in the next room. The captain of the men said, "Yonder is the son of a bitch, now," and then fired at him. Other firing followed. They called the man who fired the first time "Captain Peck." I thought they would shoot me next. I raised up a little in bed; the shot fired at Fairfax didn't hit him. Willie Singleton was standing by the side of the door next to a bureau. Peck said to him, "You son-of-a-bitch, what are you standing here for?" Gentlemen, I am not lying about it; I am telling the truth. They went up to him and shot him; he fell to the floor, and while he was lying there on the floor they emptied five or six more shots into him. Mr. Kemp was standing in the hall, and he said, "Look under the bed; maybe Fairfax has got under the bed." For as soon as the

first shot was fired at him Fairfax had got out of the house, and in the confusion they didn't see where he had gone. They looked under the bed and there they found me. Of course, I came right out partly, and partly they pulled me out. I was mighty scared, I tell you. I said, "O, no, boss; this isn't Mr. Fairfax." Then he grabbed at me here [showing the place where the other seized him], and turned his face and shot me. It was Mr. Goldman that shot me. He wrestled with me, and we tustled until we got near the door; about turning the corner of the door I twisted his pistol out of his hand.

Q. Is Mr. Goldman a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A Democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He is the man who shot at you, I understand?—A. He is the man who shot at me first. He shot me here. [Here the witness pulled up the sleeves of his coat and shirt from his right arm and showed where the bullet went in and where it came out.] The next shot went through my coat and vest right here [showing where], and cut up \$40 wort of notes I had in my pocket; then it went on into my stomach. Five or six other shots passed as I was going out. One of these shots that went into my back has been cut out by the doctor. The others he didn't cut out; he couldn't find them, and they are in there yet.

Q. How many of these armed men were there?—A. I didn't count them, sir; I couldn't tell exactly.

Q. As near as you can estimate?—A. Well, sir, the ones that I pretty well knew and could always swear to were Goldman and Burnett and Kemp.

Q. Where do these men live?—A. Right there in Tensas Parish; they are close neighbors to me.

Q. Where does Captain Peck live?—A. They said he lived in Catahoula.

Q. This young man Singleton—was he killed?—A. He died, sir, six days after he was shot.

Q. What became of Kennedy?—A. They fired eight shots into him, but didn't kill him. They are in him yet. It is a terrible yoke for a man to bear, but he is bearing it.

Q. You have one ball in you?—A. Yes, sir; this hand and arm is of no use to me; it is paralyzed. I never can do anything with it all my life.

Q. It is your right hand?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What became of Fairfax?—A. He got out at the time they commenced shooting. They all got out except me and Willie Singleton; we couldn't get out.

Q. Was there any shooting done from the house by the party in the house?—A. O, no, sir.

Q. How do you know there was not?—A. I was lying under the bed and could see all through the house.

Q. It is said that Peck was shot and killed?—A. Yes, sir; his own party did that.

Q. How came they to do that?—A. Peck was in the house. When he came in I thought that under the bed would be a safe place for me; but I soon found it wasn't. They soon grabbed me and hauled me out and shot me.

Q. It has been said that Fairfax shot back when Peck shot at him?—A. O, no, sir. If Fairfax's gun was present, and the loads that were in it haven't been shot out at squirrels or something, you would find the same loads in it yet.

Q. Did Fairfax or any other person in the house shoot at anybody at

all?—A. There was never a shot fired from the house; but from the outside of the house the shots just rained in. I tell you, sir, Peck was shot by his own party—by some of the men outside of the house. He was living when he went out of that house.

Q. Did you have any gun or weapon yourself?—A. I didn't have even a pocket-knife.

Q. I asked you before, how many men were there in this armed party that came to Fairfax's house?—A. As I told you, I never got any chance to count 'em; but from the looks of the party I should say there appeared to be fourteen or fifteen head.

Q. Were they mounted as they came up to the house or were they on foot?—A. They were on foot when I first saw them.

Q. How far from Fairfax's house were they when they were first discovered by those in the house?—A. Just about ninety or eighty yards, sir.

Q. What was the first word that any of that party said on approaching the house that you heard?—A. Captain Peck first came to the place. I heard him say to Mrs. Ladd, "Is Mr. Fairfax here?" She answered, "What do you want of him?" They didn't exchange another word with her. They espied him going across the floor, and said, "Yonder is the damned son of a bitch," and fired at Fairfax.

Q. But missed him?—A. Yes, sir; they missed him.

Q. How soon did Fairfax escape from the house?—A. At once, sir. He broke right out for the kitchen, and made his escape from the house through the kitchen door.

Q. Look at that diagram of Fairfax's house, and see whether it represents it properly.

[Witness examines the diagram.]

Q. In what direction does the house face as near as you can state?—A. Here [indicating the place on the diagram with his finger] is the road; here is the levee; here is the house; here is the river; here is where these men came up over this levee in front of the house; there is the gate. The gate was open when they came up; they ran right along here in front of the house. Here are the steps where Captain Peck ran up. Fairfax was right in this room here. He went into the kitchen. The first shot passed right into the kitchen. It missed him and struck the corner of the kitchen door about here. The next shot struck the bottom of the door, down here. While this shooting was going on Fairfax escaped. Here is me, where I first stood, at the hall door, in the same room Fairfax was in. I gets under the bed that stood here. Here is where Willie Singleton stood, by the bureau. He was shot and killed. Here stands the balance of the men, scattered all through here.

Q. Did you observe who shot Singleton, the boy who was killed?—A. Captain Peck shot him.

Q. Did you see him?—A. Yes, sir; I saw him. I was lying under the bed looking at him with all my eyes.

Q. Did you say who shot you?—A. It was Goldman shot me.

Q. Who shot Kennedy?—A. I do not know, sir; I couldn't say that. He was not shot by any one in the house. That was done through the window-glass.

Q. Did Peck or any of his party give any reason for making the attack on Fairfax's house in that way?—A. I never have heard of any reason before nor since.

Q. Were all the members of that attacking party white men?—A. Yes, sir; all that I saw were white men.

Q. Were or were not all those of the party whom you saw and knew Democrats?—A. Yes, sir.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Did you see Peck when he was shot?—A. No, sir; I never saw him after he was shot.

Q. I mean, did you see when the shot was fired and who fired it?—A. No, sir; but I know he was shot by his own party.

Q. Was he in the house when he was shot or on the outside?—A. I couldn't state exactly when he was shot, but he was shot after he got out of the house.

Q. Could you see everything that transpired around?—A. I could see everything that transpired around inside of the house.

Q. Did you know Mr. Peck?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But he did not live immediately about there?—A. No, sir.

Q. You said that Captain Peck lived up there at Catahoula; how far is that from where you live?—A. 23 or 22 miles.

Q. You spoke of going down to town; what town?—A. Waterproof.

Q. When did Mr. Fairfax come back to his house?—A. I don't know as Mr. Fairfax has ever seen sight of his house since.

Q. When did you meet with him again?—A. The next morning he met me where I was lying shot; he came where I was.

Q. That was the 14th of last October?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say there was as many as 14 or 15 men coming up in this crowd?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know who they were?—A. I knew the most of them. The men whose names I have called I knew; the balance I did not.

Q. What hour of the day was it when they came?—A. Between eight and nine o'clock in the evening.

Q. Was it dark?—A. No, sir; it was almost as bright as day. The moon was shining brightly.

Q. You say these parties were within 80 or 90 yards when you first observed them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When Fairfax went out, in which direction did he go, north or south?—A. Between north and east.

Q. Was the house lighted up?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What sort of a light, candles or oil?—A. I think it was oil.

Q. Was it cool enough for a fire?—A. Yes, sir; there was a tolerably good fire in the house.

Q. How many rooms were there in the house?—A. I think there were six rooms, sir; five or six.

Q. Had you ever seen Mr. Peck before that time?—A. Yes, sir; I think I ought to have seen him; my mother nursed him when he was a baby.

Q. How old is he?—A. He is a little older than I am, and I am 29. I am the oldest child my mother ever had. She used to be a nurse-maid for Peck.

Q. Although you did not see Peck when he was shot, yet you are satisfied his own men shot him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the last you saw of Peck?—A. He was shoving his pistol in my face and wanted me to tell where Fairfax was. I told him Fairfax had left and I did not know where he was.

Q. Did you know?—A. I tell you if I had known I would not be here.

Q. Did you say that you were the first to discover this company coming?—A. O, no, sir.

Q. Who was the first to announce that they were coming?—A. Mrs. Ladd.

Q. Where were you standing when Mrs. Ladd made that announcement?—A. I was standing right at the door by the bed. I had been drinking a cup of tea; I had been sick there all day.

Q. There had not been any disturbance there before that, and you were not looking for anything of that sort?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were surprised when you saw these persons coming?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they come on foot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see any horses?—A. I never saw a horse, sir.

Q. What kind of weapons did they mostly use?—A. Revolvers, and shot-guns, and sixteen shooters, sir.

Q. A variety of weapons, were there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see the person who fired the shot that went through your right arm?—A. Yes, sir; I was looking right straight at him—as straight as I am looking at you now.

Q. The shot was aimed at you, was it?—A. Yes, sir; it was aimed straight at me.

Q. How large was that room?—A. I could not tell you how many feet each way; it was about the same width as this room one way and not quite so wide the other.

Q. Was it a square room?—A. Yes, sir; pretty nearly square.

Q. Did it have but one bed in it?—A. Only one, sir.

Q. There was no other question asked, then, by the leader but to know where Fairfax was?—A. That was the only question asked of me, sir.

Q. There had already been one or two shots fired at Fairfax?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were those shots fired by Peck?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And yet Peck asked you where Fairfax was?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Would he not know where he was if he had seen him and fired at him?—A. He did shoot at him when he first came into the door, but then Fairfax went outdoors and escaped.

Q. Did you see whether it was Peck or Fairfax that shot first?—A. Peck shot first.

Q. Tell just how it occurred.—A. Mrs. Ladd was on the porch when Mr. Peck, heading the company, ran up the steps and asked, "Is Fairfax here?" Mrs. Ladd said, "Why; what do you want of him?" He shoved the door open and ran by her into the hall next to the kitchen door. Then he spied Fairfax and commenced shooting at him. Then I went under the bed.

Q. Then he did not shoot at Fairfax before he asked any questions about him?—A. The questions were asked on the outside of the house.

Q. He passed by Mrs. Ladd and went on through the door?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And then he commenced the shooting?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The first shot went inside of the door-casing?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where was that door situated on that diagram?

[The witness explained, and in response to further questions again showed where the bed and the bureau were situated, the door from which Mr. Fairfax made his escape, and the place in the door where the shots struck it.]

Q. Where was Peck standing when he fired at Fairfax?—A. Right here [pointing], sir; as near as I can tell.

Q. How many feet apart were they when he shot?—A. Pretty close, now I tell you; I don't see how he missed him.

Q. Did he follow Fairfax out of the house?—A. No, sir; he turned around and pitched into Willie Singleton then.

Q. He did not follow Fairfax?—A. No, sir.

Q. After shooting Willie Singleton down he emptied into him the last load out of his revolver. Then Kemp says, "Look under the bed." Then I thought my time had come, sure; for I was under the bed. He looked under the bed and saw me, and he grabbed me and pulled me out, and I said, "Well, boss, here I am, but I ain't no Fairfax"; but it made no difference to him. He held me in one hand and his pistol in the other, and he turned his face off and fired into me.

Q. You said your mother had nursed Mr. Peck?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you on good terms with him?—A. Well, I never lived with him.

Q. You have known him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you had any difficulty?—A. I never exchanged a word with him in all my life, sir.

Q. Who is the gentleman that you said made the suggestion to look under the bed and they would find Fairfax?—A. Charlie Kemp.

Q. Where was Peck then?—A. Right in the middle of the floor, firing at Willie Singleton.

Q. Where was Fairfax?—A. I don't know, sir; he had gone out before that.

Q. Then when they looked under the bed, you responded that you were not Fairfax?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And this young man Kemp that you spoke of, did he see Fairfax go out of the room?—A. I don't know, sir, whether he did or not.

Q. Yet he said, "Look under the bed and you may find Fairfax there"?—A. Yes, sir; and when he said that I knew that there was no chance of my saving myself.

Q. How many shots were fired up to that time?—A. Why, sir, they come like rain.

Q. Are you sure that no shots had been fired before that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many?—A. I could not tell how many.

Q. At the time these men were in the house did the party outside still keep firing into the house?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. Captain Peck, you say, was behind you brandishing a pistol in your face, and demanding to know where Fairfax was?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is, as you were being taken out of the door?—A. I was not taken out; I ran out.

Q. Were outside parties then firing into the house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Firing in through the door?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was it light in that room?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you near the door then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And they were firing into the house?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Was this the first trouble between the whites and the colored people in that parish that year?—A. Yes, sir; the first I heard anything of.

Q. One man was killed; at least he died six days afterwards?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Two others were wounded?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And Fairfax ran away?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That accounts for all the men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever see any riding through the parish by armed white

men after the attack on Fairfax's house?—A. No, sir; for at that time I was back in the bushes.

Q. Why were you there?—A. To keep them from running on me again and killing me; at least I heard they were going to do that.

Q. Were there any other colored people there in the bushes beside yourself?—A. Yes, sir; a good many.

Q. Why?—A. They were afraid of their pitching into them, too.

Q. Why, did you understand, did Peck and his party make the attack on Fairfax?—A. I don't know, sir. They didn't have any right to do it unless for disturbing the peace or something; but no peace was disturbed.

Q. Fairfax was a Republican, was he not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. A candidate for Congress?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. An honest, upright man, too?—A. Yes, sir; he would not have disturbed the peace on any account.

DANIEL KENNEDY.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 8, 1879.*

DANIEL KENNEDY (colored) sworn and examined.

By Senator CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Tensas Parish.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have been living there a number of years. I have been bred and born there.

Q. How old are you?—A. I am thirty-eight years old this coming October.

Q. Are you a Republican or Democrat?—A. I am a Republican and always claimed to be.

Q. Did you know Mr. Fairfax?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you known him?—A. For eight or nine years; ever since he came to the country.

Q. What are his political sentiments?—A. He is a Republican.

Q. What office was he a candidate for last fall, if any?—A. I do not remember. I think he was running a short time for the legislature—Congress, I mean.

Q. Where were you on the 12th of last October?—A. I was at Mr. Fairfax's, I think.

Q. Were you there when this difficulty took place?—A. Yes, sir; I was there then. I do not remember the day of the month.

Q. Now you may state what took place at Fairfax's at that time.—A. I came that evening from Waterproof, and as I came to the gate I met a little colored girl at the gate, and she says to me, "Mr. Fairfax wants to see you." Then I rode up on the levee, and I saw him and went over there, and he says, "Daniel", and I says, "Sir." Says he, "I have learned this evening that there is going to be a company of men coming here to-night." Says I, "Is that so?" He said, "Yes." Says I, "I reckon not. It has been talked of so much, perhaps they are not coming." Says he, "I am in hopes they are not coming." "But, says he, "as for that, I would like to have some of you stop here with me." I stopped there a while with him; then I left and went out on the levee. I met a man coming from Waterproof, who said he had just come from there through the quarantine-guards, whom he knew; and he said there was a gentleman came there and told the guards that there would be a company of men come from through there directly—some time to-night—and that he must let them pass right through and not hail them or say anything to them. Says I, "If that is

the case, I take it for granted that that must be the company of men that is coming to Fairfax's"; and I at once returned to Mr. Fairfax's house, and I said, "Fairfax, you had better look out for yourself, for I believe the men are coming." We were talking about it, and he asked why, and I told him what this young man had told me. I told him I had met the young man out there on the road, and that he told me there would be a company of men coming through the quarantine, and the guard had orders to let them through without hailing them. He asked me *who* told me that. I told him that it was a young man by name Doc' Bethel. It was about 8 o'clock in the night then, and we were talking about it, and at last it came on bed-time. We were not expecting any men then, and Mrs. Fairfax started to her bedroom, and Mrs. Ladd was standing in the door at the time. They went to the door, and while they were there they looked over toward the levee. They spied some men coming. They said "Look yonder, who is that coming?" We jumped up and ran to the door and went to look. By the time we got to the door the men had run over the levee up to the gallery. Mrs. Ladd met them right at the door, and says she, "What do you mean; what do you want?" Asked them two or three times. Then they said "We want Fairfax; that is what we want." And then they got sight of Fairfax who was going out of the room. He was standing in the kitchen door, and there was a man shot through the door, right across through the room, at Fairfax.

Q. Did you see that shot fired?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know who the gentleman was?—A. No, sir. Fairfax ran through there and out through the kitchen door and down the back steps. I was still in the room, and I went then straight across the house, and went to look out of the window to see if I knew any of them. As I got to the window they shot me from the outside right through the arm. Then I just headed and broke out of the house the other way, and they were then firing right through the house.

Q. How many shots struck you?—A. Eight.

Q. Where did they hit you?—A. In the right arm.

Q. How far apart did they hit you?—A. All in this arm.

Q. Where did you go then?—A. I went right across the corn-fields and went toward home. I did not go home, because I was not able to go right away. I went home about midnight, and then I laid down in my bed until the next morning; and then some of my friends came to me and told me I had better not stay in the house, that I had better go out of the house and get into a peaceable country. The doctor dressed my wounds for me. I got up then and went from the house. I went out in an old field where the grass and stuff had grown up, and staid there until night. At night I went to the house and staid there all the night. The next morning early—I had to flee early for fear they might come there; and from that time I had to stay in the woods, with my wounds.

Q. How long were you in the woods?—A. About seven or eight days.

Q. Were there any others in the woods?—A. Yes, sir; you could always run across them. One of them was with me at the time.

Q. Why were they in the woods?—A. There was men from other parishes about there, and they said they were hunting for them. I know they were asking for them.

Q. How many colored men were killed in that parish?—A. I think, from what I could learn, there was about seventy or eighty men killed.

Q. Had there been any trouble in the parish before the attack on Fairfax's house?—A. No, sir; it was as quiet and peaceable as you ever saw in the parish until the attack.

Q. How soon after the attack on Fairfax's house did the killing of the other negroes commence in the parish?—A. It commenced on the Tuesday following.

Q. Did you vote at the election?—A. No, sir; I was not here; I was in the city here a fugitive from home.

Q. Have you been back since?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why not?—A. I am afraid to go back. That is the reason why.

Q. Is your arm disabled; can you use it?—A. I can use it a little—not much, though.

Q. Do you know whether anybody has been prosecuted for shooting you?—No, sir; not that I know of.

Q. Have you ever been asked to go before the grand jury or the magistrates in your parish and give testimony about it?—A. No, sir; I never was.

Q. Did you see any of the raiding parties that went through the parish after the attack on Fairfax?—A. No, sir; I did not want to see them; I did not want them to see me.

Q. What do you think in regard to their raid through the parish?—A. I do not know anything in particular of the other raiding through the parish, because I kept out of sight of them.

Q. What you wanted was to keep away from them?—A. Yes, sir; as far as I could.

By Senator BAILEY:

Q. Do you know of any persons that have been killed in that parish?—A. I know persons that I have heard were killed.

Q. How many?—A. There was Charley Bethel, he was one; Monday Hill was another; Bob Williams, and Louis Postway.

Q. Killed during the last fall?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know of any others?—A. No, sir; I have heard rumors of others.

Q. That was mere rumor, I suppose?—A. I don't know whether it was or not; just what I have heard.

Q. Were you sitting in the front porch at the time these men came up, or in the house?—A. In the house.

Q. Within the hall of the house?—A. Yes, sir; I was in a room, rather, not in the hall.

Q. How many men came in the room?—A. I could not tell you that; they began to shoot when they got to the front door.

Q. Did any persons come in, in the room?—A. I ran out when they began to shoot. I did not see any one come into the room. They got in the hall by the door, and by that time I ran out.

Q. Did you see Captain Peck when he was killed?—A. No, sir; I did not see him at all.

Q. I thought you said you saw him.—A. No, sir.

Q. Where were you shot in the arm—it was a single shot, I suppose, from a single firing of a gun?—A. I do not know whether it was single or not. They put eight buckshot in my arm.

Q. Pretty close?—A. Some pretty close, and some not.

Q. Did you see Fairfax when he ran out?—A. Yes, sir; he ran out before I did. Some one was firing at him at the time.

Q. Did you see this negro man, William Singleton?—A. No, sir; I left him in the house. I ain't seen him since.

By Senator CAMERON:

Q. Did Mr. Fairfax fire any shots during that trouble?—A. No, sir; not that I know of.

MRS. ANNA LADD.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 8, 1879.*

Mrs. ANNA LADD sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you reside ?—Answer. Here in the city.

Q. How long have you lived here in the city of New Orleans ?—A. I was born and raised right here ; this is my home.

Q. Where were you in October last, at the time there was an attack on Fairfax's house in Tensas Parish ?—A. I was right in his house.

Q. How long had you been there at that time ?—A. Nearly four months.

Q. Had you been visiting her ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you known Mr. Fairfax ?—A. Three years.

Q. The yellow fever was here ; did you leave on that account ?—A. No, sir ; I went there before the yellow fever broke out.

Q. Now you may go on and state what took place at Fairfax's house that night.—A. On the night of the 12th these men came to Mr. Fairfax's house. I don't know how many ; there were so many I could not count them. Mrs. Fairfax and the other two young girls were putting away the clothes, and they came up and said, " Here comes these men." I said, " Who are they ?" and they said, " The bulldozers." I jumped to the door, and by that time they got into the gate. I said to them, " What do you want ?" They said, " We want Fairfax." I said, " What do you want him for ?" They said they came to arrest him ; and by that time they got up to the gallery, and I shut the door, but the gentlemen run right by me. They saw Fairfax in the hall, and the gentlemen commenced to fire on him and said, " Fairfax, you are a damned son of a bitch, and we want you." Then I run right across the hall, and I heard them cursing and firing. Mrs. Fairfax and myself and another lady ran out and went in the woods.

Q. Had you heard any rumors up to that time that the bulldozers were coming ?—A. I had heard it that day, but I didn't know whether it was so or not.

Q. Who were at Fairfax's house besides yourself and Mrs. Fairfax that night ?—A. Violetta and Mrs. Ladd, Arthur Fairfax, and Mr. Fleming, and Mr. Branch, and so on.

Q. Did you see any men who were raiding through the parish after that ?—A. Yes, sir. Tuesday I saw them, but I didn't know them, of course.

Q. Where did you see them ?—A. I was three miles below on Tuesday, and I see them pass.

Q. Were they white men ?—A. Yes, sir. All white men.

Q. On foot or mounted ?—A. Mounted.

Q. Armed ?—A. Yes, sir ; armed.

Q. With guns ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many were there in that squad ?—A. About fifty.

Q. In which direction were they going ?—A. At that time up to Waterproof.

Q. Did you hear anything they said as they passed ?—A. No, sir ; I didn't hear anything they said.

Q. How long did you remain in the parish after that ?—A. Just a week—until the next Saturday—and then I took a boat and come down.

Q. What effect did that have upon the people ? Did they remain at their homes ?—A. O, no, sir ; they went to the woods.

Q. Did you see any of the young men who were shot at Mr. Fairfax's that evening?—A. Yes, sir; I came back on Sunday morning to get my clothes, and I was over to Mrs. Lewis's and I saw the young man wounded.

Q. Billy Singleton?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In what condition was he?—A. He was right bad off.

Q. In your opinion, how old a man was he?—A. He was about 23.

Q. Was he residing at Mrs. Lewis's?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At what time was the attack on Fairfax's house?—A. Between eight and nine o'clock.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Who was it that went out the window?—A. Mrs. Fairfax and myself and the little girl.

Q. Did you see Alfred Fairfax leave the house?—A. Yes, sir. He was out of the house when I went out. He must have went out the back door, because I went out the window.

Q. You did not see him when he went out?—A. No, sir; but we saw him when we were out.

Q. You were not personally acquainted with any of these men that came up there in this crowd?—A. No, sir; I didn't know any of the parties.

Q. The rumor that you heard of their coming made no particular impression on you?—A. No, sir; I didn't pay any attention to it.

REBECCA ROSS.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 8, 1879.*

REBECCA ROSS, colored, sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live now?—Answer. I live here in the city now.

Q. Where did you live last October?—A. In Tensas Parish.

Q. How long did you live there before?—A. I was bred and born there.

Q. Do you know Alfred Fairfax?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know where he lives?—A. Now?

Q. No; in October last.—A. Yes, sir; he lived on Bass' place.

Q. Were you present at his house when the trouble occurred there last October?—A. Yes, sir; I was at Mrs. Fairfax's. She sent for me to iron for her, and I was there that night. I was rather late going home, but I was intending to go after I got through my work; but just as I got ready to go we saw men coming with guns, and I ran in the house, and I said, "There is a parcel of men coming along with guns"; and then, as they got upon the gallery, they all said, "Where is Fairfax?" I ran out the back way to the kitchen. They stood on the gallery a while, and then they come on in the house and began to shoot, and then I run to Mrs. Lewis's, the next neighbor joining Fairfax's; and whilst I was over there we saw this squad of men. One squad was going up and the other down the road, and in this squad I recognized Mr. Goldman; and just then I heard them shout, "Mount your horses, men," and then I saw Goldman and one or two other men with him that I knew.

Q. About how many men were there?—A. I do not know.

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir; there was a good many, because I saw them. Some of them was on this side of the levee, and some on the other side of Fairfax's house.

Q. Where were you when the affair commenced?—A. I run outdoors when the firing commenced—down the back way.

Q. Did you go out from the kitchen?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you last see Fairfax at that time?—A. I did not see him any more after he run from the kitchen; and I heard white men say, "Yonder, see the son of a bitch Fairfax;" and then he was going out of the kitchen.

Q. Had there been any trouble in that neighborhood between the whites and colored people during this summer; do you remember anything about armed white men coming there?—A. Yes, sir; there was a team of them came there.

Q. Where did you go after that night?—A. I staid with the white people one part of the time, because I was so frightened after I was over to Fairfax's. I was obliged to stay away, because they said all that was at Fairfax's that night they were going to kill because they did not kill Mr. Fairfax.

Q. Did you see any colored people who were shot or killed in the parish last fall after they were killed?—A. No, sir, I did not see any that were shot, only these that came down here.

Q. Did you see any armed white men in the parish about that time?—A. Yes, sir; a team of them.

Q. How many?—A. I could not tell you.

Q. Were they on horseback?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know any of them?—A. No, sir; I did not know any of those strange men.

Q. What were they called?—A. "Franklinites."

Q. What were those Franklinites doing when you saw them?—A. They were going out from the town to kill colored people. They take them and hang them up by the necks in the woods and shoot them.

Q. Did you see any other armed white men except those that came up to Fairfax's house and these "Franklinites," as you call them—any other armed men in the parish last fall?—A. No, sir.

Q. What effect did those white men have upon the people? Did they stay in their houses or flee to the woods?—A. Some would stay in the woods all night. Sometimes they would go to the colored people's houses at night and take them out and kill them; that is, white men would do that.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. How many did you say they hung and killed?—A. I did not see them; but I heard white people talking about it during the time I was with them.

Q. How far is the road from Mr. Fairfax's house?—A. I think it is about 100 yards, as far as I can guess.

Q. How far is the levee from his house?—A. Not very far from his house.

Q. Is the road between the house and the levee?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. These men that came up there were on horseback?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At what time?—A. Between 8 and 9 o'clock that night.

Q. How many shots did you see fired at Mr. Fairfax?—A. I did not see any at all; I heard them. I was going out from the back door around toward the kitchen, and I heard them shoot.

Q. Did you know any of the men except Goalman?—A. Yes, sir; I knew Goalman well.

Q. Did you see Flemming Branch at the time there?—A. Yes, sir; he was there. I was in the room where they were at the time.

Q. Then you went out and left him in the room?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see him when he was under the bed?—A. No, sir; I was gone when he was under the bed.

Q. Where did you say you went?—A. I went over to Mr. Lewis's house, the next neighbor.

Q. How far was that?—A. About one hundred yards, as far as I can guess it.

Q. Was the settlement very thick thereabouts?—A. Yes, sir; a good many neighbors around there.

Q. How far was it to Mr. Bass's?—A. It was not very far to Mr. Bass's from Mr. Fairfax's.

Q. When did you leave there?—A. I left there the first of November.

Q. And came here?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you been here ever since?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What sort of a night was it; you say it was a bright night?—A. Yes, sir; it was as light as day.

Q. Was the house lighted up?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. Fairfax's house was.

Q. Were all the rooms lighted?—A. I think all but two, where they slept in.

Q. When did you see Mr. Fairfax the next time after that?—A. I saw him the second day after they shot on Sunday.

Q. Did you go back there that night after you went to Mr. Lewis's?—A. No, sir; I did not go back any more until the next morning, and then I never went back there any more.

Q. Did you see Daniel Kennedy there?—A. Yes, sir; and William Singleton there that night.

Q. Did you see Mr. Kennedy after he was shot?—A. Yes, sir; I saw him every week.

Q. Did you see Willie Singleton after he was killed?—A. Yes, sir; he came right where we were that night.

Q. How long did he live after he was shot?—A. I do not know; he lived for more than a week—two weeks anyhow.

Q. Did he walk over there himself?—A. Yes, sir; he walked over there.

Q. Did he go to bed immediately after getting to Mr. Lewis's?—A. Yes, sir; he went and laid right across the bed; he was speechless, because he was shot very bad through the arm. He could not answer any questions we asked him.

Q. Did you see the shooting of Captain Peck?—A. No, sir; but I heard about it.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Why would you go away from Tensas?—A. Because I heard the white people said that night that all the colored people that were there at Fairfax's that night were going to be killed; and I knew I was there, and so I went away.

Q. Have the people all gone away from Fairfax's?—A. Yes, sir; I believe they are all here.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Who told you that you were to be badly dealt with—those that were at Fairfax's?—A. I heard it from a colored lady—Frances Davis told me about it.

VIOLETTA WALLACE.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 8, 1879.*

VIOLETTA WALLACE (colored) sworn and examined.

By MR. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I am living here now.

Q. Where did you live last October?—A. I lived in Tensas Parish.

Q. How long had you lived there since that time?—A. I had been living there for many years.

Q. Do you know Alfred Fairfax?—A. Yes, sir; I lived with him.

Q. How long have you known him?—A. About nine years.

Q. He is a minister of the gospel?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you at his house on the 12th of October last when it was attacked by these armed men?—A. Yes, sir; I was right in the house.

Q. Now you may state what you heard and saw at that time?—A. I was sitting in the front gallery, and Mrs. Fairfax, she says, "Vi, who is that coming across the levee?" and I says, "Some boys." "No," says she, "they are men." I went in the house and says, "Mr. Fairfax, the white men are coming"; and he run to get his gun, and Mrs. Fairfax says, "Who are you, and what do you want?" By that time they had come up, and they says, "We want Fairfax," and she says "What do you want with him?" and they said, "We want to arrest him." He stood in the kitchen door and I stood right by him. They spied him and they commenced to curse him, and said, "There is the damn son-of-a-bitch," and they fired at him and missed him, and I pulled him out by the tail of his coat, and he went out and around the house, and I went across the levee to Mr. Lewis's house.

Q. How many armed men were there?—A. I do not know; I was so frightened I did not take any notice. After I got over there to Mrs. Lewis's, I heard them cursing, and there was a squad went down the road—another squad up the road; and in the squad that went down the road I saw Mr. Goalman. I have known him nine years.

Q. Did Mr. Fairfax fire any shots?—A. No, sir; because he did not have time to shoot. I know that, because I was standing right by him.

Q. Where did you go after the attack was over?—A. I still staid with Mrs. Lewis.

Q. Did you see any persons who were shot in the house after they were shot?—A. Yes, sir; this young man, Willie Singleton, staid there. He came over home after he got shot.

Q. How old a man is he?—A. A young man about 20.

Q. Did you see the white man who was shot after he was killed?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you continue to live at Mrs. Lewis's after that took place?—A. No, sir; I only staid there that night; after that night I left there.

Q. Where did you go then?—A. Up to Mr. Bass' quarters; it is on the same place.

Q. Had there been any disturbance between the whites and colored people before that time?—A. No, sir; everything was very quiet.

Q. Had you heard anything before that time about white men coming to attack Fairfax?—A. Yes, sir; we heard it.

Q. What did you hear?—A. We heard they were coming there sometime, but we did not believe it, and Mr. Fairfax we tried to get away from home, but he said he did not believe it; he stuck out that he did not believe it.

Q. Did any firing occur when you were at Bass' quarters?—A. Yes, sir; they say it was Mr. Register's men that came down and shot down Bass' lane. I heard the shooting myself and heard the bullets falling at the quarters. Everybody left the quarters and went up in the house.

Q. How long was that after the attack on Fairfax's house?—A. I think it was the next week after that. They say there was two men wounded.

Q. Did you see the men called Register's men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many were there?—A. Some say 80 and some say 90. I do not know how many.

Q. Were those armed that you saw?—A. Yes, sir; all of them.

Q. Were they white men?—A. White men.

Q. Were they on foot?—A. No, sir; they were on horses.

Q. Did you hear anything they said at the time?—A. No, sir.

Q. How far away from them were you?—A. I was inside and they were in the road on their horses.

Q. What did the colored people in the quarters do when they commenced firing?—A. They run up in Bass' house, up stairs; the house was crowded.

Q. Did you ever see any armed white men riding through the parish except at that time?—A. Yes, sir; when I left there they were riding around killing people.

Q. How long since you left there?—A. I have been here about two months.

Q. Did you leave after or before election day?—A. Before the election.

Q. But you saw them riding around through the parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see all those that were killed?—A. I did not see any of them that were killed; but I know a right smart number were killed. There was Monday Hill, Robert Williams, and Dick Miller. There are two or three more that I am very well acquainted with—Mr. Postway and Jim Stanford.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Others besides?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who were they killed by?—A. They say they were killed by the bulldozers.

Q. All the armed men you saw riding through the parish were white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see the negroes bulldozing around the country?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where did the negroes go?—A. They went to the woods.

Q. They were frightened and went to the woods?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know what the names of the two men were that were shot in Bassas's quarters?—A. There was one man shot there, and that was Charlie Bethel. I saw him myself after he was killed. He was shot and his throat was cut.

Q. Was he shot and his throat cut at the time that Register's men came down there?—A. No, sir.

Q. When was he shot?—A. He was shot after they had been there.

Q. Where was he shot?—A. He was in the house, but they called to him, and he jumped out of the window, and then somebody shot him, and he fell, and then they cut his throat. You may just as well say they cut his head off, it was so nigh off.

Q. When was that; was it before or after the election?—A. It was before.

Q. How long after the attack on Fairfax's house before Charlie Bethel was killed?—A. About two weeks, I think.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. How many of these men did you know personally that came up to Fairfax's house?—A. I don't know any, I think, that came to the house.

Q. I understood you to say that you know Goalman?—A. I saw him going home after they left the house; I saw him going home with his gun.

Q. Were those men on horseback?—A. Yes, sir; all of them were riding.

Q. How many shots were fired at Fairfax?—A. I do not know.

Q. You spoke of one being fired at him?—A. I know one shot at Mr. Fairfax, because he spied him and he says, "The son of a bitch," and fired right at him and missed him.

Q. Was there any other shot fired at him but that one?—A. I do not know.

Q. You pulled him away, and he made his escape then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How do you know that Monday Hill and Dick Miller were killed?—A. Because the people all around there say they were.

Q. You did not see them?—A. No, sir.

Q. You only saw Charlie Bethel?—A. That is all.

Q. These men you call Register's men; who is Register?—A. He is the high sheriff of the county.

Q. Do you know him?—A. No, sir; I am not personally acquainted with him.

Q. He was sheriff at that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. These men that came up to Bass' quarters, were they mounted or on foot?—A. They were on horses.

Q. William Singleton went over to Bass' did he, after he was shot?—A. He went over home.

Q. He died there?—A. Yes, sir; he died there.

Q. He lived at Lewis's?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see anything of Flemming Branch in the difficulty at Fairfax's house?—A. I did not see until after he was shot the next day.

Q. You knew he was there?—A. Yes, sir; I saw him the next day.

Q. About what time?—A. About twelve o'clock the next day.

Q. You left Tensas Parish at what time to come down here?—A. I do not know what day of the month it was; I got here on Monday and the next day it was election day.

LUCIEN BLAND.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 8, 1878.*

LUCIEN BLAND sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. What is your age?—Answer. I am thirty-six years old.

Q. What is your native State?—A. I was born in Mississippi, and raised in Louisiana.

Q. What is your business?—A. I am a planter.

Q. In what place?—A. In Tensas Parish, Louisiana.

Q. What distance from here by the ordinary method of traveling?—
A. I believe it is called 369 miles by river.

Q. Is there any railroad connection?—A. No, sir.

Q. How long have you lived in Tensas?—A. I have been there, off and on, all my life. I lived up the Yazoo for five or ten years. I left Mississippi when I was quite a boy.

Q. Were you in the late war?—A. I was; I belonged to the Twelfth Mississippi Confederate cavalry.

Q. How long were you in the service?—A. About twelve months.

Q. What position did you hold?—A. A soldier.

Q. Have you taken any part in political matter in Tensas?—A. Never before this campaign.

Q. Did you in this campaign?—A. Yes, sir; I was independent candidate for sheriff.

Q. What have been your politics heretofore?—A. Always Democratic.

Q. At what time were you announced as an independent candidate?—
A. After the Democratic ticket was nominated in Saint Joseph, which was nominated by four or five men without the calling of a convention. They split the ticket in Tensas, and nominated an independent ticket, which was indorsed by the colored people.

Q. How many colored voters are there in Tensas?—A. About 2,500.

Q. How many whites?—A. Between four and six hundred. I think that is about the vote of the parish.

Q. Give your experience during this your first political campaign in that parish.—A. My impression is, our ticket would have been elected if there had been a fair election. The only difference in the two tickets between the men was that the regular Democratic ticket had put on two men who had been notoriously connected with the Republican party, and the other party didn't propose to support them; the colored people got mad and wouldn't go with them; that caused a split and the colored people voted the independent ticket; that is, they would have voted it to a man if they had been allowed to.

Q. Was that independent ticket elected?—A. No, it was defeated; at least, the other side was counted in.

Q. Were the negroes allowed to vote?—A. At all the polls that I was at they were allowed to vote.

Q. Do you know of any efforts being made to prevent them?—A. Not of my own knowledge. I have heard of such efforts being made.

Q. Where?—A. In the fourth ward and in other wards; most of the trouble was not on election day, but on the day before and the night before the election.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. How did you hear of that, Mr. Bland?—A. I saw a part of it.

Q. I thought you said that they were all permitted to vote, so far as you knew?—A. I was speaking now of the day before election. On the day of election, I think, everybody voted that wished to do so except, perhaps, a few who could not find their names on the roll. I saw several who said they had registered, but their names could not be found on the roll. There were other persons who went up to vote, but were not allowed to vote because it was said that they had voted.

Q. What was the trouble the day before?—A. I was at Dr. Weatherly's, fifteen miles from Saint Joseph; there was a meeting held there; a lot of men came there who said they represented the sheriff and wanted to make some arrests. They stopped in front of the gate; one of the parties told me he had come there to hear the speaking.

Q. Was there any speaking?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why not?—A. The people did not come, I suppose because they thought there would not any speaking be allowed.

Q. You suppose so?—A. I know it.

Q. How do you know it?—A. I am satisfied of it.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. You may state why you think so.—A. When I see a body of men come to a political meeting of the opposite party armed, I think it is for the purpose of breaking up that meeting.

Q. How many of these armed men came there?—A. Sixteen or eighteen.

Q. How were they armed?—A. Generally with Winchester rifles.

Q. How did they come—on foot, on horseback, or in buggies?—A. In buggies. I saw others pass by before.

Q. Had they gone to attend some other political meeting?—A. I do not know.

Q. What were the politics of these sixteen armed men?—A. I suppose they were opposed to the independent ticket.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. You suppose so?—A. Yes, sir; I didn't know; they didn't talk like men who were supporting our ticket. There were only two tickets in field: both had on them the name of Floyd King and John S. Young for Congress.

Q. Both the independent and the Democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How large is Texas Parish in length and breadth?—A. I do not know; it is a large parish. One of the largest cotton-parishes in the State.

Q. Did you know of any disturbance or killing of people?—A. Not of my own knowledge.

Q. You did not see anybody killed?—A. No, sir; but I heard of it.

Q. Where did it purport to have been done?—A. At Waterproof.

Q. How far do you live from Waterproof?—A. Forty-five or fifty miles.

Q. When did the killing, or the supposed killing, occur at Waterproof?—A. I think on the 14th of November.

Mr. CAMERON. Not after election?

The WITNESS. No, sir; just before the election. It was the day the colored people held their convention, which was held back of Waterproof, on the 14th.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Of October, was it not?—A. Perhaps so, sir. I could tell by referring to my notes.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. You say the independent ticket was not declared elected?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know what the vote was as certified to by the officers?—A. No, sir. I have never seen the returns.

Q. You do not know, then, what proportion of the vote they claim to have received?—A. I think they claim 1,700 majority.

Q. Were you in the same voting-precinct with Mr. McGill?—A. I was.

Q. Do you know how many votes were returned as being from your voting-precinct?—A. Not exactly. I distributed a great many tickets. I saw many going to the boxes. I asked for a copy of the election law,

thinking the votes would be counted in the presence of the voters. The ballots for the independent ticket had been placed on the top of the box. When the boxes were opened none of those tickets were found on the top. I thought that if they were not on top they could not be in there at all, and I went off. I distributed about 350 votes myself.

Q. You know that some of them were voted?—A. I saw some of them go into the boxes; how many I could not swear.

Q. Did you see more than fourteen go in?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. So, seeing that the votes which you knew had been put into the box were not there, you made up your mind the thing was up, and quit?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were there some other white men with you in this movement for an independent ticket?—A. A good many, sir; some of the wealthiest men of the parish.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Carpet-baggers or natives?—A. There were no carpet-baggers with us, sir.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. They were all natives?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They were interested with you in the success of this movement?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. It was a purely local fight, if I understand it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were all supporting the Democratic member of Congress—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At this meeting to which armed men came, was it proposed to have some speaking in the interest of the independent movement?—A. Yes, sir; we had called a meeting for that purpose, and they came to prevent it. General Floyd King came shortly after the meeting dispersed, and assured the people that there would be no trouble; that nobody would be disturbed; that there would be a fair and peaceable election.

Q. You say this was after the meeting had dispersed?—A. Yes, sir; he said this to the few people that were left there.

Q. What ticket was he supporting?—A. I think, sir, he was on the fence and didn't know which ticket to support.

Q. Did anybody run against him in that Congressional district?—A. John T. Ludeling, of Fairfax, was a candidate, but there was no ticket with his name on it in the field there.

Q. Did you see any other bodies of armed men?—A. Yes, sir. The night I went in to Saint Joseph an armed body of men visited my room—I suppose for the purpose of taking the tickets away from me.

Q. What did they say?—A. Not a great deal; they wanted me to come out of doors and listen to a very violent speech that was being made by Mr. Cordill, in which he said he would take me out and break my neck. He said he would hold me responsible if there was any trouble in the parish, which I thought was very unfair and unkind; any drunken man might have shot a negro.

Q. Was there any trouble from your men?—A. I never saw any trouble in our end of the parish.

Q. The men who were supporting the independent movement were not making any threats?—A. I never heard of any.

Q. Did you see any bodies of armed men?—A. I did. The day after the Fairfax trouble the colored men were very much frightened. Then I saw twelve or fourteen men armed. I asked them where they were going. They didn't seem to know where. I told them to put their guns

away; that they couldn't protect themselves; that the white men would protect them. They did put away their guns.

Q. What was the result of the trouble at Waterproof?—A. There were flying rumors, very much exaggerated and multiplied, until it was said that hundreds of the colored people had been killed there.

Q. That excited the negroes?—A. Yes, sir; and if it had not been for the independent movement in Texas there might have been a great deal of trouble.

Q. Why?—A. Parties were issuing warrants and arresting men innocent of any crime or of any charge; at least of any crime except that of participating in the independent movement. I saw parties of men going to make arrests. We protested against the arrests, saying the men had done no harm, and we would see that they did none.

Q. Did they arrest any of these men?—A. They did, sir.

Q. How often did they come up with armed men?—A. I saw but one body of armed men come to make arrests; after that protest against it they went away. I didn't see the men myself. I was fearful they were going to have a difficulty with us. We exchanged, not exactly flags of truce, but we came to an understanding with them so that they went away.

Q. Did you expect they were coming to attack your men?—A. I was told so; I was told that my life was threatened, and that if we went into a convention and nominated a ticket we would never go out of it alive.

Q. Who told you that?—A. A member of the Democratic central committee.

Q. Did he tell you that to deter you from going in?—A. That is what I suppose.

Q. Where was your convention held?—A. In the Grange Hall, about three hundred yards above Newelton.

Q. Was that convention composed entirely of colored men?—A. There was not a colored man in it.

Q. Were they all white men?—A. Yes, sir; the colored men had indorsed the ticket prior to its being nominated in convention.

Q. How did they do that?—We had made the leading members on the ticket so that there would be no color-line drawn; so that it could not be said that there was a color-line between the races. The colored people had agreed to support this independent ticket although it was composed entirely of white men.

Q. Were the men upon your ticket respectable men—men of character, men of property, &c.?—A. Yes, sir; they were all planters; I believe none of them had ever been in politics before. The night that I was in Saint Joseph, when these parties came into my room in a threatening attitude, I made a demand on the sheriff, my friends telling me my life was in danger. I asked him if he could secure us a fair election. He said he could not. I asked him if he could protect me. He said he could not and would not do it. From that I supposed he was in favor of the other ticket.

Q. Who was it that you said made a threatening speech on the levee?—A. Judge Cordill.

Q. He was judge of what court?—A. He was parish judge.

Q. Of what parish?—A. Texas Parish.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Were the commissioners who held the poll at your precinct Republicans or Democrats?—A. They were Democrats.

Q. Which ticket did you understand they would support—regular or independent?—A. The regular ticket. The commissioners were not appointed from the country, but from the town of Saint Joseph; I was told by a member of the police jury that there never was a quorum to appoint them.

Q. It is the duty of the police jury, under the law, to appoint the commissioners?—A. I am told that it is.

Q. According to your best judgment, what number of votes were cast at the poll in favor of the independent ticket?—A. I could not testify as to the exact number of votes.

Q. I did not expect you to testify accurately, but as nearly as you can estimate.—A. I should say 250 at that poll.

Q. How many, as you understand it, were reported by the election commissioners as having been cast?—A. I do not know how many were returned. At poll No. 1—my brothers were there—they kept tally-sheets, and they saw 445 ballots cast; 15 of these were cast for the regular ticket, the balance for the independent ticket. The commissioners returned 50 majority against the independent ticket.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. You say your brother kept a tally-sheet?—A. Yes, sir—outside of the commissioners' room, not inside.

Q. He was not one of the election officers that day?—A. No, sir. At the close of the polls he demanded that the votes should be counted in the presence of witnesses. The commissioners told him that they were kings to-day, and they wouldn't count the votes in the presence of witnesses; and they returned the ballot-box to Saint Joseph without counting.

Q. You were a candidate for sheriff then, I understand?—A. I was.

Q. You say you never saw the sixteen or eighteen men who went to make the arrests?—A. No, sir; the deputy sheriff told me he did.

Q. Did anybody attempt to make a speech that day?—A. You have got two things mixed. I saw the men at the meeting; but the men that went to make the arrests I didn't see.

Q. At the time that you supposed somebody was intimidated from speaking, did anybody make a speech?—A. I heard a gentleman say he had come to hear the speaking.

Q. Are you acquainted with this gentleman, Cordill?—A. I am.

Q. How long has he lived in Tensas?—A. He was born and raised in Tensas.

Q. What are his politics?—A. He has been on both sides of the fence.

Q. Has he got along well by being on both sides?—A. I think the parish never got along better.

Q. He is now a Democrat and in the legislature here, is he not?—A. He is; he was a Republican judge before.

Q. It was he that made the speech, as you understand, in which he said that he would not hold the colored people, but would hold you and somebody else responsible, if there was any trouble there?—A. Yes, sir; and I sent a friend of mine to Mr. Cordill, and said he ought not to forget himself so far as to make such a speech as that, and he said a card that we had written was the cause.

Q. What was the nature of that card; what did it contain?—A. I think in that card I charged him with being a Republican and the off-scouring of the Republican party, and denounced him for the course he had taken.

Q. And he didn't like that?—A. I think not; it was a pretty bitter card, sir.

Q. Your chief objection was that he was a Republican, was it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many voters are there in your parish?—A. I think about 2,500 colored and between 400 and 600 whites; that would make between 3,000 and 3,100 voters in all.

Q. Do you recollect the return of votes at this last election?—A. I do not, exactly; I was told that there were about 1,700 majority against the independent ticket.

Q. I meant the aggregate vote of the parish?—A. I do not know the aggregate vote.

Q. Could you not come within fifty or one hundred of it?—A. I could not.

Q. Was there 2,700 or 3,000?—A. I could not answer as to numbers.

Q. Was there any remarkable diminution in the number of the votes as compared with the previous election?—A. I do not think that so many men voted at this last election as usually, sir.

Q. How much did it lack?—A. I could not say.

Q. Could you not form an estimate?—A. Only in regard to the neighborhood where I live, sir. There was, I am satisfied, one-sixth of my people who did not vote at all.

By MR. BAILEY:

You say some messages were exchanged between you and the managers of the Democratic canvass, both sides being apprehensive of a difficulty?—A. I do not think I said that both sides were apprehensive of a difficulty.

Q. But there were messages exchanged with a view to prevent a collision?—A. Well, yes, sir. Those parties who were sent to Newelton were sent to attack us in the house. I was told not to go there. We met Colonel Warfield and came to an understanding, and they didn't go there. They were sent there for the purpose of attacking us.

Q. You sent messages to Warfield, and the attack didn't take place?—A. I never saw these men. Colonel Warfield went down and met them.

Q. Whom did he meet?—A. He met Wade R. Young, who had come there for the purpose of taking the men away from there, and said they had no business there. Colonel Warfield said they didn't come there for the purpose of intimidation, but to suppress riot and turmoil and trouble; and there being no riot and turmoil and trouble, he would go away.

Q. Was riot and turmoil and trouble apprehended?—A. You could apprehend anything if a man would keep getting up tales. They said I was getting up a collision between the colored and the white people.

Q. I understand you to say that the night before the election Judge Cordill declared in a public speech that if a collision did take place, and bloodshed did follow, he would hold you responsible for it, and not the colored people?—A. Yes, sir; and he said the best thing that could be done would be to take me out, the son of a bitch, and break my neck then; but when they were making all the trouble themselves I could not see why I should be held responsible for it.

Q. You were one of the defeated candidates?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And feel a little sore?—A. I feel a great deal sorer that my friends and neighbors, whom I was born and raised among, should charge me with crime when I was not guilty and they were.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Mr. Bailey asked you if you sent a messenger to prevent a collision; was there any talk of a collision on your part?—A. When we went to hold the convention we were notified that if we did hold a convention we never should come out alive; we were notified of this by Mr. Farrar and others, with a number more of Democrats from Saint Joseph. We had been standing on our arms—white men, not colored men—for two or three days, watching for fear we were to be attacked. They said we were trying to lead the colored men against the whites, when it was no such thing. During the war we had some difficulty with some of the back people, who were robbers, and were afraid of trouble. When these strange men, forty or fifty of them, came our way, we thought they were coming to our house; we gathered our band of white men together and exchanged what we might call flags of truce.

Q. How many white men came out?—A. Twenty or thirty.

Q. What were their politics?—A. They were Democrats supporting the independent tickets.

Q. They didn't claim to be Republicans?—A. No; for they have always voted the Democratic ticket.

Q. Judge Cordill is a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is that the card you referred to?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Please read it.

[The witness read the card, as follows:]

CARD,

TO THE PEOPLE OF TENSAS PARISH.

Because we took issue with the executive committee's right to nominate a ticket for the people of this parish, a portion of which ticket was recruited from the Republican ranks; because we declined the offers of the Republican party, C. C. Cordill and John Register, to be our standard bearers, and refused to recognize them as Democrats deserving the support of the Democratic party for any office, we were denounced as having drawn the color line, and ready to lead the negroes against our friends and neighbors to murder their women and children, to burn, pillage, and destroy. We were denied access to the columns of the North Louisiana Journal to refute such scandal, and give the lie direct to any and all such accusations. We were left powerless to defend ourselves to strangers. Our friends and acquaintances needed no refutation; they knew us to be incapable of these things, as we have always held the position of gentlemen and men of honor. Our fair name has been assailed by demagogues and slanderers, and we take this means to brand all such as have spread these reports as liars and scoundrels of the vilest order. We are accused and held responsible as being the cause of the late disturbance. We have been always in favor of peace and quiet, and we are prepared to prove our innocence in the matter, and can saddle the blame where it justly rests. We have the proof ready; whenever called upon will produce it.

(Signed)

J. S. DOUGLASS,
L. BLAND,
E. WARFIELD,
A. ROLLINS,
J. R. WEATHERLY,
ROBT. PERCY,
A. BLAND,
C. B. MUIR,
D. MUIR,
W. D. ROLLINS,
and others.

LUCIEN BLAND.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 9, 1879.*

LUCIEN BLAND recalled.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Question. Can you explain to the committee what the system of quarantine was up there—at what time it commenced?—A. No, sir; I cannot tell the exact time when the quarantine commenced. As soon as the yellow fever was reported as being bad at Vicksburg we established a quarantine against outside communication, against steamboats and travel. There was no quarantine in the parish against the neighborhood until a few days before the convention met at Saint Joseph; it was then reported that there was considerable yellow fever at Dr. Weatherly's Osceola place. I had some business with Dr. Weatherly, and went down into the neighborhood to see him. I went on the island and staid all night with Mr. McGill. I told McGill I thought there was no yellow fever at Weatherly's; that it was nothing but a political move, to make a sham quarantine for the interest of politics. I went to Tullis's at the same time. Tullis said he had seen parties carried out from Dr. Weatherly's place, and was sure the yellow fever was there. I said I would like to see Weatherly. He objected. I went down towards Saint Joseph. I hired a horse and went to Dr. Weatherly's place. On the way I met a negro. I gave him half a dollar, and wrote Weatherly a note and asked him to meet me under a tree. I had had the yellow fever myself, and so was not afraid of it. When Dr. Weatherly arrived within twenty steps of me I stopped him, and told him to come no farther. I was afraid I would be quarantined and not allowed to go back home. I attended to the business I had with him, talked over the matter of yellow fever with him, and then asked him to give me a certificate that he had no yellow fever on his place. This is the certificate that he gave me. I had heard that the quarantine was going to be used for political purposes before. There was no strict quarantine in the parish until after the Democratic executive committee had selected their ticket. Many people had been allowed to come into the parish. Cordill had come into the parish.

Q. Did the impression go out in the parish that the quarantine had been established or was being used for political purposes?—A. I think pretty nearly everybody understood it was being used for political purposes. I told Weatherly I thought the best way to break up that quarantine was to send for Dr. Greenville for a consultation. I do not think that Greenville ever thought it was yellow fever. I knew Weatherly had been through three or four seasons of yellow fever.

Q. You testified having seen Kinney with some men?—A. I did.

Q. Who were with you?—A. Rollins, McGill, Bland, my brother, James D. McGill, and a dozen other white men were there.

Q. At one time you served a notice on Kinney: when was that?—A. That notice was served at Mr. Douglass's house. Kinney came there and stated that he had a notice for the arrest of Coolidge, Walker, and—

Q. What Walker?—A. Robert J. Walker.

Q. The man who testified here the other day?—A. Yes, sir; he said he was going to arrest these men. We said, "They have done no harm; to arrest them may engender a spirit of resistance among the negroes. They have done no wrong and don't intend to do any. To arrest them will only stir up strife and hard feeling."

Q. Did you serve the notice?—A. I did.

Q. How many men did he have with him at the time?—A. He had no men with him; he had left them back a ways.

Q. How many men were there in his company?—A. I didn't see the men. I heard Colonel Warfield say there were twenty-five of them under Captain Cam, or McCam, I am not certain which.

Q. Was Mr. Warfield present at that time also?—A. Yes, sir; and a great many other gentlemen were present.

Q. Have you with you a copy of the notice which you served on Warfield?—A. I have.

Witness produced the notice, which is as follows:

LAKE PLACE, *October 18, 1878.*

Mr. C. S. KINNEY,

Deputy Sheriff of Tensas Parish:

We, the undersigned, citizens and white men of this parish and the immediate locality, do specially request that you will not arrest the persons of Robert J. Walker, William Coolidge, and Noah Kelley, there being no demonstration made by them whatever up to this time, and we do firmly believe that they do not intend to make any in future; and we believe that, should these arrests be made, it will engender a spirit of resistance among the negroes, which we white men and citizens do not wish to make.

WILLIAM D. ROLLINS.	SMITH G. WILSON.
L. BLAND.	E. WARFIELD.
A. BLAND.	J. S. DOUGLASS.
A. SHULTZINGER.	J. R. WEATHERLY.
S. S. ROLLINS.	W. X. FOURHEE.
A. ROLLINS.	A. DOUGLASS.

Q. In addition to giving him that paper, what did you state to Mr. Kenney?—A. I told him it was wrong to make those arrests; that these men had done no harm. Kenney said he did not care to make the arrests, but he had orders to do it. He had rather that they would get out of the way, so that they would not have to arrest them; he did not want to see the poor devils incarcerated in jail or hurt in any way. He said he was deputy sheriff, and had to execute his warrants; but he rather they would get out of the way.

Q. What was it they had done?—A. I don't know.

Q. Did Kenney show you any warrants?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know whether he really had any warrants or not?—A. No, sir; I don't know.

Q. Were these men intelligent colored men, active in politics?—A. Yes, sir; they have always been politicians—been used as speakers.

Q. You heard Mr. Walker testify yesterday; is he one of their leading men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is he a property owner?—A. Yes, sir; he owns a farm there. He bought a piece of property from Mr. Smith and lives on it.

Q. Did you in this conversation state or intimate that you intended to defend these men against any unfair attack?—A. I thought I had enough to do to defend myself.

Q. Did you think you were in danger?—A. I had been told that my life was in danger. I had been told before coming into that convention that we should not hold a convention at Newelton.

Q. You thought that meant you as well as the colored people?—A. I had every reason to suppose so.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Did not Mr. Kenney tell you that he was acting under the orders of the sheriff?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He was deputy under Mr. Register?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But those men with Mr. Kenney were strangers?—A. I did not see the men.

Q. Here is a card; I wish you to look at it, and see if it is a genuine card, and one that you helped promulgate and publish to the country. (Mr. Bland read the card to himself, and afterward read it aloud.)

[ADVERTISEMENT.]

To the citizens both of Texas Parish and of the State of Louisiana :

GENTLEMEN: It is whispered and blown around that the undersigned are negro men, and have drawn the color-line, and taken sides with the negro. Our position is this: We are not willing, nor never will be, to see C. C. Cordill and John Register occupy and hold office over us. We claim that they were nominated illegally, with the balance of the nominees, by the executive committee of this parish; that the great executive (eight) never had the power, nor could they give themselves the power, to nominate a ticket for the people of our parish. While discussing this matter, we were waited on by the leading colored men of our parish and requested and begged to nominate a clean white ticket of our best citizens, and they would pledge themselves to vote for it; and if we refused to do so, then they would nominate a clean black ticket. They said they were bound to have revenge on Cordill and Register. Gentlemen, our white people met in our end of the parish and consulted together. We all had large families, and of course we were very careful what we did. We came to this conclusion: that if we nominated a ticket with Col. J. Floyd King at the head, with all the balance of the parish officers white and of the best men in the parish, we then could swallow Fairfax (colored) for three months in Congress, if necessary, as the great executive (eight) had swallowed Cordill for two offices and Register for one. Gentlemen, we thought then, and do still think, that our ticket meant peace and good will for two years more. But we have heard these whispers (but can't find the man), so wish to state for all whom it may concern, that we are white men, never were radicals, nor never will be among us, and we claim to be gentlemen of the first water, and if any man, let him be who he may, says or intimates otherwise, then they are liars and slanderers, and we are ready at any time to prove the same at the mouths of our rifles. Below you will find a copy of our ticket.

J. S. DOUGLASS.
D. MUIR.
L. BLAND.
A. BLAND.
C. B. MUIR.
WM. FORSHEE.

A. ROLLINS.
W. S. COLE.
COL. E. WARFIELD.
DR. ROBERT PERCY.
DR. JNO. R. WEATHERLY.
A. R. CHUMM.

and many others.

GRANGE HALL,
Texas Parish, La., October 12, 1878.

I certify the above is a true copy.

WM. D. ROLLINS, *Secretary.*

And after reading the card, Mr. Bland said: "That is the card that I signed."

Q. And it was signed by these other gentleman, and published?—A. Yes, sir; the only newspaper we had was in charge of the Democratic executive committee, and that paper refused to publish that card, the editor saying the paper was not under his control and he could not publish it.

Q. As a matter of fact, was there not a very general apprehension all through your parish, during August and September, that the yellow fever would visit that country?—A. There was.

Q. Did you not apprehend that there would be yellow fever there?—A. Yes, sir; from the outside world, not from the inside. We thought that so long as we were quarantined against the outside world we were safe from any attack of yellow fever from the inside.

Q. Was there any rumor that there was yellow fever in the parish?—A. Just before the election we heard that Dr. Wetherly had the yellow fever on his place; that there 30 or 40 cases there, but that proved to be a mistake.

Q. You heard of yellow fever being in the vicinity of Port Gibson?—
A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far is that from Saint Joseph?—A. Some 15 or 16 miles, may be 20 miles.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. I see that this card is put in the paper as an advertisement?—A. Yes, sir; we sent it to the paper, and asked them to publish it and send us copies so that we could send it out to the people in the country, but they refused to do so.

Q. Did you have to pay for it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the name of the paper in your place?—A. It is the Louisiana Vindicator.

Q. Is there not another paper in that parish, the Northern Louisiana Journal?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you send the card to them?—A. We did; but they refused to publish it.

Q. Even when you offered to pay them for it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What reason did he give?—A. That the paper was not under his control.

Q. Did Mr. Henderson, the editor of the paper, write upon it?—A. He promised me that the card should go into the paper. Afterward he wrote a letter to me explaining that the paper was not under his control, and he could not publish the card. If he had control of it the card would be inserted.

Q. Was the Journal under the control of the Democratic executive committee?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know who composed the Democratic executive committee?—A. I know some of them.

Q. Give their names.—A. Colonel Reeves was president, and besides there was S. C. Saxey, Capt. T. Q. Munce, and my brother, S. Bland, was a member of it too.

Q. You mean he was, in the first place?—A. Yes, sir; I think Judge Cordill was admitted as a member the day the convention was held. He was not a member before that. It went into secret session, and during that secret session my brother withdrew. Mr. Newton also withdrew at the secret session.

Q. What ticket did this Democratic executive committee support, the ticket Mr. Cordill was on?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they reorganize the committee when your brother withdrew?—A. I don't know what they did.

Q. Did your brother act with him?—A. He did prior to the split in the party there.

ELISHA WARFIELD.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 9, 1879.*

ELISHA WARFIELD sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Did you hear Mr. Bland's testimony with regard to his conversation with Mr. Kinney?—Answer. I did not.

Q. Were you present when Mr. Kinney came into your neighborhood with a posse of men to arrest certain parties?—A. I was.

Q. Did you have any conversation with Mr. Kinney yourself?—A. I did; I wrote that protest myself.

Q. State what was said and done in that connection.—A. Well, we had been threatened by an armed body of men; Kinney came down, as one might say, with a sort of flag of truce; he said he was not going to kill us all; he had only come up there with his posse of men to arrest certain parties; he gave us the names of those he had come to arrest. I asked him what they had done; he said he didn't know; he had simply been ordered to arrest them and take them to Saint Joseph's. We believed this was done for political purposes. I didn't believe then, and I don't believe now, that it was done for anything else.

Q. Did you ask him what charge there was against these men?—A. He said he only acted on the orders of the sheriff. Then we persuaded him that he had better not arrest them.

Q. How did you persuade him?—A. We read a protest, and told him that we would not submit to anything of the sort; that this was pushing the thing a little too far.

Q. What did you mean when you said you would not submit?—A. I meant we would resist.

Q. You did not suppose that it was a *bona fide* arrest?—A. I am satisfied that the men had committed no crime except that they supported our ticket. I thought our party ought to have manhood enough to protect men who had served us, and we intended to do it.

Q. You say you heard that you were likely to be attacked; did you give any credence to that?—A. I did.

Q. Did you make any preparations for defense?—A. We did.

Q. What?—A. We told him that this was entirely a white movement; that there were no negroes concerned in it; that this was our fight, if there was fight to be made, for that if anybody was hurt it would be us. We went to work and built up a barricade of cotton bales.

Q. Where?—A. At Mr. Douglass's house, on the banks of the bayou. There we expected to make a fight, if it was necessary.

Q. When was that?—A. I do not really recollect the date; in fact, we made two. The first, I think, was on the evening of the 17th, after the convention. Our friends had been there; and friends in Saint Joseph had sent a message that our lives were in danger. We had been told by two gentlemen whom we regarded as credible not to go into the convention; that we would certainly be killed if we did.

Q. Did you believe that you would be killed?—A. I believed that if we went there we would be attacked. I did not think we would be killed, for I thought we were too many.

Q. You say you fortified?—A. Yes, sir; that evening; but nothing came of it, and I believed that the trouble had passed.

Q. What kind of fortification was it?—A. Of cotton bales. The cotton was taken from a ship.

Q. Well, state what next occurred.—A. We had all agreed to keep within call of each other—not too far apart, so that we could gather on short notice—and a day or two afterward there was a body of men came up the lake. This was one or two, perhaps three, evenings afterwards. We were told that they were coming to make an attack upon us. We hurriedly got together and put up another fortification. It was at that time that Mr. Kinney rode down and informed us that he did not intend to make an attack upon us.

Q. Was it pretty well known that you were going to defend yourselves?—A. I think it was pretty well known.

Q. How many men were there coming to make an attack upon you?—
A. We heard there were twenty-five coming.

Q. Armed men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Would you have fought them if they had attacked you?—A. Most assuredly. Had they come, not one of them would have got away. We were better armed than they, and we were better men.

Q. Was there any charge against any man in your crowd?—A. No, sir.

Q. Kinney, in fact, concluded that you were not the men he wanted to fight?—A. Yes, sir; I don't think Kinney wanted to fight us very much. They said afterwards that all they wanted to do was to see whether we were "skeert" or not.

Q. You did not take to the woods, then?—A. No, sir.

By Senator KIRKWOOD:

Q. One of the witnesses has said that the reason you were not attacked was because you had a number of women and children there.—A. They were not in the way of an attack, sir.

By Senator BAILEY:

Q. Was that fortification at Mr. Douglass's house?—A. Yes, sir.

By Senator GARLAND:

Q. You say Mr. Kinney was deputy sheriff at that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Under Register, the regular sheriff?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And Kinney stated that he had a writ for the arrest of those parties?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you say you were ready to resist the arrest?—A. Yes, sir; we did not intend to let it be done.

Q. Now, was not all this barricading done simply to keep the colored lines steady, in order to vote with you?—A. No, sir; it was not. We supposed that they had more men, 200 or 300, and that we had to make up the difference between 300 and 35.

Q. Kinney had charge of the posse that was coming to attack you?—
A. Captain Cann was in command of the posse.

Q. Who was Captain Cann?—A. He was captain of a company from Onachita.

Q. He did not belong to your parish at all?—A. No, sir. I went to see Captain Cann. He said things had been misrepresented to him. He had been told that large bodies of armed men were parading the country; that he came there and could find none.

Q. If Captain Cann commanded the company, in what capacity was Mr. Kinney there?—A. Mr. Kinney was there as deputy sheriff—as a sort of cover.

Q. You were then making all reasonable efforts to secure the colored vote for your ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you certain that this putting up of cotton bales, &c., was not all done for the purpose of holding their vote?—A. I know that it was done for nothing of the sort. I can speak as to that fact, for I had command of the men, and I know I did it for our protection—so that they could not storm the place.

Q. There is a card in this paper, which was read by Mr. Bland, who preceded you. Attached to that card there is a name answering to yours. Will you look at it and see if it is a genuine card that you signed with these other gentlemen?—A. Yes, sir. (After reading the card, the witness continued:) Yes, sir; that card is genuine, and that is my name.

JAMES MCGILL.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 9, 1879.*

JAMES MCGILL sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Question. How old are you?—Answer. Fifty-eight years.

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. Mississippi. I was born in Claiborne County, Mississippi.

Q. How long did you live in Mississippi?—A. My father when I was a child bought property in Louisiana. When I became 21 I went over there and took charge of his estate, and have claimed my residence there ever since. The most of the time when I was a young man I lived with my mother.

Q. What business are you engaged in?—A. Planting.

Q. Were you in the late war?—A. I was not. I did not belong to the army.

Q. Were you a slaveholder before the war?—A. Yes, sir. I was a large slaveholder. I owned about one hundred and forty negroes.

Q. Have you been engaged in politics?—A. No, sir; only as an amateur—just for fun, as you may say; but I have never been a candidate or made myself conspicuous in politics. I have had my opinions. I was an Old-line Whig. I opposed secession, but when the war commenced I was just as hot a "reb" as any one.

Q. You went with the State when the State went?—A. I did as much as I could to help it in the way of men and arms.

Q. Did you take any part in this campaign of 1878?—A. Yes, sir; a little; but I was forced into it.

Q. Give us your experience in this campaign of 1878. Let me ask you, first, what party have you acted with since the war?—A. Neither party especially. I generally opposed the Republican party in politics, because I did not exactly agree with them; but I voted with the Democratic party and with the Republican party. I voted for Grant once in opposition to Greeley. I found myself in the same position this time. I did not want to take sides. I voted for Hayes, and voted for Nicholls in opposition to Packard. With many I did not agree, because they liked to vote our money away too much and to make too many taxes.

Q. Now give us your experience this last political campaign?—A. I live in Tensas Parish, about six miles from the town of Saint Joseph. I did not anticipate to be drawn into any position in the way of politics at all. I have been a sort of outsider. Both parties have rallied me on want of faith, and as an old fogy. I never completely affiliated with the Democratic party, whom I have always opposed, although frequently voting for them. I have not joined a Republican club, but I have attended all the Democratic conventions, more because I happened to be in town that day, and because my friends—life-long friends they were—were there. I attended the convention, and heard the resolutions. At that time I saw the Democratic executive committee go into secret session, and I heard the speech afterwards heard by the president. I spoke to him afterwards about it, and told him I thought it was entirely too denunciatory. I told him I did not think that kind of talk would pacify the black people. I asked him if those remarks would apply to me, and he said, "No, to the black people." He said, "The ticket nominations are good, and you must vote for them this election, and our ticket shall prevail. It shall be elected. If any man opposes it he must

stand out of our way, and we will put him out of our way." He said that three or four times. That is the reason I thought there would be some violence. At that time I was intending to vote the ticket. I thought there would be no other. He advised against such in a public speech. At the time of this convention there was a proposition made by the Republican party to the Democrats to affiliate or compromise, which compromise I understood to be a division of officers. Some of them would take some offices and some the others, and they would vote the same ticket. I heard a motion made by a member of the Democratic committee that we inform the committee who were appointed by the Republican party to wait upon us that we would admit of no compromise. The president then got up and said he would perform his duty, and went and announced it to Mr. Faffet, a colored man, whose name has become familiar since. I saw there was no use announcing it, as he was present; but he formally announced it to him at the door, in true Congressional style, I suppose. There was a secret meeting, in which the public was not allowed to be present, and I left there and attended to such matters as I wished, until my friend Mr. Bland called on me a week or so afterwards and asked me if I would support him if he would run. I remonstrated with my friend; but he has been a life-long friend of my own, and the family have been my friends, and I told him if we got up a party we might succeed, and it would be a good thing if we could beat them. He had my name on the ticket among a number of others whom he said were all pure Democrats. But he made a mistake when he said they were all pure Democrats, as I was not one of the pure Democrats; and I am not a bolter, because I never was there to vote. They put me on the ticket, but I declined by letter. They say they did not receive the letter. I did not decline on political grounds at all; but I had been a candidate before, and I did not feel disposed to ask them to vote for me a second time, as, indeed, I did not the first time. But we thought there was going to be some trouble.

Q. Why did you think so?—A. Common street rumor; I could not state how I got hold of it. There was a determination to carry that ticket any way.

Q. What ticket?—A. The Conservative Democratic ticket. I went to town for the purpose of making the compromise again, but I got into a little difficulty at the quarantine station, and I did not even deliver the proposition. I thought I could get them to make friends, but I was afraid. The time I went to make this proposition was the Monday after the attack upon Fairfax, in which Peck was killed. I had heard Sunday evening that there was great excitement there. I heard that Peck was killed and another man by the name of Baker. On Monday morning I went down and tried to get into the town, Saint Joseph. I went to the town and tried to get through the quarantine station, but was refused. Other persons had got through, however, and I did not get through. I found there a number of black people in the road, who were attending the Republican convention, which was that very day. I did not know it at the time. If I had heard of it at the time, I have since forgotten it. They had heard of the attack upon Fairfax, and were considerably excited. At that time they were not armed. A member or delegate from the Republican club asked me if he could get through. I asked him what he wanted, and he said he was a delegate to the convention. He was refused, and told he could not possibly pass. I asked what those men were collected on the road above for. He said they were coming to the convention. He said he had asked them to stop up there, because he was afraid the white people would think they were trying to

force themselves through. Upon my telling him there was no possibility of his getting in, and that the Republican convention had been appointed at some other place, he returned. While he was there some things occurred that made me think that my friends of the other party had made a singular mistake—that I had brought those negroes over myself; and I became somewhat excited and angry that any person would think such a thing. I saw the sheriff, who had sent a deputy, warning all persons who had collected on the road to disperse; that he had the means and the power to break them up, and would disperse by force any armed mob or body. I told him there were no armed men on the road; that I had passed right through them, and they did not have a gun. On my return I stopped at Watson's, and a large party of armed men did arrive there along the road.

Q. Black men or white men?—A. Black men. I got a drink of water there, and asked my friends there to go down and carry a message to the town. I felt it was my duty, as I had told them there were no armed men, to correct it, and so I went back and told them that there were armed men on the road, and I said I thought I could get them to go home. Some of my own citizens entreated me to stay, but I said no; I had many things of my own to attend to, and I would go home. I met the men on the road, and I found somebody there with them—Miss Watson, I think—and they were trying to disperse them. They were at the head of the lake, about a mile away. I persuaded them by threats, and almost violence, to go back. I informed them there were 100 armed men from Catahoochee, and if they did come up there would be violence. I used my whip and got them to go back. Some of them belonged on my plantation. Such as there were of my own I got together that night, and told them to what peril they had exposed themselves and these men coming in from the back parishes. It was not worth while to discuss with them whether it was right or wrong. I did not want to lose my negroes. Next morning they were quiet and went to work. Four days afterwards there was a company of armed men rode over the place and had a search warrant for Robert Slaughter.

Q. These men were what?—A. White—about 60 of them—all strangers. They were conducted by T. C. Saxe, and I was told they had a warrant for the negro. Those men caught Robert Slaughter on my plantation, although he lived on Watson's plantation. They went on around the town after they got the man. Some of the men committed some outrages of a partial character. I believe, however, that to Mr. Saxe I am indebted for protecting us to some extent—for not allowing them to go beyond all reason. They broke open some doors and looked around for guns and arms. Mr. F. Watson and others rode around with them. There was no great outrage done. It was merely a demonstration to make them feel the power of the white man. Up to that time I sympathized with them, for they did not do any harm, and I wanted them to know what the power of the white man was. I did sympathize with the movement up to that point.

Q. What did they do with the negro?—A. They arrested him and carried him to town and scared him "into fits," and made him agree to vote the Democratic ticket; and the next thing I saw in the paper was a card from him that he was going to vote the Democratic ticket. He advised all negroes to do it. It was all lawlessness and wrong, but at that time I thought it was necessary. I did really think we were in danger of a fearful riot at that time.

Q. What induced the negroes to arm themselves?—A. The Fairfax business, and the way they were trying to get into the Republican con-

vention. Two evenings before the attack on Fairfax was made a messenger came over, calling upon all that were men to stand upon their rights and to arm themselves for defense.

Q. What was this matter in regard to Fairfax?—A. I know nothing of it personally. There are others here who know more of it than I do.

Q. What was the report that came to the negroes in that neighborhood?—A. Well, that Fairfax was killed, and two or three negroes killed, and there was war. It amounted to an attack upon Fairfax by Peck and others, and Fairfax resisted and had some men with him in the house, and Peck, who happened to be standing in the light, was killed. They made an attack upon Fairfax in his own house.

J. D. MCGILL.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 7, 1879.*

J. D. MCGILL sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Tensas Parish, Louisiana.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. All my life; twenty-one years.

Q. You are twenty-one years old?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Your father lives there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In what business is he engaged?—A. He is a cotton-planter.

Q. What is your business?—A. It is the same, sir; assisting him.

Q. Are you living at home, then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you have any knowledge of the conduct of the campaign in Tensas Parish in 1878?—A. I did not take much interest in it until late in the campaign.

Q. State what you did and what you saw.—A. Well, they started an Independent ticket there, and pretty soon afterward the bull-dozing commenced.

Q. You supported the Independent ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Your father supported it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any trouble regarding the matter? If so, state what it was.—A. The night before the election was when the main part of the trouble occurred. Several days before that a crowd came up on the island from Saint Joseph, headed by one of the deputies; they marched around over our place and took one of the negroes out and thrashed him.

Q. What was that done for?—A. To scare the negroes away from the polls; to keep them from voting; they were on our side, in favor of the Independent ticket; they were very much opposed to Cordill.

Q. Was there a regular Democratic ticket in the field?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And a Republican ticket?—A. No, sir; there was no Republican ticket in the field; they thought of starting one, but when this Independent ticket was started the negroes all took that up in preference to a Republican ticket.

Q. Were there any white men supporting it?—A. There were at first.

Q. Were any of them property owners?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What else did you see more than you have already told?—A. On Monday, the day before the election, there was going to be a meeting

at Dr. Weatherly's; the meeting assembled but the speakers had not arrived; a crowd of men came there from toward Lake St. Joseph; my father and Rollins advised the negroes to disperse and to go home; they were afraid there would be bloodshed there.

Q. Were the men who came up there toward Lake St. Joseph armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many of them were there?—A. There were about eighteen in the first squad. They came in buggies; a buggy brigade, we called them. The negroes were pretty badly scared and went home, and we had no meeting. We would have had a meeting if they had not come there with those guns.

Q. Your father advised them to go away?—A. Yes, sir; he was afraid of a fight.

Q. You have no personal knowledge of any outrages except what you have already mentioned?—A. Except the night before election; we were in town and got run out of there, as you might say.

Q. How were you run out?—A. Cordill and his party made some violent threats; Cordill himself got upon the levee and made a speech; I only heard part of it.

Q. What was the character of the speech?—A. He said, "If there is any trouble at any of the polls to-morrow we will hold Blunt and Rollins personally responsible, and we will go for them." They were in the room at the time, only a few feet from me.

Q. Were there other white men there?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. You say that the night before the election some men came on to your father's plantation and charged around?—A. No; it was not the night before election; the night before election I was in town.

Q. What do you mean by "charged around"?—A. Why, they came and ran all over the place, and scared all the negroes off the place; they found one in a house, under some hay, where he had tried to hide himself from them, and took him out and whipped him.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Had he done anything worthy of punishment?—A. No, sir; he had only run away from them when he heard they were coming, that is all; he had run away and hid under a pile of hay; other negroes ran away and succeeded in escaping.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Did you see the whipping?—A. No, sir; I was in town.

Q. How do you know, then, that he was whipped?—A. The negro told me.

Q. How long have you known Cordill?—A. For a long, long while.

Q. What are his politics?—A. Two years ago he was a Republican.

Q. He said if there was any trouble the next day he would hold the negroes and not the white men responsible?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were you present at the election?—A. I was there that evening, late; I was afraid to go there before.

Q. You were afraid to go?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why?—A. There was such a mob that I didn't care about going there.

Q. State how many negroes voted.—A. I took twenty-six in with me, and I saw all their ballots go into the box.

Q. Did they vote the Independent ticket?—A. Yes, sir; I was on the Independent ticket for justice of the peace, and next morning, or rather several days after, when the returns were made, only fourteen tickets were counted.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Only fourteen?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And yet you say you saw twenty-six tickets go into the box?—A. Yes, sir; I saw twenty-six tickets go in, with my own eyes. I was afraid the tickets would be exchanged, so I stood at the box and saw them put in.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. You saw twenty-six tickets go in?—A. Yes, sir; I can swear to at least those twenty-six tickets going into the box.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who were the inspectors of election, or whatever it is that you call them?

The WITNESS. Commissioners, you mean?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. I think, as well as I can remember, Charley Nicholls, Jim Corey, Tullis Wasson—those are all the names I can think of.

Q. Were they Republicans or Democrats?—A. O, Democrats.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. All of them?—A. Yes, sir; all of them.

JAMES M. MCGILL.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 8, 1878.*

JAMES M. MCGILL recalled.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. We are ready, Mr. McGill, to hear the remainder of your statement?—Answer. I believe I left off at the account of a visit of a party or company of militia from Franklin Parish to my plantation. Allow me to correct an error which I saw in a report in one of the morning papers. In my son's testimony, he said a few "days" before; in the Picayune, of this city, it says "nights." It was in broad daylight, about 12 o'clock in the day. In relation to my testimony, the Picayune also says that those people took a negro man from my place. That man lived on a neighboring plantation—F. Watson's. He was arrested on my place on his way passing through there. I did not object to these gentlemen—I mean the militia—visiting my place at that time. Some of their conduct was a little out of the way and improper, I thought. I do not think it was authorized by the gentleman who had charge of the company, who led it. They scattered about over the plantation. I was told by the engineer on the Yelverton place, which belongs to my sister—Sunny-side is my place, Yelverton is my sister's, but both are generally called my place. I was told by the engineer that men came there, took this man away from the engine, presented a gun at him, and held him under guard while they searched him, much to the danger of the engine, which was running at the time. The people were feeding the engine, but being attracted by the soldiery around, they were interrupted and stopped

feeding. The engine of course ran very much more rapidly. The man begged to be allowed to go and stop the engine. They did not allow him to do it. But when the officer in command arrived, he reprimanded them for what they had done, and ordered him sent back. He was sent back, and no serious damage resulted. Such things occurred and will occur. This was represented by some as a great thing. I regard it as a trifling thing. I do not think that they meant any harm.

By Senator KIRKWOOD :

Q. They did not know any better, eh?—A. Well, no; for when the engineer raised the safety-valve and let the steam escape, the whistling of the steam-engine that followed scared them all from the place. Gentlemen, I do not make any complaint about that at all. I look upon it as a sort of necessary evil. I have been accused of volunteering my testimony and of doing it with a great deal of zeal. I beg of you, if you at any time think that I give my testimony as a partisan, that you will interrupt me. I am not a partisan; I belong to neither party; I belong to my country.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Q. Go on to state what occurred further.—A. After this some threats were made, and some violence occurred.

Q. State what it was.—A. Well, some negroes were told, "You shall vote the regular ticket, or you shall not go to the polls."

By Senator GARLAND :

Q. Who said that?—A. I do not know. It was hearsay, as far as I was concerned.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Q. Who was charged with having made those statements?—A. The most of them were strangers to me entirely. My negroes—I call them mine yet, though perhaps I ought not—they and myself were never treated by the regular citizens with any degree of contumely that I know of, though we have got into some warm discussions—talk sometimes that might be called almost violent. By the native, permanent population, I have never been treated with any degree of roughness myself.

Q. By whom were those threats made?—A. The threats were made against Bland and Douglas.

Q. What was the character of those threats?—A. "They may be elected, but they will never live to fill the office," and things similar to that.

Q. Who made the threats?—A. Gentlemen, it is with a great deal of reluctance—(witness hesitated). I would ask the chairman whether it is actually necessary for me to tell?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, sir.

(The witness hesitated for a considerable time, and the Chairman continued.)

Q. Do you know who made those threats?—A. I was advised to keep out of it.

Q. Why?—A. I was told that I would get into trouble.

Q. By whom?—A. The remarks made were these—

Q. My question was, who made those remarks?—A. Well, am I compelled to answer, Mr. Senator (appealing to the Chairman).

The CHAIRMAN. I think you are.

A. The name is that of a man who is a particular friend of mine, who simply knew that such threats were made, and told me of them for my own good.

Q. He did not make those threats?—A. No, sir.

Q. Well, what is his name?—A. The name of the gentleman is John C. Henderson.

Q. What was it he said?—A. "He may be elected, but he will never live to fill the office."

Q. That was in regard to Bland?—A. Yes, sir.

By Senator GARLAND:

Q. Henderson did not make those threats to you?—A. He did not. He was connected with the party accused of being a bulldozing party. I understood he knew of some movement to bulldoze Mr. Douglas. Douglas is Bland's half brother. He is looked upon as a leader. He is a friend of my own, and his father was a friend of my father. That is the reason why I supported him. I did not admire his politics, but there was nothing else better to do, and I supported him. I sent him word that threats had been made against him. I thank the gentleman for his attempts to screen me yesterday. Mr. Bland got his word a short time after daylight. The word was conveyed to him by my son, who rode to his place. I sent him a verbal message. I was afraid to write it. I sent him word that he had been accused of trying to raise a negro riot, and that his life was threatened. That was all the message I sent to Lucien Bland.

Q. Why were you afraid to write it?—A. There were armed men on the road. My son had met two different parties.

Q. Were they white or black men?—A. They were black people. You did not draw that out of me yesterday, but I would have told it. There were other parties scouring the country. The reason I sent a verbal message was because I sent some letters in June last, written to the same individual, but they failed to reach him; so I sent a verbal message.

Q. What other parties were scouring the country?—A. They were the men of Colonel King's militia.

Q. What militia?—A. Militia ordered in from Washington, Franklin, Catahoula, Richland, Concordia, and other parishes, and I believe some from the State of Mississippi.

Q. These were white men?—A. Yes, sir; white men.

Q. How many of these men came in there?—A. I cannot tell you how many. I saw three different parties myself. One of them was composed of about sixty men; another of about seventy-five men, I think. I was told that there were a few others, but I think that was very much exaggerated.

Q. How many men were there in the three companies that you saw?—A. That may have been a portion of the same company. There were about forty men of them.

By Senator BAILEY:

Q. Was this after the riot at Waterproof?—A. Yes, sir; a week or ten days.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Who ordered these men in there?—A. It was understood that they were ordered by the adjutant-general, J. Floyd King.

Q. Adjutant-general of the State or of this militia organization?—A. I suppose of the militia; but I don't wish to be understood to be talking by the card.

Q. Were they organized under State law?—A. So I understood. I saw Colonel King, and he said that these were his men.

Q. What is his full name?—A. J. Floyd King.

Q. Was he running for Congress then?—A. Yes, sir.

By Senator CAMERON :

Q. In that district?—A. Yes, sir; in that district. He was running on both tickets; he for the long term, Young for the short term.

Q. Those men who came over from Mississippi—who had them in charge? Do you know?—A. I did not see them, sir. I am not speaking positively. I did not see them myself. I heard that a number of men had crossed the river at Rodney, hearing that the negroes had risen, and that men, women, and children were murdered, or were about to be. And a gentleman (I do not want to tell you his name) told me that he understood they had crossed the river at Rodney and had come a mile or so up towards Saint Joseph, where their leader received information that this was a white man's quarrel—not a quarrel between whites and blacks; that he was doing wrong to come there from another State into this. He turned, and recrossed the river immediately.

Q. From whom did your informant receive this information?—A. I cannot tell; I presume from some of the authorities about Saint Joseph. The rumors were exaggerated. We could effect no communication on account of the quarantine at Saint Joseph, and only heard reports of what was going on below; and many of them, I have found since, were considerably exaggerated.

Q. What was the effect of all these rumors on the negroes? Did they show any indignation, or seem disposed to resist?—A. After the demonstration made, which I have explained just now, they were very quiet.

Q. What did they do?—A. They went to work regularly after a few days. At first, when these exaggerated rumors were afloat, they ran into the woods and hid around for awhile. Some of the men came and slept in my house, and would not go out of sight of my wife when I was away from the place. They slept on my gallery, but I did not think there was any danger, and I told them so; but I could not make them think it.

Q. How long did they stay out in the woods?—A. They would return in the daytime and watch. It was dry weather and very dusty, and when the party of which I have spoken came up everybody knew they were coming half an hour before, for the dust curled up from the road until it could be seen over the tops of the trees. When they came up they could not find anybody there at all. I tried to overtake them, but they beat me. I found many negroes in the yard with my wife. Many others were hid in the woods.

Q. You say the negroes saw the dust and ran away?—A. Yes, sir; they had been informed that this was coming, and they skedaddled.

Q. Was any harm done to any of them?—A. The only parties that were treated with any degree of rudeness were innocent persons who ran away when they were ordered to stop.

Q. What was done to these men?—A. They were cut and cuffed, or whipped, if you call it whipping to strike them over the toes.

Q. And after that, what?—A. Then my friends on the other side went beyond what was right, almost so, beyond what was necessary, I think, for the safety of the country.

Q. In what way?—A. With bulldozing Douglas and Bland. They threatened them and prepared for a fight. If they had fought it would have been a terrible misfortune. I was very much concerned. On my way to town I met Colonel King. He was riding and making a speech

as he rode along to the men who were with him. The other men were waving their hats and cheering at what he said. I wanted to buy some beef that morning, and was on my way to town after it, when I met Colonel King and his command.

Q. State what Colonel King said.—A. Well, sir, his speech closed just about the time I got there. I only heard his last remarks.

Q. What were those?—A. That white men should rule. I thought he was going up to my own or my sister's place, and I remonstrated with him. My own and my sister's place were accused of being more refractory than any others anywhere about, and I do not deny it, sir. I think they were. They were a more dissatisfied people on my own place and Yelverton plantation than on any other thereabouts.

Q. Why were they dissatisfied?—A. They were the nucleus of the dissatisfied portion of the colored people in that neighborhood. There was where the negroes met to talk over their wrongs. They were looked upon as sort of leaders in the mass. The Republican club met there.

Q. You say they were good men?—A. I say that, sir, as a planter. They were good men to work. I would not like to lose them. I do not dodge the question, sir. There is a hostility between the white men and the black men; there is a hostility between the negroes and the Democratic party. Show me a negro who votes the Democratic ticket and I will show you either a hypocrite or a fool.

Q. These negroes are very easily intimidated?—A. Yes, sir. They are very easily intimidated. So much so that simply the exhibition and the presence of these men quieted things about my place entirely.

Q. How many white men would be necessary to keep in submission 100 negroes?—A. Not many when you make the first attack. But let them once get the advantage of you and they will never have any mercy on you.

Q. Well, how many white men do you think would be necessary to keep in awe 100 negroes?—A. Well, I could hardly answer that. Where I am acquainted, with my own people, I am not afraid to direct, countermand, &c., the whole of them myself, alone. My son can manage 50 negroes on my place; but if they once get mad and want to fight, I do not know where the thing would end.

Q. They are not a people of quite the nerve of white people, are they?—A. O, no, sir, not by any means. There is hardly a comparison between them.

Q. What became of King's troopers this last time?—A. I thought they were going up to my place, but King said he was not going there; he was going to Bland's; that frightened me still more, and I begged him for God's sake to stop. He said he was going in the interests of peace. I asked him why he was going armed, then. I said he had better go with a laurel branch instead of with Winchester muskets.

By Senator KIRKWOOD:

Q. What did he say then?—A. He said the people of Saint Joseph's Lake were quiet. He said he had been told in Saint Joseph that it was dangerous for him to come up there alone.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Whom did he say told him this?—A. He did not say who told him. That was merely one of his remarks in the course of conversation. I cannot give his whole conversation. He said he had been told it was dangerous to come up there alone. I assured him that myself and my son had been up there the day before entirely unarmed, and that there was no danger whatever. I begged him for God's sake to go alone, or, at

least, not with that armed troop. I was afraid that they would be looked upon as a hostile movement, and that there might be an actual conflict.

Q. Were these white men?—A. Yes, sir; they were white men. This was not a negro trouble.

Q. What has been the character of Bland and Douglas in your community heretofore?—A. They are gentlemen, honorable men, sir. I must say I do not exactly approve of everything they do or say, or of everything they did or said in this last campaign; for both sides said and did a great many things that were wrong.

Q. You say that this was a contest between white men?—A. Yes, sir. Bland and Douglas were as good men as there were on the other side. They allowed themselves to become very much excited. Recrimination got them into a terrible passion, and there was great danger of a hostile conflict. I begged Colonel King to avoid it if possible.

Q. What did Colonel King do?—A. Well, whilst he was talking, his men rode on about half a mile ahead. There were two roads: one went to the right hand and one to the left. The men rode on leaving Colonel King and myself behind. When they came to the forks of the road they mistook the way, and took the left-hand road. I went on to town, and immediately returned. I stopped at my nephew's, A. C. Watson, jr., and there, to my surprise, I found Colonel King. He explained to me how the mistake occurred.

Q. Was there any complaint made in regard to the conduct of those men?—A. A negro complained that these men had used him badly.

Q. What did he say they had done to him?—A. He said they had whipped him—beat him—but he afterwards denied it. I saw the negro afterwards, and he denied it to me. He said so at first, but afterwards he said it was not so.

Q. Which time did he tell the truth?—A. I have no doubt he was treated roughly by the men; but it was not in Colonel King's presence. He was whipped with a rope, so he said at first; but afterwards he denied that he was whipped at all. I have just related this to show you how men will tell the most contradictory stories.

Q. Do you know whether they did ill-treat him?—A. I think they did. I asked King what he meant misusing an old man like old John Irving.

Q. He did not deny it?—A. He avoided it.

Q. Have you any idea why the man first asserted that he had been whipped, and afterwards denied it?—A. I have only a suspicion, sir.

Q. What is your suspicion?—A. He was paid to hold his tongue.

Q. By whom was he paid?—A. I do not know, sir.

Q. Have you any idea?—A. I have no idea.

Q. What became of the troops?—A. They went on up towards Lake Saint Joseph. The next day I went up in my buggy to Saint Joseph. I was afraid there might be a muss, and I had heard that there was another company coming under Captain Cann.

Q. Where was this company coming from?—A. They were coming from Ouchita; but I went for the purpose of trying to stop or hinder any disturbance. If there was a conflict I knew that it would be a terrible thing, for I knew that Jim Douglas was a fighting man.

Q. What was the complaint against Douglas?—A. He would not vote the Democratic ticket, sir.

Q. Was there any other complaint?—A. He was a Democrat too.

Q. I mean was there any *bona fide* complaint against him?—A. I know of no other but that he was a voter. He was accused by the boys of trying to raise a negro riot, and all that kind of thing; but there was no truth in that story, not a bit of it. He was a high-toned gentleman.

There was a large number of black people proposed to vote that ticket, and sometimes demonstrated in rather a noisy, riotous manner, the same sort as in New York, Philadelphia, and other places where you gentlemen come from, I presume. They were crying, "Hooray for Douglas and Bland," &c.

Q. Did you see any demonstration of violence among the negroes after that?—A. I did not at all; but I did before, gentlemen. I think the gentlemen on the other side who were listening to my testimony will say that I am correct.

Q. Did you see Mr. Douglas?—A. I did not at Neweltown. I do not remember whether I told you that Tom Farrar was with me. He told me a great many things as we went along.

Q. Who is Tom Farrar?—A. He is the son of Thomas P. Farrar, of Saint Joseph, a lawyer. He was on our side then, but got scared, and went over on the other side afterwards. He said that day that he admired Douglas, and would vote for him. Mr. Kinney, the deputy sheriff, informed me that King was there, and that Captain Cann was there with his men, and he wished to introduce me to Captain Cann, for he told him he was going to see Douglas. Whilst I was talking with him, Mrs. Bland, Mrs. Douglas, and other ladies came up the street for church in their buggies. I complimented them for it, when women in our part of the parish were afraid to go outside the house. I mention that to show you that the northern part of the parish was not in a state of turmoil, or you would not see ladies driving buggies and going to church—ladies by themselves.

Q. What was the result of your conversation with Kinney?—A. He introduced me to Captain Cann. He said he had come up there to see what the muss was, but Colonel King having come, he was superseded, of course. Whilst I was there talking to the ladies, a buggy came up which I recognised as Douglas's buggy. There was a black man in it, who had brought a letter. The letter was to Colonel King. Douglas told me afterwards that he had written a note to Colonel King asking him to come to his house, and to come alone; and he had sent his buggy to bring Colonel King. Douglas's house is about four miles from Neweltown. We had such a conversation as I suppose you can guess we would have—Douglas and myself, I mean. It is not worth while to detail it all. When Colonel King arrived we had a conference—Warfield and myself and other gentlemen were present. Douglas protested against the presence of so many troops, and pledged his word of honor as a gentleman that there was no disturbance among the black people; and if there was, he himself was plenty able to keep it down; that he would do it at whatever cost. They were perfectly friendly to each other. Douglas attempted several times to speak of their political status, but Colonel King interrupted him, saying he was there in his official capacity, and not as a politician; and he pledged his word that he would not interfere or take part in parish politics. Douglas reminded him that his vote (Douglas's) had secured his nomination; that at his (King's) nomination at the convention at Monroe he pledged the support of his party to Colonel King. He said that they intended to vote for him and would vote for him. Colonel King on his part promised solemnly that he would not take sides in this parish discussion. He did that in my presence. He did not agree then and there to disband the troops and send them home, but he and Douglas went in a buggy down to Neweltown. I remained there, and a while after dinner I started home. On my way I met Douglas. He told me that Wade Young had superseded King, or rather had been put in charge, and Wade Young had ordered

the troops to leave, and the next morning they were moved out of Texas Parish. It was reported that Colonel King had just at that time received a dispatch from the governor, finding fault with him or reprimanding him for his conduct. How true that was I do not know.

Q. What was the condition of affairs after this? Continue with the narrative?—A. Well, affairs proceeded about as before. There were various quarrels, and threatening talk, and strong discussions, &c., such as you would find elsewhere, and some knock-down fights, as there are in every election which is liable to be contested. At one time the Douglas and Bland faction, as it was called, attempted to set themselves right by a card in the paper. We have but one paper in Texas. It is subscribed to for, and supported by, both parties alike, by one about as much as another. I subscribe for it, for two copies, one for myself and one that I send to my sister in Mississippi. But they (Douglas and Bland) could not get the card printed. They had been accused of trying to raise a negro riot. They wrote a card denying this, and the card was refused. This, I think, had more to do with the violent personal feeling that followed than anything else. "That is a lie, a damned lie," and everything else of that sort passed on two or three occasions, but nothing very serious came of it. They had proposed to hold a convention, at which they would explain their position fully; they were to hold it at Saint Joseph. They were forbidden to come into the town on account of the yellow-fever quarantine. The quarantine was afterwards removed, I think. The controllers of the party thought it was safe to hold a meeting at Dr. Weatherly's, not elsewhere, for fear of a disturbance. On the Monday before the election they appointed and held a meeting. I was rather loth to go, and was hesitating, but my son was determined to go, and went. I went to town, to Saint Joseph, and was there informed that the meeting would be broken up violently by armed men. I went to Saint Joseph with Mr. Rollins. I at first doubted the truth of this rumor; afterwards I began to think that it might be a fact. I saw men with pistols. I heard men saying to each other, "Are you ready?" I heard the answer, "Yes; we're ready." Then another would say, "How many?" and the answer would be, "Twenty-five; will that do?" I thought I knew what this meant. I sprang into my buggy and called Rollins to go.

Q. To go where?—A. To Dr. Weatherly's. He jumped into the buggy and we started. When we had proceeded about a hundred yards from the town somebody called. I stopped to see who it was, and found it was my nephew. He called Rollins and not me. He had just been remonstrating with me, telling me that I had better not go to the meeting. Rollins got out. I thought that my nephew had something to say privately, so I sat still in the buggy and did not turn round even to accost the young man. But I overheard some portion of his talk. I heard him say to Mr. Rollins, "Please keep Uncle Jim from going to that meeting. Don't go yourself, and do not let any white men go." I did not hear all that he said. They talked quite a while, and after that in a low voice. Then they separated. My nephew went back; Mr. Rollins came and got into the buggy and told me that we must not go to that meeting. I told him that if he was afraid, he could get out. He said to me, "Don't go"? I was—well, if I must tell the truth, I was a little blasphemous. I swore I was going; my son was there, a boy I loved with more than parental affection. I knew he was to be there. He had before expressed to me his intention to go, and if there was going to be a fight, I knew he was a brave little fellow, and that he would be among the first men to fall. I went on to Weatherly's. I advised

every negro on the road not to go there. When I got there I found forty or fifty of my acquaintances there, mostly black people from the island; Weatherly's is not on the island. I called up the leading men and simply stated to them a few facts; that the meeting was going to be broken up; that violence and bloodshed were threatened; and that they had better go quietly home. The most of them went. Mr. Bland came up and protested against their going. Mrs. Weatherly and Miss Ida Weatherly also protested, and gave me fits in two volumes, so to speak, for being a coward. They wanted a fight.

Q. The women did?—A. The *ladies*, sir; just as nice ladies, sir, as ever you saw in your life. Upon Mr. Bland's protesting, and upon witnessing the conduct of these ladies, those who had not gone all remained, so that quite a number of black people remained there. I remained myself half an hour or an hour; then I left, having business—an important engagement with the deputy sheriff, who was going to see parties on my place on the time. He had told them that he would be at my house that day, and, after a good deal of reflection, I concluded that I had better go home. The business affair of which I have spoken was such that I could save \$300 or \$400 by doing so. I thought that, as the negroes had most of them gone, there would not be any muss, and I started home. On my way, when about half a mile from Dr. Weatherly's, I met the famous Buggy Brigade going towards Weatherly's. They were fully armed; almost every man had a rifle. They were led by Mr. Kinney. I asked Mr. Kinney what was the matter. If he answered me, it was in such a tone that I did not understand him. I asked another gentleman what was the matter, and he laughed at me. I said, "Gentlemen, this looks like intimidation." The man to whom I had spoken said, "You had better take notes." I told him I would do so. I took it in dead earnest. I called over the name of every man in the crowd. They had invited me to take notes, and I did not think they should take any offense because I did. I turned my buggy and followed them back, after first asking their commission.

By Senator KIRKWOOD:

Q. Was this a military company?—A. No, sir. These were well-known and worthy gentlemen of Tensas Parish, and it is with a great deal of regret that I have been compelled to speak of them as I have.

Q. It was not an organized military company, if I understand you?—A. No, sir; it was a *posse comitatus* under the command of the sheriff, with authority from the parish judge.

Q. Who was the parish judge?—A. C. C. Cordell.

Q. Had he any authority to do that?—A. I do not know. I understood that he had the right.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Who was the sheriff?—A. John Register.

Q. Was he running for sheriff?—A. He was sheriff, and he was a candidate for re-election. He was a very nice gentleman, sir. I have nothing personal against him.

Q. What followed after they returned?—A. When they got to Dr. Weatherly's, they stopped in front of his house in the midst of the crowd of white people and black people. I did not hear what was said. I heard talking pretty loud between the ladies and Captain Cann, I supposed; but the road is narrow along there, and I was far back at the rear in the lane and could not get up to them. After a while I got out of the buggy and walked up to where they were. I was informed by Mr. Tellis that they came there to arrest a black man by the name of Wash

Nellum. I was told that by one of the party. I don't say it as a fact. We had quite a little discussion. They said they were going to beat us by 2,000 votes. I told them we were going to beat them. By my advice the black people went inside Dr. Weatherly's lot, and by my advice they held their meeting there. I said, "If you want to hold a meeting, do not hold it right out here in the public road, but go inside Dr. Weatherly's private lot. Every black person present here will tell you that I earnestly entreated them that no guns should be carried there that day, and that no hard words should be said by any person that day.

Q. Did you go home then?—A. I returned then, sir; as soon as the buggy brigade left and dispersed, I left. My horse was faster than that of anybody else there, and on the way I passed them all. As I passed the men I spoke to them—almost every single one. I said: "You can intimidate negroes, but you had better mind how you attempt to intimidate gentlemen. You will find it dangerous."

Q. Did they arrest this negro?—A. No, sir; they did not try to do so.

Q. You said the ladies wanted a fight: please explain that.—A. They said "Hold a meeting, and if attacked fight." But how could we fight; we had nothing to fight with?

Q. Were all these men armed with Winchester rifles?—A. Yes, sir; and some of them had two. I saw one man with a gun on each side of him, and one between his legs.

Q. How many shots does a Winchester rifle carry?—A. Sixteen, I believe.

Q. And was the meeting held?—A. Well, there was not much of a meeting; they had some little talk, but I left previous to the meeting.

Q. Was your son there?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. Bland wanted to fix up our tickets. I told him I did not want to take any active part in the campaign, and would not go. He asked if I had any objection to James going—that was my son—and helping fix up the tickets; I said no, but I had an objection though I did not wish to act as if I had, for I thought it was determined on the part of certain parties to bring about a conflict.

Q. What was the object?—A. That I could not conceive.

Q. Between whom?—A. Anybody; just to have a little fighting anyhow, for the fun of the thing. Both sides were pretty nigh ready for a fight, sir.

Q. Specially the ladies?—A. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I admire their pluck.—A. Allow me to say that Dr. Weatherly was absent, one of his patients was very sick, indeed dying. The doctor was expected to be there every minute. He being absent, Mrs. Weatherly had the management of affairs.

Q. She was the head of the house?—A. Yes, sir; just then.

Q. What kind of man is Weatherly?—A. Well, sir, the people of New Orleans know a great deal about him. He is a man of considerable intelligence, a smart man; but he drinks too much.

Q. Is he dissipated otherwise; is he a man of character?—A. Yes, sir; otherwise a good man.

Q. Is he a Southern man?—A. Yes, sir; he was born in Jefferson, Claiborne County, Miss.

Q. Do you know of any other acts of violence than those you have already mentioned?—A. My son has related to you what occurred that night. At 2 o'clock in the night I was awakened by him as he came home. He came to my bedside and informed me what had happened. He said that he, Lucien Bland, Barton Bland, and young Murdoch sat in a private room that they had engaged at Buckman's, where they were

fixing the tickets. There were certain erasures to be made of men who did not wish to be candidates, or whom they did not wish to have on the ticket, and others were to be put in their places. I had asked them to erase my name from the ticket, but they would not do it. I was not a candidate, and never was. Well, certain names, as I said, had to be erased and others written in their place. This required some hours to do. They asked that some of them be done at home. About 2 o'clock in the night my son came and told me that while they were busily engaged in fixing up the tickets—erasing those names, as I have explained, and writing in others—their room was entered by various parties, and they were asked in a boisterous manner to go out and hear a speech that was being made. They were asked in a threatening manner. Then quite a number of young men, most all of whom had been drinking, came in. My son, and the rest who were with him, stepped back and prepared for a muss, but none occurred. He said that Mr. Kinney came again to the front and announced to Mr. Bland, upon his word as a mason, that his life was in danger. Then Bland asked Kinney if he, as deputy sheriff, would see him safe to the sheriff's dwelling or to the court-house, I forget which. He said he would. They started to find Sheriff Register.

Q. What occurred after that?—A. He was not a witness to it. He said that upon Mr. Bland's return he was informed by Bland that there was no chance for a fair election; that there would not be the ghost of a chance for a fair election; that Kinney had advised him to leave for fear of the consequences. Then Lucien and Barton Bland went to the stable and got their horses and rode home. He, my son, got home at 2 o'clock. I reminded him that our friend J. Stacy had agreed to be at the polls to watch the voting. We could not get a commissioner on our side, and no person was allowed to have any superintendence. Mr. Stacy was to go there early in the morning and watch the polls. My son went across the lake in a skiff at 3 o'clock in the morning and stopped him from going. The understanding was by message from Bland to me that he had been authoritatively informed that we could not get a fair election, and the best plan was not to go to the polls at all. That suited my idea exactly, for then I did not think there would be any fight. Next morning various black people called on me to see if I was going to the polls. I was going to town, but not to the polls. I met various black people on the road; they asked me should they go and vote; I said, "If you wish to vote the Cardell ticket go right along, if the Bland ticket you need not go; it is of no use, for it is driven out of the field." I never advised one single one to vote either ticket. I always expressed the view that they might vote for whom they pleased. I returned home from town without going to the polls. I saw plenty of persons that day whom I thought wanted to get into some difficulty.

Q. White men, do you mean?—A. Yes, sir. I saw rifles and arms of various kinds standing around in the stores. I noticed it because it was against the law to bring arms within a certain distance of the court-house.

Q. Were they within the distance prohibited by law?—A. I think they were, sir.

Q. What is that distance?—A. I am not certain; I think it is half a mile. I saw rather an unusual number of rifles standing about that day. That was all I observed. I did not see anybody touch them.

Q. Were there many of the opposition tickets voted at that election?—A. I received a letter signed by Dr. Weatherly and Bland saying, "We have received information that there will be no difficulty, and

we are going down to vote." They not only sent me word, but they sent runners all over the plantation. By that time all Yelverton and Sunnyside were there. I wrote some tickets and fixed them as they, the negroes, wanted them. My son at once started for down town, and sent word to Mr. Stacy, and he went with 26 men; a number of voters came in, and I having both tickets sat on my gallery with my little writing-desk before me, and as fast as they came up I said, "Which ticket do you want," and I fixed up whatever ticket they said. I said, "Mind you are not tricked out of this ticket." I gave one man five. He said he might meet some friends who would want such tickets and he would like to be able to furnish them. I gave another man five. I fixed out a considerable number of tickets that way. When they were all gone I asked my daughter how many of them had been given out. She said 60. She had sat by my side and counted how many of them had been given out. That may not have been an exact count, but it was within two or three of what she said. Well, they went on down town. When they came back they said they had all voted. They came back in extraordinary quick time. I had cautioned them to come right back and not to stop at the stores and drink whisky or anything. I was afraid they would get into trouble if they staid in town, so I promised them that if they would say to me positively on their return that they had not drunk anything I would give them a drink of whisky apiece. They came back, and on their arrival hoorayed for Douglas and Bland and appeared quite animated. The next morning I went to town and when I heard the result of the election, to my surprise there were but 14 votes counted for the Bland and Douglas ticket. Dr. Weatherly's people all voted that ticket, also many from the Stacy place, and many from the Pond Run place, some few from the Watson place, and all those from Sunnyside place to a man. There was but one from Yelverton who voted any other ticket. He came and asked me would I think hard of him if he voted for Cordell. I said, "Bless your soul, my dear fellow, vote for just whom you want to." He said he had understood he would be driven from the place if he should vote for Cardell. I said, "You won't be driven from the place, no matter how you vote. You may vote for the devil if you want to." All the rest from Yelverton place voted the Douglas and Bland ticket.

By Senator GARLAND:

Q. How far was it from the place where you fixed the tickets to the place of voting?—A. Six miles.

Q. You did not go to the place of voting yourself?—A. No, sir.

Q. You did not go from your writing-desk to the voting place?—A. No, sir.

Q. When you spoke of our side, which side did you mean?—A. I meant the Bland and Douglas faction.

Q. Lucien Bland was candidate for sheriff?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You said something in your testimony about an objection to Mr. Register for sheriff. You said you could not vote for him. Why could you not?—A. Why, I liked Lucien Bland better; that is all.

Q. Had you any objection to Register?—A. Nothing, only he changed sides so quickly. He was a Republican last year. He was elected by a Republican vote; then changed over and declared himself a Democrat, and was adopted by the party. I do not approve of sudden changes either in church or politics. I would not make a man a presiding elder the next morning after he was baptised.

Q. He was a Republican while sheriff?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was Mr. Kinney?—A. A gentleman who has lived in our

country for some years. He was connected with the Federal Army, I think, in some way. He has been holding offices for some time.

Q. He was deputy sheriff under Register?—A. Yes, sir; on several occasions.

Q. He had charge of what you call the buggy brigade?—A. So I was informed.

Q. What were Kinney's politics?—A. I believe he supported the regular Democratic Conservative ticket, sir.

Q. What were his politics previous to the late election?—A. I do not know. I do not think Kinney has ever been very active as a politician, any way. I think he voted the Republican ticket. I think so because he was a Northern man, but I cannot say.

Q. How far is it from Saint Joseph to Dr. Weatherly's?—A. About five miles.

Q. How far is it from Saint Joseph to Newelton?—A. It may be about fifteen miles.

Q. Did you know Mr. Kinney when he was supervisor of elections under Governor Kellogg?—A. Yes, sir. That is one reason I think he was a Republican. If he had not been he could not have got office under Kellogg.

Q. That was a fact, was it?—A. Yes, sir; that was a notorious fact.

Q. Do you know anything of what was called the Fairfax trouble?—A. Only as I was informed by other parties. I was told a great many stories—some that I think were not true—and I do not think it is worth while to tell you what I myself believe to be lies.

Q. Did you hear the speech spoken of made by Judge Cardell?—A. O, no, sir; I was not there; I was not in town at all then.

Q. I understood you to say that you persuaded the colored people not to go up and vote if they intended to vote the Bland ticket?—A. I said, "If you are going to vote the Cordell ticket, there will be no difficulty; but if you are intending to vote the Bland ticket, it will be of no use, for the Bland ticket is not in the field.

Q. When did you tell them that?—A. That was in the morning, and about three o'clock in the afternoon—too late to get all their people together—they learned that they could have a chance to vote the Douglas and Bland ticket, and then they went down.

Q. How many of them voted?—A. It is my opinion that more than 200 of them voted that ticket. It is my opinion that if they had had four hours' more time, 400 of them would have voted for it.

Q. Those that did vote were not troubled, were they?—A. Not at all; and more, they told me they never had such a quiet election. The state of feeling among them was at once changed. The tables turned immediately—right there. There was no harsh talk—no bitter feeling. Next morning I went to town. I was treated with remarkable courtesy. They knew they had us, and they could afford to be magnanimous. They forgave all our offenses, and were ready to receive us with open arms. My friends, with whom I had quarreled, were all friendly again. Some of them are here. We are all good friends now. There were many bitter things said that had better not have been said, on both sides.

Q. You had no quarrel or dispute with the buggy brigade, I understand?—A. O, no, sir; we had a jolly time. I bantered them. I quoted the elegy on the death of the mad dog, and all that, and we laughed very much, sir. They enjoyed it too. We all laughed together.

By Senator KIRKWOOD:

Q. You said something about your being blamed for volunteering tes-

timony.—A. I do not know that I am included in the category, but I have been told that we hastened down here to give testimony, and I wish to be placed right on that point.

Q. What I want to know is this: Does anybody charge you with testifying to what is not true?—A. O, no, sir.

Q. Further, is it considered a crime here for a man to tell the truth, on proper occasion?—A. Well, sir, our country is a good deal like yours. We do a good many good things and some wrong things. Just now bulldozing seems to be the order of the day. I hope you gentlemen will be able to do something to pour oil on the troubled waters. There seems to be a disposition to find fault with those who give testimony here when called upon. I heard an observation yesterday, which seemed intended for my ears, that some persons gave in their testimony "with great zeal." I think that was the expression used. I assure you, sir, I regret very much to be here. I came here with great reluctance. My circumstances at home are of a very distressing character.

Q. I understood that you attended a Democratic convention?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At that convention a proposition came to it from the Republican party, or from some Republicans' proposing a compromise of some kind. That proposition was rejected by the Democratic convention?—A. Yes, sir; that is about the state of the case.

Q. And that some declaration was made by some one that the other ticket would never be allowed to prevail?—A. Well, sir, I regard that as an oratorical display in the way of a speech; something after the Andrew Jackson style: "This ticket must prevail, and, by the Eternal, it shall prevail, and anybody opposed to it must get out of the way." If these circumstances had not occurred, that speech would never have been thought of afterwards.

Q. I understand you to say that in your judgment the colored people are rather easily intimidated?—A. Yes, sir; much more easily than white men are.

Q. Is it considered an especial evidence of bravery for armed men to ride around and disperse these unarmed people who are so easily intimidated?—A. I don't consider it so, sir. The most of these persons, these young men, get excited on such occasions, and they think they are doing good for their country; and, being encouraged by the older people, they proceed from one step to another until it gets to be a lawless thing. Our country is very unfortunate in that respect. I would very, very much grieve, indeed, gentlemen, if anything I have said should bring any of my friends into difficulty. Some of these persons of whom I have spoken are my life-long friends. If you can do anything toward pacifying our country and make the people of all sections friends again, instead of arresting and punishing, you will receive the blessings and the prayers of the women and children at least, if not of us.

J. D. MCGILL.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 10, 1879.*

J. D. MCGILL recalled.

Mr. McGill requested an opportunity to correct a statement which had appeared in a morning paper in regard to his sending a letter to his son by Mr. Bland, and was given an opportunity to do so. He said:

"I presume I did not speak very definitely. I think I said there were

armed people on the road. If I recollect rightly, in my cross-examination I said there were armed people of both colors. The black people were above me and the white people below me. I was not afraid of the black people; the most of them could not read at all, and would never have thought of asking for a letter. Mr. Bland had been threatened, and I wished to notify him of the fact. I didn't agree entirely with Mr. Bland in politics, but I am his friend; I have loved the boy ever since he was a child."

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. By whom did you mean to be understood his life was threatened?—Answer. By the white men, those who accused him of trying to raise a negro riot. I had seen bodies of armed men—strangers—patrolling the road. I took charge of my engine before daylight that morning. He told my son to get on his horse and go and tell our friends Mr. Bland was in danger. I was going to ride, but my son urged me not to ride; he said he might meet some of these fellows from Catahoula parading the road, and they might see him dashing along on his horse before daylight, and might want to know what he was going for; so he said to me, "Give me the message, father, and I will give it to him." He afterwards told me he had met armed negroes on the road—two different parties—but they did not molest him at all.

Q. How many were there in these parties?—A. In one there was half a dozen; in the other a little more.

Q. Where were they?—A. On their own plantations where they lived.

Q. When was this?—A. It was two days after the Fairfax troubles. The negroes were very much alarmed. I was alarmed, but not on account of the negroes; I was afraid of the white men.

I wish to explain another thing about that letter. When these gentlemen first organized their ticket I had been offered a place upon it; at least, I had been spoken to in reference to the matter. I then wrote a letter to Mr. Bland asking him to please not place my name upon the ticket as I didn't want it there, and I did not want to be a candidate for any office. That letter never reached Mr. Bland.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Did you put it in the post-office?—A. No, sir; I left it at the landing to be put on a steamboat. I wish to say, also, that I suppose my fears or my son's fears were somewhat groundless; the circumstance of riding fast before daylight in the morning—for I started an hour before day—would look rather suspicious; the more so as these armed parties were taking police charge of the road, and would be apt to question me.

Q. Were any threats made by the press of your parish?—A. Yes, sir; but not against Bland.

Q. Against other persons?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Against whom?—A. The parties named in the Louisiana Journal were Fairfax and Stewart.

Q. What was Stewart's first name?—A. J. Ross Stewart, I believe his name was.

Q. A colored man?—A. Yes, sir. I don't know as it was exactly a threat; it warned and admonished them; called them scoundrels, said that speedy vengeance would overtake them, &c.

Q. When did these threats appear?—A. Not long before the Fairfax trouble. I recollect that on the Sunday when I first heard that Fairfax had been attacked I said, "How unfortunate it was that that editorial came out in the paper yesterday, and Fairfax was attacked that very night."

Q. You spoke the other day about the quarantine; do you know whether the candidates on the Democratic ticket—Cordill and others—were allowed to pass the quarantine lines?—A. I don't know of Cordill's passing the quarantine lines. I know that he came down the river to Saint Joseph and came into Saint Joseph. He owns a plantation on Lake Saint Joseph. He lives in Saint Joseph. He was in Texas during the summer and returned in the fall.

By Mr. BAILEY :

Q. The quarantine of which you speak was the one that was so loosely enforced?—A. Yes; it was rather loosely enforced when Mr. Cordill passed through.

Q. Was that before the killing at the house of Fairfax?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And before the appearance of the cases of yellow fever, or swamp fever, or whatever it may have been, at Dr. Wetherly's?—A. Yes, sir; previous to that.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 8, 1879.*

J. D. MCGILL recalled.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Question. In regard to the quarantine up there, Mr. McGill, by what authority were those quarantine regulations established?—Answer. They were established about the first of October, possibly the latter part of September; I cannot speak certainly as to the time. I think there was a health committee appointed by authority of the police jury of the parish. There was first established a quarantine of the town, and afterward of the whole parish, against all infected places, against the Mississippi River generally, and particularly against people coming from those places in Mississippi where the yellow fever prevailed. The quarantine was kept up continuously against the river and against those places until late in the fall. The health committee afterward thought it their duty to establish a quarantine against the country. This they did about the first of October—no, some time in the latter part of September, I think. They established a quarantine against the country for a few days, and kept everybody from the country out. We from the country felt that this was rather a burden on us; it was quite troublesome; but they seemed to think in town that persons would be likely to cross the river from infected districts and come into town. This quarantine against the country was kept up for a few days, perhaps a week or two, and was then opened again, and we were allowed the privilege of going in freely.

Q. During that intermission of the quarantine, were there any political meetings in town?—A. I think there were; the Democrats held their convention there during that intermission of the quarantine with the country. Immediately afterward the quarantine was established again on account of the report that the yellow fever had made its appearance in the neighborhood, on the Osceola plantation, Dr. Weatherly's plantation. It was kept very strict against us. I thought then, and I still think, that it was kept unnecessarily strict; but I am not the one to judge. I know that a great many persons in town really thought that there was yellow fever at Osceola.

Q. Was there any?—A. None at all; there never has been any. I say so on the authority on Dr. Weatherly, who is a physician. There

was one death there of a sudden character, from a violent fever, which was reported to be yellow fever; the people in town, at least some of them, believed it to be such. They established the quarantine again and kept it very strictly. I thought it was the yellow fever; many of us thought so for a few days. But the impression of the people in the country—not mine particularly—was that it was a got up thing.

Q. For what purpose?—A. To keep them out of town and to prevent them from attending their convention. That was the widespread impression, as I learned from numerous conversations I had with them.

Q. You mean the country people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The black people?—A. Yes, sir. We planters submitted to it willingly. I was quite willing to, for one; it kept my people out of town. About election time they had a habit of going to town, drinking whisky, and wasting their time and doing worse, when they ought to be in the field. For selfish reasons, therefore, I submitted to a strict enforcement of the quarantine with a great deal of willingness, although I was under the impression that it was a sort of a trick myself. I know that many others firmly believed it.

Q. Was this strict quarantine established before the time of the Republican convention at Saint Joseph?—A. Yes, sir; and I must say that this was as much the cause of the dissatisfaction among the black people in the more northern part of the parish as anything that occurred. I speak now only of the northern part of the parish; I know nothing of the troubles in the south end of the parish, therefore I do not pretend to say anything about them; but the black people of the north end of the parish firmly believed, and believe to this day, and I presume always will believe, that the quarantine was kept up for the purpose of preventing them from holding their convention; an angel from heaven could hardly convince them to the contrary, and, from their standpoint, I do not blame them for thinking so.

Q. It looked like it to you, did it not?—A. Well, yes, it did; and yet I know that men of veracity did firmly believe, and therefore did confidently assert, that there was yellow fever at Dr. Weatherly's.

Q. How far was Dr. Weatherly's place from St. Joseph's?—A. He lived about five miles from town. While the rumor was abroad that the yellow fever was at his place, I went part way with a friend, Mr. Bland, to Dr. Weatherly's, in order to satisfy myself. My wife and family were very much alarmed at the rumor of yellow fever at Dr. Weatherly's, and I had promised them that I would not go there. We were all very fearful of the yellow fever, and did many foolish things; I did, I know, and so I can excuse other people for doing so. Mr. Bland didn't go to the house; when he was yet some considerable distance away he met a colored man, to whom he gave four bits to go there; and he brought back from Dr. Weatherly a certificate that there was no yellow fever there. There was a man on the doctor's plantation who died of consumption about that time, but he died a slow death. A woman there died of swamp fever, of a very malignant form; and she died very soon. And one or two children died, in the course of a month or two, about that time. These deaths are what gave rise, I suppose, to the report of yellow fever there. The country was in a state of great excitement and dread—you may call it a panic.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. How long previous to the time set for the Republican convention was it that the quarantine was made stricter?—A. Have you a calendar here? If you have, I could tell exactly; it may have been a week; I

think, however, it was only three or four days. Previous to the time of the Democratic convention there had been a quarantine, but it had been raised against the country; the quarantine against the river was kept strictly, however, all the time. I went down, one time, to the quarantine station; I wanted to go to town, and made application to pass the quarantine and was refused; half an hour later another man applied and was allowed to go in; I protested against this, looking upon it as a sort of discrimination; it was explained to me afterward, however; they said that just at that time—just after I left—they concluded to raise the quarantine, and that was the reason the other party got in after I had been refused. The lines were not closed again until the week when the Democratic convention met. The Democratic convention met on Monday, a few days after the quarantine was raised.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. The facts, then, were, that a few days before the Republican convention met the quarantine was made strict; a few days before the Democratic convention met it was raised?—A. That is the fact; whether it was done on purpose or not, I do not judge; but I do say the negroes thought so, and this was the cause of more trouble in my immediate neighborhood than the Fairfax affair.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Tensas Parish lies on the Mississippi River?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there not a general apprehension and dread all over the country about the yellow fever?—A. Yes, sir; a very great dread. Our friends and relatives just across the river, at Port Gibson, were dying every day.

Q. How far is that from you?—A. Only fifteen miles.

Q. This swamp fever that you speak of—is it not sometimes as destructive as the yellow fever?—A. It resembles it considerably in some respects.

Q. Is it not sometimes, by persons not familiar with it, confounded with yellow fever?—A. We were so scared those days that we were ready to take anything for yellow fever; if a man had the toothache he thought it was yellow fever.

Q. Were you at Saint Joseph's when the Republicans held their convention?—A. I never was at a Republican meeting of any kind in my life.

Q. Were you in town on the 5th of October?—A. No, sir; the 5th of October was Sunday.

Q. Well, the Saturday before that?—A. No, sir; the first notice I had of the Republican convention was at the Democratic convention, when a proposition for a compromise was offered.

Q. Who offered the compromise?—A. The Republicans; I happened to be present at the time it was offered, and I remember that.

Q. Were you in town at the time of the Republican convention?—A. I don't remember anything about the Republican convention.

Q. At all events, you were not in Saint Joseph when the Republican convention was held?—A. I do not say I was not there; I am frequently in town, and may have been there on that day; I only say that I remember nothing at all about the Republican convention. I might easily have been in town on the very day of the convention, and yet not have known anything about it; they might have held their convention, and, indeed, I presume they did, in the court-house, which is situated in the lower part of town, while my private business is conducted almost exclusively in the upper part of town.

WASHINGTON WILLIAMS.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 8, 1879.*

WASHINGTON WILLIAMS (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Question. Where do reside ?—Answer. In Tensas Parish.

Q. How long have you resided in Tensas ?—A. All my life.

Q. How old are you ?—A. I will be twenty-six years old at June.

Q. What business have you been engaged in ?—A. Farming.

Q. Are you laboring on a farm for others, or on your own account ?
—A. I labor on a farm for others generally; but sometimes I rent a place for a year.

Q. What has been your political faith ?—A. Republican.

Q. Have you been active in politics ?—A. Well, no, sir; I was not active, but I always took sides with the Republicans.

Q. Have you ever held office ?—A. I was the coroner in 1872 and 1873—two years.

Q. Did you take any part in the late election ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What part did you take in it ?—A. I took sides with the Republicans when I started out. After a while the feeling got so bitter that I thought we could not put up a ticket and elect it; so I took sides with the Bland and Douglas faction, the Independent ticket, as it was called. I thought it better to do so, in hopes of avoiding all trouble.

Q. What trouble did you anticipate ?—A. Well, I heard a great deal of talking by Democrats, who said that we could not put up a Republican ticket and elect it.

Q. Whom did you hear say so ?—A. Well, Mr. Cordill, Mr. Henderson, and Mr. Frank Watson among others.

Q. Are those all Democrats ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Cardill had acted with the Republicans before ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did Cordill do ?—A. He had been off north last summer. While he was gone the Republicans called an executive committee meeting for the purpose of selecting delegates for the parish Republican nomination. We had a little quarrel over it.

Q. Well, go on and state what occurred.—A. Last summer, while he was gone, as I say, the Republican executive committee set a time for electing delegates to the parish Republican convention. We had a little quarrel between ourselves whom we should have for officers. Mr. J. R. Stewart was an aspirant for the office of sheriff, and was trying to control matters; but he had played a dirty trick on me, and I did not want him for sheriff. Besides that, neither did I want Mr. Register for sheriff. Then they said that we had started the color line. I fought Stewart to keep him from being sheriff on account of the trick he had played us in the legislature. He said I was paid for working for Register. I was not going to support Register. I went to see Judge Cordill. I told Cordill that, thinking he would take sides with us as he had always done heretofore. I, not knowing his change of politics, stated my case. He told that since he had got home, Stewart and Griffith had got up a bill saying whom they should support for the offices and whom they should not. I said I had not signed any bill. He told me the thing had gone so far that there was no telling what would be done. He told me he had written to Bryant in regard to this trouble, and received no answer. He said, "I myself am not going to have anything to do with it. I ain't going to have my head shot off for any such foolishness."

I said, "I wish you would explain this fully to me; I am not going to support Stewart." He said, "You men go to work and pursue the course you have pursued, and get rid of Stewart and Griffith, and Jackson and Brown, and then," says he, "may be we will make a compromise. Delay your convention to another time." This was on Thursday. On Friday the delegation was coming to town to hold a caucus and see what to do on Saturday. I said to a friend with me, "Perhaps it would be as well for us to go and see Judge Cordill, and see if we can arrange this business." I thought that we, the majority of the colored people, by getting rid of Stewart, Griffith, Brown, and Jackson, could make a combination and put up a ticket which would suit these gentlemen. When the proposition was brought into their Democratic convention, the gentlemen on the opposite side—the Democratic side—said, "We will not accept of anything." Walker and Stewart, Bryant and all, went to see Mr. Watson, and he put his hand on my shoulder and said, "By God! this is my meat; I bought it and paid for it; and we don't intend for this man to go to the legislature, and he shall not go." I told them, "Gentlemen, if that bill is signed"—

Q. By bill, you mean an agreement to vote for, or not to vote for, certain parties.—A. No; but that we should fight no colored man who wanted to run for sheriff, and that no political speaker should fight any colored man who wanted to run for sheriff. But Cordill, Henderson, and others, made believe that the bill got up all this excitement. Said I, "Gentlemen, I did not sign the bill; I do not blame those that did not sign the bill; but I hold those responsible that did." I did not get any satisfaction. We went down to the convention. The rifle-club was called to meet on the same day as our convention. Some of our side said that that was intended for intimidation, and got skart and frightened. Well, then the quarantine was opened, so that the day the Democratic convention was held it was not a strict quarantine as before. Then we concluded to appoint a committee to wait on the Democratic committee, and see whether they would accept any compromise or not, to see if they would take certain offices and give us certain offices, dividing them. We would take some of the Democratic nominees; we thought that we could stand them for a year or two, anyhow. We would have done anything in the world to have kept down trouble in our parish.

Q. And they would not accept?—A. They said they would not accept of anything. They would not make any compromise at all. They said they would nominate a ticket and would elect it; they didn't care what it cost.

Q. That was at the Democratic Convention?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the Republicans put up any candidates at all?—A. No, sir; we put up no candidates.

Q. How long afterward was it that the independent ticket came out with the name of Bland and others upon it?—A. I do not remember how long it was.

Q. Did you remain in the parish till election time?—A. No, sir.

Q. When did you leave?—A. I think the convention was held on Saturday night. We got word of the trouble at Fairfax's; I lived sixteen miles from Fairfax. I heard that he was killed—although afterwards we found out that to be a mistake. But we heard that the next man killed would be at our end of the parish. The time I got this word I was four or five miles from home, at a place called the Island. One of the men on the plantation where I lived told me I had better look out; they had killed Fairfax and were coming up to clear out our end of the

parish next. That was on Sunday. I came back Sunday evening about three o'clock. I staid home Monday. On that Monday following we were to hold a convention at Saint Joseph. The colored people came from the Island thinking that there would be a convention held in Saint Joseph. They had no arms—no nothing. I have since then been accused of threatening to break the quarantine to go to Saint Joseph.

Q. Was there any truth in that?—A. Not a word. Solomon Shafer—he is with the Democrats now, issuing certificates of protection to all who vote the Democratic ticket—was there. He told his people that they had killed Fairfax, and that they were coming up to kill me. On Monday we were to hold the convention. On Monday a crowd came up the road as far as about a mile from Saint Joseph to go there. They did not have arms with them. I went down the road to them. When I got there I found, I suppose, about 300 or 400 men coming to the convention. I said, "We cannot hold any convention. The Democrats have nominated their ticket, and I don't know what to do. We aint able to fight these white people." But I did hear we were to hold a convention out at Delta. I said, "I am not going myself; I don't want to be killed. I am going to stay at home." On Monday Mr. McCullagh and others had come from the Island. They told me they had a warrant for Washington Nellums. I told them, "We cannot hold a convention—we cannot do anything." And we did not do anything.

Q. If you saw any violence, state it.—A. When I heard there was a warrant out for me I ran away. They said they had a list of the leaders, and that they wanted to get hold of them.

Q. Who said they had a list?—A. Here is Mr. Kinney. He told me in front of the custom-house, since I have been here, that they were going to hang me.

Q. They have got you here?—A. Yes, sir; as a witness. He said, "You know when you were hunted I did not take much trouble to find you. The sheriff hadn't any warrant for you, but the sheriff told me to go after you."

Q. Had you committed any crime?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you charged with intending to commit any?—A. No, sir; we were going to assist in holding that convention on Monday. On Wednesday this posse, led by Mr. Kinney, went to my father-in-law's house, and searched it thoroughly. They went with revolvers and searched the house for me.

Q. Were these white men?—A. Yes, sir; they were all white men. They told my father-in-law and my friends that all they wanted was to find me, and that they would blow the head off me.

Q. They didn't find you?—A. No, sir. I went to Dr. Weatherly's. He said to me, "You are welcome in the top of my house. You are welcome as long as you have a mind to it." I staid there till they said they were going to hang Weatherly and Bland and Douglas.

Q. Were these men armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Could you see them?—A. Yes, sir; I could see them out of his top window.

Q. How often did they come there?—A. Twice.

Q. How many of them were there?—A. About 30, I should suppose, in the company I saw. Then I left. I came back afterward, when they said things had got quiet. I went out speaking afterward with Bland and Douglas, and did make two speeches.

Q. Speaking for their ticket?—A. Yes; the Bland and Douglas ticket. Only one of them went with me. Then I went to Saint Joseph with Mr. Douglas. Henry Shafer was there, and told me he wanted to see me.

I went along side of him. He took me off on one side and said to me: "Do you know that the white people own this country?" I said that I knew the white people owned the best part of the soil. "Well," said he, "do you know that the whole of the Southerners are down on Tensas Parish and Concordia, because they are strong Republican parishes." Said I, "I know they are down on anything that is not Democratic." "Do you know," said he, "that you are with Weatherly and Douglas and Bland, and that they can't protect you." I said, "They have protected me so far. He said, "I want to tell you your life is in my hands, to dispose of when I say the word." Said I, "Is it?" Said he, "Yes, it is. You are spotted for ten years to come. You are spotted till the dirt shall take the spots off from you." Said I, "Then it is time for me to get out of this." He said, "Are you going to speak at this meeting on Monday?" I said, "Yes." He said, "To prove that Douglas can't protect you, I will tell you that that crowd went out to take Mr. Douglas, head. Douglas and his crowd had built a little fort of cotton bales, but that didn't stop us. We stopped because he had 30 or 40 women and children with him, and we don't want to hurt women and children." I knew it was true about there being a lot of women and children there, and I got skeered. He said "If you go and speak at Weatherly's you will be killed." Said I, "Mr. Shafer, I will tell you my standing: the man I live with, who agreed to protect me, is Mr. Gillespie." He said, "We don't care; if you make a speech at Weatherly's on Monday we will kill you." Well, the meeting was called. I rode from Douglas, eighteen miles from Weatherly's. On the way I met a crowd of men. They looked at me, but didn't know me. They cried, "Hooray for Cordill." Our lot hoorayed for Bland and Douglas. I said to the men that I was riding with, "I am going to stop at Weatherly's," and I did. About ten minutes after I had stopped the buggy-brigade came up. They asked my friends was I there? They said, "No." A man came and told me, and said, "These men are going to kill you." Kinney says, "I would give \$40 to any man who will tell where Nellums is." No one would tell. I stayed in the house; they came and looked for me, but did not find me, and then went back.

Q. Have you been back there since?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you leave there then?—A. No, sir; I staid in his house.

Q. How long is it since you left the parish?—A. Next day was election. I left Weatherly's and went to Dave Steuben's that night.

Q. Did you vote?—A. No, sir; I dare not be seen on the ground, nor anywhere around there.

Q. Had there been any fighting or anything of that kind, any great excitement, previous to the coming of Peck?—A. No, sir; but after that there was great excitement among all the colored people. There was no work done for two weeks.

Q. Why not?—A. Because the people were running in the woods.

Q. How many were in the woods?—A. I started from Weatherly's in the night, and as I went through the woods I could hear the sticks crackling, like as if a lot of sheep was running through the bushes. Sometimes I would say, "Halloo, Bill," calling them, so that they would know who I was, lest they might think I might be hostile. Some of them would know my voice and would answer.

Q. How many men did you see in the woods?—A. I saw from thirty to forty men. They were in the swamps, on the ridge-backs, and everywhere.

Q. Were these men armed?—A. O, no, sir.

Q. Did they act as if they were anxious to get up and fight?—A. No, sir; they were skert almost to death.

Q. Did you see any large bodies of armed men parading the country up there, after the killing of Fairfax?—A. No, sir.

Q. No large bodies of men in arms anywhere there?—A. No, sir.

Q. If there had been, would you have seen them?—A. I think I should, sir.

Q. What is the largest number of colored men you saw in a body, going without arms?—A. The Monday they were to hold a convention at Saint Joseph, 500 or 600 stopped there.

Q. That was before the killing of Fairfax?—A. No, sir; it was after. Peck was killed on Saturday night, and this was on Monday.

Q. What became of that large body of men?—A. Dr. Weatherly told them they had better go home. He said he was a citizen there; he had land there; and he would see their wrongs rectified.

Q. They were all going to the Republican convention then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the next large body of men that you saw?—A. They were the men who had arms at Gillespie's plantation.

Q. Were they marching through the country?—A. No, sir; they were right in their quarters. They had the arms in order to protect themselves. They said if anybody came up there they would defend themselves. Unless they did, they would be killed like dogs.

DUNCAN C. SMITH.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 8, 1879.*

DUNCAN C. SMITH (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Tensas Parish.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Twenty-four years.

Q. How old are you?—A. Twenty-four years old.

Q. Then you have always lived in Tensas?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What has been your business?—A. I have farmed a little, and I have been constable for the last year or two.

Q. Were you in Tensas Parish during the last summer?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you take any part in the political campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What part?—A. I sustained the Bland ticket.

Q. State what you did in connection with that campaign.—A. We were to call our convention on the 5th October. Several of us—myself and Fairfax and others of the delegation—came over from Waterproof to attend the parish convention. We had affiliated with the Republican party for eight or ten years past. We found that no white Republican would accept a position on our ticket; so Fairfax said he would put the convention off, and appointed a committee of five to confer with the Democrats. This was done, and the Democratic convention was called on the Monday following. When the Democratic convention met a resolution was passed to instruct the Republicans that they wished no compromise, and would have none. Colonel Reeves delivered a speech in the convention. He said they had nominated their ticket and they would elect it; and if any person opposed it and tried to defeat it, they would simply make him stand out of the way. He said of Fairfax, "There

is the great Ajax of the Republican league; he has been leading the Republican party for the last 14 years." Fairfax was then standing there, beside myself. Fairfax returned home. On the Monday following—the 14th—we were to call our convention at Saint Joseph again. On the Tuesday or Monday before our convention we heard that Saint Joseph was strictly quarantined. Fairfax said that we could not hold a convention. Afterwards we heard that the quarantine had been raised. Then, on Thursday evening, Fairfax wrote twenty or fifteen notes to the delegation on the lake, and sent to them to notify the people to go to the place for holding the convention. I went up there and was there on Sunday morning. Mr. Bland came up there and said, "Duncan, I hear that Fairfax was attacked on Saturday night." I said, "What?" He said it again. I said there was no trouble when I left there—which was on Friday, at half-past one o'clock in the afternoon. This was on Sunday morning. He assured me that Fairfax and two other colored men in his house had been shot. I said I would not believe a word of it. That night Walker and I and several others met there. I asked Walker to come down. We came down that night—Sunday night. The people told me there, "On Saturday morning those white men came up with shot-guns and looked for you; if you had been here you would have been cotched and killed." They said they were told you had gone up to arrange for a place to hold a convention. I went down to the office with the justice of the peace in the fourth ward—his name was John Cutts; he told me he had heard that Fairfax was killed. Walker said he would hold a convention whether Fairfax was killed or not. We waited and waited; and as Fairfax did not come, we elected E. C. Ruth chairman of the convention. When it came to nominating a ticket Walker asked me would I represent my ward. I said "Yes, if Fairfax is killed." We could get no different news, only the rumor that he was killed. I started home, and met Fairfax and a crowd of men coming. He said, "Well, boys, they were like to have killed me Saturday." He said that five or six men came into his house; that there were fifty or sixty others outside, and so on; and he added, "I will indorse whatever ticket you have nominated." We went back with him. He delivered a speech, saying that although he did not get there in time to help nominate the ticket, he would indorse the ticket we had nominated.

Q. You had nominated a ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were the candidates on that ticket?—A. A. P. Martin, for parish judge; Mr. Bland, for high sheriff; Mr. Coolidge, for justice of the peace; Dr. Weatherly, for coroner. It was a ticket of white men; there was only one colored man on it.

Q. What further interest did you take in that campaign?—A. Monday night I came back home, and Fairfax and I went down through the town. Tuesday morning I came up to Waterproof again. A few colored people gathered in town. We found a great excitement there. There were rumors that a body of armed men were crossing the river. McCullagh said—

Q. Who is McCullagh?—A. He is a white man and a Democrat. McCullagh said he would see who it was. He found that it was Register and his posse that were coming down. Register was sheriff, and was candidate for re-election for the same office. There were 25 men from Franklin Parish, and about 35 citizens—boys from Saint Joseph.

Q. Franklin is another parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What became of these men?—A. They came on down there. Register told me he had a warrant for Fairfax. I said, "What for?" He said that some one had made affidavit that Fairfax had killed Peck.

Q. Where did these men go?—A. Below Waterproof, about 3 miles, I understood.

Q. Did you see anything of Fairfax after that?—A. No, sir.

Q. He left?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Right away?—A. As soon as he could get away. Three or four hundred men raided the parish hunting for him.

Q. Armed men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see any other armed men except those you have mentioned?—A. Yes, sir; I saw citizens around there armed.

Q. How many?—A. All the young men, and old men, too, in Waterproof. Mr. Register deputized most of them.

Q. They joined his posse, did they?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know of anybody being killed?—A. I did not go and look at them personally. I heard of some one being shot, here and there and everywhere, but I was afraid to go and look at them.

Q. Why?—A. I was afraid I would be killed myself.

Q. Whom did you hear were killed?—A. Charley Bethel was shot, but not killed, and they cut his throat afterward; and Monday Hill was hung, and Robert Williams was hung, and James Starver was shot; William Hunter was taken and a rope was put about his neck, and he was run about half a mile. When they got to the place where they intended to hang him he was dead. They had put the rope around the pommel of the saddle and galloped the horse off.

Q. Did you know him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has he disappeared from the country?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How do you know he was killed?—A. Men on the place told me he was killed. Mr. Guise told me so. He was one of them that went there and cut him down and buried him. Dick Miller was arrested by the sheriff and posse. I met the sheriff with Dick. He said he had arrested him for burning a gin. He started to carry Dick to jail. Then they went back to the swamp and hung him. His mother got on the trail of him. She met an old man coming out of the swamp from hunting. She asked the old man, did he see Mr. Register with her son? "What kind of man is he?" said he. "He is a yellow fellow with a small mustache." He said, "No, I did not see Mr. Register with any such man, but I saw a yellow man hanging in the woods with a note on his back."

Q. How did you learn that?—A. I learned it from his mother; she told me herself. His wife told me, too. His mother and his wife had him cut down and buried.

Q. You say they charged him with having burned a cotton-gin?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know of any other parties said to have been killed?—A. I know in the adjoining parish, Concordia Parish, several persons were killed, but I don't know how they were killed. One of them was a negro who owns four or five plantations on the lake. I was told that Commodore Smallwood was carried out on the lake in a skiff, with a rope around his neck, and they made him preach his own funeral sermon, and then threw him into the lake and drowned him. They killed little Charles Carroll, I was told.

Q. Do you know of anybody else being hung or shot?—A. Yes, sir; they shot a man by the name of Starver.

Q. Did you see him shot?—A. No, sir.

Q. How did you learn of it?—A. He told me of it himself.

Q. When was he shot?—A. On Thursday.

Q. Anybody else?—A. Yes; they also shot Mr. Postelthwaite on the

same day. They didn't kill him the first time; they took him and killed him afterward.

Q. Did they kill Starver the first time?—A. No, sir; he was carried to his house, as was also Postelthwaite.

Q. Were you acquainted with these men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see any other violence?—A. Only what I heard of.

Q. What did you hear?—A. There were three or four colored men hiding; Mr. Hayes and his men caught these men and brought them in. Hayes says, "Turn these niggers loose; we are not after them; we want these niggers that pretend to know so much."

Q. Who was Hayes?—A. He was one of these Ouachita fellows that was riding around from plantation to plantation.

Q. A prominent citizen?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How often were these armed bodies riding back and forth?—A. Well, sir, as I was lying hid there among the bushes I could see them passing every two or three minutes; the parish was full of them; I couldn't find woods and bushes enough to hide from them in.

Q. Were there any other colored people hiding there?—A. Yes, sir, plenty; I could find them any time by going to the bushes, but I wouldn't sight one.

Q. Why not?—A. Because if there were so many of us together they would be more apt to catch us; and then if they catched one they would catch the whole lot.

Q. Did you sleep in the woods?—A. Yes, sir.

A. Why did you do that?—A. Because they were taking out colored men and hanging and shooting them; and we were afraid it would be our turn next; even women slept in the woods; for if a woman talked too big, they threatened to take her down and whip her.

Q. Who commanded these men?—A. The posse I knew of was commanded by Captain Kibbolt, captain of Company 110, that did so much damage, and killed and hung and cut throats.

Q. How were those men armed?—A. Some had shot-guns, some rifles, and pistols, and the like of that.

Q. Do you know of any other violence committed?—A. Well, I was going down the levee one day, when I met one of these rifle-clubs; one of the men said, "Pull off your boots"; one said "Jerk off your coat," and another said, "God damn you, we are king here now."

Q. Were they from Ouachita Parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What else did they say or do?—A. They said, "If we have to come back here again we won't except anybody."

Q. Did you see any large bodies of armed colored people?—A. No, sir; no more than after Fairfax was fired at I met five or six hundred coming to the convention, some of whom were armed. They said they were going to protect Fairfax.

Q. How were they armed?—A. Some had old shot-guns, and some had pistols. There was perhaps fifty loads in the whole business.

Q. Besides that, how many bodies of armed men did you see?—A. Not any at all. I didn't see a one.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. All these killings, shootings, and hangings, did you see any of them yourself?

Q. Did you see Dick Miller hanged?—A. I saw the sheriff with him.

Q. You didn't see the sheriff hang him?—A. I didn't see him hanged, but his mother told she found him hung in the woods.

Q. Is his mother alive?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where?—A. At Waterproof.

Q. And Monday Hill, and Charlie Carrol, Charlie Bethel, did you see any of them killed?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see Bethel after his throat was cut?—A. No, sir; but I was on the same place.

Q. What were you doing there?—A. I was there trying to catch a boat at Bass's Landing.

Q. The Fairfax who went to that convention, was that Alfred Fairfax?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The man who ran for Congress as a Republican?—A. Yes, sir.

ROBERT J. WALKER.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 8, 1879.*

ROBERT J. WALKER (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Tensas Parish, this State.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Since 1868 it has been my home.

Q. What has been your politics?—A. Republican.

Q. Are you a property-holder up there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you held property in the parish?—A. More or less since 1870.

Q. What business are you engaged in?—A. Planting.

Q. Have you taken any part in politics?—A. Yes, sir; in every campaign since 1872.

Q. What part have you usually taken?—A. On the part of the Republicans, always.

Q. Have you ever run for office?—A. Yes, sir; member of the legislature.

Q. Were you elected?—A. In 1876 I was.

Q. Did you take any part in this late political campaign?—A. Yes, sir; a very active part.

Q. State about it.—A. On the 25th of October, when our convention had been called to meet we met, and prior to that meeting of the convention there was a good deal of political excitement. I thought it was quite natural. I did not think any serious results would come from it. On the morning of the convention Senator Bryant came in the town. He was chairman of our parish executive committee. He had heard of the excitement and part of us got together and talked the matter over, and tried to see among ourselves what could be done to cause harmony among the citizens. Mr. Bryant went down the next morning to see some of the leaders of the Democratic party. When he came back a goodly number of us were seated on the court-house steps waiting. He said he had been down and made overtures to them to see what we could do, and that we would put up a ticket, a local ticket, and stand by it. He said he had asked Saxe what could be done, and what they would be satisfied with, and they told him not anything, and that if we did put up a ticket his head would be in danger, and then Colonel Reeves spoke up and said, "Yes, a hundred bullets put through them." The Republicans assembled and tried to see what could be done that would

keep back trouble. Some thought it was best to send a committee to act as a committee of conference with a similar committee of the Democrats. Others thought that as a Democratic convention would be held on Monday morning, it would be a good thing to do, and perhaps there would be some disappointed men there, as there always are after a convention, who would go in and help us make up a ticket. There was no white Republicans who would go on the ticket. That is the reason we did not put up a ticket.

Q. You did not desire to run a color ticket?—A. No, sir; we have never done such a thing, and our people were opposed to drawing the color line in politics, generally.

Q. Did you have a conversation with Colonel Reeves?—A. Yes, sir; Colonel Reeves never used any threats to me at all. I went in company with him and several others, and asked if he did not have the right to put a ticket in the field, and he said we had a right to do anything that was not contrary to law and good morals.

Q. He did not say whether that was contrary to good morals?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you remain in the parish during the campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there much excitement in the parish?—A. A good deal.

Q. Did you see any bodies of armed white men?—A. I did not.

Q. Did you hear of them being there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know of any acts of violence?—A. No, sir; I saw none; there was none near my neighborhood.

Q. You heard a good deal about it, did you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You heard of the attack on Fairfax?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What had been the condition of affairs up to that time?—A. Peaceable. Up to the time of the attack on Fairfax's house on the night of the 12th, there was a good deal of wild talk, but it seemed to me not more than usual just before election-day. We did not believe the people there would commence any kind of bulldozing. There was a good deal of this kind of talk, and the white men resolved in convention that they would burst it, so far as we were concerned. We never thought of such a thing.

Q. You did not bulldoze?—A. No, sir; there was no talk of it.

Q. This bulldozing did go on, did it not?—A. Yes, sir; I will state it did, although I did not see any.

Q. You cannot say, then, to what extent?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know what the effect was on the colored people there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was it?—A. The effect was this: it disorganized the party to some extent, and caused a great many people not to go to the polls. They were afraid to vote; and if they dared to vote any other ticket but the Democratic ticket, things unpleasant would happen to them.

Q. Were the colored people frightened at these demonstrations?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know of any that went to the woods?—A. Yes, sir. But they went to other houses; for instance, I was one.

Q. Why?—A. Because I heard threats. I went to one of my neighbors' houses, and slept until such a time as these rumors had ceased.

Q. Did you live in your own house?—A. My brother and I live together.

Q. Your own property?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. You may read the card of this paper.

The card is as follows :

SAINT JOSEPH, LA., *October 25, 1878.*

DEAR SIR: You, perhaps, know me better than any other white man in the parish, and therefore know that I have a sincere interest in anything I do, and I have given the political status of my people a good deal of thought; and, after mature deliberation, there being no Republican ticket in the field, would advise them to support and vote the ticket nominated by the Democratic party on the 7th of October.

Very respectfully, &c.,

ROBERT J. WALKER.

Colonel ALBA REESE.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. State the circumstances under which you signed that paper?—A. I would have to go over a good deal of ground.

Q. Well, explain all the circumstances that are necessary.—A. After we had failed to nominate a ticket, for causes I have already stated, I was one of those who believed that when the Democratic party had their convention on the 7th there would be a great many disaffected men, and possibly we could get enough to make up a ticket that would give satisfaction, and I advised my friends that we had better go home and wait, and in the mean time each member of the party would visit every white man of his acquaintance in the parish, to see how many we could get that would go on and help us make a ticket to satisfy the colored people and white people in general. I was satisfied that the committee would do no good at that time. Accordingly we adjourned, and went home. I, among others, went to see what white men I could, and found a number who would accept places on a ticket. A number of other men did the same thing. On Saturday, the 12th of October, after we had found a sufficient number of men, a meeting was called. Several copies of tickets, which had been made up by prominent colored men, were presented to our meeting for selection. In fact, our caucus was largely made up by the disaffected of the Democratic party. A ticket was handed in which was not quite filled out in respect to the candidate for the legislature. Mr. Murdock and myself were proposed as candidates. I told them they could run me if they wanted to, but that I thought John Murdock would be the man; and I took the men out and told them I desired the success of our ticket, whoever was on, and that Mr. Murdock deserved high of the place, and, so far as I was concerned, I would be willing to go off and him go on. We did make up a ticket and let him go on. That night we had a mass-meeting of three or four hundred voters, and we told them what we proposed doing—that we were going in with the white people there, and I believe a resolution or motion was adopted unanimously indorsing our course. After having agreed upon the ticket we had drawn up, I addressed a private letter to Mr. Fairfax, a member of the Republican party, telling him what we had done, and asking him to sanction us, as I knew he would. After that, a man came to Mr. Fairfax's with a number of notices, saying that Saint Joseph had been quarantined from the surrounding country, and that we could not hold the convention on the 14th. We considered the matter, and another place was sought after by a messenger from us, and he returned to me and told me that he had found a place known as the Miller place, where the convention could be held. I told him I did not think it was necessary to go down there to have a convention, but the members decided that the convention must not only go on but we must go there, and soon we heard about the disturbance at Waterproof. We went down there; we found everybody in a state of excitement. They said that the woods were full of armed men, and they had sent men out to break up the convention, and so we did not go to the Miller place, but

stopped at a place known as the Hard Bargain place. We nominated an independent ticket, composed mostly of white men, and we had an agreement with the white men that they would support our man for Congress, and then we communicated to the men what had been done. They thought it was best for the white men to meet and indorse us, and then have a general meeting, and we went down to do so. In the mean time I went home as I had a good deal to do, and while I was home, during the time the bulldozing took place in the parish, they sent me word that everything was in readiness, and we were ready to make our campaign and work hard. I am satisfied that the ward went solidly for our ticket. I went down to Saint Joseph then. I had some business with an attorney in Saint Joseph, and I told him that I had heard it rumored that Reeves, Cordell, Saxe, and others had furnished a list of colored men who, they said, was to be killed, and asked me if there was any truth in it, and he said he thought not; and he said Reeves wanted me to go down, and I did so; and he showed me that he had not done anything to the men. He conversed with Cordell and Saxe, and Judge Reeves told me he did not know anything of the kind, but said when Kendell went up in the parish to make some arrests he had told him not to interfere with me, and they did not. The next day I saw Robert Harrisburg, and he told me that Captain Buckner and some others had gone up to my house to visit me. I asked him why, and he said they had heard of my opposing the ticket actively, and, in fact, that I was the main man up there; that I was doing the main work. I thought of this matter, and I knew it had been said that Peek had gone to visit Fairfax, and I knew how that had turned out, and I did not want my case to be a similar one; I did not want to take my chances of being visited in the same way, of being killed or run off from home like Fairfax. I told the gentleman that I had been told by Mr. Buckner and others that I was to be visited at my house, and that I did not want to run my chances. I had heard that there had been some agreement to support Col. John H. Young for Congress, instead of Fairfax. I must say that that caused a relaxation in my feelings; I felt easier, and wanted to be at home and not be molested, and in order to do that I wrote this card, and I intended at the time to stand by it, because I was always getting along well with the white men, and I know so far as my friends are concerned I can live there and do well and prosper.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Your object was that you might be let alone?—A. Yes, sir; and attend to my business.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. That is the reason you signed it?—A. I knew that Buckner had no business to visit me; he had never done such a thing before, and I knew it would turn out as it did with Fairfax.

Q. You did not invite him?—A. No, sir; it might have been different, but I feared otherwise.

Q. Who is Mr. Buckner?—A. I do not know; I never saw him.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Where is Senator Bryant that told you, Saxe, and others something?—A. He is now in the city, a member of legislature.

Q. You only know of the visit from his speech to you?—A. He came back and told that to Mr. Stewart and myself and a number of others.

Q. Did you vote the ticket as you promised to do in that card?—A. I voted for some of the men.

Q. Not for all of them?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever vote for any that was on that ticket before?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were they?—A. John Cardell and George Register. Register was elected sheriff in 1868 on the Republican ticket, and Cardell was elected as parish judge on the Republican ticket.

Q. Which one on the ticket did you fail to vote for after you signed that—do you recollect?—A. I do not recollect which one now.

Q. I understood you voted for some of them?—A. Yes, sir; I made a ticket to suit myself, and voted it.

Q. Did you vote for Cardell and Register at this election?—A. I am certain I did not vote for Register.

Q. Are you certain you voted for Cardell?—A. I do not know; my feelings were very different toward him from my feelings to Register.

Q. Now, are there any others on the ticket that you are certain of voting for, or not voting for?—A. I am certain I did not vote for Register. At the polls on the day of election in my ward I was the most active man on my side there. I went to the polls and arranged my ticket and voted it, and for the balance of the day I was engaged in helping my men around there to get their tickets straight, &c.

Q. Your impression is that you voted for the balance of the ticket?—A. No, sir.

Q. You are not certain whether you voted for Cardell or not?—A. I think I voted for Cardell; but as to the balance I supported my own ticket.

Q. What ticket was it?—A. It was the people's or independent ticket.

Q. That was what has been called the Bland ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Sometimes called the people's ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. From your knowledge of the tickets, were they not all Democrats?—A. Beyond all question. The only difference was that they came out when these bulldozers got there. They opposed bulldozing, and helped the colored people to beat the Saint Joseph ticket, otherwise known as Democrats.

Q. Did you know of any particular sentiment then in the parish against Cardell and Register, on this ticket particularly?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was that the sentiment there generally; the opposition seemed to be particularly against these two persons?—A. Yes, sir; I was bitterly opposed to Cardell myself at the first. I thought they had gone over to the Democrats, and thought they had made a compromise to beat the colored people. I afterward talked with Cardell, who is well known and liked there, and I dare say there is no man in the party in whom we had more confidence, and after the trouble I talked with him. He assigned me some reasons why he had acted with our party, and he assured me he was not opposed to the interests of the colored people, all of which had a good deal to do with softening my feelings towards him.

Q. Did not you and Fairfax try to make a compromise there?—A. He wrote a letter. He has always opposed there what is known as the carpet-baggers.

Q. That is Alfred Fairfax?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you not agree with Alfred Fairfax in this movement at that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What are the politics of North Louisiana?—A. I don't believe it has any politics.

Q. What party did it support last?—A. It supported our party last election and the Republican party in 1876, 1874, and 1872.

Q. It supported Cardell last?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You claimed to be Democrats up there this last campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you write this card yourself?—A. I wrote one card. I don't know whether this one or not. I have forgotten whether I wrote that card or whether it was destroyed.

Q. Did you consult with some parties before writing?—A. Yes, sir; with some colored friends of mine. I talked with Judge Cardell and Colonel Reeves, and I talked with a number of white men.

Q. About the card?—A. Yes, sir; and on politics in general.

Q. It was while you were there that you came to the conclusion that you would publish this?—A. Yes, sir; it was while I was there Mr. Haswell, the man that told me that Buckner was coming to my house to visit me.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Was any one present?—A. I do not know whether any one was present or not; it was written in the store, and it seems to me there was a number in the store at the time.

Q. Was Cardell there?—A. I do not recollect; it was Saxe's store, and it is likely he was there.

Q. You are not certain whether the card you wrote was this one?—A. I don't remember; I know I wrote one card.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. If you did not write it, who did?—A. I was at Mr. Saxe's store, and Mr. Saxe wrote a card first, and we did not agree upon that. I wrote one, and I believe there was some objection to that, and I do not recollect now whether Saxe wrote it or I wrote it.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Which was published?—A. I don't know whether that is the card I wrote or whether it was one he wrote.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Was Cardell present?—A. If he was I have forgotten; I don't remember seeing him at the time.

Q. It was written to be published, I suppose?—A. Yes, sir.

C. E. RUTH.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 8, 1879.*

C. E. RUTH (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Mr. Ruth, where do you reside?—Answer. In Tensas Parish, sir.

Q. How long have resided there?—A. I have always lived there. I was bred and born there.

Q. How old are you?—A. Thirty-two years and six months.

Q. What have been your politics heretofore?—A. I have been a Republican.

Q. In what place in Tensas Parish do you reside?—A. Ruthwood plantation, the place where I was born.

Q. Did you take any part in the last political campaign?—A. I did.

Q. What part did you take?—A. I went with what was called the Bland and Douglas faction.

Q. You supported what was called the independent ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In what business are you engaged?—A. In farming and office-holding.

Q. What office have you held?—A. I was justice of the peace at that time.

Q. What part did you take in the election?—A. I canvassed for the Bland and Douglas ticket all I could.

Q. State any fact connected with this campaign that you think proper to state before the committee.—A. I saw one or two armed bodies of men coming up to the part of the parish where I was living.

Q. When was that?—A. On the 18th October.

Q. How many men were there in that body?—A. About fifty or sixty.

Q. Who was in command?—A. They were led by C. S. Kinney, deputy sheriff, and C. Cann, the captain of the company.

Q. Where did Captain Cann live?—A. I do not know, sir.

Q. Did you see any other companies?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What other companies did you see?—A. On Saturday—that was the next day—the 19th October, about three o'clock, Colonel King came up with a company.

Q. Is Colonel King the Democratic candidate for Congress?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many were there in this company?—A. Eighteen or twenty.

Q. Where were these men going?—A. They came as far as Newellton and stopped there.

Q. That was where you lived?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did they do?—A. They first arrived on the 18th. They came there in the night. On Saturday morning they left for Newell's Ridge, in the back part of the ward in which I lived.

Q. What company is this you are now speaking of?—A. Captain Cann's company.

Q. Which Kinney was leading?—A. Well, yes, sir.

Q. Where did they go and what did they do?—A. They went on till they saw a man named Asbury Epps. He was skert, and broke and ran away. They shot him. I saw him about eight hours after he was shot. I did not see him shot. He was a member of my debating society, and so when I heard that he was shot I went out to see him. He was shot right here [witness indicated the place]. The doctor went to search for the ball in him, but he could not find it.

Q. Under what circumstances was he shot?—A. He was shot because he ran away, sir.

Q. Was he accused of any crime?—A. No, sir.

Q. He was shot by these armed men—this military company?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know of any other acts of violence?—A. Yes, sir; I know of another.

Q. State what it was.—A. On the 18th of October, the first posse that arrived, I was standing talking with Captain Cann and another gentleman. They were pledging me that no damage or violence would be done. They asked me if I knew of any armed colored men. I said no. While we was talking a man named John Bull was there, one of Colonel King's men. He struck a man with the breech of his gun and knocked him down. Kinney picked him up and told him to go home.

Q. What was the name of the man that was knocked down?—A. It was Perry Johnson. Bull knocked him senseless, and Kinney picked him up and told him (Johnson) to go home or he would be killed, or put in jail. The man had asked him what party he belonged to. Perry said it was none of his business, and then Bull knocked him down. Bull then asked for a string of twine to mend his gun with, and said he wanted to fix it so that he could knock down another nigger.

Q. What became of Johnson?—A. He went home. His head was pretty badly injured. I don't think he will ever get over it, although he is going about.

Q. Do you know of any other acts of violence committed in that neighborhood?—A. No, sir; more than on the day of election, when I went to vote, a colored man, named Jack Walton, asked me what ticket I was going to vote. I said the Bland ticket. He said, "If you do you will be killed." I said, "I should." He said, "Take me as a friend, and don't you vote that ticket." To avoid that, I had a Cordill ticket and scratched all the names off from it, and wrote in the names that were on the other ticket.

Q. So you voted the Douglas and Bland men on the Cordill ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you make any political speeches during the campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you make them?—A. In several clubs around there in the second ward.

Q. Was there any excitement there?—A. There was not then.

Q. What time was that, before the attack on Fairfax, or after?—A. About a month before. Everything was peaceable and quiet then. I was invited to Dr. Weatherly's the Monday before the election to make a speech to a mass meeting which had been appointed to be held there. As I was going down to the meeting, I met a crowd of armed men—fifty or sixty of them, I should think. They yelled, hoorayed for Cordill and Register, and then we hoorayed for Bland and Douglas; and we passed on by each other. Near Dr. Weatherly's we met another crowd of armed men. They said they had a warrant for the arrest of Washington Nellums.

Q. How many men did it take to arrest Washington Nellums?—A. Well, sir, there were twenty-five or thirty of them there; some of them were in buggies, and some on horseback.

Q. Where was Washington Nellums?—A. I think, sir, that he was just then secreted in Dr. Weatherly's house.

Q. What had he done that they should arrest him?—A. I do not know; nothing, that I am aware of.

Q. Did you see any other acts of violence aside from those you have already mentioned?—A. No, sir. I returned; although there was excitement no one troubled me.

Q. Did you make any speeches after the Fairfax trouble?—A. No, sir. When I went to Dr. Weatherly's, and this crowd of armed men came, I thought it was better not to speak. I was afraid to speak. I told the people that I thought it was better for them all to go home, that they were in danger.

Q. Why were they in danger?—A. This armed crowd was there.

Q. What was the effect of the armed crowd being there upon the people?—A. It had a tendency to frighten them and to prevent them from voting.

Q. Was there any trouble up to the time the attack was made on Mr. Fairfax?—A. I never heard of any.

Q. Are you pretty well acquainted in that parish?—A. In the upper part of the parish I am; in the lower part I am not very well acquainted.

Q. How far is it from where you lived to Waterproof?—A. It is some thirty or thirty-five miles.

Q. Are you acquainted at Waterproof?—A. I am not very well acquainted down there.

Q. Did you see any armed colored men in that part of the parish?—A. I did.

Q. How many?—A. About fifteen.

Q. When did you see them?—A. They came there one evening—I forget the day—a day or two before Mr. Kinney came there with his crowd.

Q. After the Fairfax trouble was this?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, what did they do?—A. They came to Newelton. I asked where they were going, and they said they had come to protect me. I said I did not need any protection, and that they had better go home. I said if they did not disarm and disperse I would issue warrants and put them in jail.

Q. You are a magistrate, then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, what then?—A. I took them to a saloon and gave them a quart of whisky, and they went home.

Q. Were these men armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. With what?—A. With old shot-guns; they were not loaded, either.

Q. Did you see any other armed men?—A. No, sir. I heard of some, but I did not see them.

Q. What did you hear?—A. I heard that three or four hundred went to escort Fairfax to the back part of the parish.

Q. Were they armed men?—A. I heard so; I did not see them. We held a convention and got away before Fairfax got there with his crowd. I understood that they were armed. When we were returning from this convention home we met armed men going toward Waterproof and Saint Joseph.

Q. How many?—A. Well, they were in squads of two, three, four, five, and six.

Q. How many were there, all told?—A. I should say one hundred and thirty or one hundred and forty, as nearly as I could make it out.

Q. Did you know anything about the people hiding in the woods, and sleeping there during this time?—A. No, sir; I never seen any of them in the woods, but the people kept dodging around.

Q. How "dodging around"?—A. Sleeping in the back part of the fields at night, and hiding in the bushes.

Q. They did this because they were alarmed?—A. Yes, sir; for two weeks they were worse alarmed than if there was an army passing through the country.

Q. Do you know whether many colored men have left the parish since that?—A. I do not know, but I see many are here in the city who formerly lived there.

Q. Belonging in that parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How are the white men in that country; do they generally have arms?—A. Lately they have, sir.

Q. How many military companies are there up there?—A. They call them rifle-clubs up there.

Q. But how many have you?—A. Two; one at Newelton, where I live, and one down at Saint Joseph.

Q. How many men are there in these two companies?—A. It is impossible for me to say, sir.

Q. How often do they get together?—A. I do not know, sir; it is impossible for me to say. I do not think they get together often, except when there is an election approaching.

Q. The election being over, what then?—A. Well, then they do not meet so often; once a month or once in two months.

Q. Do they march through the country there after an election?—A. No, sir; except during the election time.

Q. What is the character of the guns among the colored people?—A. They are shot-guns—pot-metal barrels they call them; old shot-guns, not worth much.

Q. Are the colored people, armed with these guns, able to contend with the white men with their improved arms?—A. No, sir; not by any means.

By Senator GARLAND:

Q. You say a colored man advised you not to vote the Bland ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was his name?—A. Jack Walton.

Q. Which ticket did you vote?—A. I voted the Bland ticket, but the other side did not know it.

Q. Were you molested at all in voting that day?—A. No, sir; not beyond what I have already said.

Q. You did not take his advice, then?—A. No, sir; no more than I changed the appearance of the ticket.

Q. The other case of violence towards colored people that you spoke of, did you see it yourself?—A. No, sir; I saw the man eight hours after he was shot.

Q. You did not witness the shooting?—A. No, sir; I heard that he was shot, and as he was a member of my debating society I went out to see him.

Q. These companies that you spoke of—were they under the command of Deputy-Sheriff Kinney?—A. No, sir; only one. That was the one that I saw on the 18th. On the 19th Colonel King came with a crowd, supposed to be his body-guard. Who was in possession of that, I do not know; but Colonel King was riding in front of them.

Q. When you went to Dr. Weatherly's to speak, did anybody forbid your speaking that day?—A. No, sir.

Q. You spoke about rifle-clubs. You said there were two in the parish?—A. Yes, sir; to my knowledge.

Q. Do you know who composed those clubs?—A. No, sir; except that they were white people.

Q. Do you know any of the officers of them?—A. I used to know; but they may have changed them since.

Q. Who were the officers the last time that you knew about them?—A. The one that was organized at Newelltown Mr. Douglas used to be president of.

Q. The gentleman whom this ticket is named after?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were the other officers?—A. C. R. Ruth was secretary; but every year or two they change officers.

Q. Mr. Douglas was on the ticket that you supported?—A. No, sir; he was on there, but was scratched off.

Q. Was Mr. Bland connected with any rifle-club?—A. He may have been a member of the club at Newelltown, too, but I do not know anything about it if he was.

Q. He was on that ticket, too, was he not—for sheriff?—A. Yes, sir.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Were you acquainted with a man named Jackson in Tensas Parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been acquainted with him?—A. About three years.

Q. What were his politics prior to the last election?—A. Republican.

Q. Were you present when he was converted from a Republican to a Democrat?—A. Yes, sir; I was there.

Q. Explain how that was done.—A. Well, sir, on the 19th October Mr. Kinney asked me to find where Jackson was. Says he, "You go and tell Jackson that I have a warrant for his arrest. If he will come to me himself, and give up, I assure him there will not be anything done." Jackson was at that time in a lane near Newelltown. I went down this lane pretty near a mile, where he was standing in a hedge-row. I said to him, "Come out; all they will do to you will be to make you join a Democratic club, and then they will turn you loose." Jackson said he would be God damned if he would do any such thing. "Well," said I, "don't let us stand here a-talking, or they will immediately suspicion something." "Now go," said he, "and tell Kinney to come down, and I will see him, and have a talk with him." I told Kinney, and he went to see Jackson in private. Kinney wanted me to come back with him. I would not go, but got a man named Mickey Moore to go with him; so he went down to where Jackson was, and talked with him. What passed between them I do not know. In a short time Kinney came back, leaving Jackson down in the lane. About half an hour or twenty-five minutes afterwards, Jackson came up slowly. Colonel King dismounted, and took him on one side, and talked with him for an hour; then Captain Cam talked with him for a good while. Then three guards walked up and took him into their possession and held him under guard until he signed a roll, and then they discharged him.

Q. What roll?—A. The roll of a Democratic club.

Q. Who is Colonel King?—A. His name was printed on a card as General King, of the State militia.

Q. Was he a candidate for the long term for Congress?—A. Yes, sir; he is the man.

Q. Where does he live?—A. He lives in Concordia Parish, if am not mistaken.

Q. Who is Captain Cam?—A. He was captain of this strange company.

Q. When did this conference take place?—A. It was on Sunday evening, I think.

Q. After or before the attack on Fairfax?—A. After, sir.

Q. When was the club organized whose roll Jackson was made to sign?—A. It was organized that Sunday morning.

Q. A great many people signed the roll, did they not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Colored people?—A. Yes, sir; and they issued to them certificates for their protection. Every man who had one of these certificates would get protection.

Q. But without it he had no protection.—A. No, sir.

Q. That was the plan the club was organized upon?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many colored people were induced to join the club in that way?—A. About 200.

Q. Had these 200 colored men been Republicans prior to that time?—A. Yes, sir; I do not remember but one colored Democrat there.

Q. Who issued these certificates of protection?—A. The secretary of the club, Mr. J. D. S. Newell.

Q. Did you see any of these certificates?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did they read—in substance?—A. Well, sir, it was just a certificate of protection for such and such an one, because he was a member of the Daylight Club; that is what they called it.

Q. Were any who joined the club under theses circumstances attacked or injured by white men after that?—A. Not one—not the first one, sir.

Q. Were they protected by the whites then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did this company under Captain Cann do after the shooting of Epps?—A. Well, sir, they went on about four miles and arrested three men.

Q. Colored men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you there when they were arrested?—A. No, sir; but they sent a boy who asked me to go there, and I went to see them; and I said to them, "What are you doing here?" And they said, "We are under arrest." I said, "What for?" They said they did not know. I said, "Didn't they read the warrant to you?" They said, "no." Says I, "What do you want of me?" They said, "Something to eat." I said, "I am now going to see Mr. Kinney to try if I can get you released." I went to Kinney, and said I, "Those boys have not done anything; I will be responsible for all the damage they do. I want you to turn them loose." He turned two of them loose. One of them he kept and carried to town. One of them was down to Newelltown when the shooting occurred, and so he refused to let him go. "Well," said I, "he did no harm." And I pledged myself to be responsible for what the colored people did. I said, "If you will keep your own people down, I will keep the colored people down." Finally I got them to go home. They kept two under arrest in an old house there, and one they turned loose. Sunday morning they turned the other two loose.

Q. Of what crime was Jackson accused?—A. I don't know. I was with him the whole campaign. He and I went together speaking. In his speeches he never advised the people to do anything harsh.

Q. Was he a leader of the Republicans, or regarded as such?—A. Yes, sir. I think he was kind of spying for a representative on the Republican ticket.

By Senator GARLAND:

Q. Mr. Ruth, this gentleman, Kinney, that sent you to see Jackson was a Republican deputy sheriff under a Republican sheriff, was he not?—A. I cannot tell whether he was a Republican or not. He was in a mighty bad crowd for being a Republican.

Q. He held office under a Republican sheriff, did he not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you vote for Register as sheriff when he was elected last time?—A. I did not.

Q. Did he go into office as a Republican?—A. Yes, sir; he could not have been elected without.

Q. You did not vote for him, you say?—A. No, sir; because I disliked him as being a reformed man who went into the Republican party for office.

Q. Kinney was his deputy?—A. He told me that he was his deputy.

Q. How could he be a deputy without being appointed by Register?—A. As a matter of course, if he was a deputy at all, he was appointed by Register.

Q. Did you ever issue writs of arrest to parties violating the laws?—A. No, sir; nobody applied to me to make affidavits. The white peo-

ple did not respect me as an officer at all until they saw this black crowd; then they came to me for protection.

Q. Did you examine the guns of the black crowd?—A. Only three or four of them.

Q. How many guns were there?—A. Only seven or eight in that crowd.

Q. Is that all?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And were the white people scared by only seven or eight guns?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many white men were there?—A. I suppose there were about twenty-five or eighteen in number.

By Senator CAMERON:

Q. Which ticket did Kinney support last fall?—A. I do not know. I did not live in the same ward as he did.

By Senator KIRKWOOD:

Q. Who was the sheriff under whom Kinney was deputy?—A. Mr. Register.

Q. Was he elected on the Democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

By Senator GARLAND:

Q. There was a dispute, was there not, as to which was the regular Democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir; both tickets were Democratic.

Q. But one was regular and the other was independent?—A. Yes, sir.

GEORGE RALSTON.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 8, 1879.*

Col. GEORGE RALSTON sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In the lower part of Texas Parish.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Ten years.

Q. What State are you a native of?—A. Pennsylvania.

Q. How long have you resided in the southern country?—A. I suppose about thirty-odd years; I have been backwards and forwards. My parents are natives of Mississippi, my mother was—my father was a Scotchman.

Q. In what business are you engaged?—A. I am a planter.

Q. Were you one of the candidates on the Independent ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What office were you running for?—A. The legislature.

Q. Have you been a politician?—A. No, sir; not much of one.

Q. What are your politics?—A. On one occasion they ran me for the senate four years ago on the Democratic ticket.

Q. Have you been a Democrat in politics?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you take an active part in this last election?—A. No, sir; I was sick and got out of a sick-bed to go to the polls.

Q. Do you know anything about the armed men passing backward and forward through your section of the country?—A. Some were at my house. They were under the command of a captain; one company passed through without stopping, and another stopped at my house.

Q. How long did they stay?—A. But a few minutes.

Q. How many of them were there?—A. I think the company at my house were about 75. They went in by details of six to get some water, and went off. They asked me if I had any unruly negroes or disorder; and I said, "No; none but what I could manage."

Q. How many do you have on that plantation?—A. As many as I can get ordinarily; well, about 30.

Q. You do not have any trouble with them?—A. No, sir. They asked me if they had arms or shot guns; and I said they had guns that they shoot birds or squirrels with, but I don't feel uneasy about that at all.

Q. How many armed men did you see during the campaign?—A. That is all.

Q. About 75 in one band?—A. I think about 75. The others passed in my rear; I could not say how many. I saw one or two in the rear just as they passed by the high fence.

Q. Were you engaged in the last war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On which side?—A. Confederate side.

Q. How long were you in it?—A. I was through the whole war.

Q. What commission did you hold?—A. Captain, and, on one occasion, major. I was a prisoner for seventeen months.

Q. Did any of these men make any threats against you at any time?—A. No, sir; I am not easily bulldozed.

Q. They did not try that on you?—A. No, sir. There was a great deal of bitterness between the two sides. There was a split in the party.

Q. Do you know of any threats being made to men on the opposition ticket?—A. No, sir; they looked upon ours as belonging to the pure Democracy; that the others were of a mixed character.

Q. Still claiming to be of the regular order?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And announced you as bulldozers?—A. Yes, sir; I was solicited by three parties. Fairfax himself came to me the Thursday before Peck was killed, and said he had been appointed a committee of one, and said that the Democratic committee had been ignored entirely, and they wanted some white men in the parish to run on the ticket; and he said he had been appointed a committee of one to wait upon me, to see if I would run on the ticket for the legislature or judge; but I declined. I said that a man who had been voting the Democratic ticket for thirty years could not do that.

Q. He offered to support you if you would run?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did he say the proposition was?—A. He said that the Republican party had held a convention at Saint Joseph, and they had appointed a committee of conference to confer with the Democratic State central committee at Saint Joseph, and they had ignored them entirely; and then they had determined to try and select some of the best element and make a ticket of it. I presume if I had consented to run there was two or three other white men in the parish who would have run for officers, but when this thing occurred I had no anticipation of trouble. This was on Thursday before Peck was killed.

Q. You have no knowledge, of course, of that transaction?—A. No, sir; I live five or six miles from there.

Q. Had you known Fairfax?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he a leader?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What business is he in?—A. He is a preacher.

Q. Do you know whether he has any property or not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Does he own it?—A. No, sir. My impression is that he leased it from Bass. His church is on Bass's place.

Q. What denomination is he?—A. Baptist.

Q. How long had Fairfax been living at this place?—A. He belonged there before the war. I think he has resided there about all the time.

Q. What kind of a man is Fairfax, from your knowledge of him?—A. I never looked upon Fairfax as a bad man, although I have been told by many parties that he was one of the parties who struck the color line prior to that convention. They had signed a paper that all officers of the parish should be colored, and I heard that he denied that he had signed that paper. I told Governor Nicholls that I thought I could manage Fairfax. I have never seen anything wrong in Fairfax; he has always been very polite to me, as I told you. The day he came to my house and made this proposition he was as polite as he could be to any one, although I was rather hurt, or rather astounded, that he should make such a proposition to me.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. What are these military companies?—A. I understand they belonged to the regular State militia. The one at my house was under command of a captain, and they formed into line exactly as if they had been drilled.

Q. Do you really know whether they were organized under the law of the State—the volunteer organization?—A. I understood they were regular militia from the back parishes.

Q. How were they armed?—A. Some of them had shot-guns and some rifles.

Q. Some repeating rifles, do you know?—A. I could not say.

Q. You stated something about the arms of the black men; what kind of arms have they, and to what extent have they arms?—A. I suppose there is not ten men in my part of the country but what owns a shot-gun or something made of pot metal.

Q. Are they considered good arms, or more dangerous to the man who fires them than to the man pointed at?—A. I would not like to fire one. I told my hands to come to my yard and I would protect them; that if they had violated the law in any way, of course I would have to give them up, but unless the officers could show to me a warrant or something of the kind, that they had violated the law, I would not allow them to be hurt. I went from my house into the town of Waterproof, and when I returned I found that Mrs. Ralston had disarmed the whole plantation. She thought it was more advisable for them to bring their arms to her, and they did so, and when I got back I found a stack of them in my kitchen.

Q. As a rule they have not good guns?—A. As a rule; some of them have good arms that they stole during the war. Two or three have double twisted shot-guns—English shot-guns.

Q. But as a rule they are unfit?—A. Yes, sir; some of them won't stand cocked.

Q. Unfit for an organized body of men?—A. I suppose so.

Q. Can you tell me whether this trouble growing out of the attack upon Fairfax's house had any effect upon the labor of that region—whether or not the colored men are remaining or leaving?—A. It had a very bad effect; many are leaving the country. With me it is different; they are flocking into my quarters and filling them up. I presume I have the name in the neighborhood of protecting them, and such as were under my care. A great many are coming to the coast.

Q. Have you any more labor in your parish than you need?—A. No, sir. In fact there are immense tracts of land that are not cultivated for

want of help. There are forty plantations that I know that need cultivating.

Q. This injures your material interests?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. In relation to these plantations not being cultivated, that has been the case before this difficulty, has it not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. It is the complaint all over the Southern country?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did Alfred Fairfax know that you had taken a Democrat when you made this proposition?—A. I presume so.

Q. And he offered to support you for the place?—A. Yes, sir; he solicited me to run for the legislature or parish judge. I told him I was not in health. When I ran for senator I came out with 390 majority, and they ignored me entirely.

Q. I understood it was a contest which of these two tickets that you speak of was the simon pure Democracy and which was the bolting ticket?—A. There was no discount as to which was the pure Democratic ticket, because the parties who were running for the legislature had heretofore been Republican, although born and raised in the parish, and had abandoned the party.

Q. Your ticket was not mixed?—A. No, sir; but the other was.

Q. Did you as favoring that ticket have hopes of getting the support of colored voters?—A. Yes, sir. On the day before election I was confined to my bed, and I had a delegation of fifteen colored men insist on coming into my room to see me, and asked me if I was going to run on the ticket, and I told them yes, and they said I should have every one of their votes.

Q. Four years before, when you ran for senator, you were ignored in the parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who ignored you?—A. The colored people.

Q. How many votes did you get in Tensas?—A. Only about ninety.

Q. But you had good assurances that many of them would support you at this last election?—A. Yes, sir.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. The machinery of the party was in the hands of the other ticket, was it not? they claimed to have the executive committee, &c.?—A. Yes, sir; the ticket was formed at this convention. My name was not first on it; they didn't know I would run. After the whole thing had passed they told me they were sorry I had taken my stand, and tried to persuade me to withdraw, and said if they had known I would have accepted they would have put my name on the ticket. However, that was after I was defeated, and it was poor consolation then. Colonel King and Colonel Young were on both tickets.

Q. But stood on the regular ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The other ticket, on which was Cordill and Register, claimed you were a bolter?—A. I had not registered even until I was urged by these parties to run for the legislature. I then went to Saint Joseph and registered, and then some members of the Democratic central committee came to me and tried to persuade me to withdraw, and I told them no, I thought it was my duty, and I would go through with it. These members of the Democratic central committee were supporting the other ticket.

Q. Was not Smith who shot Kennedy and run for police a Republican?—A. I never looked upon him as a Republican.

Q. Was not James Gillespie recognized as a Republican?—A. I think

so; he is an own cousin of mine. He was elected, therefore, by the Republicans.

Q. You say this ticket was a compromise between the Republicans and the Democrats?—A. I think so. That was the impression after this trouble. We organized in clubs and gave them protection papers.

Q. What were they?—A. It was merely a memorandum that this party belonged to the Democratic club, and was therefore worthy the protection of all good Democrats.

Q. Then, if a man was voting the Republican ticket and joined a Democratic club, they were assured that the Democratic party would give them protection?—A. They led them to the polls, and that is about all; and there was a very quiet and peaceable election, as far as I saw, although I was there but fifteen minutes.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Now just tell us how it was done.—A. I understood that Bonney was overseeing the plantation and carrying all the hands up to the polls in line.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. And voted them for the other ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he a Republican?—A. I think not.

Q. Had he ever acted with them?—A. I think not. Some of these hands that came to me and assured me that I should have their support had great confidence in me as having protected the hands in the neighborhood, and they were told by other persons who were living on the plantation that I could not protect them any more than anybody else; therefore they got them to vote the other ticket, and so I didn't get them.

Q. How many votes did you get?—A. I cannot tell you; I was so completely disgusted that I didn't even look or try to find out how many votes had been made in the parish.

Q. What disgusted you?—A. The mode of the election.

Q. Explain to us what it was.—A. Well, I think they were so utterly intimidated that when they went to the polls and were seen with a green ticket, it was taken away from them and the yellow ticket or Democratic ticket put in their hands, and they voted it trembling.

Q. You think that the voters were not allowed to express their choice of tickets?—A. No, sir; I do not believe they have their choice at all.

Q. They had their clubs before this, and they had to vote as they were told?—A. They had no discretion about it.

Q. Why?—A. Because they were told to do it.

Q. By whom?—A. Their leaders.

Q. Was there any armed force brought to bear upon them to make them vote the Republican ticket?—A. They had military companies of their own. They were organized. There is a man on the place who had been a corporal in the Federal Army who had about 100 men. By the advice of a gentleman on the place he remained out of the way and didn't go to the polls.

Q. He was a colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you mean to say that at any time you ever knew armed men riding through the country compelling negroes to vote the Republican ticket?—A. No, sir.

Q. You think not?—A. No, sir.

Q. I ask you if the armed men riding through the country, in your judgment, had any influence to prevent any of these men voting for you?—A. Well, it had a general influence through the whole country.

Q. What was that?—A. The colored people were utterly frightened; that was about it.

Q. All classes of colored people?—A. Yes, sir; I think the majority of them.

Q. Were your own hands frightened?—A. Yes, sir; I could not get them to go out to their quarters after night to get a drink of water.

Q. They didn't take to the woods?—A. Well, they did the first time. The first time when the militia came in they were picking cotton, and stampeded on the appearance of an old fellow they saw and a young white man and a colored man going out hunting, and thought they were soldiers, and they were frightened, and put away as fast as they could.

Q. You promised them protection?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were able to give them this?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You meant to protect them?—A. I did. Nobody could be allowed to injure them; they should not do it unless they had authority.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. If I understand this matter rightly, there was a Democratic convention in that parish, called by the Democratic executive committee; where was it?—A. Saint Joseph.

Q. At that convention the ticket that was opposed to your ticket was nominated?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And therefore, being the ticket voted by the regular convention, was claimed to be a regular Democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir. Upon that they placed two or three men who had formerly been Republicans.

Q. Do you know whether, at that convention, a proposition was made by the Republican organization to agree, and have but one ticket for the parish, before your ticket was formed?—A. That was my understanding.

Q. That was rejected?—A. Yes, sir; that was Fairfax's statement.

Q. The ticket upon which you were was made on Simon-pure Democrats?—A. Yes, sir; we looked upon ourselves as pure Democrats.

Q. Any carpet-baggers or negroes?—A. No, sir.

Q. Now, when your parish went back on you four years ago for the senate, you were on the regular Democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir; I was regularly nominated.

Q. Somehow the blacks didn't take kindly to that ticket, although you were on it?—A. No, sir; the matter was all in their own hands, as the population, I think, was about four hundred whites and three thousand colored people in the parish.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. You say it was in their own hands then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How is it now?—A. They are disgusted.

Q. Why are they disgusted?—A. I suppose from this trouble.

Q. From this intimidation?—A. I suppose so.

Q. Is there not a general objection among colored men to voting the Democratic ticket?—A. No, sir.

Q. There are many who did vote for the Democratic ticket?—A. No, sir. I think there is a great change among them now. There are a great many Democrats among them. I think they are becoming satisfied that the white element in the South is about as good friends to them as the carpet-baggers, and that they have been mistaken.

Q. Have you any carpet-baggers in Texas?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who are they?—A. Our district attorney is one—Mr. Stevens.

Q. Is he a Democrat?—A. No, sir.

Q. Are there any others?—A. There is one who has been elected as

collector and assessor (we looked upon them as carpet-baggers), Captain Whitney—he was in the Federal Army, and is now assessor and collector, and bought a plantation in the parish. I am told he is a conservative kind of man. Still, he is a carpet-bagger.

Q. Did they regard him as a carpet-bagger?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were born in Pennsylvania?—A. Well, that was an accident. I studied law there with William A. Porter.

Q. Does the fact that you were in the Confederate army keep you from being called a carpet-bagger?—A. No, sir; not the mere fact that I was born in Pennsylvania or was in the Confederate army.

Q. It is a fact that to have lived in some other State makes them a carpet-bagger?—A. Not that; but prior to the war they had thousands of Northern men who came and lived among us and worked among us and went into the Southern army, and I think they are not regarded as carpet-baggers. I think the carpet-bagger is a man that comes out here like a vampire to suck the blood of the people that they have wronged. These men have acted in such a way that a portion of the people have ignored them. We want energy, and would be glad to see an intelligent and decent man come and live with us, but we do not want them to live off of us and seek office.

Q. Do you think that the condition of your parish for the last few months has been such as to induce any sensible and decent people to come in there?—A. I think not; I would be very glad, though, if any would come in. I think they would be protected. I would not be against them at all.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. I understood you that a man who seeks an office among you is a carpet-bagger?—A. Yes.

Q. Suppose he comes down and dwells with you and votes the Democratic ticket, he is all right?—A. No, sir; I didn't say that at all. I say if he comes here and behaves himself and brings his capital he is not any trouble at all.

Q. And be a Republican?—A. Well, every man has a right to his opinion to that.

Q. Suppose I would come down here and buy a plantation.—A. You look like a conservative man and I think you would get along very well.

Q. I am a Republican, and suppose I bought a plantation.—A. I want you to understand one thing, that in this country we make a distinction (I do not know but that it may be a distinction without a difference)—we make a distinction between a Republican and a Radical.

Q. We do not know the difference up there. Now suppose I came down here and bought a plantation, and being accustomed to serve my inclination and run for office, and not suppress my opinions, would I be a carpet-bagger?—A. I do not think you would be in any danger.

Q. What would be the result; would I be ignored?—A. Well, some would and others would not. I am not such a radical Democrat as to feel disposed that way.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. You are different from some of them?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. You are more liberal than some of them?—A. I do not know whether I am or not; if I meet a gentleman I will always treat him as a

gentleman if he acts as a gentleman. I think a young man who has been brought up as a gentleman would do so.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How are native southerners, who join the Republican party and have acted with them, treated by the Democrats of the South?—A. We treat a carpet-bagger better than with death. We do not like scalawags.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. You count them scalawags, don't you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you any knowledge or information of there being any difficulty between the whites and colored people in Tensas Parish during this last year prior to the difficulty at Fairfax's house?—A. No, sir; I think not.

Q. That is the first you have heard of?—A. Yes, sir; I heard the testimony given by one of the members of that convention that they held at Fairfax's house, and he said that they were ordered to come up there with their arms, and it was the first time that they had been ordered up there. This was his testimony, and I was present at the time.

Q. What is his name?—A. Elijah Lucas.

Q. A colored man?—A. Yes, sir. He leases part of a plantation.

Q. Who sent out?—A. The county did.

Q. Were these Republican clubs organized after the attack on Fairfax's house?—A. Yes, sir; I think they were.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What I want to get at is whether you heard of any difficulty between the rest of the parish prior to the trouble at Fairfax's house?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. In regard to this carpet-bagger and scalawag business, I understand your people in Louisiana have no objection to a Northern man, whether Democrat or Republican, coming into your midst and living like other citizens of the State?—A. Of course not.

Q. Your objection to the carpet-bagger is based then upon the fact that he is a man in no way identified with or interested in the real interests of the State; he don't come in to work, but simply to get office and hold it?—A. That is the way we look upon it. That has been done a great deal before under the administration of Governor Kellogg. We have a great many who have been here and still own no property. There is no objection to a man who has bought property and makes a living among the people. Where his interests are identical with the Southern people, I do not think there would be any.

Q. The Democrats would have voted against him if he was a Republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the Democrats would vote for him if he is on the same side?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Will you please state why it is that you dislike the scalawags worse than the carpet-baggers?—A. The truth is that we have been with our nose at the grindstone so long and have suffered so intensely, that now we attribute our misfortune to the Republican party; that is the real case. Under Democratic rule we were going along smoothly until the Republican party got possession of the State. That is one of

my reasons. The fact that they have identified themselves with those whom we look upon as being——

Q. In office?—A. No, sir; because of our troubles. You would feel the same way if you had been served the way we have, would you not?

Mr. CAMERON. I do not know. But there are a great many men in the country where we reside, and it is never thought of whether the man was born in that State or this State. I know it is different down here.

The WITNESS. We attribute all our troubles to bad government. If you have bad government in the North you would attribute it to the same thing. We know that we have been badly used, and that is what makes us feel sore, I presume.

Q. Has your condition improved very materially since the Democrats got control of the State government?—A. I think it is. I cannot tell so much about it, because you know I am in a different section of the country.

Q. Has the debt of the State increased or decreased?—A. That is one trouble among the party. Some complain that the taxes in the city of New Orleans are too heavy and not heavy enough in the country. We have not had possession long enough to get into the merits of the thing.

Q. But you think the State did improve as soon as the Democrats got possession?—A. I think so.

Q. Do you know whether or not the interest which has matured on your January indebtedness has been paid?—A. I do not know; but it ought to have been.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Don't you know that it has not been?—A. This is information that I got from the papers—that it has not been.

Q. Then do you think the condition of the State would be improved by not paying the interest?—A. I could tell you better a year hence.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Is it not a fact that there is a strong prejudice in your parish against some, at least, of the gentlemen who were on the ticket at the last election?—A. I understood there was, but I never got it through any authentic source. They thought it was a family arrangement. There is a large family of them in the upper part of the parish, and that is what one of the parties told me at Saint Joseph—that there was a family concerned.

Q. The parties on your ticket were good citizens generally?—A. Yes; as far as I know.

Q. Democrats?—A. I think not—only one of them.

Q. They allowed themselves to be candidates in opposition to the regular nominees of the Democratic ticket; is not that the cause of it?—A. I do not know. I look upon my parish seat as a rotten thing.

WILLIAM H. ANDERSON.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 8, 1879.*

WILLIAM H. ANDERSON (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Tensas Parish.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. About ten years.

Q. What business are you engaged in?—A. Farming.

Q. What party have you acted with?—A. Republican.

Q. Did you take any part in the last political campaign in Tensas?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What place did you reside?—A. Viomedé.

Q. In what part of the parish?—A. Upper end, Fifth ward.

Q. Were there any armed bodies of men in that parish that you saw?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you first see them?—A. On the 5th of October we went to Saint Joseph to hold a convention. We went there to hold a convention for this cause: The white Republicans that had been with us heretofore said they would take no active part with us, and they stagnated us, and we consulted with ourselves what would be the best to do. We did not feel disposed to go on because they were dissatisfied, but we decided to go on and hold a convention. We assembled in the court-house yard on the 14th of November. We had an invitation from Mr. Fairfax to hold a convention, and the delegates concluded we would not go up until Monday morning. I went down to Tensas Place, where I had never been before. When I got down I met a man and he told me that I must be very particular, for the white men had been crossing down there by the ferry all night, from Franklin Parish, and he said, "They are coming down to slaughter you and the other colored men." That same day we heard that Fairfax was killed. We did not hold this convention on the 14th, as we meant to do. We waited for Fairfax, and finally we heard that Fairfax killed Peck. I started to go away, and just as I got to Slice's plantation a woman by the name of Mary met me, and says she, "Which way you going?" I said, "I don't know where in the name of God I is." I said, "I am hunting for that convention." She told me where to find it. Just as I got about a mile and a half from there I met about 150 armed men, with their guns in their hands.

Q. What kind of men?—A. White men; all on horseback. Some had saddles, and some saddles did not have stirrups. When I see them coming my horse bucked his ears. They said "halt," and I just slipped off my horse and slipped in the bushes. One said, "Did you see him?" They said, "No." The other said, "Why, God damn him, he went right in there!" And I had to leave my saddle, bridle, and horse.

Q. What became of them?—A. Well, I had to leave them; I was lost in the woods by that time. Finally, I wandered in that woods all day, and about ten or eleven o'clock that night I came to an old field. I staid there all night with a man by the name of Harris. I told him I left my horse and saddle and blanket, and I said, "Can't you go down there and get it?" And he said, "I could not do it; that they were fighting at Waterproof." I went to Mr. Douglas, and I asked him what was the best to do, and he said we had better wait a couple of days and let things cool off; and so on Friday I went to see if I could get out, and he said there is a road leading up through the woods, and if you meet anybody tell them you are going to pick cotton. I rode on a piece with him and I met Mr. Clifton. He said, "Where are you going?"

Q. Who is Clifton?—A. A white man. I told him I was going to pick cotton, and he said, "At what place?" I said, "Back of Slice's place;" and he said, "The reason I ask you is this: now if you are going to pick cotton, go right on peaceably and pick it, and no one will hurt you, but," said he, "if you are going for any other object you will not be safe." And I told him, "No, sir; I am going there to pick cotton." Finally I met a woman, and I said, "Have you seen my horse?" And she said, "Yes; a man brought him up here, but the saddle was lost." She said,

"You must not be uneasy; there is nobody here going to hurt you." She said, "If you had come a little earlier you would have met the white men going back to Franklin Parish." I went to get my horse, down in the field; he was chained to a tree. I got him, and I come back, and then I struck out for Lake Saint Joseph. Mr. Harris said there was twenty-five men gone up there to Lake Saint Joseph and to Helltown. Some call it New Helltown. I did not know what to do about it, because that was between me and my home. I rode along very briefly. I met a man, and I said, "Any white men right along here?" And he said, "Yes, sir; twenty-five men." And I said, "What do they say?" He said, "Nothing." Just then I met another man coming along, bleeding, and I asked him what was the matter, and he said they were treating the colored men very badly. I said, "Now, if you know any way in the world to go around Helltown, tell me, and I will go, if it takes me all night." And he told me how to do it; and finally I got around, and I came to Black Water plantation, and I found that they had raised these twenty-five men to arrest all the leading parties of the Republican party; and I says I have long been one of the leaders of the party, and so I got out of the way. There was also a little boy shot by the men on Newell's Ridge.

Q. How do you know they shot him?—A. Because the parties came right from there. I kept out of the way pretty much. I staid in the woods about two weeks.

Q. Was there anybody else in the woods?—A. Yes, sir; all the women and children. Nobody picked any cotton for over two weeks.

Q. Why did they stay in the woods?—A. They were afraid of these bulldozers. Nobody hardly staid long enough in the house to get anything to eat. Finally a white man told them if they would pick cotton they would keep the bulldozers off. Soon after that we organized what they call the Democrat or Daylight Club, and they said all that joined it would not be bulldozed; but I did not join, as I had been running with the Democrats. They furnished us with the papers (showing) to all members of the club.

The paper is as follows:

CERTIFICATE OF MEMBERSHIP.

STATE OF LOUISIANA,

Parish of Tensas:

Know all men by these presents, that Jas. M. Brown is a member of the Wideawake Daylight Club of Ward No. 5, of parish of Tensas, in good standing, and as such is entitled to the assistance and protection of all members of this club, and of the Democratic Conservative party throughout the State, and of all other good citizens.

J. B. O'KELLY,
President Daylights.
WM. R. MADISON,
Secretary Daylights.

Q. That is the class of certificates they gave you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they give you one?—A. No, sir. I would not go close enough to get one. Every time they rung the bell for the club I got to the woods, because they would devil me to join, so I went out of the way. I never would stay in my house when I heard the bell ring for that club.

Q. Were those all the armed men you saw?—A. I saw about 150 near Doc. Slice's.

Q. Did they have arms?—A. Yes, sir; they were riding along quietly and nice until they saw me and then they commenced hollering.

Q. Did they fire at you?—A. No, sir; they run right at me. I slid right off my pony. I thought the best chance for me was to keep the woods, so I left the horse.

Q. Did they follow you in the woods?—A. No, sir; they just came right around the edge and hollered. I did not know much about the woods, and when I took in there I just kept running.

Q. You were frightened?—A. Yes, sir; and a angel from heaven would be frightened if they was in my place, I believe.

Q. Were you in the Army?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What regiment?—A. A Mississippi regiment.

Q. Confederate?—A. No, sir; Federal.

Q. How long were you in the Army?—A. Three years and six months.

Q. You had seen men with guns before?—A. Yes, sir; but it was so long since peace was declared; and when I saw them guns I thought the fuss had commenced again. I did have even a pocket-knife.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. The guns were not pointed toward you in the Army?—A. Not always; but I always had a gun in the Army to point myself.

Q. Were you there on election-day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was it quiet?—A. Yes, sir; pretty.

Q. What precinct did you vote at?—A. Fifth precinct.

Q. Where are you living now?—A. I am in the same parish yet; but I don't know how long I will live there.

WILLIAM D. ROLLINS.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 9, 1879.*

WILLIAM D. ROLLINS sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Mr. Rollins, where do you reside?—Answer. In Tensas Parish, in this State.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. For about fourteen years.

Q. Where did you reside before that time?—A. At Port Gibson, Miss. I was born and reared there.

Q. Were you engaged in the last war?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you a candidate for any office at the last election?—A. I was, sir; for justice of the peace.

Q. On what ticket? A. On what was termed the independent ticket.

Q. What are your politics?—A. I am a Democrat.

Q. You vote the Democratic ticket?—A. I have always voted the Democratic ticket, sir.

Q. Did you see, or were you acquainted with, any acts of violence during the last campaign up there?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see any armed bodies of white men parading the country?—A. I saw a party of men numbering about 250, under the command of Captain Cann, or McCann, I do not know which. They came up to Newelton.

Q. In what part of the parish do you live?—A. On Buck Ridge, in the northern part of the parish.

Q. When was it that you saw them at Newelton?—A. About ten days before the election.

Q. You were there then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who else of your political friends were there?—A. I do not know, sir.

Q. Was Bland there?—A. I do not know. I saw these men twice. I went down, I think, on Saturday, and I was there on Sunday: a great many of them came to church on Sunday.

Q. Were they armed there?—A. Yes, sir; they stood around there.

Q. How long did they remain?—A. I do not know, sir.

Q. How long did you see them there?—A. I saw them three times.

Q. How far apart were the times when you saw them?—A. I think it was on Saturday the first time that I saw them; the next time was on Sunday—the next day.

Q. Was that the only armed body of men you saw?—A. At the polls of the first ward I saw about fifteen men.

Q. When was that?—A. On election day.

Q. Who was in command?—A. His name is Robert Hansbury.

Q. What were they doing at the polls?—A. Nothing; they hung around till the polls closed and then they went off to Saint Joseph—at least they said they were going there.

Q. Were they citizens of your voting precinct?—A. No, sir. They belonged, I think—at least, Hansbury belonged—in the fourth ward.

Q. Did any of these men belong in the first ward?—A. None of them, I think.

Q. How were they armed?—A. Some of them had shot-guns and some had rifles.

Q. Did they wear uniforms?—A. No, sir.

Q. What kind of an organization was it?—A. I do not know, sir; Hansbury said he was deputy sheriff.

Q. That was his posse of men that he had there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were his politics?—A. I do not know; I think he voted the Saint Joseph ticket.

Q. That was the regular ticket?—A. I do not see as one is any more regular than the other; the Saint Joseph ticket was nominated by a handful of men; so was the other.

Mr. KIRKWOOD. One is the straight Democratic ticket, the other scalawag.

The WITNESS. The Saint Joe ticket was the one that was claimed by the majority of white voters to be the regular Democratic ticket.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Which ticket did you vote?—A. I have never voted anything but the regular Democratic ticket. I think the country people's ticket was as regular as the other, and I voted that.

Q. Were any threats made against you directly?—A. I do not know of any, except that speech of Cordill's, made the night before election.

Q. Did you hear that?—A. I heard a portion of it.

Q. What did he say?—A. He said that Rollins and Bland had told the negroes he was one of the bulldozers. He said: "If there is any trouble to-morrow I will hold these men personally responsible." Then about twenty of them hollered out, "Yes, yes, yes." We went on to a room where the two Blands were. We went there for the purpose of being at the polls before election-day; that was the night before election.

Q. That was all the threat that was made against you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the effect upon the negroes of these armed men coming up there?—A. It intimidated them; it made them afraid to come to the polls.

Q. To what extent do you think that affected the result of the election?—A. I think the country people's ticket would have been elected by a majority of two thousand or over if it had not been for that.

Q. Did any of the colored people go off to the woods?—A. Not in my ward that I know of. It had no effect except to prevent their coming to the polls; that is, so far as I know.

Q. Was there any necessity of armed men being at the polls?—A. No, sir.

Q. There was no danger of any riot there?—A. None at all, sir.

Q. Your party didn't propose to interfere with the freedom of the polls?—A. Not at all, sir.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD :

Q. I didn't catch just what you said about those fifteen armed men at the polling place. Did I understand you to say these were sent there to carry off the ballot-box?—A. They said so; I demanded a count of the vote, as a candidate; they told me they wouldn't do it; they said they were going to carry the ballot-box to Saint Joseph.

Q. These armed men said they were going to carry the ballot-box to Saint Joseph?—A. Yes, sir. Before taking off the ballot-box it was acknowledged that the Independent ticket had carried the day. One of the commissioners said to me, "I acknowledge that you are elected magistrate; when I appear before you don't be hard on me." I said, "No, but I demand an account of the vote."

Q. Where did the commissioners reside—in your ward?—A. One did and one didn't.

Q. Who resided in the third ward?—A. Mr. Tullis.

Q. Should they by law have canvassed the votes there?—A. I believe that is the law.

By Mr. GARLAND :

Q. How many Republicans voted the ticket that you ran on?—A. Well, sir, all the colored people, with very few exceptions.

Q. You think the colored people, as a general rule, desired to vote that ticket?—A. I think so; yes, sir.

Q. Who were the scalawags on the other ticket?—A. John Register and C. C. Cordill.

Q. They had been Republicans always before?—A. Yes, sir; I believe so. I do not remember their ever having been on the Democratic ticket.

Q. You think that of the two the ticket you were on was the Democratic ticket?—A. Yes; I think so.

Q. What is the name of the Jew that spoke to you about it?—A. Cohn.

Q. How long has he been living there?—A. I don't know, sir, certainly how long he has been living in the ward.

Q. Did he have anything to do with the election?—A. I think he was one of the commissioners; I am not certain; at least he was there all day.

Q. Hansbury was deputy sheriff at the Hollywood poll?—A. Yes, sir; that is, in the first ward—my ward, sir.

Q. You stated that Mr. Cordill in his speech said if there was any disturbance he would hold you and Bland responsible, but wouldn't harm the negroes?—A. I supposed he was alluding to me, sir.

Q. He said Rollins?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD :

Q. I want to inquire about this matter of scalawags. A scalawag is a man of Southern birth who affiliates with the Republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were those persons who, you say, were scalawags?—A. Cor-dill and Register.

Q. I understand that being a scalawag places a man rather below par?—A. Well, I do not know, sir.

Q. A scalawag, you say, is a Southern man who affiliates with the Republican party since the war?—A. We have "scalawags" and "carpet-baggers" in this country, sir.

Mr. KIRKWOOD. And the difference between you and the Democrats on the regular ticket was, they thought the nomination of a scalawag on a Democratic ticket made a good Democrat of him, and you thought otherwise?

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. Mr. Kirkwood says that being a scalawag places a man rather below par; you mean politically?—A. Yes, sir; I mean politically, sir.

J. R. LOSCEY.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 9, 1879.*

J. R. LOSCEY sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. What is your age?—Answer. Twenty-four.

Q. Where do you reside?—A. Tensas Parish, Saint Joseph.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. About one year.

Q. Where were you before that?—A. In Indiana.

Q. What business are you engaged in up there?—A. I am a clerk in a store.

Q. How long have you been engaged in that business?—A. Since I have been there.

Q. What are your politics?—A. I stand neutral in the matter.

Q. What ticket did you support in the last election?—A. I supported none.

Q. What ticket did you vote?—A. I didn't vote any.

Q. Were you not a voter?—A. I am, if I choose to vote; but I didn't feel like supporting either party. In other words, I said, two years ago, the first vote I cast, that I would not cast another.

Q. Did you take any part in this campaign?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you around about through the parish any during the campaign; where were you during the campaign?—A. I was in town. I was a short distance below Saint Joseph.

Q. On what occasion?—A. I was summoned by a sheriff's posse.

Q. Who signed that?—A. The deputy sheriff.

Q. What was his name—Kenny?—A. No, sir; Kennedy.

Q. What time was that?—A. I do not remember exactly the time; about the last of October, I guess.

Q. How many times were you summoned to go out?—A. Only once.

Q. When were you summoned, and where did you go?—A. I went down to Waterproof.

Q. How long were you out?—A. We were out about a day and a half.

Q. What company were you in?—A. I do not know hardly. What do you mean?

The CHAIRMAN. I mean the name of the company.

The WITNESS. I do not know as the company had a name.

- Q. Was it independent of those that went with the posse?—A. No, sir.
- Q. Who went as the sheriff's posse under the sheriff; who led that posse?—A. The sheriff of Tensas Parish.
- Q. Who was he?—A. John W. Register.
- Q. Who was captain of that company?
The WITNESS. Captain of the whole command, do you mean?
The CHAIRMAN. Yes.
- A. If I remember right, a man by the name of Trespan.
- Q. Was he a captain?—A. I think so.
- Q. Who was the lieutenant?—A. I do not know.
- Q. How many did you have?—A. I do not know.
- Q. Did you have any lieutenant?—A. I do not remember of calling anybody lieutenant.
- Q. Where did this Trespan live?—A. I think in Franklin Parish; I am not certain.
- Q. Did you know the men in this company?—A. I did not.
- Q. Where were they from, that you understood?—A. I understood they were from Franklin Parish.
- Q. Is that an adjacent parish?—A. I think so.
- Q. Above or below?—A. I do not know, sir.
- Q. How many men did he have with him—I mean outside of Saint Joseph?—A. I do not remember.
- Q. Well, give us an idea.—A. There were some twenty-five or thirty, likely.
- Q. How many men were required by the sheriff as a posse at Saint Joseph?—A. I think there were fifteen or eighteen of us.
- Q. Besides Franklin men?—A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Now state what time you left Saint Joseph.—A. I think it was about ten or eleven o'clock.
- Q. In the morning?—A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Where did you go?—A. We went from there to Waterproof.
- Q. What is the distance from Saint Joseph to Waterproof?—A. About sixteen miles, I think.
- Q. Were you all mounted?—A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Armed?—A. Yes, sir.
- Q. How were you armed?—A. Some with Winchester rifles, others with shot-guns.
- Q. How was the captain armed?—A. I think only with a pistol, if I remember right.
- Q. Did he have any sword?—A. No, sir.
- Q. Under whose direction did you march?—A. We were marching under the direction of the sheriff and parish judge.
- Q. Who was the parish judge?—A. His name was C. C. Cordill.
- Q. Did he accompany you?—A. Yes, sir.
- Q. In what capacity did he go?—A. I do not know, sir.
- Q. Was he armed, too?—A. I do not know whether he was or not; I could not tell you.
- Q. You think they gave the directions as to the general course?—A. I do, sir.
- Q. Who gave the command to halt, march, and all this?—A. Sometimes one and sometimes another.
- Q. What did the captain do? What were his duties?—A. That was one of his duties.
- Q. Did you proceed directly without interruption to Waterproof?—A. We did not.

Q. What interruption did you have?—A. While we were there, we were told we met a band of negroes and our advance guard was fired upon by the negroes.

Q. How many men did you have out as an advance guard?—A. Two, I believe, sir.

Q. How far had you got from Saint Joseph when you were told that you had been fired on by an armed mob of negroes?—A. I think about two miles.

Q. What was the name of the place?—A. I think it was known as the "Bass place."

Q. Who informed you of that?—A. Our advance guard, I believe; they said they were fired upon.

Q. Did you hear any firing?—A. I did not.

Q. What did your company do after this?—A. It was ordered to march to the front.

Q. Who gave that order?—A. I think the captain of the company; I am not certain who did.

Q. What did you do then?—A. We did so.

Q. How far did you go after that order was given?—A. We only advanced a short distance.

Q. What did you do?—A. After this advance a part of the company dismounted.

Q. How many?—A. I could not tell you how many.

Q. Can you guess whether it was half of them or two-thirds?—A. It was hardly half of them.

Q. You were dismounted, and what then?—A. After we were dismounted the order was given to fire, and they did so.

Q. Who gave that order to fire?—A. I do not know.

Q. Somebody in command?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you fire?—A. I did not fire at all.

Q. I didn't ask that; I mean what did you fire into or at?—A. As near as I could where these darkies were in mass; there they fired into them.

Q. Was it daylight?—A. It was.

Q. Did you see any darkies?—A. I did not until after they were dispersed.

Q. Where were they when you fired at them?—A. In the house.

Q. Did you fire into the quarters?—A. I believe so.

Q. The firing was in the quarters where the negroes were?—A. I believe so.

Q. You saw negroes, then?—A. Yes, sir; after they dispersed.

Q. Where did you see them?—A. I saw them in different parts of the place.

Q. Did they run out from the quarters?—A. Yes, sir; Bass's quarters.

Q. How many of them?—A. I could not tell you; I saw a number of them.

Q. Did you go into the quarters?—A. I did not.

Q. Now, let us know how many negroes ran away.—A. I could not give you any idea; I do not know.

Q. How large are these quarters?—A. I do not know; we were behind the bushes and trees.

Q. Were there any shots fired by your company then?—A. I did not know; I was told they fired first.

Q. I mean after you went down there were there any shots fired?—A. I believe not.

Q. All you know about the firing was from these advance guards?—
A. That is all.

Q. How far ahead of you did these advance guards keep?—A. Sometimes they were farther than at other times.

Q. About how far?—A. About 300 yards.

Q. You didn't see any firing at them and you didn't hear any?—A. It stands to reason there might have been firing, and that the others heard it, as I was a little deaf.

Q. Do you know whether the company hit the negroes?—A. I do not. I saw two or three wounded. I do not know whether the company wounded them or not.

Q. Did you see them there then?—A. Not just at that time.

Q. How many were hit?—A. I do not know.

Q. How many did you understand?—A. I never did understand how many.

Q. Did you understand that any were killed?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who were wounded?—A. I do not know.

Q. Don't you know that some were wounded?—A. I saw two or three wounded.

Q. At the time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were they?—A. In Bass's lane.

Q. When they ran out of the lane did they fire again at them?—A. No, sir.

Q. How many volleys were fired?—A. I do not know.

Q. Well, about how many?—A. I think they only fired once. I think the command was given to fire but once, and I think then the darkies dispersed.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Did they fire at them as they ran?—A. I think not, sir.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Now, I think you ought to be able to judge how many negroes you saw running away; whether it was five or fifty.—A. I could not tell; I saw a number of them. It was a great distance ahead of us.

Q. But you didn't fire at any great distance?—A. No; but when they dispersed it seems they were slow about it. But the negroes I speak of seeing running were some three or four hundred yards ahead of us running right down the lane.

Q. You were going down the lane?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were in the rear?—A. I was about the rear.

Q. How many did you see running down the lane as near as you can estimate; was it full or not?—A. It was not full.

Q. Was there a dozen men?—A. Yes, sir; fully that.

Q. Did you see any women?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you see any there?—A. Yes, sir; I saw some women as we went through the lane.

Q. Where?—A. At the house.

Q. At their quarters?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were their houses?—A. There were some two or three houses scattered along the lane.

Q. Just describe those quarters, how they were built and what was the character of them.—A. As near as I can remember, there were only some three or four.

Q. What kind of houses are they?—A. They are ordinary cabins such as we have there—probably of average size.

Q. Are they usually built with one room, or more?—A. Some of these were double quarters.

Q. Now when the command was given to fire how many negroes did you see in sight?—A. I didn't see any.

Q. Where were the shots directed?—A. At the quarters; they fired through in the building.

Q. Now you won't say that you saw a dozen men in the lane; did you see a dozen?—A. I think I did.

Q. How many did you see out of the lane?—A. I do not know; I saw them scattered all about the fields.

Q. I mean these that went out of the quarters?—A. These dozen I saw? I do not know that they went out of the quarters.

Q. Do you think they did go out of the quarters?—A. I think they were massed together with the balance of them.

Q. How did they get out of the house—come out of the door?—A. I do not know; I do not know that they were in the house.

Q. In the house, or behind the house?—A. No, sir.

Q. How many did you say were wounded on that occasion?—A. I do not know; I remember seeing two or three.

Q. What condition were those wounded men in?—A. Some of them didn't seem to be very badly wounded.

Q. Where were the wounded men?—A. I saw them in Bass's lane.

Q. Where had they been wounded—not in their person, but where were they shot at?—A. I do not know.

Q. What were they doing?—A. I do not know that.

Q. Were they running or standing still?—A. I remember of asking one a question—what he was doing there. He said he was with them and ran away, but when he was running he was shot at.

Q. Did you see any wounded lying down?—A. No, sir; all the wounded were standing up.

Q. Do you know whether any of the wounded negroes died afterwards?—A. I do not know; I never learned.

Q. You had something over fifty men there?—A. No; I do not think we did.

Q. Didn't you say the Frankinites were about thirty-five?—A. No, sir; I think about twenty-five or thirty.

Q. And you think eighteen were picked up at Saint Joseph?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There were between forty or fifty altogether?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. These negroes running down the lane had no guns with them?—A. I didn't see any.

Q. Well, if they had, you would have been apt to see them. Where did you go then?—A. Then we proceeded to Waterproof.

Q. You were then about four miles from Waterproof?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What then?—A. We went below Waterproof.

Q. How far?—A. About four miles.

Q. To what point?—A. At that point.

Q. What did you do down there?—A. We did nothing at all.

Q. That is the only time your command was ordered to fire?—A. That is the only time.

Q. Then where did you go from that point?—A. We went back to Waterproof.

Q. What did you do down there at this point?—A. We did nothing.

Q. What were you down there for as you understood?—A. We under-

stood before we left Saint Joseph that the negroes were massed there for bad purposes and we went there to see about it.

Q. What do you mean by bad purposes?—A. I mean for committing outrages.

Q. What kind of outrages were they charged with committing?—A. My understanding was they were to make an attack on different small towns.

Q. You have not lived very long in the South?—A. No, sir.

Q. So you do not know whether there was any danger from such a thing or not?—A. I do not really know, but I had reason to believe there was.

Q. You went back there to Saint Joseph?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were then disbanded?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you paid for these services?—A. We were not.

Q. Who furnished you your provisions?—A. We stopped over in Waterproof one night and the citizens furnished us.

Q. Where did you lodge?—A. In the house, part of us were bedded.

Q. Were you ever summoned after that?—A. I was not.

Q. Did you know of other parties being summoned?—A. I did not.

Q. How long had these Franklin men been there before you were summoned?—A. They came in one evening and they were summoned the next morning.

Q. You do not know what distance they had to come?—A. I do not.

Q. How were they supported while in Waterproof, do you know?—A. They were provided for by the citizens at private houses.

Q. Were you furnished with a horse or did you have to furnish your own horses?—A. I had to furnish my own.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. What day of the week was this that you started?—A. I do not remember exactly.

Q. How many days was it after the trouble when Fairfax's house was attacked at Waterproof? Suppose the attack was made on Saturday; that will enable you to tell when you started out.—A. We started some three or four days after that.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you see any armed negroes at Baw's place at the time the quarters were fired into?—A. I did not.

Q. Did you estimate the number of negroes there at 300 or 400?—A. I did not estimate them at all, but I saw a dozen or so running. I do not know how many more there were.

Q. Judge Cardill was with that party, was he? Here is an official report he makes to the governor, in which he states: "On Tuesday, the 15th, the bringing of a posse of fifty men summoned by the sheriff about two miles from Waterproof were fired on by a body of armed negroes numbering between three and four hundred; we killed eight of them and dispersed the remainder." You didn't see as many as three or four hundred?—A. No, sir.

Q. You saw no armed negroes?—A. No, sir; but I saw arms lying along the lane that we supposed were lost by them.

Q. You supposed that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You didn't see arms in the hands of any of the negroes?—A. No, sir.

Q. About how many arms did you see?—A. Three or four pieces.

Q. Did you examine the pieces to see what kind of arms they were?—A. No, sir.

Q. What arms were they?—A. Pistols.

Q. Did you see any guns?—A. No, sir; I saw no guns.

Q. How far from Waterproof was the point where you fired into these negroes?—A. It was three or four miles, I think, but it seems by that it was about two miles.

Q. This refers to the same event?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many white men were killed or wounded at that time?—A. None at all that I know of.

Q. Who were the two advance guards of your company?

The WITNESS. At the time?

Mr. CAMERON. Yes.

A. I do not remember who they were. We changed them about.

Q. Well, just at that point can you give the names?—A. I do not remember; I could not say positively.

Q. Can you give your best impressions as to who they were?—A. I am not positive, but I think two men named Mickle and Watson.

Q. Were you at any time one of the advance guards?—A. No, sir.

Q. They probably did not think it was safe to send a Northern man who had recently come among them?—A. I do not know.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. The trouble at Fairfax's occurred on Saturday night, the 12th of October, and this expedition was on Tuesday, the 15th?—A. I do not remember; it was two or three days after that.

Q. How far is Bass's place from Waterproof?—A. I thought it was about four miles.

Q. Is Bass's place a large plantation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many colored people were upon that?—A. I do not know.

Q. Is that a densely populated country of colored people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. From Bass's to Waterproof and around there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You didn't take any part in the political contest?—A. No, sir.

FRANK WITSON.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 9, 1879.*

FRANK WITSON (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. Tensas Parish.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Ever since 1858, off and on.

Q. How old are you?—A. About thirty-seven.

Q. What is your business?—A. Farming.

Q. In what part of the parish do you reside?—A. I reside in the lower part of the parish—in the south part.

Q. Near what town?—A. Near Waterproof.

Q. How far from Waterproof?—A. Eight miles.

Q. Above or below?—A. At the foot of the swamp, back towards Tensas River.

Q. Did you take any part in the late political campaign there?—A. I did a little.

Q. What did you do?—A. I supported the Bland and Douglas ticket.

Q. Did you make any speeches or do any thing else?—A. No, sir; I did not.

Q. What was your experience in the matter; did you have any trouble in voting the Bland ticket?—A. I did have, so far as this: I did not have an opportunity to vote any.

Q. Now you may state the reasons; were there any threats made?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Tell us what?—A. By some parties. There were some parties came out to my house three or four different times looking for me. I was told by a white Democratic friend of mine there that they were going to kill me, and that kept me in the woods four or five days. He said he would let me know when to come in, and I staid there three or five days, coming in at night. There was no trouble there at night. On Sunday, the 20th of October, he sent for me to come to the store; I went to the store Sunday night, as the gentleman sent for me, and I asked him what was the trouble. He told me the best thing I could do was to get away as far as I could.

Q. Who was this gentleman?—A. William F. Riley, a man who clerks for D. B. Miller.

Q. Why did he say you had better get away?—A. He said Tom Hayes would have me hung or shot if it took ten years to do it, and the best way I could do was to get away and keep quiet.

Q. What did you do then?—A. I left about two o'clock Sunday night.

Q. Did you have a family?—A. I left them there.

Q. Were you raising a crop?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What became of that?—A. I left it there.

Q. Did you gather it?—A. No, sir; about half of it was gathered, and the stock eat it up, the biggest part of it, after I left.

Q. Did you see any armed bodies of men around there?—A. Three or four companies.

Q. Where did you see them?—A. At the place where I staid. The first company that came there was a company of our own men in command of Captain Wales.

Q. How many men?—A. Twenty-nine. I knew all of them, as they were our own people. That was on Monday after the affray at Fairfax's. On Tuesday a captain—we lived on the line of Concordia and Catahoula—whose name was Clayton, came there from another parish with 30 armed men going to Waterproof. They were from Catahoula, and some from Franklin Parish.

Q. How far did they come?—A. From across Tensas going to Waterproof.

Q. Do you know what distance they had come?—A. I do not know.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they on foot or on horseback?—A. They were on horseback.

Q. What other men did you see?—A. The first men I saw was Captain Peck's crowd, when they were going to Fairfax's.

Q. Where did they come from?—A. From Tensas; they were met up in Catahoula Parish.

Q. Were they met up there previous?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were there any that you knew?—A. Sam. Boman's two sons, Charlie Boman is one of them; Dr. Usher, Frank Jones, Warren Marby, Frank Bruce, Willie Harrington. I was very well acquainted with Captain Peck.

Q. How many men were with Captain Peck?—A. Twenty-eight or twenty-nine. One of our parish men went with them; his name was Billy Fulton. He lived about three-fourths of a mile from me; he staid with them.

Q. Now, what other men have you seen besides those you have men-

tioned?—A. I saw Jack Johnson with the crowd of men; he lives in my ward.

Q. When did you see him?—A. I saw him Wednesday. He came to my house inquiring for me of the posse of men.

Q. How many men did he have?—A. About sixteen or seventeen armed men.

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know them?—A. Some of them.

Q. Where were you when they came there?—A. I was lying right in the woods where I could see the parties.

Q. What were you in the woods for?—A. To keep from being got.

Q. Did you know they were coming?—A. Yes, sir; I knew every time they were coming.

Q. How did you know?—A. Somebody told me.

Q. Did they search for you?—A. No, sir; but they inquired for me three or four times, but they never got me. So on Sunday, when Hayes came out, this man told me that there was fifteen or twenty men coming out, and they were going to hunt the woods for me Monday. So I left Sunday night.

Q. How many came there Sunday?—A. Sixty or seventy-five.

Q. Were they armed?—A. All of them, I think. I saw them take one fellow down to the store, a young boy, to hang him there in front of the store. He was about sixteen years old. The way it happened was this: One man in the crowd asked him his name (he was standing on the gallery), but the boy did not tell him, and the man said: "You God damned son of a bitch, come out and I will make you tell your name." I was in Miller's, so I kept looking at it. They brought a rope, put it round his neck, but Miller got them to take it off. That company was the last company I saw there.

Q. Where were they from?—A. From Ouachita. Riley had a man they wanted to get to kill that Sunday. There was myself, Sam Mackey, and a constable under me, and Giles Baker, Sandy Baker, and Aleck Redmond; they were the men they wanted, and went in to get them, and the women told them they did not know where they were.

Q. You were what?—A. I was justice of the peace, and this man was constable.

Q. How did you know they had the names of these men?—A. Mr. Riley told me.

Q. Who is he?—A. Clerk in Miller's store. He told me if I would wait a while he would show them to me, that my name was among them; but I felt uneasy, although he had always been a good friend of mine, and I told him never mind, I would go away anyhow. I thought the best thing I could do was to get away. I left about two o'clock.

Q. Where did you go?—A. I went up to Waterproof. Nearly all the way I went through Ralston's woods and came down the river to Vandalia.

Q. Have you been home since?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you working the land on shares?—A. I leased it.

Q. For how long?—A. For twelve months.

Q. How much land did you lease?—A. Two of us leased thirty acres, fifteen acres a piece.

Q. Did you have a family?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How much of a family?—A. A wife and two children.

Q. Are they up there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How are they supported during your absence?—A. While I was at Blackman's, I sent the money as I could get it, and now I do not

know; I have been sick for three weeks with pneumonia and have been unable to work.

Q. How long did you stay in the woods?—A. Nine days.

Q. Were there any others?—A. Yes, sir; four with myself.

Q. What were they in the woods for?—A. The same thing: to keep out of the way.

Q. What were they doing?—A. Farmers.

Q. What did they do?—A. They came down the river with me.

Q. How many men of your own do you know that have left in the same way?—A. I don't know of but four or five, of my own knowledge; but I have letters from there, and a good many have left.

Q. Are you corresponding with your family?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you going back?—A. I don't think I will.

Q. Why?—A. Well, I don't feel like I was safe to go back there. I was not doing anything then; but now I consider that I am doing something.

Q. What are you doing?—A. I consider that I am doing the very worst thing now I ever did.

Q. What is that?—A. Telling the truth.

Q. What fault did they find with you?—A. Nothing at all.

Q. What did they say you had done?—A. I am not able to tell you.

Q. Did they pretend to have a warrant for you?—A. No, sir; there was none of that carried on down there. Hayes commanded that Ouelita crowd around there.

Q. They did not have any deputy sheriff with them?—A. No, sir; he was the boss.

Q. How were these men armed in this country?—A. I could not well tell; I was about 60 yards from them. One of them I could tell. The gun that Regan had and the one the captain had was a sixteen-shooter. I judge from the length. The others, I think, were armed with different kinds of guns.

Q. While you were there did you see large bodies of colored people around there?—A. Yes, sir; I saw some of my own ward men after this affray at Fairfax's. Some of them brought the news Sunday morning that a posse of men had killed Fairfax, and had killed the negroes on Bass's plantation, and that raised an excitement over the whole country generally, and the boys in my country thought their time would be next, and they armed themselves.

Q. What did they have?—A. Shot-guns and pistols: some of them had no locks on and some of them had no loads—I am satisfied of it—and some of them would not fire at all.

Q. How many of them?—A. About thirty. They came to my house and wanted to know what to do. I told them to go home and told them on Wednesday or Thursday there would be a meeting, and I told them to go home. They were anxious to go to town to see what was going on, and they wanted to go there and assist the colored people. I did not go myself, but I sent the constable and another man to satisfy them, and they went there and met Mr. Cordill and Register on Sunday with their posse of men coming down, and they told me that Cordill and Register had told them (Clark and another man) to go back home and behave themselves, and nothing would be done. So when our men met these men they all returned home.

Q. Those are all the armed men you saw?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was this you met this Cordill crowd?—A. On Sunday after Fairfax's attack. I was told this by my constable and another reliable man, that they saw Cordill and Register.

By Mr. GARLAND :

Q. You say that Riley was a clerk at Miller's store?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What sort of a store did Miller keep?—A. A large store.

Q. Did he furnish supplies to farmers and people through there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you deal with him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he have a mortgage on your crop?—A. He had a recorded lien on it.

Q. Are you and Riley on the same side politically?—A. No, sir; he is a strong Democrat.

Q. What ticket was he supporting?—A. I suppose the Cordill ticket.

Q. You were supporting the other?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were there a good many of your colored friends supporting the Bland ticket?—A. Yes, sir; they would if they had the chance, but I think they were bulldozed in such a way that there was no one voted for the Bland ticket in the lower end of the parish.

Q. Riley told you this, and you did not have any confidence in him?—A. No, sir; I had confidence enough in him to go away.

Q. How far were you from Regan?—A. I was about 50 yards from him.

Q. You are satisfied that Cordill came down with these men on the 17th of October?—A. Yes, sir; I am satisfied of it.

SPENCER ROSS.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 9, 1879.*

SPENCER ROSS (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Tensas Parish.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I was brought there from the State of Mississippi when I was four years old.

Q. Have you lived there ever since?—A. No, sir; during the war I went up in the country, but came back in 1869.

Q. What are you doing?—A. I am cropping now.

Q. Are you still living there?—A. Yes, sir; though I have been away.

Q. Do you know anything of armed bodies of men riding through the country?—A. There was an armed body of men coming to Newelton on Friday morning. I did not see the body of men; only the next evening—Saturday—about 7 o'clock they came over the place where I lived; but I kept away. I learned that they were after me. I heard they were coming up with the intention of breaking up the Republican party. There was a good many of them I think, and one of my friends there thought it was best for me to go away. So then, on Saturday morning, I took myself off. On Saturday evening, about 3 o'clock, I recognized Mr. Kinney as one of the men in the crowd that I knew. He came up to the place and said he was deputy sheriff and had a right to arrest me. I was a speaker there and leader of the club. This Kinney called for me, but I was away when those men came there and called for me. I knew no other way to save myself but to leave the parish. They went up to Newelton, and they arrested one man there by the name of Lucas, and they asked for me. They said, "If you don't tell us where

Spencer Ross is, you will not see daylight to-morrow." Before I went away I came up almost to my house to get some clothes to take with me, as I was going out of the parish; but I stopped within about 150 yards from my house, and I sent a gentleman up there to get me some clothes. When they—the armed body—left the store, they said they would be back there between 9 and 10 o'clock. After I got my clothes from my house I started away. I tried to get away. When I got started I was riding my horse, and I rode to the back part of the place. There I met some men—seven of them—who recognized me, and they came down the back part of my place to cut me off. There was no way to get out only by coming through the back part of my plantation. I crossed the bayou. It was a pretty cold night, and as I rode along I heard horses' feet on the ground. I did not know in what direction they were coming. My brother was with me. I said to him, "Let us make for the woods." And just as I got over the bridge we met some colored people, and I asked them if they saw them, and they said, "No." There were others there that had left the parish.

Q. How many were there that night?—A. There was eight of them. Then I left the parish and stopped away ten days. I crossed over to Madison, and got there about three o'clock. I started out early, and on Sunday there was a posse of men came up inquiring for me at Fairfax's, but I did not go to see them. They said they would not kill me, but they said, "We will kill Fairfax," and then they said, "Unless they are quiet, we will kill them all." I went on to Lockport and staid there ten days. A white man on the place in that end of the parish where I lived sent a brother-in-law up to Lockport and told me all this. I asked him how things were, and he told me that everything was perfectly quiet now: so far I did not know what had taken place. After he told me I did not want to go back, for I expected to be killed. He said they had demoralized and intimidated the men so that they did not want to vote. Then I came back, and I commenced speaking.

Q. What party were you supporting?—A. I was speaking for the Bland and Douglas party. On the 17th October I had come back to the parish, and I arrived at the time they had a meeting in Newelltown. Colonel Reeves had spoken before I got there. I tried to get there to hear him speaking, but I could not. Judge Cordill had spoke when I got up to the stand, and said he had written to Franklin Parish to his brother to bring over 10 or 15 men, as he expected there would be trouble. I know I had been out of the parish, so I left again. I spoke on Monday, and advised my colored friends how to vote. My advice to them was how to vote, and if they could not vote the regular nominees, not to vote at all. I told them if I had to vote, and could not vote the way I wanted to, I would not vote at all. I had taken a Cordill paper to vote to save myself. I voted that paper, but I put my nomination on it. The moment I went up to the polls there was a lot of men there. I did not know them.

Q. White men?—A. Yes, sir; and as I commenced walking up they came up to me. I had two tickets in my hand. They commenced to crowd up, and I had to shove the Cardell ticket in, though if they had not been so close I would have put the other in. One man said, "Saxe, is that the right paper he has voted?" And Saxe said, "Yes." One of them said, "That is all right, then." I judge if I had voted that paper I would have been killed before I left. And so I voted their ticket.

Q. Have you been back there since?—A. I have not been back there since the election.

Q. Did you know any one in the upper part of the parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is the most quiet part?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know of any that were killed there?—A. I do not. There was a man killed on Newell Ridge by the same crowd that came down to arrest me.

Q. What was the man's name?—A. I do not remember.

Q. Did you know?—A. I seen him, but I am not personally acquainted with him.

By Senator GARLAND :

Q. This man that gave you advice about taking care of yourself—is he running for office in the same ward?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. For what?—A. Justice of the peace.

Q. You live in the same ward that he did?—A. Yes, sir. The reason he gave me that advice was that we had nominated a colored justice of the peace and coroner on the same ticket, and were supporting four men at the same time on the other side; and the men commenced to come all over the parish, and commenced saying what they would do to the colored men that supported that ticket.

Q. Who was the man that asked you, when you were voting, if that was the right ticket?—A. Mr. Saxe—he asked Mr. Saxe if that was the right ticket.

Q. Do you know *him*?—A. No, sir. Ernest Shood patted me on the shoulder and said that was all right when he saw that I voted that particular ticket.

Q. I mean do you know the man who asked that question of Mr. Saxe?—A. No, sir; they were all strangers to me.

Q. Were you acquainted with Mr. Saxe?—A. Yes, sir; he was a commissioner there, and another man by the name of Corey.

Q. You lived up in the northern part of the parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That was all quiet?—A. Until these men came up from Waterproof and made a disturbance.

WILLIAM H. GRIFFITH.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 9, 1879.*

WILLIAM H. GRIFFITH sworn and examined.

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In the city. For the last ten years I have resided at Waterproof.

Q. What parish is that?—A. Tensas.

Q. What business are you engaged in?—A. For the last four years I have been justice of the peace, and during the last two years postmaster.

Q. Were you there during the late campaign?—A. During a portion of it. I was there until the morning of the 18th of October.

Q. You left there then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why did you leave?—A. The reason I left was because on the night of the 12th a body of armed men, as I afterward learned, went to Fairfax's house, and my friends also informed me that they intended to visit me, and I was apprehensive that might be done, and I took refuge with L. H. Moss, and staid there until the following morning and then left.

Q. Were you justice of the peace?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And postmaster also?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has anybody been appointed in your place?—A. Recently there has been.

Q. What was the condition of the parish up to the time of the attack on Fairfax's?—A. Well, sir, quiet, I believe.

Q. Had you heard of any disturbance?—A. No, sir.

Q. Are you pretty well acquainted in the parish?—A. Tolerably so, sir.

Q. Why did you understand that they proposed to visit you?—A. I was secretary of Fairfax's club; he was president of the club.

Q. What club do you mean?—A. The Republican club. We were regarded as the most prominent men in the locality.

Q. Fairfax and yourself?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far did he live from you?—A. I lived in town, and he was about a mile above.

Q. Did you take any part in the campaign up to the time you left?—A. I did, sir.

Q. You may state what connection you had with it; what you had done up to the time you left?—A. Well, sir, as I said before, I was secretary of the club; I always attended the meeting in that capacity. I do not think we had more than four or five meetings prior to the time I left.

Q. What was the character of this meeting?—A. Quiet.

Q. How many would you get out to the meeting?—A. Over fifty; sometimes up as high as 200 at that particular club.

Q. Was there any disturbance?—A. None.

Q. Were there any threats against anybody?—A. None.

Q. Had the Republicans nominated a ticket up to the time you left?—A. No, sir. We had elected delegates to attend the parish convention to be held in Saint Joseph on the 15th of October. They met there, but were unable to make any nominations, because, as stated to me, they were unable to find any white men who would have the nominations. They didn't wish to nominate an entire colored ticket, and on that day they met and appointed a committee of conference to confer with the Democrats.

Q. Were you connected with that?—A. No, sir; I was not.

Q. You didn't have anything to do with that?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you know of any other political meeting in the parish except those you have mentioned, previous to the attack on Fairfax's?—A. Well, my impression is that we thoroughly organized in two parts of the parish. The register was about as full as in any off years.

Q. What was the registration at that time?—A. About 2,500 or 2,600.

Q. Colored?—A. Colored and white.

Q. In what proportion?—A. 2,600 would be colored—well, I suppose 2,300 or 2,400. In one parish the register was very full. This one I was connected with was very full.

Q. Explain why you would not nominate a ticket entirely of colored people?—A. I can state it in this way: one reason was because they were afraid it would bring on trouble.

Q. Afraid you would not be allowed to hold a fair election?—A. That was true.

Q. Have you been in the habit heretofore of nominating a ticket of colored men exclusively?—A. Not always.

Q. Did the Democrats nominate at that time, on the 5th of October?—A. No, sir; on the 7th.

Q. You haven't any personal knowledge of what occurred on the 14th

of October?—A. No, sir; I was in Natchez about that time; but I had letters from there saying that murders were common, and whippings.

Q. Do you know of any men that were murdered?—A. Only in that way, from information received.

Q. Did you intend to return?—A. Yes, sir; I returned on the 14th; staid there seventeen days. On the 4th of November I put myself in communication with some of the people down there that I regarded as friends, and asked them if there was any danger in returning. Some of them advised me to remain away a little longer, and some did not. Eventually I concluded to return. After returning on the morning of the 14th I saw Dr. Andrews and had some talk with him. He told me he thought I would be as safe in remaining there as anywhere else, unless those troubles followed, and then, as I was regarded as an intelligent man, I might be in some danger.

Q. Who is this man, Dr. Andrews?—A. He was a prominent physician there. He has been on the police jury, I believe.

Q. Is he a Democrat?—A. He calls himself an independent. He has accepted a place from the Republicans several times.

Q. How long did you stay after you went back?—A. I staid until Sunday night, the 17th. On Saturday morning following my return I heard of their hanging a man by the name of John Higgins. He was hung in the vicinity of _____, and I understood the reason of it was that he knew too much of what transpired at Mr. _____, who owns a plantation across the lake.

Q. Did you know this man who was hung?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What kind of a man was he?—A. A quiet sort of a man.

Q. Was he charged with any crime?—A. I do not know.

Q. He was not hung by legal authorities?—A. No, sir.

Q. By the mob?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you then leave?—A. I left the next night. On the evening of that day I had a conversation with the mayor of that town, Mr. La-Monte, and I told him I had returned there owing to assurances I had received from him and others; and that I didn't like that act, and if there was any danger in my remaining there I wanted to know it. He assured me I would be perfectly safe, and told me that parties in Franklin had been consulted as to my remaining. And so I thought I would not be in danger. "But" I said, "I am justice of the peace here, and a good many colored people come to me in reference to complaints of these troubles, and it will be my duty to receive those complaints; and I want to know what support I can receive from people about here in executing warrants." He advised me—if he was in my place he would not do anything at the time; that I had better wait and let things settle down. That same evening I received a letter from a friend of mine, stating I was in a position of great danger, and to keep my eyes open. Putting these facts together, I thought I had better leave.

Q. What did you do—resign your office?—A. No, sir; I left my assistant, but I have since resigned it.

Q. Have you any knowledge of the attack on Fairfax's house; did you see men going there?—A. I saw a portion of them after the return from his house. I was in a cellar.

Q. Did you know of any attack being called?—A. I learned that night.

Q. Had you heard any rumors of the attack before this?—A. Saturday morning, the 12th, Fairfax met this man, Dr. Andrews, in the post-office, and he asked him in reference to a remark he had made to the effect that he was making himself too conspicuous about there, and

thereby making himself too objectionable to the white people; that is, Andrews said that Fairfax was, and that he would be hung up some night. He asked Andrews if he had made that remark, in my presence, and he said "Yes." He said the reason he said so was that he had heard that it would be done. It was only a short time afterward that I learned that the object of Peck's visit was to see Fairfax and myself. They took in Fairfax first and me next, or were to have done so.

Q. They passed through town about half past nine o'clock returning from there?—A. No sir, they were up there about half past nine. I suppose it must have been after ten when they returned.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you recognize any of those men?—A. I did not, sir.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. What was it I understood you to say that these men said to Fairfax?—A. That the boat would come to Franklin and take him out some night.

Q. Where is Franklin?—A. It is a parish back of Tensas.

Q. What business had the men in Franklin down in your parish looking after men?—A. The supposition is that they had been sent for to come in there. I have here in my pocket a statement of Mr. Wade R. Young, in which he says it was the intention of the colored men to ride down the quarantine.

Q. Is it customary to lend help from one parish to another when there is trouble on hand?—A. Not that I am aware of.

I will read from the Natchez Daily Democrat and Courier, of October 15, 1878, as follows:

TENSAS PARISH TROUBLE—FAIRFAX AND HIS FOLLOWERS BOLD AND DEFIANT—THEY ARE IN ARMS AND THREATEN TO SACK THE LITTLE TOWN OF WATERPROOF—FULL PARTICULARS OF THE DIFFICULTY.

EDITORS NATCHEZ DEMOCRAT: Having just returned from the scene of the unfortunate occurrence in the parish of Tensas, which resulted in the death of Capt. John Peck, and the wounding of three colored men, I beg to communicate to you a statement of the facts.

Mr. Francis Shields and myself went by appointment to meet the members of the executive committee of the Democratic party of the parish of Tensas, at the house of Mr. Goldman, about two miles above the town of Waterproof. On reaching Waterproof we were advised that there was a strict quarantine against Concordia Parish, and that we would not be allowed to enter the town, but were very considerably allowed to pass around and proceed to our destination.

We found the people of the town and neighborhood very much excited on account of the course pursued by Alfred Fairfax, the Radical nominee for Congress, and his followers, who had drawn the color line, and were stirring up the passions of the negroes and threatening to come with five hundred armed men to override the quarantine in Saint Joseph, as was threatened to be done by John Young, the negro sheriff, in the case of the town of Vidalia.

The Democrats of the parish had a few days before nominated their ticket, composed of two members of the legislature and a sheriff who had always acted with the Republican party, and in fact supported Hayes and Packard in 1876, but were good men and enjoyed the confidence of the people. This course seemed to give umbrage to Fairfax and a few of the worst of the leaders, and they had called a convention to meet in the town of Saint Joseph, to nominate a straight-out black ticket. On account of fears of yellow fever, the town was strictly quarantined against all persons without, and the authorities notified them that they would not be permitted to enter the corporate limits.

To this they replied that they would come with five hundred armed men and ride down the quarantine guards.

As the negroes of that parish outnumber the whites ten to one the people were naturally alarmed, and as Capt. John Peck, of Sicily Island, in Catahoula Parish, commanded the nearest company of State troops, they applied to him to come into the parish and visit Fairfax in person and remonstrate with him and notify him that the

State troops were prepared to sustain the authorities of Tensas Parish. To this Captain Peck readily assented and reached Waterproof with a few men about dark on Saturday evening. He proceeded at once to the house of Fairfax, about one mile above the town, and dismounting from his horse and suspecting no evil walked up on the gallery for the purpose of knocking at the door. As he entered upon the gallery two shots were fired from the house, and he fell dead. The few men with him were naturally infuriated, and returning the shots unfortunately wounded three negroes in the house, but immediately repented and spared their lives.

They then immediately returned with the body of Captain Peck to his home in Catahoula. On reaching the scene of the disturbance next morning with Judge C. C. Cordell, the parish judge, we found Fairfax and his followers bold and defiant and refusing to submit to arrest.

Judge Cordell issued a warrant for the arrest of Fairfax and placed it in the hands of the sheriff; but having no force sufficient to overcome resistance, and fearing to provoke a conflict, it was deemed unsafe to attempt to execute the warrant until aid could be obtained. The negroes are congregating about the town of Waterproof from this parish and Tensas, with arms and threats to sack the town.

The State troops have been summoned from other and neighboring parishes, and it is hoped that a sufficient force will be assembled to overcome the negroes and disperse them without further bloodshed.

In the death of Captain Peck we have to deplore the loss of one of our most useful citizens, equally marked for his gallantry and moderation and for his many social qualities, who leaves behind him a wife and several children entirely dependent.

Yours, truly,

WADE R. YOUNG.

That is their explanation of Peck's visit in there. I also want to call your attention to another statement of Mr. Young.

Q. Who is Mr. Young?—A. He is of Concordia Parish.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. How does he sign that paper?—A. Wade R. Young.

Q. In an official way?—A. No, sir. He says "Francis Shields and myself went to the house of Mr. Goldman, about two miles above the town of Waterproof. This visit was made on the same evening that the Fairfax attack was made."

Q. How far is Goldman's house from Fairfax's?—A. About a mile and a half.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. You were acting justice of the peace at Waterproof?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any application made to you for a warrant for Fairfax on that occasion?—A. No, sir. I remained there until about nine or ten o'clock on Sunday morning. I saw Judge Cordill and Saxe, and one or two others, coming from Saint Joseph. At sunrise that morning I was on the levee. That was on Sunday after the affray at Fairfax's on Sunday night.

Q. Who else was there besides yourself to issue a warrant?—A. Nobody.

Q. Cordill was not there on Saturday morning?—A. No, sir.

Q. No warrant was had from you?—A. No, sir.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Now you have read this article here. Was there any intention on the part of the colored people to break the quarantine?—A. No, sir.

Q. Had you heard any threats of that kind?—A. No, sir. I saw Fairfax on Friday, and I know that he sent a message off to different colored men in the parish to select a place to hold a convention in; but there was no intention at all of violating the quarantine.

Q. They say here, "To this they replied they would come with 500 men and ride down the quarantine guards." Was there any such thing?—A. No, sir.

Q. Up to this time, you say things were quiet in the parish?—A. Yes, sir. The first thing I knew that there would be trouble there came from Mr. Goldman. In September he came to my office and seemed anxious to talk with me, and had quite a talk with me. He said I was regarded favorably by the white people and that then was the time to come over, and if I wanted my position in the future I would have to get it from the Democrats. He said, too, that the Republican and Democratic parties were in a state of dissolution. I told him we had a majority here, and there was no trouble in electing our ticket any way and was not likely to be, and he said, "Well, *you will see.*" I said, I *didn't see* how they could beat us, except by threats.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What reply did he make to that?—A. He didn't make any. I afterwards learned that this Goldman was delegated to apply to me and see if I would accept the position of justice of the peace on their ticket.

Q. Did Mr. Peck die before you left?—A. He was dead when he was brought to Waterproof; he died at once.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. You were well acquainted with Goldman before he called to see you at that time?—A. I had been well acquainted with him.

Q. Were you on friendly terms with him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he converse with you in a good humor on that occasion?—A. Yes, sir; he was good-humored. Well, it was something out of common for him to drop around to the office and stay that long; he generally just came to get his mail, but on this occasion he stopped two or three hours.

Q. You know nothing about the killing of Mr. Higgins except what you heard; you were not there in person?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you go to Saint Joseph on the 5th of October?—A. No, sir; I remained in Waterproof.

Q. You understood that your friends had a kind of conference that day at Saint Joseph?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were not at the house of Mr. Fairfax on the night of the 12th of October?—A. No, sir.

Q. Now you speak of these men that you saw coming to Fairfax's house, but you have not answered the question put to you by Senator Cameron, that you did not recognize or identify any of these parties; you said you saw some of the men going to Fairfax's house?—A. No, sir; I said I saw some of them after my return.

Q. You didn't see them as they went up?—A. No, sir; but I was notified they went up, by a friend of mine.

Q. Now, how do you know they had been at Fairfax's?—A. I do not know that they went there except by common report, but I do know there was a difficulty there, because when I was moving my family over to Moss's, when I was on the back gallery, I heard some guns up there.

Q. How far was that?—A. It was a mile, perhaps, but it was a clear, still night.

Q. Who told you that after they got through with Fairfax they were going to come for you?—A. Mr. Newton, of Waterproof, is one, and Mr. Moss, of Waterproof, is another. Mr. Newton told me that he saw Captain Peck before his going up to Fairfax's house and asked him what was the object of his visit, and Peck stated to him that it was to see Mr. Fairfax and Griffith.

Q. Was Newton a candidate for office in that canvass?—A. Not that I am aware of.

Q. Was Moss?—A. No, sir.

Q. What were their politics?—A. Democrats, both of them.

Q. Dr. Andrews advised you not to issue any more writs at that time, but to remain quiet?—A. No, sir; Mr. La Monte, the mayor.

Q. Did you not have some conversation with Andrews before?—A. Yes, sir; I had some with him on the morning of my return.

Q. Did he not give you some advice that was not mentioned at all—La Monte was the mayor?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were his politics?—A. He is a Democrat.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. I supposed Captain Peck was a resident of Waterproof, but this communication locates him in Catahoula Parish.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He did not belong at Tensas Parish?—A. No, sir.

Q. He frequently visited Fairfax, then, from the outside parish?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. These friends that talked to you after you came back from Natchez, who were they? You say there were several that talked to you as to your own safety, &c.—A. I saw Mr. La Monte, and Mr. Moss, and Mr. McCollough, of that place.

Q. What are McCollough's politics?—A. He is a Democrat. In fact I saw a great many white men talking with them. They seemed to think it was a good thing I got out of town at the time I did, but that there was not much danger now.

Q. That was the sentiment of all that talked with you?—A. Yes, sir; about.

Q. You had been on friendly terms with all those people?—A. Yes, sir; with all of them.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you see Mr. Goldman on the 12th of October, the time of the attack on Fairfax's, or the day before?—A. I have no recollection of having seen him on either of those days.

Q. Do you know whether it was claimed by the whites, before Captain Peck visited Fairfax, that the colored people intended to break down the quarantine?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you hear of any such a claim prior to that time?—A. No, sir.

Q. When Captain Peck was inquired of as to his reason for visiting Fairfax, did he assign that as the reason?—A. I don't know about that.

Q. Did you ascertain that he ever gave that reason?—A. No, sir. I will tell you what Governor Nicholls said of Governor Stewart and Governor Pinchback. He states on inquiry that he found out that the leading colored men were to be captured and carried off. He did not suppose any of them were to be hurt, but they were to be got out of the parish and kept out until after the election.

Q. Did you hear that statement?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was it made?—A. Now, as to the day I cannot recollect. I think it has been four or five weeks ago. Stewart and Pinchback, and a young man by the name of Newman, and myself were present.

Q. For what purpose did you call upon the governor?—A. Well, I had heard that he had been up there, and I wanted to see him. He said he had heard of me, and that there was no danger of my returning.

Q. What fact did the governor say he had ascertained on inquiry?—A. He said he learned there was an attempt to be made to capture the

colored men in the parish—that is, the leading colored men—and carry them away until after the election.

Q. Did he state what the object was of carrying them off?—A. I understood if the leaders were carried away, it would be easy enough for the Democrats to control the vote there.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Where did the governor make that statement?—A. At the house, in the presence of these men.

Q. When was that?—A. It was about five weeks ago.

Q. Who did you understand was going to take these colored men away?—A. He just made the remark that the colored men were to be captured and taken off out of the parish. There are two things I went to call your attention to here—two dispatches sent from Natchez, Miss., one the 16th and one the 17th.

The dispatches are as follows:

WATERPROOF, LA.—THE REPORTED RIOT HAS NO FOUNDATION—QUIET RESTORED AND NO FURTHER TROUBLE APPREHENDED—HOW THE REPORT OF THE RIOT ORIGINATED.

[Special to the Democrat.]

NATCHEZ, October 17.

Our Mr. Borto returned from the scene of the Tensas troubles last night after I had telegraphed you. He gave the troubles a searching investigation, and its result convinces him that it has been more sensational than real. He could find no evidence that any negroes had been killed, besides the one who was wounded when Captain Peck was killed and afterwards died. The greatest number claimed by any one to have been killed is six.

The negroes on Monday passed through Waterproof and were extremely insulting and threatening in their conduct, and the people of the town had good reasons for being greatly alarmed.

We do not think that anything need be done in regard to the reported outbreak.

The rumors sent to you last night came from the steamer Natchez, and were thought to be reliable.

THOS. GRAFTON.

A BLOODY RIOT—ATTACK OF NEGROES UPON THE TOWN OF WATERPROOF—THE ATTACK REPULSED WITH HEAVY LOSS—THIRTY-SIX OF THE ASSAILANTS SLAIN AND THE REMAINDER DISPERSED—ASSISTANCE FROM THE WHITES FROM NEIGHBORING TOWNS.

[Special to the Democrat.]

NATCHEZ, MISS., October 16.

On Sunday last a call was made on citizens of Mississippi by the people of Waterproof, La., to come to their aid, as Captain Peck had been murdered by a lot of negroes, at the house of Fairfax, the colored candidate for Congress in the fifth district. It is said that a number of persons crossed the river, but finding everything quiet they returned to their homes.

News continued to come that the negroes were massing, and on Tuesday they were said to be burning dwellings and gins, and threatening to sack the town.

Great excitement exists here, and a number of men chartered a steamer and went to the scene of disturbance.

On their arrival they found that quiet had been restored. They have not yet returned, but we have reliable intelligence that a fight occurred between the citizens of Tensas and the insurgents Tuesday afternoon, in which several persons were killed.

The best information puts the number of killed at thirty-six. The negroes were scattered to the winds.

The number of negroes around Waterproof was stated as 2,500.

Governor McEnery is said to be at Waterproof with a posse of volunteers.

A dispatch was received here this morning from Clinton, La., asking if 200 men would be permitted to pass through the country, which was promptly answered in the affirmative.

THOS. GRAFTON, *Natchez Democrat.*

The WITNESS (continuing). I want to say that from Saturday night up to Wednesday, with the exception of those men hurt at Fairfax's, I did not see any colored men out around the parish at all; but from Wednesday until the following Sunday there were some eight or ten men in Tensas and in Concordia that were hung, and shot, or disposed of.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. That you heard?—A. Yes, sir; but there are plenty of witnesses here who will be able to develop that fact. Still it is stated in the dispatches that at that time everything was quiet. Another thing, the negroes were not in arms there Tuesday.

V. H. NEWELL.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 10, 1879.*

V. H. NEWELL sworn and examined.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Tensas Parish.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Always; I was born and raised there.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. Planting.

Q. Whereabouts in the parish do you live?—A. On Lake Saint Joseph, near the center of the parish.

Q. How far from the town of Saint Joseph?—A. Nine miles.

Q. Did you take any active part in the political campaign in that parish?—A. I did.

Q. State to the committee what, if anything, you know, and all you know, about what are called rifle-clubs in that parish; how many there are, who form them, and what is the alleged reason for their formation?—A. I am a member of the Lake Saint Joseph rifle-club myself. The organization was formed two years ago, simply for sport and pleasure. I believe there is only one other club in the parish, and that is in the town of Saint Joseph. We have regular meetings monthly for target practice.

Q. They are, then, what are called sporting-clubs in some places?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You know of there being but two in your parish?—A. That is all I know of, to my positive knowledge.

Q. Did you ever hear any declaration from members there of those clubs that they would carry the election whether or not?—A. No, sir; I never did. I am sure that nothing of the kind was ever said in the Lake Saint Joseph Rifle Club.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. At poll No. 1, Hollywood.

Q. How many votes were cast there?—A. I do not remember exactly.

Q. Was it a peaceable election there or not?—A. Yes; entirely so.

Q. Was there any violence committed that day on any person, white or black?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was any person deprived of the right to vote that day?—A. No, sir.

Q. How long did you remain at the polls?—A. I was there from 9 o'clock until 4.

Q. While you were there was everything quiet?—A. Yes, sir; perfectly quiet. The voting was over before I left there.

Q. Are there many colored voters in that ward?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And a great many in the parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you pretty well acquainted with the colored people in that parish?—A. Yes, sir; I know a great many of them; nearly all of them in my neighborhood.

Q. How did the results of their labor compare this last cropping year with former years?—A. More than before for four years past. Provisions are cheaper and prices about the same as last season. Provisions being fully one-half cheaper, they make more money.

Q. What is the system of cropping there? Do they put in and harvest their crop themselves, on their own responsibility, or on shares?—A. It is different in different places. They divide on shares a good deal. On my place we work together on shares. I furnish the mules and implements of every description, and we divide one-half of the crop; they take one bale and I another, and they pay me for the supplies I advance to them.

Q. How many laborers are there on the place that you have the superintendence of?—A. Sixty that go to the fields.

Q. Did any of them run off the plantation last fall?—A. Not one.

Q. Has there been any disturbance upon your place?—A. None whatever.

Q. Were you not a candidate for office at the last election?—A. No, sir; I never was and never will be.

Q. You are not a politician, then?—A. No, sir.

Q. You go to vote?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Of how many members does your rifle-club consist?—A. I think we had forty-odd members.

Q. How many of these are Republicans?—A. None of them, I think.

Q. Are they all Democrats?—A. I don't think there are any white Republicans in our neighborhood. I don't know of any.

Q. I was not asking you about that. I ask whether any Republicans belong to your rifle-club.—A. None.

Q. When did you have the last meeting of your club before the last election?—A. About a year before.

Q. That was your last meeting?—A. Yes, sir. There were one or two meetings called by the president, but there has not been a quorum present for a year.

Q. When did you attend the last meeting of your rifle-club prior to the last election?—A. I think the last meeting I attended was about a year ago, as well as I can remember. I am not positive. I know I have not attended any in a year. You asked me the question if there was any trouble on my place during the campaign. There was none on my place; but in the neighborhood there was a good deal. A great many armed niggers rioted around generally, but on my place there were none.

Q. But there were in the vicinity of your place?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On whose place, do you remember?—A. On the places of James Gillespie and A. Cohn.

Q. Were the negroes armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you have any conversation with them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did they say they were doing?—A. They said they understood there was trouble in the lower end of the parish, at Waterproof, and they were going down there. They said, "There are about three hundred of us going down." I said, "You can't go on account of the quarantine." They said they didn't care anything about the quarantine. They were going, and they intended to kill and burn as they went.

Q. Who was this Gillespie?—A. He was the gentleman who was running for justice of the peace on the Bland ticket. He was running for police juror on both tickets.

Q. When did you see these armed negroes?—A. On the Monday Tuesday after Captain Peck was killed. I don't recollect exactly which day.

Q. Were you personally acquainted with any of those negroes?—A. I was personally acquainted by sight, but I don't remember their names.

Q. You can't give the names of any of them?—A. If I were to think, I might; but I don't believe I can just on the instant.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Can you tell the names of those who said they were going down to Waterproof to kill as they went?—A. I don't believe I could this minute, but I could put my hand on them if I saw them.

Q. I should think such threats as that would be apt to attract your attention?—A. So they did.

Q. And impress upon your mind who they were?—A. It did. It attracted my attention very much, for I was very anxious about the matter.

Q. How many were going at any one time?—A. They were in squads of ten, or fifteen, or twenty. The largest squad was, perhaps, twenty-five.

Q. Did you see any squads of white men after that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you know them?—A. Yes, sir; some of them.

Q. Where were they from?—A. Some of them were from Ouachita, I believe. All that I saw were from Ouachita, and possibly there may have been one from Morehouse.

Q. How many did you see?—A. I think there were sixteen in one party and twelve in another.

Q. Under whose command?—A. I understood they were militia.

Q. Do you know the name of the officer in command?—A. Captain Cam was in command of the company from Ouachita; at least he was one of the officers.

Q. I thought he was from Franklin?—A. No, sir. He was from Ouachita.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How early on Monday did you see the first of these armed negroes?—A. About eight o'clock in the morning.

Q. How many were gathered at that time?—A. There were about 25 in that party.

Q. Which way were they going?—A. They were going down towards the island—towards Hard Times; at least they were going in that direction. They went about half a mile, and turned round and came back again. I asked them which way they were going? (That was after they had gone down and come back again.) They said they were going to meet a party of armed men that belonged to their club, and had calculated to go together, but had concluded that they had better let them alone.

Q. Was it reported in your neighborhood that Fairfax had been killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did these negroes speak of that?—A. I don't remember right now. I suppose they did, but I don't remember. It was generally talked of all around there.

Q. In what direction were they going when you last heard from them, towards Waterproof or from it?—A. They could go to it or from it either; they could take the road to Waterproof or they could take another road.

Q. They told you that after going down they had concluded they would not go on?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many more armed bands of negroes did you see on Monday?—

A. Four or five.

Q. Where?—A. All in the same place, on the banks of Lake Saint Joseph.

Q. Did you have any talk with any of those?—A. No; only with this one party. I simply wanted to find out their object in going up in that condition.

Q. Did you have any further conversation with the others?—A. No, sir; I was perfectly satisfied that all were on the same business.

Q. In the last conversation you had with them they said they were not going down?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then, were you satisfied that none of that company intended to go?—A. That is what they said.

Mr. KIRKWOOD. Was there any Republican convention to be held at Saint Joseph that day?—A. I believe there was.

Q. That was on the Monday after Fairfax had been raided, was it not?—A. Yes, sir.

[The committee directed that the following circular should be incorporated into the evidence:]

TO THE PEOPLE OF TENNAS PARISH.

SAINT JOSEPH, LA., *October 14, 1878.*

Whereas bodies of unauthorized and turbulent armed men are gathering in different parts of the parish, thereby exciting alarm among the good citizens and violating the law:

Now, therefore, we, the undersigned officers, do call upon all unauthorized armed bodies of men to disperse, retire to their homes and usual avocations, and assure all good citizens that we have the means and will protect them against lawlessness.

C. C. CORDILL, *Parish Judge.*
JOHN W. REGISTER, *Sheriff.*

L. D. REEVES.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 11, 1879.*

L. D. REEVES sworn and examined.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In the parish of Tensas.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. For nearly 40 years.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. I am a lawyer and planter.

Q. Were you in the parish during the last political campaign?—A. I believe I was there during all that period, sir.

Q. Were you connected in any way with any Democratic clubs in that parish?—A. I am the chairman of the Democratic executive committee of that parish.

Q. Where does that committee hold its meetings?—A. In the town of Saint Joseph.

Q. State in your own way, within your own knowledge, the manner in which that campaign was organized and conducted by the committee of which you are chairman?—A. Well, sir, I suppose it would be proper that I should state as to the arrangement of the ticket, the manner in which it was done, and the object of it. The Republican party since the war, until recently, has had greatly the ascendancy there, and the

members of that party, the great majority of them, the leading men of that party, have become identified in interest in the parish, having become landholders, and therefore seem to have recognized a common interest and common sympathy in regard to the prosperity of the parish. Seeing that, unless there could be some arrangement by which the excitement of party issues could be allayed, it would proceed in a way that would be detrimental to the great planting interests of the parish, it became necessary to make arrangements by which we should allay that feeling and have a common ticket. For purposes of that kind the Democratic party and those representing the Republican party agreed and arranged that a ticket should be formed which should unite two of the prominent parties—those which had before been known as the Republican and the Democratic parties—and that this ticket should be called the Democratic ticket. This was done; and, indeed, it looked as if a great work was done in that parish at first. It seemed to allay all feeling and to harmonize all interests and all parties, and it appeared as if the true interests of the parish were to be magnified by the course that was taken. On the day of the nomination—the manner in which the difficulty arose is what you want, I apprehend. On the day of the convention and nomination there were certain contestants for the official positions, as there is before all conventions, and there was one among the number who was looking to the position of magistrate in a ward in the northeastern part of the parish. Having been defeated in his anticipation in reference to success, he became discontented, and after going out of the convention, as was not known at that time, it would seem that the matter was stirred up by which those, or at least some of those, who had been previously known as Republicans should unite with some who had been previously known as Democrats, and form what they called an independent ticket; yet they called it a true Democratic ticket. How they could so call it is a problem for them to solve. I am not able to understand exactly how they could occupy that position. You will see, gentlemen, by the testimony, that they called it an independent ticket, and yet at the same time they claimed that it was the true Democratic ticket. That seemed to be all that occurred at that time; but afterward this matter seemed to be earnestly set at work stirring up these discontented parties, uniting and gathering strength, as it were, until it presented a formidable array in opposition to the regular Democratic ticket that was nominated by the convention. Now, so far as the magnitude of the difficulties which occurred in the parish of Tensas are concerned, being there, and being familiar with everything that took place, although of course there are many things that did not come under my own observation, I did not labor under the apprehension that this great difficulty—and a serious one it was, too—I do not understand it to have grown out of political matters. I think the truth of history will bear me out in stating that it did not grow out of political questions. At a period subsequent to these nominations of about seven days, it seems that a party from Sicily Islands, in the parish of Catahoula, came there upon a mission which, to my own personal knowledge I do not know, but I am inclined to believe that it was intended in the interests of peace, to prevent anything like dissatisfaction. I consider it, in short, to have been a mission of peace on the part of those who came. The gentleman commanding that expedition, Captain Peck, approached the residence of Mr. Fairfax with a view, as I have no doubt, of having an interview with him in reference to some matters—it may be, and I suppose that they were, political matters. But here let me premise by

saying that the rumor had gone abroad, and there was some evidence to show the truth of it, that we were threatened with what is called the color-line. It is needless to say that the people in that vicinity were much concerned and alarmed in reference to an opposition of that kind, knowing well that if a course of that kind were taken it would present serious difficulties, and, in fact, I might say, great dangers. My opinion was, as I heretofore remarked, and now is—and I state it merely as an opinion, because I will state nothing as a fact except what comes under my own immediate observation—my opinion was that his purpose was to see Mr. Fairfax and to converse with him, explicitly asking him not to urge this matter. However, there are some who put a different construction upon it; and it may be susceptible of a different explanation for aught I know. I only give my opinion in regard to it. But to return to the facts of the eventful day: On Captain Peck's arrival there, what occurred has become a matter of history. Captain Peck was shot down, and then unfortunately some of the colored people belonging on Mr. Fairfax's place, and perhaps elsewhere, were wounded, and perhaps one afterward died, as I have been informed. In my judgment from that time on it no longer bore the aspect of a political controversy, but became a race issue. The excitement which prevailed perhaps has not been seen in any part of this country before, and it was threatening to an alarming extent. Very large numbers, as I am informed, now marched—I do not say this even upon my own responsibility, for I was at that time in my bed sick, and was sick for six or seven days covering the most of the period when the greatest excitement was going on—but common history or common rumor says that a large number of the colored people congregated at the scene of this tragedy and the danger seemed to be very great. On the part of the civil authorities it became necessary to allay that excitement, and, if possible, disperse that crowd. Near that time Judge Cordill, the gentleman who was then parish judge, and a civil officer, issued, as I am informed, a writ for the arrest of Mr. Fairfax for the killing of Captain Peck. An attempt was made to execute that writ, which I am informed was resisted and opposed by the colored populace. He was not able to arrest Mr. Fairfax, and, as a matter of fact, did not arrest him, although he was there or in that vicinity for some days. He thereupon called upon the sheriff to proceed to the scene of this disturbance where this great excitement prevailed and quell the difficulty. The sheriff attempted it, but found himself unable to do so, and thereupon called in a posse of a considerable number of men to aid and assist him, accompanied by Judge Cordill, who is a peace officer, with a view of quelling this difficulty and restoring peace and order; but I am obliged to say, in order to speak the truth, that Judge Cordill deserves more credit than any other man in the parish for his energy and indefatigable efforts to restore peace and to prevent bloodshed, for it was imminent. He exercised all diligence in attempting to do everything to restore quiet, and prevent a scene of slaughter, the like of which would approximate to that of San Domingo. The sheriff also exercised due diligence, and did everything in his power to quell this disturbance; and ultimately by untiring effort, by unceasing vigilance, I may say, these men were successful, and a great triumph it was in my judgment in accomplishing the restoration of peace and the preservation of life.

Q. Who were the two gentlemen who had been acting with the Republicans that your party placed upon the ticket?—A. C. C. Cordill and Mr. J. W. Register.

Q. Cordill had been your parish judge, had he not?—A. He had been parish judge, elected by the Republican party; and John W. Register was sheriff, elected upon the Republican ticket.

Q. Had they made acceptable officers to the community there?—A. They had made acceptable officers, and seemed to be faithful, vigilant, and competent officers, and everybody of every party was entirely satisfied with them.

Q. Had your executive committee sent up for Peck and those men to come down?—A. Never, sir, to my knowledge; and I do not believe that any member of it ever had.

Q. Did you belong to either of the rifle clubs in your parish?—A. I did not.

Q. Did those rifle clubs act under the order of your executive committee in any respect?—A. Never. They were never called upon.

Q. You spoke of Judge Cordill taking steps to bring about peace; did he issue any proclamation?—A. My recollection is that he did. Of my own knowledge, I do not know as much of this difficulty as I might had I not been confined to my domicile sick.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. I was at Saint Joseph.

Q. Did you vote?—A. I did.

Q. Was there any disturbance at Saint Joseph?—A. None at all. It was as quiet and peaceable an election as I ever witnessed in my life. There was nothing to indicate that there was or was going to be any disturbance.

Q. Did you see any one interfered with in his attempt to vote?—A. I did not. I would say, however, that I did not remain at the polls the entire day.

Q. What time did you leave the voting place?—A. I think it must have been one or two o'clock.

Q. If I understood you as to the movements of the two parties, or the parties voting the two tickets, one was getting the influence of Cordill as a Republican, and the other the Fairfax influence as a Republican?—A. That is about the proper understanding.

Q. Your ticket had the names and influence of Cordill and Register; the other ticket having or desiring to have the Fairfax influence?—A. That was my belief, and that is all I could say.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. With whom was this arrangement for this joint action first made?—A. With Judge Cordill and other Republicans.

Q. Please mention the others.—A. Well, I do not think I can mention the names of the parties. Judge Cordill generally represented the party in that matter.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What we want to get at is the names of the Republicans and Democrats who met together and agreed in this arrangement.—A. Well, the Democratic executive committee, with Judge Cordill and Mr. Register, representing their party, speaking for the Republicans.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Let me understand you. Of how many men was the Democratic committee composed?—A. At first, I believe seven men.

Q. At the time of this conference how many Democrats composed the Democratic executive committee?—A. I think there were in the neighborhood of fifteen.

Q. Did all these fifteen meet together?—A. I think they were very nearly all of them together.

Q. Who met these fifteen on the part of the Republicans?—A. Cordill and Register.

Q. Anybody else?—A. I do not recollect of anybody else.

Q. And they made an arrangement whereby Cordill was to run for the legislature, and Register for sheriff, and the Democrats were to have the balance of the offices?—A. No, sir; we did not have the balance; there were five or six colored persons that were put upon the ticket.

Q. What were they put on for?—A. Because we thought it just and proper.

Q. I mean for what offices?—A. O; for constables. We thought it a matter of right that the colored population should be represented in part.

Q. Was there any convention of Republicans called in connection with this matter?—A. There was no Republican convention called in connection with the Democratic convention.

Q. I mean was any convention of Republicans called in connection with the nomination of this ticket?—A. I told you that Judge Cordill and John W. Register were there representing the Republican party.

Q. Then you made the arrangement with Cordill and Register?—A. With them representing the Republican party.

Q. You met only with Cordill and Register?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they represent themselves as acting in accordance with the instructions of any Republican convention?—A. They did not say whether they were acting under the instructions of any convention or by common consent, but they acted as if they were authorized to act.

Q. Did not a subsequent convention rather weaken your opinion on that point?—A. It is a matter of interpretation and construction.

Q. On what day was this arrangement made?—A. This was a matter that was talked of for some considerable time.

Q. At what date was it consummated?—A. It was consummated on the day of the nominations by the Democratic party.

Q. Was there a Democratic convention?—A. Yes, sir; and on that occasion this ticket was nominated.

Q. Of whom was that Democratic convention composed?—A. Of the executive committee authorized by the convention; we appointed it, and delegated its members to make those nominations.

Q. Then the convention was composed of those fifteen, with Cordill and Register?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was that the convention that you had the first meeting of the fifteen?—A. You do not seem to understand me.

Q. I think I do; you stated that you had a convention composed of seventeen men.—A. I did not say seventeen I said fifteen.

Q. You said fifteen with Cordill and Register; that makes seventeen, does it not? I want to know whether that body of men or any considerable part of them had met before that for that purpose.—A. This convention had their regular meetings; had talked about the matter in divers and sundry times and places without assuming to be a convention.

Q. Had Cordill and Register been present on those occasions?—A. Judge Cordill was always present; we could not have talked about it otherwise.

Q. Was Mr. Fairfax present?—A. I never saw Fairfax there.

Q. Was he present on the day of this nomination?—A. He was.

Q. For what purpose?—A. I do not know for what purpose; he was permitted to come; we had no closed doors.

Q. Did Mr. Fairfax participate?—A. He did not.

Q. Did any colored men participate?—A. No further than by looking on.

Mr. CAMERON. They were spectators, permitted to look on and see what you did?

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. A most gracious privilege. Do you not know for what purpose Mr. Fairfax attended that meeting?—A. I do not know that he had any particular purpose in attending that meeting.

Q. Did he not come as a member of the committee appointed by the Republican convention to confer with the Democratic convention with reference to an agreement upon a ticket?—A. The colored people had held a convention on the Saturday previous to the day of the Democratic convention. On that day, instead of making a ticket, as it was thought they would make, decided, in view of the excitement that seemed to prevail about the color line, to refrain from making a nomination, but appointed a committee of conference. On the same day (that is, on Saturday), Mr. Fairfax came to me and reported to me what had been done, and asked me if an arrangement could be made in reference to this matter. I said, "I have no objection in the world; it is a matter which I will submit to the committee, and if they think proper to appoint a committee of conference, I shall have no objection." He asked me to do so when a suitable occasion arrived. I said to him, "We are going to hold a convention on Monday, and I will submit your proposition to the convention, and if it is their pleasure to appoint a committee of conference, I will let you know the action of the committee."

Q. What did he say he wanted to confer about?—A. He said with reference to political matters, with reference to the ticket composed partly of colored men and partly of white men.

Q. Partly Republicans and partly Democrats?—A. He did not say. The convention was held on Saturday, the 5th of October; the Democratic on Monday, the 7th of October.

Q. You said you did anticipate on Saturday that this Republican convention would nominate a ticket?—A. Yes, sir; I supposed so.

Q. Then you did know that there was some dissatisfaction with reference to Cordill's arrangement?—A. No, sir; I did not know that there was any dissatisfaction. Mr. Fairfax had a purpose in this, because he was a candidate for Congress, and I suppose felt anxious to have us put up some sort of a ticket by which his rights would be promoted in the canvass.

Q. Did your committee take action on Mr. Fairfax's proposition?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you decide?—A. The convention decided not to appoint a committee of conference.

Q. Did you notify Mr. Fairfax?—A. I did; in propria persona. I proceeded to where he was standing in the house, and notified him in the most respectful manner.

Q. You said at first it seemed as if a great work had been accomplished; when did that strike your judgment?—A. The very day it was consummated.

Q. How long did you remain in that blissful condition?—A. I remained in that condition—you may term it blissful, if you please—if it had not been destroyed by the action which was taken, it would have been a most blessed thing for the parish of Tensas.

Q. But how long was it before you were undeceived?—A. It was only a few days before I found that this discontented element had organized, and it appears from rumor that it commenced working that very day.

Q. Who commenced?—A. I do not know; it seemed that Bland, for one, was dissatisfied.

Q. Do you not know that Fairfax was dissatisfied?—A. Fairfax was a wise man; he did not say a word.

Q. Were you not aware that Fairfax did not accept that ticket?—A. No, sir; he never said a word.

Q. When did you first learn from anybody that Fairfax was not satisfied?—A. Not from anybody really.

Q. When did he first express his objection?—A. I never heard him express any objection.

Q. When did you understand from rumor or otherwise that he did express it?—A. I was led to believe it from the fact that on the next Monday after our nomination they appointed again a convention to meet on the next Monday.

Q. When was the notice given for the convention on the next Monday?—A. I did not know anything about it until I heard it some time during the week.

Q. During the week you understood that they proposed to hold a convention?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. It was generally understood in that community that they proposed to draw the color line?—A. I cannot say that; I say it was rumored, and it created a great deal of alarm.

Q. Did he never say anything at all of that?—A. He never said anything at all of that; I

Q. Did Fairfax say to you at any time that he should insist on a never talked with Mr. Fairfax about it.

Q. How early did you learn of the project to put a colored ticket in the field?—A. A short time only before this Democratic convention took place; rumor was that they were going to draw the color line, and had fixed their convention for October 5.

Q. Did you hear anything further about the color line after the adjournment of the convention on the 5th?—A. I do not know that I did.

Q. But, during the week after your convention, you understood they were bound to nominate a ticket of their own?—A. I heard so.

Q. What other white Republicans did you have in your town besides Cordill and Register?—A. Judge Steele lives there; Captain Whitney lives just below.

Q. But neither of these took any part in this matter at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. They were not consulted by Cordill and Register?—A. Well, they ceased to act with the Republicans and acquiesced in the movement.

Q. They did nothing politically, though?—A. Nothing except this, that Captain Whitney allied himself with the Democratic party and voted for the Democratic ticket. Judge Steele did not, I think, because he was absent.

Q. When did Peck come there from Catahoula?—A. I do not know, sir.

Q. When did this affair at Fairfax's house occur?—A. On the night of the 12th of October, as near as I can recollect.

Q. It was on the Saturday following your convention?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far is it from Waterproof to Catahoula?—A. It is about 20 or 25 miles.

Q. Do you know where Peck resided?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far was it from Waterproof to where Peck resided?—A. About 25 miles.

Q. Were those men who came with Peck Catahoula men?—A. I do not know.

Q. Do you know who came?—A. I do not; I was sick in bed.

Q. You do not know for what purpose Peck came there?—A. No further than I have already stated.

Q. You are satisfied that he came there on a mission of peace?—A. I am satisfied of it. I do not know. I said I was inclined to think so, knowing the man as well as I did.

Q. What did you suppose he was to do there?—A. I do not know that I supposed he was to do anything. As I said before, Peck was identified with the interests of the country there.

Q. Where?—A. Why, with all that region of country.

Q. Is he identified particularly with the interests of Waterproof?—A. It is a common interest running all through.

Q. Never mind about that; is he specially identified with the interests of Waterproof?—A. Not that I know of.

Q. Is he specially identified with the interests of Tensas Parish?—A. Not that I know of; any more than the interests of all portions.

Q. Never mind that; give us the reasons that inclined you to think he came over on a peace mission.—A. I believe so from the high character which he has always borne, and from the ancestral line from which he descended—being of the best blood of Kentucky, and being a high-toned gentleman, so far as I know anything of him.

Q. How many men did he bring over from Catahoula?—A. I do not know.

Q. Did you not hear how many?—A. I understood he brought 20 or 25 men.

Q. Were those men armed?—A. I do not know.

Q. Do you not know that rumor says they were armed?—A. Rumor said they were.

Q. Have you ever conversed with any men who were present on that day?—A. I never have.

Q. What was the purpose of interviewing Fairfax?—A. I do not know, unless it was peace.

Q. Is that the ordinary method of interviewing people in a friendly and peaceable way in your section of country?—A. I do not know, sir; different persons have different views in reference to matters of this kind.

Q. Would you expect a man who wanted a friendly interview to come to your house with a company of 25 armed men?—A. It would not disturb me at all.

Q. You would still have a high opinion of his character?—A. I would if he did not forfeit it by his conduct.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. If I should break into your house, followed by a company of armed men with guns and pistols in hand, and on seeing you should shoot at you, exclaiming, "There is the damned son of a bitch I was after," you would continue to have a high opinion of my character and ancestry?

By the CHAIRMAN :

Q. This is all you base your opinion on when you say you thought he came on a mission of peace?—A. I say I do not know what his errand was; but from the circumstances that surrounded the matter, taking into consideration his ancestry, and his own high character, I was led

to believe that his was a good mission and not a bad one. I want to explain the reason why I know no more about this matter than I do. During much of this time I was confined in my domicile sick. I have only desired to state, in regard to this difficulty, that throughout this whole matter I was opposed to anything that was unpleasant—to anything that would bring about difficulty, or that would interfere with the rights of anybody, or would prevent any person's voting, or that would be opposed to order and harmony and unity. I am directly opposed to that in Texas or in any other place. I am opposed to engendering opposition and strife and bloodshed at any time and in any community. I desire only to support truth and to render justice as nearly as I can to all parties and to every person.

Q. After this convention, then, you say there was dissatisfaction expressed by Mr. Bland?—A. I said there appeared to be.

Q. When was this so-called Bland ticket put in the field in your parish?—A. I do not recollect the date.

Q. Was it during that week?—A. No, sir; it must have been as much as two weeks afterward, I think.

Q. It was not during that week, you are certain?—A. I cannot give dates.

Q. You cannot understand why Bland and his party should call themselves Democrats?—A. I do; because they had always met with the Democratic party, and I still consider them Democrats.

Q. You said you could not understand how they could call their ticket a Democratic ticket?—A. I said I could not understand how they could call theirs an independent ticket, and at the same time insist that it was the regular Democratic ticket.

Q. Were they Democrats?—A. Yes, sir; and had always been. I would like to have you understand, gentlemen, that Mr. Bland and Mr. Douglas and the other gentlemen running on that ticket I consider my friends. I consider them respectable men. I have nothing against them. I have no feeling towards these men.

Q. You say, when these men went to Fairfax's house Peck was killed, and that then, after Peck was killed, some negroes were killed; do you know which were killed first?—A. I do not know, only from rumors.

Q. Then you do not mean to say which, in point of time, was killed first?—A. Only from rumor, being myself at that time sick in bed in my domicile.

Q. You say that the next day a warrant was issued for Fairfax's arrest?—A. I do not know as it was the next day.

Q. Well, shortly afterward?—A. Yes, sir; shortly afterward.

Q. You say the execution of that writ was resisted?—A. I was so informed.

Q. State whether it was resisted.—A. I do not know.

Q. Did you ever hear that the sheriff came in sight of Mr. Fairfax, or ever knew where Mr. Fairfax was from that time to this?—A. I never heard anything on that point.

Q. Where did you hear that writ was resisted?—A. Close to the scene of this tragedy.

Q. At Bass's lane?—A. I think so.

Q. On the Tuesday following?—A. As nearly as I can recollect.

Q. Do you know that Mr. Fairfax was at that point?—A. I do not know.

Q. Did you ever hear that he was there?—A. I do not now recollect.

Q. State the character of that resistance as you understood it.—A.

The only thing I heard was that he declined to be arrested. I do not know that this is so; I state it only from rumor.

Q. Did you understand that he declined to be arrested, or that he refused to come out and deliver himself up to those in pursuit of him?—A. Well, I do not know.

Q. Then you have not any knowledge about the resistance of the officer at any time or anywhere?—A. I know very little about this matter; as I have already told you, I was at that time sick in bed.

Q. Do you know whether any attempt had been made to arrest Fairfax from Saturday night until Tuesday when that occurrence took place at Bass's lane?—A. I do not know anything about it, sir.

Q. From that time on you consider that it ceased to be a political question?—A. It looked to me so; it seemed to be a war of races then, sir.

Q. You say large bodies of armed negroes were parading the country?—A. I said I was so informed.

Q. Where were these large bodies of negroes parading the country?—A. I can only speak from rumor.

Q. Well, what was the rumor in this case?—A. Well, I am so accustomed to tying myself down to the rules of evidence that it is difficult for me to feel that I am doing the right thing in stating what comes to me only by way of rumor.

Q. You have started with rumor and have continued to detail rumors, and we will travel with you.—A. The rumors were that large numbers of negroes were gathering and congregating about this scene of bloodshed, near where Fairfax's residence is. I understood that that was the place of their coming together—in that part of the country.

Q. About how many did you understand from rumor had gathered at Bass's lane?—A. From rumor I learned that some two or three hundred had congregated there.

Q. Armed negroes?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you first hear that?—A. I think it was about Tuesday after this thing had occurred on Saturday night.

Q. Do you know whether it was true or not?—A. I know only from rumor.

Q. Did you really believe that there were two or three hundred armed negroes there?—A. Yes, sir; I have it from men of undoubted veracity whose word has never been doubted.

Q. How many went down there with the sheriff?—A. From mere rumor I understood that 35 or 40 went down there.

Q. Did you ever read Mr. Cordill's statement?—A. I don't know that I ever did.

Q. You heard that 35 or 40 men went down to disturb two or three hundred armed negroes; do you consider that a sufficient number?—A. He went under the forms of law and had reason to believe that they would yield.

Q. He went with a posse, did he not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has an officer a right to call a posse until he meets with resistance?—A. I think not.

Q. That is a pretty well established principle of law, is it not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. If there had been a resistance and the posse were needed would 35 or 40 men have been enough to overcome two or three hundred armed negroes?—A. When they came with the forms of law I should think it would be enough.

Q. Supposing it had been white men?—A. Well, some colored men are as brave as white men.

Q. Would you like to lead 35 or 40 men against two or three hundred armed white men?—A. I would not like to lead them at all.

Q. Perhaps you are not ambitious for military glory?—A. No, sir; nor for political honors either. I aspire only to do justice to all men, and to walk uprightly.

Q. What was the result of the trouble at Bass's lane?—A. From rumor I hear that there was collision, and that the colored men were dispersed.

Q. Did you hear from rumor how many were killed?—A. I did not understand that any were killed, but I think I did hear that some were wounded.

Q. Did you know that Judge Cordill reported eight persons killed and wounded?—A. No, sir; I did not know what he reported. I have had as little to do with this matter as possible; besides, as I have already mentioned, I was sick in my bed for about two weeks about that time.

Q. Did you hear how many of the sheriff's posse were killed?—A. I did not hear that any of them were killed.

Q. Did you hear that any of them were wounded?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you not know that none of them were either killed or wounded?—A. I have heard there was.

Q. What was the next disturbance that you heard of in your parish? You say this was a war of races from that time on—when did the next engagement occur?—A. If you understood me correctly—to go back to the scene of the trouble—I said my judgment was that from that moment it assumed the shape of a war of races instead of a political warfare; that is what I said, or meant to say. As soon as this thing had been done, and the report had gone out that it had become a war of races, and when the people in the parish and in all that region of country knew the disparity of numbers between the whites and blacks, very naturally it created a sympathy for the whites, and stimulated active movements looking to their protection.

Q. What is the proportion of colored people and white people in that parish?—A. It is a statistical fact that there are ten to twelve colored persons in the parish to one white person. The fact is, if these things had gone on in earnest, and no protection had been given the white people, and the colored race had followed this thing up in earnest, they could have extinguished the whole white race in that parish in twenty-four hours—men, women, and children.

Q. It seems that they did not?—A. No, sir; they did not. Fortunately, sir, they were prevented.

Q. When did the next conflict occur?—A. I do not know of any other place where they came in conflict.

Q. Did you know of any armed bodies of men coming from neighboring parishes?—A. I learned so from rumor; and I saw some armed bodies that had come from other parishes.

Q. From what parishes did they come?—A. I cannot say of my own knowledge; I understood that they came from Catahoula, from Franklin, and from Ouachita.

Q. Under what officer were the Catahoula men?—A. Well, sir, I did not inquire; I was sick in my bed about that time.

Q. You do not know, then?—A. I cannot say that I do.

Q. From rumor, who was it said had come over with the company of men from Catahoula?—A. Captain Peck.

Q. Capt. John Peck?—A. Not John Peck, but another Captain Peck.

Q. A brother?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many men did the second Captain Peck have?—A. I did not see them.

Q. How many did rumor say he had?—A. Twenty-five or thirty men.

Q. Armed men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And mounted?—A. I was so informed.

Q. What distance did they have to come?—A. From the same region that Capt. John Peck came.

Q. At what time did they reach the scene of disturbance?—A. Well, sir, in the latter part of the week after this thing had occurred on Saturday; either in the latter part of the next week, or the first part of the week after, I cannot say which.

Q. Where did you see these men?—A. I saw some of them in Saint Joseph.

Q. What is the distance from Bass's lane to Saint Joseph?—A. About sixteen miles; may be not more than fifteen miles.

Q. Then these men had to come forty or fifty miles in order to reach Saint Joseph?—A. Yes, sir; about that distance.

Q. From what other parish did you see or hear of men coming to your parish?—A. I heard that men were there from Ouachita.

Q. When were the Ouachita men there?—A. I think about the same day, sir, according to the best of my recollection.

Q. Now, sir, if you think a moment, was it not the next week after Peck was killed that these men were there?—A. It is possible, sir; but, being sick at the time, I did not know anything about it.

Q. What distance did the Ouachita men have to come?—A. Well, sir, that is owing to what portion of Ouachita they came from.

Q. If they came from anywhere in Ouachita, what was the shortest distance they must have come?—A. I suppose the shortest distance must have been fifty or sixty miles.

Q. Is Ouachita a farming country?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At the least, they must have come fifty or sixty miles, and some of them probably much farther?—A. Yes, sir; some of them must have come eighty miles, if they came from the upper part.

Q. Is there any railroad upon which they might have come?—A. No, sir.

Q. They did not come by rail, then?—A. No, sir; they came by land, I judge.

Q. Did the Catahoula men come by land?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was in command of the Ouachita men?—A. I do not know.

Q. How many of them were there?—A. I do not know that.

Q. How many did you hear from rumor?—A. Twenty-five or thirty men.

Q. Were there any Franklin men?—A. I heard there were.

Q. How many?—A. I do not know; I judge about a similar number.

Q. How far would the men from these neighboring parishes on the west of Tensas have to come to reach the scene of disturbance?—A. The way they would have to come, thirty-five or forty miles; the route is quite circuitous.

Q. That is the nearest point?—A. If they could have come a direct route it would not have been so far.

Q. How far would it be as they had to come?—A. Thirty-five or forty miles.

Q. Is that a farming parish also?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were these men planters?—A. I suppose they were, sir; almost everybody living in that region of the country are planters.

Q. Is Franklin Parish thickly settled with white men?—A. Tolerably so.

Q. More so than Ouachita?—A. I think more so than Ouachita.

Q. How many men were there from Franklin?—A. About the same number—thirty-five or forty.

Q. They got there about the same time?—A. There was not much difference in the time of their arrival there from what I heard.

Q. Who commanded them?—A. I don't know that I can recollect the name.

Q. Did any other companies come from western parishes except those you have already mentioned?—A. I did not learn of any.

Q. Did any come from anywhere else?—A. I learned that some came across the river.

Q. How many came from across the river?—A. I heard of but one company.

Q. What company was that?—A. I never saw them, and do not know.

Q. Was the company commanded by Captain Baker?—A. I do not know, sir; as I told you before, I was sick about that time.

Q. What part of the State did they come from?—A. From back of Rodney somewhere; I do not know where.

Q. How many came over?—A. I can only tell you from rumor. I understood there were some twenty-five or thirty. I think I was informed there were some men who came to the other side of the river and were advised by the citizens not to cross.

Q. These men that did cross the river from Mississippi, where did they land?—A. They crossed the river at Rodney onto our shore.

Q. I understand so; but where did they land on your shore?—A. Right opposite Rodney.

Q. Is there any town there?—A. No, sir.

Q. How did they come?—A. On horseback.

Q. They did not cross the river on horseback, did they?—A. No, sir; they put their horses on the ferry-boat.

Q. Where did Captain Clayton bring his company from?—A. I do not know, sir.

Q. Did you ever hear of Captain Clayton?—A. No, sir; I did not see half the men who were there, because during that week I was at my home sick, and saw but little of this myself.

Q. You heard of no killing at Bass's lane?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you hear of any other people being killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where?—A. I heard that two or three were killed in Tensas.

Q. At what place?—A. Down in the lower end of the parish.

Q. When were they killed?—A. I think just after the dispersing of this company that I have spoken of.

Q. How long after?—A. Perhaps two or three days; maybe a little longer.

Q. Were they white or colored people?—A. Colored, I believe.

Q. Is that all that you heard were killed in Tensas Parish?—A. It is; as well as I recollect there were three in the lower end of Tensas and one in the upper end; that is all that I have heard of.

Q. Four, besides the men killed at Bass's lane, if there were any killed; that is all that you heard of?—A. I did not hear that any were killed at Bass's lane.

Q. Did you include in those four men killed the man that died from

the effects of the shot at Fairfax's house?—A. No, sir; I did not include him.

Q. Then with him you heard of five men killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were any other white men killed besides Peck, that you heard of?—A. I did not learn of any.

Q. Did you hear of any white men being killed?—A. No, sir; none.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Was there a large destruction of property in that vicinity during those troubles?—A. I learned that after that, in the neighborhood of Waterproof, a gin and seventy bales of cotton were burned by one of these colored men that was killed.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Q. Which colored man?—A. A colored man by the name of Miller.

Q. You understood that Miller fired the cotton-gin?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whose cotton-gin was it?—A. It belonged to Moss, Wise & Co.

Q. When was it burned?—A. About the time that this large mob I spoke of gathered there.

Q. How far was this cotton-gin from Bass's Lane?—A. It was just back of it, about a mile or a little more.

Q. At what time of day was it fired?—A. I cannot say the time of day.

Q. Did you understand that it was fired after the conflict at Bass's Lane?—A. That is the way I learn it was.

Q. Was it done in the night or in the day time?—A. In daylight, as I understood; but whether in the morning or afternoon I could not say.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. I understood you to say that, in your opinion, the difficulties that occurred in Tensas Parish last fall did not arise out of politics?—A. Well, sir, I do not know what induced Captain Peck to go there. If he went there in reference to political matters, it would be politics that the difficulty arose out of; but I do not know whether he went there in reference to politics or not. I did say that after this tragedy had occurred I thought it then became a war of races instead of a political difficulty. Whether Captain Peck went there from political motives or not is a thing that I would not undertake to say, because I do not know. I said I was led to think, and my opinion was—and it is only an opinion, gentlemen—I was led to think, from what I know of the man and his ancestors, that he could hardly have gone there for the purpose of provoking a scene of difficulty that would not only involve the people of Tensas, but would involve his own people, who were in close proximity.

Q. Did you support the election of Governor Nicholls?—A. I did.

Mr. CAMERON. I will read from Governor Nicholls's recent message.

Mr. Cameron began to read an extract from Governor Nicholls's message, when Mr. Bailey said that if a part of the message was to be read he should insist that all the portion bearing on this class of troubles should be read, which was agreed to without objection, and the following portion of Governor Nicholls's message was made a part of the record :

I have the pleasure of reporting to you that throughout almost the entire State the laws have been well observed, and that where violations of the same have taken place they have been generally punished. I regret, however, to say that in a few localities there have occurred during the past year some of those acts of violence and lawlessness which in this State, as in other sections of the country, occasionally happen, and which, while startling and distressing the mass of the people, are practically beyond the reach of the constituted authorities. These troubles and disturbances are not referable to any one cause. In some instances the perpetration or alleged perpetration

of a crime of heinous character, or the repetition of a series of petty misdemeanors, difficult of detection as to their perpetrators, seem to throw even good men into a kind of frenzy, which for the time being sets judgment and reason at defiance: in others, a belief that what is called the technicalities of the law may permit the escape of some one generally believed to be substantially guilty of crime, causes men to substitute their own ideas of justice and methods of remedy for the machinery provided for the enforcement of right and punishment of wrong. So, want of confidence in the honesty or impartiality of judges, juries, and officials is sometimes made the basis of an attempted justification of those acts which in the United States have come to be known by the designation of "Lynch law." From whatever cause springing, these acts are rarely punished in any portion of the Union. There are ordinarily so many persons concerned in them, that those who are cognizant of the facts are either unwilling to speak, from sympathy with the acts, or afraid to speak, lest they should involve themselves in trouble.

Evidence being the essential basis in all judicial proceedings, the want of it presents an insuperable obstacle to officers whose duty it is to seek out and punish law-breakers. Some months ago three men charged with crime, two of them with the murder of a white man and one convicted of the killing of a colored man, were forcibly taken from the jail at Monroe and killed. The men so killed were colored men. The mob is supposed to have been made up either entirely or mostly of white men. Later, a man by the name of St. Martin, confined in the parish jail of Saint Charles Parish on a charge of murder of a colored man, was taken therefrom by a large number of men and murdered. The mob in this instance were colored men and the victim a white man. Both of these cases have received investigation from the grand juries of the respective parishes, and yet nothing has resulted from the investigation in either case. I have no reason to doubt the thorough sincerity, in each case, of the officers conducting these investigations. In one instance they were Republican, in the other Democratic officials. It can scarcely be believed that in these two affairs there are not persons not legally responsible for the crimes committed who are cognizant of the same, and yet hold their peace when it is their duty to speak. I can lay no blame at the door of these officials. Even had they failed in their duty (which they did not), being constitutional officers, they could not have been suspended or removed by me; nor is there any power granted to any one, in any manner, to originate proceedings and try persons in any other parishes than those in which the crimes have been committed. The constitution expressly guarantees a trial by the jury of the parish in which a crime is committed, subject only to a change of venue when the case has reached a certain point. Despite my great desire to see the supremacy of the law vindicated in all cases, and despite the fact that under the shadow of these great fundamental principles the perpetrators of crime may sometimes escape detection and consequent punishment, I should hesitate long to suggest any modification in them vesting in either the executive or any other department the power to initiate proceedings or try the same, when so commenced, out of the jurisdiction of the court of the parish or district where the crime may have been committed. Such power vested in the executive, or any other department, would be as powerful for harm in bad hands as it would be for good in the hands of conscientious officers.

I make these remarks for the purpose of showing that good institutions and remedies and honest officials require the concurrence of other facts to make them thoroughly effective. After all, the real effective instrument for putting an end to acts of lawlessness is the force of public opinion, manifesting itself on all occasions in aid of the supremacy of the law. When, in the campaign of 1876, I proclaimed through the State, that in the event of my election as governor of this State I felt assured that peace and good order would follow, I did not do so relying in any manner upon the mere physical and legal instrumentalities which would be in my hands for that purpose, for I was well aware that these were extremely limited confined almost entirely to reporting to this body careless or delinquent officials and abstaining from an injudicious use of the pardoning power. My declaration was predicated upon the certainty that the election of the officers who were before the people would eliminate most of the causes of bitterness and reproach then existing, and that the gradual operation of conservative influence would ultimately lead to a complete good feeling between all classes and races, and cause the crystallization of public sentiment against all species of lawlessness. My deliberate judgment is not to force, or attempt to force, these results by harsh proceedings, except when they can be judiciously employed, for I foresee that a course of that character will defeat the very end and object I have in view. The result of the softening influences of the last two years is apparent to any one who knows the State; and whilst here and there a few bad men, or a few foolish men, breed trouble, which all good men regret, and whilst the good men in some places have not taken the determined active stand against them that I had hoped and expected, I am satisfied that day by day and month by month we are surely moving forward to the condition of things which all good citizens are hopefully anticipating. I would regard the retarding of these results by injudicious action,

which some might deem wise and right, as a great calamity to the State. I say this under a full sense of the responsibility which attaches to my position. It has so happened that some of the acts of lawlessness (which I condemn and regret) have been so directed against colored men, and it is sometimes supposed that they have been so directed by reason of their being colored men. This is not true. The fact results from the circumstance that the greater number of the infractions of the law are necessarily found in all communities among those classes who, from ignorance or idleness or thriftlessness, fail to understand and appreciate their duties and obligations; and that, in this State, the mass of these classes is found among the colored people. The fact of their being colored people is merely accidental and incidental. The same acts would take place under the same circumstances without regard to color.

It is a notorious fact that for over twenty years there have existed in some parts of Louisiana organizations known as "vigilance committees," whose acts have stricken white men oftener than colored men. It is said that some of the troubles in this State, within the last year, have had their origin in politics. I do not suppose that there is any State in the Union in which politics have not been, more or less, the cause of difficulties. The passion and interests of men in every community become so much excited, that here and there in every State trouble took place on that account. Louisiana does not differ in this respect from her sister States. Troubles do not exist in Louisiana based on opposition to any man voting on account of his color. The exercise of that right in a manner different from that wished by other individuals causes opposition here, just as it does in Maine or Oregon. This sometimes results in personal difficulties, and whenever matters reach that point there springs up here an element of danger not found in those States, not the cause of the difficulty, but resulting from it and from the fact of there being two separate races in the State. A difficulty originating in politics, which goes to the point of blows or bloodshed, is apt to be participated in by others from that time forward, not on account of the politics involved in it, but race sympathy or race fear. I found this, in my opinion (formed after personal investigation), to have been the case in the recent disturbances in the parishes of Tensas and Concordia. The proximate cause of that trouble was the going at night of a party of men numbering from twenty to twenty-five to the house of one Fairfax, a colored political leader in Tensas Parish, which act resulted in the killing of Peck (who seems to have been the leader of the party), and the wounding by Peck's companions of three colored men who were in Fairfax's house, one of whom afterwards died.

The visit of these men to Fairfax was utterly wrong—in my opinion, utterly without justification; and whilst attempted to be justified upon the ground that they went in the interest of peace to expostulate against a rumored proposed attempt of the colored people to force the quarantine lines at the town of Saint Joseph, I am satisfied that such was not the purpose, but that it had a political object. I do not think the purpose was to kill or harm Fairfax, but I do believe it was to influence his course and the local campaign in the parish. The killing of Peck and the wounding of the colored men was, in my opinion, totally unexpected and attended by results which none of the parties contemplated, and from which political considerations utterly disappeared.

Just as soon as these men were killed and wounded reports of the same spread with astonishing rapidity through Tensas and Concordia, and instantly armed bodies of colored men, evidently organized prior thereto, moved from every direction to the scene of the occurrence. Whilst this was taking place the parish judge of Tensas, who had been informed of the circumstances of Peck's death, issued a warrant for the arrest of Fairfax, who was charged with having killed him. Instead of either leaving the parish, if he believed himself about to be wronged, or at once surrendering to the authorities, who were pursuing the forms of law, Fairfax remained with the large number of men who had assembled, some of whom were making the most horrible threats. These threats produced a feeling of terror and apprehension in the parish, and with the events which followed, in my opinion, politics had nothing to do. The situation will be understood when I say that Tensas is a parish of large territorial extent, with an exceedingly sparse white and very dense colored population, the proportion being nearly as ten to one in favor of the latter, and that the bodies of armed colored men parading through the parish are variously estimated from 1,000 to 2,000 men, whilst the whites seem to have been totally unprepared. The fears entertained by the latter of general bloodshed and pillage, I am satisfied, were fully justified by appearances, and were, beyond question, thoroughly real. Their completely defenseless condition demonstrates at once the folly and wrong of the original act which brought about the situation, and also the fact that it was unexpected. I cannot conceive that men could wantonly and deliberately place the lives and property of their fellow-citizens in such peril as they were then in. Assistance was immediately called from neighboring parishes, and when it came it found the people of Tensas, white and black, almost solidly arrayed against each other.

It needed but a spark to ignite the train, and it was given by the firing of a body of colored men upon a party, under the parish judge, proceeding to put an

end to the armed demonstration. This fire was returned, and from the best information I can receive several persons were wounded, but not killed. The return fire caused the negroes to disperse. In the mean time a negro set fire to a gin in the neighborhood of Waterproof, containing seventy bales of cotton. It is asserted that this was a preconcerted signal for a general rally of the colored people. This man was afterwards, by some persons unknown, found and killed. This, together with the killing of another negro, also by persons unknown and for a cause unknown, were the only lives taken at that time that I have heard of.

The strife thus recklessly originated in the parish of Tensas spread to the parish of Concordia. Large bodies of armed colored men from that parish hurried toward Tensas and manifested their presence in various parts of the parish.

An armed body of white men, acting under a warrant for the arrest of Fairfax, who, it was supposed, had passed into Concordia, entered the parish for the purpose of the execution of the warrant, and while there some eight or nine colored men were killed.

On the return of the men from the adjacent parishes, who had gone to the assistance of the whites, quiet was gradually restored and everything is now peaceable. The events of those few days will, I trust, serve as a lesson out of which possibly good may ultimately come. It may teach those who lightly engage in acts tending to such terrible consequences to halt before again venturing in that direction, and it must necessarily result in arraying solidly against such persons those who have at heart the well-being of the community. I do not know how far steps for the punishment of those persons who brought about this condition will be successful. Politically, the officers of the district in which Tensas is situated are Republicans, the district judge and district attorney being of that party. I had intended going in person to several other points where it is said violence has occurred. Circumstances over which I had no control have delayed and prevented me.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. Do you agree with the opinions expressed by Governor Nicholls ?—
A. I am disposed to give credit to whatever the governor says as being honest and correct as he believes it. I am unprepared to say that his opinion is not correct ; he had facts to base his opinions on which I have not. He investigated the matter, and had an opportunity of forming, perhaps, a more correct conclusion than I have had.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Q. I would like to suggest that he was, probably, not so well acquainted with Captain Peck's character and ancestry.—A. It was unfortunate for him if he was not.

Mr. CAMERON. I once heard it said of a man who boasted of his ancestry, that in most cases such a man was like a beet—the better part of him was under ground.

The WITNESS. Well, sir, the better part of a good many people may be under ground, but that is a thing we cannot help.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. To get back to our subject : What I want to know is, do you agree with Governor Nicholls ?—A. I can only say if Peck went there with a view of influencing politics in any way it was wrong, and if that be the case I would concur with the governor fully ; but, not knowing that to be the fact, I could not say positively that he did so. I believe the governor has given an honest expression of his views in reference to the matter.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD :

Q. I was out a short time after the commencement of your examination. I want to understand this matter a little more fully. Do I gather correctly that you and your associates on the executive committee were desirous of avoiding a political canvass ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That you wished to avoid a political trouble and difficulty ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. For that purpose the Democratic executive committee counseled

together with Judge Cordill and Sheriff Register?—A. Yes, sir; with them as representing the Republican party, sir.

Q. Do I understand you that any meeting of the Republican organization was held that deputized Cordill and Register to meet and consult with you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was any Republican convention or anything of that kind held authorizing these two men to consult with you on the subject?—A. No, sir.

Q. But they, as leaders of the Republican party, came to you, as the executive committee of the Democratic party, and consulted with you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On the day when the Democratic convention met, on the 7th, there did come to your meeting, if I understand you correctly, a delegation authorized and appointed at the Republican convention held on the previous Saturday, the 5th of October?—A. I will explain that. On Saturday the 5th, the colored convention met and were nominating a ticket. They appointed a committee of conference to meet with a like committee on the part of the Democratic convention, if the Democratic convention saw proper to appoint such a committee, to confer in reference to political matters.

Q. Was not their object the formation of such a ticket as would avoid a political canvass?—A. I do not know whether that was their object or not.

Q. Did they not state such to be their object?—A. They did not state it to me.

Q. That delegation did come to your convention, did it not?—A. That delegation did come to see whether a committee of conference would be appointed.

Q. They came to your convention?—A. They came into the town and into the house where the convention was held.

Q. State whether or not the subject of appointing such a committee of conference was discussed by your convention.—A. It was.

Q. And your conclusion was that you would not confer with them?—A. Yes, sir; and I as chairman of the convention was appointed to notify them, and did notify them, that no such committee of conference would be appointed.

Q. Now please be kind enough to tell me why, if you were so desirous of avoiding a political canvass, you did not confer with this committee which was authorized by the Republican convention and sent to you on purpose to confer with you, and why you should confine your interview entirely to those two men who were not authorized?—A. I was chairman of our committee, and all I had to do was to report to the committee that we had decided that it should not be; but I will give you my idea why we thought it unnecessary. We thought that we had the intelligence and the integrity of that party with us, that was more able to represent the party than the men whom they had appointed, and that we could accomplish the desired result in the way that we had already agreed upon better than by making an appointment of a committee and doing the work all over again.

Q. As between Mr. Cordill and Mr. Register, which constituted the intelligence and which the integrity of the Republican party?—A. I think that Cordill has the intelligence and the integrity, too.

Q. Then having these two men, both of whom, if I understand you, are scalwags, are they not?—A. Well, some call them so; they had been acting with the Republicans for a long time before.

Q. And being men of Southern birth and breeding, they were entitled

to the honorable, or otherwise, appellation of scallawags?—A. You may call them scallawags if you choose.

Q. O, I am not calling them scallawags. I am asking what do you call them?—A. They had been representing and leading the Republican party for years. Mr. Cordill was an able man; had proved himself acceptable as an officer, and had made a good judge. We were not prejudiced against him because he was a Republican; we are more liberal in our views than that.

Q. Suppose he had been nominated by the Republican convention instead of by your convention, would you have voted for him?—A. I should have stuck to my own party; I always do that.

Q. Now, about another matter—this affray at Fairfax's. Captain Peck and his men were from Catahoula Parish, were they not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They came into your parish?—A. So I am informed.

Q. As an armed body of men?—A. I understood so.

Q. They went to the house of one of your citizens?—A. So I am told.

Q. They did not all go to the house at first?—A. So I was informed.

Q. They all went near the house, and a portion of them, armed, went into the house?—A. I know nothing of this, being at the time sick, as I have before said; but I have since learned that such was the case.

Q. All went together until they reached a certain distance from the road, did they not?—A. They stopped in the road, as I understood.

Q. And all of them went to the house?—A. I was informed that Captain Peck and one other man went to the house.

Q. And while at the house one of these—these—visiting statesmen who had come on that errand of peace—one of these men got killed?—A. Captain Peck was shot down, sir.

Q. One of the inmates of the house was shot so that he died, and another was badly wounded?—A. So I understood.

Q. Whereupon a warrant was issued against one of your citizens who was thus assailed in his own house because one of the invading body got killed?—A. I heard so.

Q. Did you ever hear that any warrant was issued against any one for the killing of the black men who were in the house?—A. I do not know that there was.

Q. Has there ever been since?—A. I do not know that there has.

Q. Is that the way the people of Tensas Parish look to the welfare of outsiders rather than of your own citizens?—A. The others returned to their parish immediately, taking the body of Peck with them.

Q. I understood that; but here was a citizen of your own parish, whose house was invaded; in that invasion one of your citizens was killed, and two severely wounded; the persons who had done it retired into their parish and no efforts were made, or ever have been, to punish them?—A. In the state of feeling we had enough to attend to in our own parish without going abroad.

Q. But your citizens did have time to look after the man whose house had been invaded?—A. It seems so, sir.

Q. Can it be considered as any part of the reason why the murderers were allowed to escape, while every attempt was made to arrest the man whose house was invaded, that one man was a white man and the other man was a negro?—A. I think not, sir; in Tensas Parish the white people have the very best feeling in the world towards the colored people, and I see no prejudice on account of color.

Q. You say the political aspect of the question disappeared and it became a war of races?—A. I say it looked so to me.

Q. Do you suppose that, in a race conflict, Colonel Warfield, and men

like him, would abandon their own race?—A. I cannot say what they might do.

Q. And Ralston, McGill, Bland, and Douglas, are these men who would abandon their own race in a war of races?—A. I cannot say what they might do, after pursuing the course they have.

Q. You think their course exceedingly strange?—A. Yes, sir; I think so.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. You think they might be guilty of any crime since they have been guilty of the crime of putting up a ticket against the regular Democratic ticket?—A. I do not say any such thing.

Q. You say you cannot tell what they might do after what they have done. Now, what have they done?—A. I was not speaking of crime.

Q. Senator Kirkwood asked you if Warfield, Bland, and others would array themselves against their own race in a war of races. Now, what have you to complain of regarding them, except that they have put up a ticket?—A. If I said that in reference to a war of races, I did not understand your question. I have no idea that either of these men would commit any crime. I was speaking politically. I have nothing to say against these men personally. I have no prejudice against them; I was only disappointed as to the course they took. I have no idea they would array themselves against their own race in any difficulty. It may seem that I have spoken with some feeling in this matter, but I assure you that such is not the case.

Q. Are Cordill and Register members of the Democratic committee?—Q. Cordill is, Register is not.

Q. Do you consider Cordill a Republican?—A. I do not think he is, because he has been indorsed as a Democrat, and is acting with the Democratic party, and I look upon him as a Democrat.

Q. Has not Register also been indorsed?—A. Yes, sir; Register has been indorsed, and is acting in good faith, and doing his duty as a Democrat. They acted well as Republicans, and are acting well now that they are Democrats.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Sicily Islands is in the parish of Catahoula?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Right across from Tensas?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where is the trading-point of those people up there on the Mississippi?—A. Waterproof.

Q. Is Waterproof on the Mississippi?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How long did Cordill and Register act with the Republican party?—A. Well, sir, they have been acting with the Republicans for a number of years; I do not recollect the exact period.

Q. During what portion of the time have they been holding office?—A. Judge Cordill has held the position of parish judge for eight years; this is the third term that Register has been sheriff.

Q. He was re-elected at the recent election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Prior to the last election, whenever Register was elected, was he elected by the Republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And Cordill also?—A. Yes, sir; and both have proved acceptable officers and good men.

Q. The Republican party, then, for six or eight years past has been in the ascendancy?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But at present the Democratic party is?—A. They seem to have the power just now.

T. J. WATSON.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 13, 1879.*

T. J. WATSON sworn and examined.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Tensas Parish.

Q. In what part of Tensas Parish?—A. Near Saint Joseph.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. I am a planter.

Q. How far from Saint Joseph do you live?—A. Three miles.

Q. Were you there during the last political campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you take a part in that political campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you a candidate for any office?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you belong to any club of either party?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you on the committee of either party?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where were you on the day of election?—A. At Saint Joseph. I was one of the commissioners of election there.

Q. State if the election was a quiet and peaceable election or not.—

A. Yes, sir; it was very quiet and peaceable; it was the most quiet we have had since the war.

Q. Was any one prevented from voting?—A. No, sir; not one.

Q. Two other commissioners were acting with you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What party did the three commissioners belong to?—A. The Democratic Conservative party.

Q. Were there any Republican commissioners?—A. No, sir; we had no Republican party in that parish. The Democrats and Republicans consuded and made a Democratic Conservative party of it.

Q. How many votes were given that day at the polls?—A. About eight hundred, and something over.

Q. You counted them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you recollect how many white votes were cast?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you recollect how many votes were cast by colored persons?—A. No, sir; there was but one ticket in the field until late in the evening, and nearly all voted the Conservative ticket.

Q. What was the ticket called besides the Democratic Conservative ticket; is it what has sometimes been called here the Bland ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, do you know of any trouble or disturbance—any marching and countermarching of armed men there during that day? State to the committee what you know, and all you know about it.—A. On the Sunday morning after we heard of Captain Peck's death, four of us went down in a buggy; Judge Cordill and Mr. Michie and Mr. Satchse and myself. We went down from Saint Joseph to Waterproof and back that day. On our return, shortly after we left Waterproof, we saw four or five hundred negroes; a little further on we found the whole levee lined with negroes. We told them we were friends, and were permitted to pass.

Q. How far was the first band from Waterproof?—A. About 300 yards.

Q. How far was the second band from them?—A. About three-fourths of a mile from them, at Bass's lane.

Q. Did you meet any others on the way to Saint Joseph?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you meet any white persons armed that Sunday, going down to Waterproof or coming back?—A. We were in Waterproof all day.

Q. Well, going down or coming back, did you meet any armed white persons?—A. No, sir; we went down early that morning, and went back

that night. The people in Waterproof were so much frightened that they wouldn't let us leave until night.

Q. Were you the only ones that went down to Waterproof that day?—

A. No, sir; Mr. Register came down with a posse that day.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. On Sunday?—A. Yes, sir; he returned earlier in the day than we did.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Who returned earlier in the day?—A. The sheriff, Mr. Register.

Q. Did he go back with the posse?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. How many constituted his posse?—A. Eight or ten, sir. They were men whom he picked up on the road.

Q. Did you see or know of any other armed bands during those troubled times?—A. There were companies in there from some of the back parishes during the week.

Q. Did you see them?—A. I saw them pass my place, sir.

Q. With reference to the votes that you got there at the box in Saint Joseph, were they all fairly counted by you and the other commissioners?—A. Yes, sir, in the presence of a number of gentlemen of both parties.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. I understood you to say there was but one party there?—A. The Democratic party came down late in the evening. They didn't put any ticket in the field until about five o'clock.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Was there considerable feeling of dread in the community in reference to the yellow fever about that time?—A. Yes, sir; there was a strict quarantine established. I was arrested myself for attempting to break the quarantine one day. I was arrested by the deputy sheriff.

Q. The quarantine was acquiesced in by the citizens generally?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And its necessity was recognized by the people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you go down with Mr. Cordill again after that Sunday?—A. Yes, sir, I went down on Tuesday. I was one of the advance guards going down, Mr. Ruth and myself composing the advance guard; we were two or three hundred yards ahead of the column. Near Bass's lane, the negroes commenced firing at us; we had orders not to fire, but to raise the white flag. Fifty or one hundred shots were fired before we came. The boys then charged them down the levee, and they fled.

Q. How many of you went down there that day?—A. About thirty-five.

Q. And the first firing, then, according to your recollection, was done by the colored people?—A. O, yes, sir; I was one of the advance guard, and they fired fifty or one hundred shots at us.

Q. How were they armed?—A. They had old shot-guns. I knew they couldn't hit us.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. They fired at long range, did they?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Of which political party are you a member?—A. Of the Conservative Democratic party.

Q. Which are you, Conservative or Democratic?—A. Democratic; in fact, not much of either.

Q. What was that party called in your parish before the last political campaign?—A. The Democratic party.

Q. And after Cordill and Register became members it was called the Democratic Conservative party?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. So Cordill and Register were such conservative gentlemen that their influence caused you to change the name of your party and name it after them?—A. All the Republicans in the parish joined our party—all the white Republicans.

Q. How many were there?—A. Seven or eight.

Q. Can you give the names of those gentlemen who joined your party?—A. I could only give the names of those who voted with us.

Q. You don't know whether they joined your party or not?—A. They voted with us.

Q. That I understand; but you understand that Cordill and Register joined the party?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know that any other white Republicans in your parish joined the party?—A. No, sir; I don't know that I do.

Q. Were Cordill and Register called conservative men before they joined your party, or were they called Republicans?—A. They were called Republicans.

Q. When did they become conservative men?—A. I don't know.

Q. You say your party is called Conservative; no white Republicans except Cordill and Register joined it; the party was called Democratic Conservative after they joined. Now, please explain how the acquisition of two Radicals to your Democratic party could transform it into a Conservative party?—A. Well, all the white Republicans voted with us.

Q. You have said that before, several times. Now, please explain how the acquisition of two white Republicans to your party could make it a Conservative party when before it was Democratic?—A. The negroes drew the color-line and said they would have no Republicans with them, and all the white Republicans came to us.

Q. You evidently don't understand my question. Can you explain how the acquisition of two radicals to the Democratic party made it a Conservative party?—A. No, sir; I can't explain.

Q. Now, what negroes, to your knowledge, stated that they intended to draw the color-line and vote for no white Republicans?—A. Well, I heard that Ross Stewart had a list—

Q. Did you hear any colored Republican state that he didn't intend to vote for any white Republican?—A. No, sir.

Q. Of your own knowledge, then, you know nothing about it?—A. No, sir; I took very little part in politics.

Q. Where were you first fired upon by the negroes on Tuesday?—A. About 300 yards from Bass's lane.

Q. How far in advance of the main column were you at the time?—A. I suppose at least four or five hundred yards.

Q. What did you do?—A. We stopped on the levee there and waited for the others to come up.

Q. A witness the other day stated that you rushed back to the main column.—A. O, no, sir.

Q. Then that witness was mistaken?—A. Yes, sir; he was mistaken. I believe his name was Wallace; he was mistaken. He was behind; he belonged in the rear-guard, somewhere.

Q. How many shots did you say were fired?—A. Fifty or one hundred.

Q. Where were they fired from?—A. They were fired out of Mr. Goldman's quarters, and then out of the lane.

Q. Did you see the persons who fired on you?—A. O, yes; I saw a number of them.

Q. How near were you to them?—A. About 300 yards.

Q. Did you return the fire?—A. No, sir.

Q. You stood perfectly still, did you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. About how many negroes were there, according to your best knowledge?—A. About 600, I understood.

Q. I want what information you can give from your own observation.—A. I, myself, saw at least a hundred; there was an Osage-orange hedge on each side of the line, and I could not see clearly.

Q. When the column came up to the point where you were, where were the negroes?—A. At the mouth of the lane.

Q. One witness testified that the sheriff's posse fired into the negroes' quarters?—A. No, sir; the negro quarters were some distance away. Mr. Cordill sent ahead to say to them that this was a sheriff's posse, and would not harm any of them, but the negroes fired, notwithstanding.

Q. By whom were you ordered to fire?—A. I don't know.

Q. You said awhile ago that you were ordered not to fire.—A. Well, we did not.

Q. Did you not fire?—A. I meant to say we did not fire at first.

Q. Why did you not fire at first?—A. Because, as I said, we had been ordered not to fire.

Q. Who had ordered you not to fire?—A. I don't know.

Q. You say that afterwards you did fire?—A. Yes, sir. I fired in the air; I didn't want to kill anybody.

Q. How many negroes were killed?—A. I don't know.

Q. How many were wounded?—A. I do not know; I saw one or two wounded.

Q. Have you ever seen Judge Cordill's official report of the affair?—A. I have never seen it; I have heard of it.

Q. Where did you ascertain that any negroes were killed or wounded there?—A. I rode through the lane afterwards, and did not hear of any being killed. Next morning I rode down the levee to return home and I saw no one, but I heard of one being wounded. There were reports of negroes being killed, but when we came away we could not learn of any being killed.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. That was on Tuesday, the 15th?—A. Yes, sir.

Mr. CAMERON. On the 18th, Judge Cordill made an official report. He states thus: "On Tuesday, the 15th, I accompanied a posse of fifty men, summoned by the sheriff about two miles from Waterproof. We were fired on by a body of armed negroes. We returned the fire, killing and wounding eight, and dispersing the remainder."

The WITNESS. I suppose he heard that.

Q. Then he made his official report you say from mere hearsay?—A. Yes, sir.

Mr. CAMERON. Well, I thought so.

The WITNESS. I saw and talked with negroes afterwards who were in the fight, and they told me that they didn't know of anybody being killed. They said there was no one missing.

Q. Then you think that Judge Cordill was mistaken in his official report?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And made it from mere hearsay?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. So far as you know, the whole report was made from mere hearsay?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you go out on any other armed expeditions?—A. No, sir; I went to my place; I was afraid my negroes would become demoralized, and I staid with them.

Q. How many negroes are there on your place?—A. One hundred and fifty.

Q. How many white people?—A. Only one.

Q. Did your negroes become hostile?—A. None left my place; all staid at home and picked cotton.

Q. At what hour were the polls opened on election day?—A. About sunrise.

Q. And at what time did they close?—A. Six o'clock in the evening.

Q. How many votes were polled, did you say, during that time?—A. I think about 800; I have forgotten exactly.

Q. You had to work pretty busily, then, didn't you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There was only one ticket in the field until late in the evening, you say?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The commissioners were all Democrats—I beg your pardon, Democratic Conservatives?—A. Yes, sir; they were all Conservatives except the Douglas and Bland men.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. You say you went down Sunday morning from Waterproof to Saint Joseph?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many went down with you?—A. There were four in the buggy (it is a two-seated buggy), Mr. Cordill, Mr. Michie, Mr. Sachse, and myself.

Q. Were you armed?—A. Yes, we put guns in the buggy; we didn't know what we might have to meet.

Q. How many armed negroes did you see going down?—A. None.

Q. When did the sheriff get there with his posse?—A. About twelve o'clock.

Q. How many men did the sheriff have in his posse?—A. Seven or eight.

Q. Armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Mounted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did they stay?—A. About two hours.

Q. Where did they go then?—A. Back to Saint Joseph.

Q. What did his men do there?—A. They went to their homes.

Q. Went back and left you there at Waterproof unprotected?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What time did he start back?—A. About four o'clock.

Q. What time did you start?—A. After dark.

Q. About how far is it from Waterproof to Bass's lane?—A. It is a mile from Waterproof and three-quarters of a mile from Fairfax's house.

Q. When you got up there you saw large numbers of armed men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. About how many did you see?—A. Four or five hundred.

Q. All armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were they doing there?—A. I do not know; they were alongside of the road, and as we drove by some of them hailed us. We said we were friends.

Q. What did they say?—A. They said, "Pass on," after consulting their leaders.

Q. What distance did you drive through them?—A. We drove through

about a quarter of a mile of cavalry, and then through about as many on foot.

Q. What proportion of the negroes were on foot?—A. About one-half of them.

Q. What kind of guns did they have?—A. It was dark and I could not see; shot-guns, I suppose.

Q. Did they make any threats?—A. We said we were friends, and they let us go on. I heard some one say, "A hell of a lot of friends you are."

Q. What position did Mr. Cordill hold?—A. He was parish judge.

Q. What position did Mr. Sachse hold?—A. None, that I know of.

Q. Was he not chairman of the Democratic central committee?—A. I don't think he was chairman; I believe he was secretary.

Q. And Mr. Michie, what was he?—A. He was a planter.

Q. Did he not hold some office?—A. He was running for magistrate.

Q. Were you a candidate for any position?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were simply a private citizen?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. After passing these men, whom did you meet?—A. The infantry on the levee.

Q. How many of them were there?—A. There were a large number—two or three hundred.

Q. That makes about nine hundred in all?—A. No, sir; I said there were five or six hundred altogether.

Q. You mean to say that there were five or six hundred all told?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see any negroes after that?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where did you go then?—A. To my plantation, sir.

Q. Did you find everything quiet there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How came you to go down on Tuesday?—A. I went to Saint Joseph, and the sheriff told me he wanted me to go with his posse.

Q. Armed?—A. Yes.

Q. With what?—A. Winchester rifles.

Q. What kind of guns did the rest of them have?—A. Rifles, and some shot-guns.

Q. You got to Bass's lane, you say, about twelve o'clock?—A. No, sir; about three or four o'clock. We left Saint Joseph about eleven o'clock.

Q. How far is it to Bass's lane?—A. About fourteen miles.

Q. How many negroes were there in the lane?—A. The lane was full of negroes. We were told by the citizens that there were five or six hundred. They begged us to come back, saying that we were not strong enough to charge them.

Q. But when you got there you found it was a mistake?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When you were at the head of the lane you saw a hundred men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were the other men?—A. In the lane.

Q. Could you not see them if they were in the lane?—A. No, sir.

Q. How do you know they were there if you could not see them?—A. The citizens said so.

Q. I understood you to say that when you fired you went down so as to have a full view of the lane?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When your men charged down the lane, how many negroes did you see?—A. It was so dusty you could hardly see anything.

Q. You must have some idea?—A. I was not among those that made the charge. I only know what the citizens said.

Q. Who told you?—A. Mr. McCullough and Mr. Goldman. It was in front of Goldman's quarters where the firing commenced.

Q. Was he there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And his family?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He didn't send them off?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where did Mr. McCullough live?—A. He lived but a short distance away—about fifty yards.

Q. Was his family there?—A. I suppose so; I saw a number of ladies there.

Q. What became of Goldman and McCullough?—A. They staid there.

Q. You don't think that anybody was killed?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever hear that a colored man named Bethel was killed there?—A. He was killed two or three days afterwards.

Q. How far did you pursue these colored men after they left?—A. I don't know how far the boys pursued them; about half a mile, I suppose. Judge Cordill told me to go down afterwards and find out the cause of the gin being burned.

Q. Was not the gin burned before this attack?—A. The gin was burned when the first shot was fired. That was the signal for the negroes from the back parishes to rally.

Q. How do you know that?—A. The negroes told us so. They said they were going to rally and destroy the gin. They were to come up there with sacks and bags, and sack the towns.

Q. Did you see any women there with sacks and bags?—A. Yes, sir; they were on the levee there with sacks and bags all prepared to sack the town.

Q. Were the women armed too?—A. No, sir.

Q. You then went to your plantation?—A. Yes, sir; and staid there until election day.

Q. Your negroes were quiet?—A. Yes, sir; not one left the place.

Q. Were they disturbed in any way by the news of what was going on?—A. Yes, sir; that is why I staid there with them.

Q. Were they frightened?—A. Yes, sir; somewhat; but I promised them protection.

Q. Were your negroes armed?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were there any guns on your place?—A. There may have been a few.

Q. What proportion of your men had arms?—A. I suppose there were not half a dozen on the place.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. What time did you leave Saint Joseph Sunday morning?—A. A little before day.

Q. There were four of you sent down to Waterproof?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had you at that time got word of the attack on Fairfax?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did that news get to you?—A. I do not know that I can tell exactly. The news had come to Saint Joseph, and we heard it among the rest.

Q. But they didn't know it in Waterproof until the next morning. How came you to know it before they learned of it in the same town where it occurred?—A. I was staying with Judge Cordill that night, and he asked me to go down with him the next morning, and we went.

Q. But Mr. Wise and Mr. Morse, merchants living in Waterproof, have been summoned here in reference to that affair, and they told us they didn't know until the next morning that an attack had been made

on Fairfax's house. Now, I want to know how you came to know it at Saint Joseph.—A. I really cannot say from what source I obtained the information, unless it was from Judge Cordill.

Q. How far is it from Saint Joseph to Waterproof?—A. Twelve or fourteen miles.

Q. And the news reached you so that you and these three men started down the next morning about daylight?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The attack was made at Fairfax's house on Saturday night between eight and ten o'clock. Next morning about daylight—what hour would that be—about five o'clock, would it not? The 12th of September is about the time of the equinox, and daylight is about an hour before sunrise. If the attack was made on Fairfax's house at nine o'clock in the evening, there were but eight hours intervening between that time and the time you men left Saint Joseph. How do you account for it that the people in Waterproof, only a quarter of a mile away, did not know of the attack on Fairfax's house until after you and these other men were on their way there from Saint Joseph, twelve or fourteen miles away?—A. Saint Joseph is the parish seat, and news from all parts of the country comes there.

Mr. BAILEY. I suppose some of the people in Waterproof knew the fact and some of them did not.

Mr. KIRKWOOD. Yet it would scarcely be probable that news would be sent a distance of fourteen or fifteen miles between nine o'clock at night and five the next morning.

The WITNESS. The sheriff went down the same day.

Q. But the sheriff did not go down with you?—A. No, sir; he came afterwards.

Q. Where did the sheriff get his posse?—A. He took some from Saint Joseph and some he picked up on the road.

Q. You returned that night?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But went down again on Tuesday?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Your posse, you say, consisted of thirty or forty men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many of them were residents of Saint Joseph?—A. I should say about half of them.

Q. Where were the rest from?—A. From Franklin. Fifteen or twenty, I should say, were from Franklin.

Q. When did they come from Franklin to Saint Joseph?—A. I think on Monday.

Q. They arrived there on Monday?—A. I saw some squads passing my place on Monday.

Q. Do you know how far they had to come?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did they have to come ten miles, or twenty or thirty, according to your best judgment?—A. About fifteen miles I should suppose, sir.

Q. Now, about this battle at Bass's Lane, you and another man were the advance guards, you say?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you were fired upon fifty or one hundred shots?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And none of them struck you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Nor came near you?—A. Yes, sir; I presume they did.

Q. You felt perfectly safe under all that fire?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The negroes had shot-guns—inferior arms, not very serviceable?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was your posse armed with?—A. With shot-guns, some of them, and some of them with Winchester rifles.

Q. In what proportion?—A. There were fifteen rifles, maybe.

Q. And the rest had double-barreled shot-guns?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Your arms, then, were of a superior order to those the negroes had?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Very much superior?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far is a Winchester rifle good for a "nigger"?—A. About 200 yards.

Q. Is it not good for game of that size farther than that?—A. It will shoot with accuracy about 200 yards.

Q. If a man with a Winchester rifle in his hands and another man with a darkey shot-gun were 300 yards apart, the man with the Winchester rifle would not be in much danger, I conclude?—A. No, sir.

Q. And the man with the shot-gun would be in a great deal of danger from the man with the Winchester rifle?—A. Yes, sir; of course.

Q. Were there any women and children among the crowd that you met that day?—A. They were on the levee.

Q. Do you count them in when counting the number of black people you saw there that day?—A. No, sir; I saw them with the sacks.

Q. You were not seriously afraid of the sacks?—A. No, sir; but I heard they were going to Waterproof to plunder and sack the town.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. You say Saint Joseph was the parish town of that parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The sheriff lives there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And he keeps his office there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The county judge lives there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And keeps his office there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When you went to Waterproof on Sunday the people there were very much frightened?—A. Yes, sir; we started to go back three or four times, but they took hold of our horses and stopped them, and would not let us go.

Q. Can you tell us why the sheriff and his posse wouldn't stay?—A. The posse was composed of persons who had other business on hand. Some of them were clerks from Saint Joseph, who had to go back to their stores; and some of them were planters along the road, who could not stay away from their business.

Q. Did you not think it was the sheriff's business to stay and protect that defenseless town?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But he didn't do it?—A. No, sir.

Q. You left about dark?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Didn't you suppose that there would be more danger after night than there was during the daytime?—A. We didn't think any of them would be out on the road after night.

Q. Were you pretty well satisfied that Waterproof was in no danger that night after you left?—A. Yes, sir; the judge wanted to go back to Saint Joseph, and send a dispatch to Governor Nicholls.

Q. You say the judge wanted to go back to send a dispatch to Governor Nicholls—that reminds me—here is the dispatch he sent; I will read it. [For this dispatch and correspondence between Cordell and Governor Nicholls see documentary evidence.]

Q. When and where did you hear that Fairfax had murdered Peck?—A. We heard it in Saint Joseph.

Q. Did you hear that Peck's party had killed or wounded any colored men at Fairfax's?—A. Yes, sir; we heard some were wounded.

Q. Did you hear that Peck, who resided in another parish, had come with a body of armed men to Fairfax's house at night and attempted to force an entrance?—A. We heard that afterward.

Q. Before this dispatch was sent?—A. I don't know.

Q. Did you hear it before he and you went back?—A. I do not know.

Q. Did you hear that Peck, with an armed body of men, had gone to Fairfax's house on Saturday night?—A. I heard it Sunday.

Q. Did you hear that before you heard Cordill say he wanted to go back to Saint Joseph to send a dispatch to the governor?—A. I heard it in Waterproof during the day.

Q. Then you say you did hear it before Cordill said he wanted to go back in order to send a dispatch?—A. I presume so, sir.

Q. I observe that Mr. Cordill don't refer to the fact that Peck had gone to Fairfax's house with an armed body of men. When did you hear that Fairfax was trying to excite the negroes to violence?—A. On Sunday or Monday.

Q. Which was it, Sunday or Monday?—A. On Sunday I heard that he was rousing the negroes and urging them to arm themselves and come into Waterproof. On Monday we heard that Fairfax was back of Saint Joseph with five or six hundred armed negroes, marching through the parish.

Q. You say you heard that?—A. A gentleman told me so who knew him.

Q. What storehouses were broken open and sacked by negroes about that time?—A. Weaver's store was.

Q. Where was it?—A. About ten miles below Saint Joseph.

Q. When?—A. On Monday.

Q. Did you ever hear Fairfax make a political speech?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever hear of his making a political speech before the attack was made on his house?—A. No, sir; I live in the upper part of the parish, and do not hear all that is going on in the lower part of the parish.

Q. Did you hear that he had made any speeches?—A. I heard that he had drawn the color line.

Q. I want to know whether you heard of his making any political speeches.—A. No, sir.

Q. Did Judge Cordill tell you that Fairfax had been making any political speeches before this attack on his house?—A. I know only what the judge says here in his official report.

Mr. BAILEY requested that the whole of that correspondence should be made a part of the report.

Q. Judge Cordill in his report to Governor Nicholls says: "This deplorable state of affairs was brought about by the incendiary speeches of Fairfax and other negro leaders, who are alone responsible." Governor Nicholls states, in his recent message, that it was brought about by the visit of Peck to Fairfax's house; that that was the cause of it; and that that visit was utterly unjustifiable. Have you ever examined into the matter yourself to see which of these accounts is correct and where the blame really lay?—A. No, sir; I took no part in politics.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 15, 1879.*

J. T. WATSON recalled.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Question. Are you acquainted with the circumstances attending the enforcement of the quarantine regulations in Tensas?—Answer. I am, to some extent.

Q. Were the quarantine rules relaxed for the purpose of letting both parties attend the convention held at Saint Joseph?—A. Yes, sir; they were.

Q. Have the colored people pretty much abandoned that parish on account of the troubles there?—A. No, sir; they are coming in on every boat down the river; those who left a year ago are all coming back. There is more labor in the neighborhood of Saint Joseph now than there has ever been before since the war.

Q. You think there will be no difficulty in getting as much labor this crop year as is needed?—A. None, at all.

Q. Were the quarantine regulations relaxed at the next proposed convention or not?—A. They were not; because the yellow fever had broken out in two or three places in Saint Joseph, and the town was quarantined against it.

DAVID DISE.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 13, 1879.*

DAVID DISE sworn and examined.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. Waterproof, La.

Q. Parish of Tensas?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Forty-two years.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. I am a merchant and a planter.

Q. Were you there, at your home, during the last political campaign in your parish?—A. I was.

Q. Did you take any part in the campaign?—A. I did not.

Q. You were there, then, during the months of August and September?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is Waterproof a place of much business—it is upon the Mississippi River?—A. Yes, sir; and on the river.

Q. A shipping place for a large back country?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do the people of Catahoula Parish come there to do their trading?—A. Not very much—still there are some.

Q. Were you there on election-day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State in your own way whether that election was peaceable and quiet.—A. It was as peaceable as I ever saw in my life.

Q. Did you vote at it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see any one interfered with—any one who attempted to vote?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was there a general apprehension in the months of August and September of the yellow fever?—A. Yes, sir; there was considerable excitement; there was a quarantine.

Q. Was the quarantine acquiesced in by the citizens?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There was something said in the testimony as to the coming of a body of men to the house of one Alfred Fairfax, and the disturbance in consequence; do you know anything about that?—A. I did not know anything about it until after it was all done; I heard that a party of men came there.

Q. When did you first hear that?—A. I believe it was Saturday night, after a man was killed. I was at home that night.

Q. How far do you live from the house of Fairfax?—A. About one-quarter of a mile.

Q. Did you see any body of men going there?—A. I did not.

Q. Did you see any returning?—A. I did not.

Q. You do not know of your own knowledge who were there?—A. I do not. I staid at home.

Q. What was the cause that you understood of their having been there?—A. I never heard any reason given at all.

Q. Did you know Mr. Griffiths that was postmaster at your town?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know anything of his having left there?—A. He left the next Sunday morning. I loaned him a buggy to go off. He told me he was afraid to stay there.

Q. Had you heard of any threats being made against him?—A. I had not; I never go out at night.

Q. Was there any commotion after that time in the town of Waterproof?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see him after he returned?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he maltreated after he came back?—A. No, sir.

Q. You did not hear of any trouble about his returning?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was your gin burned during that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know who burned it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was it?—A. A couple of niggers—one was named Dick Miller and the other John McDeer.

Q. On what day did that burn?—A. On Tuesday.

Q. The same month and same day?—A. I do not know what day of the month it was, but it was on Tuesday, following the difficulty at Fairfax's.

Q. Why did they burn your gin; do you know?—A. I do not know; they had no cause at all whatever to burn our gin.

Q. Had you any misunderstanding or trouble with these men?—A. None whatever.

Q. How far was that gin from the town of Waterproof?—A. About 4 miles.

Q. When you got the news of the burning of your gin, did you go up there?—A. I did not; I was afraid.

Q. Why?—A. Because there were hedges on both sides of the road, and I was afraid I would get shot.

Q. Did you know, of your own knowledge or hearsay, that there were colored people going through the country?—A. Yes, sir; five of them. That was on Monday morning.

Q. Where did you see them yourself?—A. Marching through the town.

Q. How many?—A. Seven hundred, about.

Q. Did they have guns?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Foot or horseback?—A. Horseback, and some not.

Q. You think there were 700?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they come from Tensas Parish?—A. No, sir; I think some came from the lower parishes—Catahoula and others.

Q. Did you see any more after that day?—A. No, sir; I did not see any more after Tuesday. I just saw some Tuesday morning.

Q. Where?—A. At Waterproof.

Q. How many?—A. There was a good many right around.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Some of them. There were women and children and boys all around. They stood and hallooed out that they would burn the town and kill the white folks, all of them.

Q. Where was that?—A. It was right before my store in Waterproof.

Q. Did they threaten to do anything else?—A. Not that I know of.

Q. Did you know of any of them having guns or killing people or burning anything?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know Alfred Fairfax personally?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever talk to him before that about politics?—A. I never talk about politics.

Q. Have you heard him make political speeches?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was he at the head of the colored Republicans in that parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was it understood that he was making efforts to beat the Democratic party?—A. Yes, sir; that is what was understood.

Q. To keep the color line?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You heard him make no speech during the last campaign?—A. I did not.

Q. What kind of a store have you?—A. A country store—dry-goods, cheap clothing, groceries, and provisions.

Q. Did you keep any ammunition before the trouble at Fairfax's to which you have referred?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you sell a good deal of ammunition to the colored people?—A. Yes, sir; whenever any wanted anything we sold it to them.

Q. Were they asking for a large amount about that time?—A. No, sir; no more than usual.

Q. They generally asked for a good deal?—A. Well, for half a pound or a pound.

Q. You sold it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were there any colored people from any other parish besides that of Catahoula?—A. No, sir; not that I know of.

Q. The parish below is the parish of Concordia?—A. Yes, sir; not Catahoula. I made a mistake.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Of which political party are you a member?—A. Of none.

Q. How long have you resided at Waterproof?—A. Forty-two years.

Q. Give the names of any negroes who were residents of Concordia Parish, and who were in Waterproof on Monday.—A. I could not tell any names now. I saw them when they came there.

Q. Give the names.—A. I don't recollect any of the names.

Q. You can't give the names of any?—A. No, sir.

Q. How far is Concordia from Waterproof?—A. About two miles.

Q. Had any of these armed negroes that you saw there been in the habit of trading at your store?—A. Some of them.

Q. Did they have any accounts with you?—A. No, sir; none that I know of.

Q. When was the quarantine established there?—A. About the 4th of July.

Q. How long did it continue?—A. Till the yellow fever was over; till the latter part of September.

Q. Now, give the date as nearly as you can fix it.—A. After that riot was there we kept it up two or three weeks longer. After the election we had some cold weather about that time.

Q. Was Waterproof quarantined against the country?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was it quarantined against Concordia Parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was it quarantined against Franklin Parish?—A. Yes, sir; against all the parishes around.

Q. Quarantined against Catahoula also?—A. Yes, sir; they would not allow the colored people or the white people to come in to trade from

the surrounding parishes, except they came in for medicine, and then they had to go right off.

Q. I suppose you sold ammunition to anybody who applied for it if they paid for it?—A. Yes, sir; both whites and blacks—sometimes on credit.

Q. You suppose your gin was burned?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You gave the names of the men who did the burning?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have those men been prosecuted for the burning?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why not?—A. We cannot find them.

Q. Was there any indictment against them?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you ever been summoned by the grand jury against them?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you any information that any proceedings whatever were instituted against them?—A. No, sir.

Q. From whom did you receive information that satisfied you that these men had done it?—A. From our overseer.

Q. What is his name?—A. P. F. Barney.

Q. Have you not heard that Miller was killed since that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then he was found?—A. Well, he was killed.

Q. Have you not heard that the other man, McDeer, was killed?—A. No, sir.

Q. When and where was Miller killed, did you understand?—A. He was killed on Tuesday or Wednesday.

Q. You say your gin was burned on Tuesday?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you understand that your gin was burned on the same day?—A. I do not know; I heard a few days after that he was killed.

Q. When did you first hear he was killed?—A. I think two or three days after that.

Q. Who gave you that information?—A. Some parties gave me that information. I could not tell exactly who told me. I never notice such a thing as that.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. You thought that it was not of much consequence?—A. No; I heard he was killed, and I was satisfied of it.

Q. Did you see any armed whites in the parish of Tensas during the last political canvass of the parish?—A. I saw none at all, except the posse which came down from Saint Joseph.

Q. When did that posse come down from Saint Joseph?—A. On Tuesday.

Q. Under whose command were they, as you understood?—A. I don't know; I saw Charley Cordill and the sheriff.

Q. How many, as nearly as you can judge, were there in that posse?—A. From 15 to 20.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On Monday, you say, there were some negroes in front of your house, saying that they were going to burn the town and kill the people.—A. Yes, sir; many of them were there at that time—a good many.

Q. About how many?—A. 150 to 250. There was a big pile of them, and I was afraid, and I didn't hardly dare go out of my house.

Q. Was that "big pile" composed of men, women, and children?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were the women armed?—A. No, sir; they had sacks and baskets—to go in the stores, I expect, and help themselves.

Q. Did they kill any white people in Waterproof that day?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did they burn any buildings in Waterproof that day?—A. No, sir.

Q. When was the last negro uprising in Tensas Parish?—A. We never had anything before. We never had any killing before among the colored people.

Q. What was the repute of this Mr. Fairfax as to being a peaceable, orderly man?—A. I thought he was very peaceable.

Q. Was he not a man of good repute in that neighborhood?—A. Yes, sir; he was very well known as a good man.

Q. Now, when did you learn that he intended to influence the negroes so as to keep up the color line?—A. I heard it several weeks before the nomination; people talked about it around my store.

Q. You took no part in politics yourself?—A. None at all; I keep a store and I want to have good friends on both sides. We have colored people on our place, and I want to have them all right. Those two men had been right on the place for several years.

Q. Heretofore they have been good men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At what time was your gin burned?—A. About dinner time; about 12 o'clock.

Q. How many people were on the place about that time, as nearly as you can fix the number?—A. I don't know.

Q. Where was your overseer?—A. He was at home.

Q. How near to the gin?—A. About two squares.

Q. Any other white people on the place at that time?—A. His wife and child.

Q. How many colored people were there?—A. We had over 100 people there.

Q. Did you inquire of any of the colored people who burned the gin?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What information did you get from them?—A. They told me it was burned; that is all I know. All I know about it was what I heard.

Q. Who gave you their names?—A. There was William Hawley—

Q. When did he tell you that?—A. Several days after.

Q. Did Hawley tell you he saw them burn it?—A. No, sir; only that he heard some others say that they had burned it.

Q. Did you understand from the overseer that he saw these men burn it?—A. I believe so.

Q. Well, do you *know*?—A. I believe he said he saw them running away from the gin.

Q. How far from the gin?—A. He saw them running right through the field, away from the gin.

Q. How near to the gin were your negro cabins?—A. A way off.

Q. How near to your gin was the nearest negro cabin?—A. About two squares.

Q. What is the distance of a square?—A. Two hundred or three hundred feet.

Q. What is the population of Waterproof?—A. About 300.

Q. Did you know Fairfax personally?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What kind of man was he, leaving out his color?—A. He was a very good man, as far as I know.

Q. Quiet and peaceable?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. With a good deal of intelligence?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is the proportion of your population in Waterproof—what white and what colored?—A. There is more black than white—about three blacks to one white.

Q. About this ammunition: you would not have sold them this am-

munition if you had supposed they were going to raid the country?—A. No, sir. I would not like to be killed with my own powder and shot.

Q. Not in the event that you got paid for it?—A. No, sir.

Q. What day did you say they gathered?—A. On Monday they had the convention.

Q. O, yes, yes; there was a colored convention, and you think there were several hundred of the colored people?—A. About 300 or 400; no, sir, I don't think there was that many—maybe 200 men—most of them were men.

Q. The rest of them were women and children?—A. Yes, sir; women and children stood in front of my store.

Q. That was the first day—on Monday?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The day the big crowd was there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they have baskets and bags that day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The next day—Tuesday—you saw some more of them?—A. Yes, sir. They gathered around the town; they wanted to hear the news from the convention.

Q. You say they were armed?—A. I cannot say they were all armed. All those on horseback were armed.

Q. Could you say that half of them had arms that day?—A. Yes, sir; more than that.

Q. What kind of arms?—A. Guns.

Q. What kind of guns?—A. I did not notice them. They had shot-guns, rifles, and different guns—old-fashioned ones, I expect. Some had no guns. I didn't examine any of them.

Q. Was the cotton-picking over at that time?—A. O, no, sir; hardly commenced.

Q. Can you say how many days' picking you had had on your plantation up to that day?—A. I did not understand you. The people were about half done picking the cotton.

Q. Had the colored people begun to bring in their crops to sell?—A. Well, no.

Q. Do the colored people get through with their little pickings much quicker than the large planters get through their pickings?—A. No, sir; they pick about as long as anybody else.

Q. Do you buy cotton?—A. Sometimes.

Q. Had you been buying at this time?—A. Not at that time. There was very little ginning done at that time.

H. F. SHAFER.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 14, 1879.*

H. F. SHAFER recalled.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Question. Can you state on what day the Democratic convention was held last fall?—Answer. I cannot recollect exactly.

Q. Was it prior or subsequent to the attack on Fairfax's house?—A. I think it was before.

Q. How long before the attack on Fairfax's house—which was on the 12th October—was the Democratic convention held?—A. Ten or twelve days.

Q. Where was the Democratic convention held?—A. In Saint Joseph, I am told. I was not in town, and did not attend the convention.

Q. Please explain to the committee how it happened that delegates from the country wards were allowed to get into Saint Joseph for the purpose of attending that Democratic convention, notwithstanding the strict quarantine which was established, and which you were employed to enforce.—A. My business carried me into the country; I did not get back until the night after the convention. There was no one particularly at the head of the matter, and the delegates might have come in without any great restraint.

Q. Where were your guards; did you take them off?—A. No; I left the matter to be attended to by the citizens.

Q. What instructions did you give the guards?—A. Nothing, only to keep the quarantine up as well as possible.

Q. Do you mean to keep the citizens from coming in?—A. Well, generally. One or two of the citizens said that they would attend to the matter during my absence.

Q. Whom did you leave in charge during your absence?—A. Mr. Sachse.

Q. He agreed to see that the quarantine was enforced during your absence?—A. Well, that is my recollection.

Q. What are Mr. Sachse's politics?—A. Democratic.

Q. What office did he hold in connection with the Democratic executive committee?—A. I think that he was secretary.

Q. Did you know he was?—A. I believed he was; I don't know.

Q. Have you any reason to doubt it?—A. No, sir.

Q. When did you return to your post?—A. On the night of the day of the convention; I got home a little after dark.

Q. What report, if any, did Mr. Sachse make in reference to the enforcement of the quarantine?—A. I did not call on him for any regular report.

Q. Did he make any report?—A. No formal report.

Q. Did he make any informal report?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did he make any report at all?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you make any inquiry after you returned for the purpose of ascertaining whether the quarantine had been strictly enforced during your absence?—A. I do not recollect that I did.

Q. Do you recollect whether you did or did not?—A. I did not.

Q. Did you receive any information of the fact that the delegates of the Democratic convention from the country wards had been allowed to pass through the quarantine lines into the town of Saint Joseph on that day?—A. I heard of people from the country being through, sir.

Q. Did you not hear that persons had passed in for the purpose of attending a Democratic convention?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. O, you did?—A. Yes, sir; I did.

Q. You understood that Mr. Sachse who was in charge during your absence had permitted, or at least had not prevented, their passing the quarantine lines?—A. He certainly did not prevent it.

Q. Did you leave Mr. Sachse in charge at any other time, except that particular time?—A. No, sir; not that I can recollect, sir.

[The following documents bearing upon the quarantine were ordered by the committee to be printed in connection with Mr. Shafer's testimony.]

A.

QUARANTINE ORDINANCE, ADOPTED BY THE POLICE JURY OF TENSAS PARISH AUGUST 21, 1878.

Whereas the yellow fever is known to prevail in New Orleans and other towns along the Mississippi: Now, therefore, in order to protect the citizens of the parish of Tensas

from said contagious and epidemical disease, be it ordained by the police jury of the parish of Tensas—

SEC. 1. That it shall be unlawful for any steamboat or other water craft to land passengers from any infected port at any point on the bank of the Mississippi River within the limits of this parish.

SEC. 2. It shall be unlawful for any person to land and enter within this parish from any steamboat or water craft running the Mississippi River, or to board or return from same.

SEC. 3. It shall be unlawful for any person to land and introduce into this parish any commodities from any port on the Mississippi River, except on a written permit from the officers hereinafter appointed and specified.

SEC. 4. That all mails coming into this parish shall be fumigated immediately one hour at the landing before distribution by the proper officers.

SEC. 5. That any person violating any of the provisions of this ordinance shall be prosecuted by information before the parish court, and, on conviction, shall be fined not more than two hundred and fifty dollars and not less than fifty dollars, and in default of payment shall be confined in the parish jail not less than thirty days nor more than sixty days.

SEC. 6. That the acting president of the police jury shall immediately appoint one health officer for the following points on the river, to act in conjunction with the officers to be appointed at each place by the sheriff of this parish, in keeping out of the parish persons and commodities from infected districts. And that the sheriff of this parish is hereby fully authorized to appoint deputies, duly sworn in, at each of said points, whose duty it shall be to immediately arrest any person violating any of the provisions of this ordinance. Said deputies to receive a compensation of not more than twenty-five dollars per month.

The points and appointments are as follows, to wit:

F. Argent.—J. P. Potter, health officer, and Daniel Elliott, deputy sheriff.

King's Point.—Prosper King, health officer, and W. T. Burnett, deputy sheriff.

Waterproof.—Jas. Moore, health officer, and N. B. Hunter, deputy sheriff.

Bass's.—G. C. Goldman, health officer, and A. P. Martin, deputy sheriff.

Kempe's.—W. H. Goldman, health officer and deputy sheriff.

Beiler's Landing.—E. L. Whitney, health officer, and J. A. Curry, deputy sheriff.

Brown's Landing.—George Wallace, health officer, and Gus. Smith, deputy sheriff.

Saint Joseph.—B. G. Greenfield, health officer, and James Norman, deputy sheriff.

Bondurant's Landing.—Albert Bondurant, health officer, and Thomas Farrar, deputy sheriff.

Hardscrabble.—J. J. Fenwick, health officer and deputy sheriff.

Hard Times.—C. C. H. Fenwick, health officer, and S. F. Hopkins, deputy sheriff.

Shipp's Bayou.—T. S. Jones, health officer and deputy sheriff.

Buck Ridge.—T. Q. Munce, health officer, and Thornton Stiles, deputy sheriff.

Point Pleasant.—T. J. Donnelly, health officer, and C. S. Kinney, deputy sheriff.

Ashwood.—W. L. Potts, health officer, and J. A. Q. Quackenboss, deputy sheriff.

New Carthage.—S. B. Pittman, health officer, and Lucien James, deputy sheriff.

Lower Point Pleasant.—M. S. Merchant, health officer and deputy sheriff.

SEC. 7. That in addition to the committees already appointed by the citizens at Saint Joseph and other points in this parish, the acting president of the police jury is hereby authorized to appoint a committee of seven, who, in conjunction with said committees, shall have full power to cause all places to be disinfected, when pronounced necessary by said committees, and to see that all necessary precautions be used to prevent the introduction and spread of yellow fever in this parish. Said committees to have full power to enforce the provisions of this section, by having the parties refusing to obey their orders arrested and dealt with according to the foregoing provisions of this ordinance.

The following were appointed as said committee: S. Elgutter, J. D. S. Newell, T. C. Sachse, H. F. Shaifer, David Wise, Reeve Lewis, A. S. Davidson.

Be it further ordained, That the sum of one thousand dollars, or sufficient thereof, is hereby appropriated to carry out the provisions of this ordinance; and that the police jury hereby pledge the faith of the parish to see this ordinance carried out and the officers appointed paid, and supported in their efforts to carry out the provisions hereof. That this ordinance take effect immediately.

Upon motion, the clerk of this board was authorized to have one hundred copies of above ordinance printed and mailed to all landings in this parish.

And the police jury adjourned *sine die*.

MARK ANDREWS,
President pro tem.

JOSEPH CURRY, Clerk.

B.

QUARANTINE NOTICE—CITIZENS' MEETING.

SAINT JOSEPH, LA., August 1, 1878.

At a meeting of the citizens of Saint Joseph, held this day at the store of Robert Murdock, for the purpose of establishing a quarantine, Capt. Thomas P. Farrar was appointed chairman and C. G. Nicholls, secretary.

On motion, a committee was appointed to draft resolutions, which were signed and unanimously adopted.

We, the undersigned citizens of Saint Joseph, in order to protect ourselves and families from the infection of yellow fever, now epidemic in New Orleans, have unanimously adopted the following plan of quarantine, to be enforced according to the following articles and rules, the same to continue in force so long as in our opinion danger exists:

ARTICLE I. A quarantine station shall be established at Saint Joseph's Landing, Beiler's Landing, and Bondurant's Landing.

ART. II. No person shall be allowed to land from a steamboat or other water-craft at any one of these stations and come to the town of Saint Joseph without a written permit from the health officer of the town.

ART. III. The merchants of Saint Joseph are required to leave all goods at the Saint Joseph Landing until the health officer shall grant a permit to have them brought up town.

ART. IV. Strict surveillance shall be exercised by all citizens over migratory persons.

ART. V. Dr. B. G. Greenfield is hereby appointed health officer, unanimously.

ART. VI. A standing committee of three is hereby appointed, to wit, William Murdock, Joseph Moore, and B. Levy, whose duty it shall be to collect subscriptions and employ such aid as may be necessary to carry out the foregoing resolutions.

Resolved, That in case of emergency the committee be, and they are hereby, authorized to call out the citizens as a posse to enforce the foregoing resolutions.

T. P. FARRAR, *Chairman*.

JOSEPH MOORE,

WM. MURDOCK,

B. LEVY,

D. S. NEWELL,

T. C. SACHSE,

B. G. GREENFIELD,

J. T. WATSON,

JOHN W. REGISTER,

H. F. SHAFER,

And many others.

C. G. NICHOLLS, *Secretary*.

C.

QUARANTINE NOTICE.

At a meeting of the health committee held at Saint Joseph, La., this 9th day of October, 1878, the following preamble and resolutions were adopted:

Whereas the yellow fever is said now to exist on Osceola plantation and other places in this vicinity; Therefore be, and it is hereby,

Resolved, That from and after one (1) o'clock p. m. this date a rigid and strict quarantine shall be and is hereby established in this town against any and all persons, from whatsoever direction, and that stations shall be located beyond the picket-line, where cotton will be received, delivered, and from thence hauled to the landing by dray.

Persons wanting supplies will be required to remain at said stations, and the same will be furnished them. No one, under any circumstances, will be allowed to hold converse with any person outside the lines. All such communication must be done in writing.

Physicians living in town are exempt from the action of said quarantine when they are called outside the lines professionally.

This quarantine is to continue in force until at such time when, in the judgment of Dr. B. G. Greenfield, health officer, it is no longer necessary.

It is further resolved, That any and all planters and citizens of Saint Joseph specially,

and the chairman of the colored committee, are earnestly requested to co-operate in sustaining the action of this committee and enforcing said quarantine.

H. F. SHAIFFER,
WM. MURDOCK,
T. C. SACHSE,
BENJ. LEVY,
C. G. NICHOLS,
JOSEPH MOORE,
Committee.

C. G. NICHOLS, *Secretary.*

H. F. SHAIFFER.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 15, 1879.*

H. F. SHAIFFER sworn and examined.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. Saint Joseph, Tensas Parish, Louisiana.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. I have been there since 1867, temporarily; during the war I moved up with my family.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. It is mixed; I have a plantation to attend to, and agencies for two or three other places.

Q. Were you there during the entire portion of the late campaign?—A. Yes, sir; in town all the time.

Q. Did you take any part in that canvass?—A. Nothing marked that I know of.

Q. Where did you vote?—A. At Saint Joseph.

Q. In the town of Saint Joseph?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was the campaign a peaceable and quiet one?—A. With the exception of the riots there sometime previously it was perfectly quiet.

Q. Of which riots do you speak?—A. At Waterproof.

Q. Any other outside of these?—A. None that I know of.

Q. Do you know anything of your personal knowledge?—A. No, sir.

Q. You voted at Saint Joseph on the day of the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was the election peaceable and quiet?—A. I thought more so than I ever knew.

Q. Did you see any one prevented from voting or interfered with?—A. No, sir. With the exception of one hour I think I was on the ground all the time.

Q. Was the usual number of votes polled there at that precinct?—A. Yes, sir; perhaps from seventy-five to one hundred less; I don't recollect the exact figures.

Q. Was there any apprehension in that parish as to the yellow fever getting in there?—A. Yes, sir; it was to such an extent that at first the citizens acted in forming a quarantine, and thinking that it had not the effect of law or the backing of the law, they petitioned the legislature to meet and make a quarantine, which they did unanimously, both Republicans and Democrats; they were both represented on the board that composed the quarantine.

Q. It was generally acquiesced in by the citizens?—A. I never heard any objection to it.

Q. You think there was a necessity for it?—A. Yes, sir; as much as Natchez, Rodery, or any other point on the river.

Q. You knew nothing, personally, of these riots?—A. No, sir; those

I know are in reference to those riots that occurred in my vicinity. It did not amount to a riot; it was simply threatenings.

Q. Threatened by whom, and what was the character of the threats?—A. I will say that when we had tried the quarantine regulation for a week or two the citizens came to the conclusion that in order to enforce it properly, after the police jury met and passed these recommendations, that they, as the citizens of the town of Saint Joseph, would pay some party to take command of the volunteer quarantine guards and keep them regulated during the day and night—to have the day guard at his place and stay in his position himself until the night guard (which was entirely volunteer) relieved him. They came to me and made this proposition to know if I would accept it. I told them that I would. One gentleman said, “Mr. Shafer, we don’t want you to do this for nothing, we want to pay you for your trouble.” I told them I could not give my time to the thing and do it for nothing; that I was not in a position to do it; that, if they insisted on it, I would take it for so much money a month, which was agreed on, and I took command of the guards, night and day, yet we had a subcompany of the guard, divided into, say, three or four guards, one for each night, until the number of active men was exhausted; then it commenced again. For the day guard I had such men as I could pick up. They could run for six or seven days, until I would call on the same guard again. The political excitement came on, and it required us to be more vigilant in order to keep the lines closed. A disease occurred in the same neighborhood, on Lake Bruin, within a week—about the first of October—that killed a great many people, and killed some whites and some blacks. We quarantined against it, for, although it was not yellow fever, it was so much like it that we quarantined against it and made it efficient against everybody—black and white—as near as we could. The quarantine was ordered by the police jury. The part I took in it was to take charge of it night and day, for which they agreed to pay me so much money.

Q. This disease you speak of at Lake Bruin was thought by a good many to be yellow fever itself?—A. Well, sir, it comes in so many forms. When Dr. Weatherly was first questioned of it by our quarantine medical officer he said that it bore a great resemblance to it, but that he would call it something else, and afterward ridiculed the idea altogether that there was any deadly disease about it. All we know is that it killed a good many people on his place and the adjoining place, and lost to both of them the gathering of their crops.

Q. Do you know anything about that Fairfax trouble, except the general talk?—A. I do not.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Where was your quarantine established?—A. In the town.

Q. How did you stand guard there?—A. In the town and on the roads approaching the town.

Q. On every road?—A. Yes, sir; sometimes in the openings, where parties could come into the town, in order to scare away, and I had a guard stationed there.

Q. When did you commence that severe quarantine?—A. I think about the 1st of September.

Q. When did you quit it?—A. Only a few days—well, it became inefficient about the time of the election.

Q. Before or after?—A. I cannot say. I recollect the day on which a threat was made that they would break our quarantine lines.

Q. What day was that?—A. On the 12th.

Q. What day of the week was that?—A. It was on Saturday, perhaps—the day of the killing of Peck.

Q. By whom was that threat made?—A. By Add. Brown; he lives on the Sunnyside plantation, east of north of Saint Joseph.

Q. Where did he make that threat?—A. At my upper guard station.

Q. Whereabouts?—A. Just on the edge.

Q. About whom did he make it?—A. To the guard that was on that day.

Q. Did you hear it?—A. I did not. They reported it to me as soon as they came.

Q. Did he say he would break the quarantine?—A. He did not say he would. He said, "We will be here on Monday and break these lines and hold a convention." That occurred directly after my interview with the man. He questioned me very closely as to the locality of the convention to be held in any other place than at the court-house. I remarked to him that it did not matter where a convention was held; that they could hold it at any place agreed on by the parties. I remarked it to a large party that came in. He said they were going in to register. I told him that in order not to deprive them of the right of registering, I would bring to the lines the books, and they could register there. They were satisfied and went away. The talk I had to this large crowd was on the plank road in the northwest part of the town on Sunday. Directly after that I was told that there was a good big crowd at the upper line, and that they were excited, and I went up and had an interview with the leader.

Q. What were they coming in for?—A. They were dissatisfied. They wanted to come to town and trade and talk this convention matter over.

Q. Did they say anything about registering?—A. I don't think they did. I repeated to them, after talking to them, that the party could hold their convention anywhere else as well as in the court-house, and I told them I had already said to these parties on the other line that I would see they were registered in proper time, whether the quarantine continued or not.

Q. About how many were there at that time?—A. About twenty-five.

Q. Now, I mean not on the plank road, but on the other?—A. Well, that is what I mean; on the plank road there was not less than fifty.

Q. Was Brown there?—A. Yes, sir; he came previous to that.

Q. Then, when you explained this matter, they all went away satisfied?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the plank road people appear to be satisfied?—A. Yes, sir; they knew me well, and when I gave them that personal explanation, they all went away.

Q. How many men came down to the plank road?—A. I think not less than forty.

Q. Twenty-five on the other?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. These men were dissatisfied because they wanted to come in Monday and hold a convention?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The meeting was called to be held at the court-house?—A. Possibly it was.

Q. This was on Saturday, the 12th?—A. I believe about the 12th; that is my recollection.

Q. From the evidence taken before the governor's commission sent up there, they did not break the quarantine?—A. Not then; but I doubled my guard on Monday, and put responsible men there.

Q. How many men did you put on?—A. Six.

Q. Distributed them around where it was necessary?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You speak of the riot; what riot do you refer to?—A. I cannot call it a riot, sir. I will say this: that in proof that they did mean something by their threats on Saturday, that on Monday we came, in answer to a call to the upper line, saying that there was a large lot of people there, and that they were excited, and that about a mile above there was another lot of men.

Q. Did you go to see?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many men did you find?—A. About twenty.

Q. Is that a large body?—A. Well, we speak of a large body that way.

Q. What did these men do?—A. They appeared to be listening to a conversation between Mr. McGill—old Thomas N. McGill—and I think it was Mr. Sachse, in reference to a note that McGill had written to the sheriff, or some party in the town that morning, stating that there was no armed demonstration or anything that looked like a riotous proceeding. He made that statement in town, but I reckon he found what he said afterwards to be a large lot of men armed, and he returned immediately and gave notice of that, for fear we would censure him.

Q. Had he returned now?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. It was from him that you learned of this large body of men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What do you mean by a large lot of men—what do you understand McGill said about it?—A. I would say that twenty men would be a large body.

Q. Did you understand there were twenty up there when he said a "large body"?—A. Well, I understood there was a large body.

Q. He did not tell you there were five or six hundred?—A. No, sir.

Q. These men went off that day?—A. Yes, sir. He said at the same time that Dr. Weatherly was still there trying to disperse them. I got Mr. Sachse—and Major Richardson was one of my aids in this quarantine matter; I got him and Mr. Sachse to go out and interview these people. They went out and found them with arms, and Major Richardson told me that he went up and asked them if they expected to do any harm with those guns as organized, well armed men. I suppose he had reference to arms that they were to use that day.

Q. Did Richardson say they were badly armed?—A. Well, they had all sorts of arms; none of them very efficient.

Q. They did not come down and break the line?—A. No, sir; but they threatened to.

Q. Now, that is the only riot you know anything about?—A. I did not hear of any others, nor that at Waterproof.

Q. But you did hear of this?—A. It was a matter of notoriety to everybody about there.

Q. Did that occur on the same day?—A. No, sir. The threat to break the quarantine was made on Saturday, the day of the night on which Peck was killed.

Q. Did you attribute the affair at Waterproof to the threats they had made there that day?—A. No, sir.

Q. Had no connection with it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know when you relaxed the very strict quarantine, if it was immediately after the convention was over?—A. No, sir; I will say that it did not lack two days of the election. I will say it was almost simultaneous with the election.

Q. Was it just immediately before or immediately after?—A. I cannot say.

Q. How did the voters get in to vote on election day?—A. We made no objection to it.

Q. How about these men registering?—A. They registered just as soon as the quarantine was raised—that gives me a clew—it was about a week before, or the first of November, because I gave it out publicly, and sent a party to Bristol to let them know they could come in.

Q. It was a very quiet election all through, was it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any excitement in the county pending the campaign?—A. Yes, sir; excitement everywhere.

Q. I mean politically?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did any excitement grow out of any killing in that country?—A. No, sir; I do not think there was any in reference to killing people; but there was two parties, and there was a good deal of feeling between the two parties in consequence of the feeling by which they became two parties.

Q. Can you state the circumstances of that?—A. I reckon I can. I will state that the ticket, as made up and agreed to by the Democratic party appeared to be complete until Bland made some objection to it. He was left off the ticket as magistrate for his ward, and he took exception to that, and bolted, and made his own ticket, and that made bad feeling.

Q. In what shape did that feeling exhibit itself?—A. How do you mean?

Q. How did it show itself?—A. It showed itself in a bitter feeling.

Q. What was the bitter feeling?—A. By the talk and remarks made between the two parties whenever they came into collision.

Q. Were they severe in their language?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Any threats made on either side?—A. Well, sir, I was appointed with another gentleman to go and talk with Mr. Douglas, and see if we could not settle these matters. He said that threats had been made against him and his party. I told him I didn't believe there was any such feeling. He said he could not disbelieve it. He put himself in a position to defend himself. After these things were all talked over he acknowledged, so far as I can learn, that he was misinformed, and all that.

Q. Did you hear him?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were there any armed bodies of men around your county?—A. Yes, sir. During the riot at Waterproof there was.

Q. Was there a riot on Monday?—A. I think so. I cannot say there was a riot; but they were making threats.

Q. Then you saw on Monday some armed bodies of men?—A. Yes, sir. On Monday evening, in the town of Saint Joseph.

Q. Where did they come from?—A. From the back of our parish. People who said they were intimidated, and that they were collecting together to defend themselves.

Q. How many men did you say?—A. About thirty, I suppose.

Q. Where did they go?—A. They went under the direction of the sheriff and judge to Waterproof on Tuesday.

Q. Now, what other bodies did you see besides those?—A. I saw men from farther out west. I don't know where they were from.

Q. Do you know where they were from?—A. No, sir.

Q. When did you see these men?—A. On Tuesday or Wednesday.

Q. How many of them?—A. Sixty or seventy.

Q. Were they armed men?—A. Most of them.

Q. Were they not all armed?—A. No, sir; a great portion of them were.

Q. What did they come in for?—A. Because they understood we were fighting a question as between races, and they came in to defend the whites as against the blacks.

Q. And you think they came in armed for that purpose?—A. I think so.

Q. Is that the custom in your country, for men to come in, half of them unarmed, to defend the whites as against the blacks?—A. I cannot say as they do.

Q. What proportion of these men do you say were armed?—A. Three-fourths of them.

Q. They were there Tuesday or Wednesday?—A. Wednesday, I think.

Q. What other armed bodies did you see?—A. I think on Thursday there was another body came in.

Q. Where did they come from?—A. I don't know.

Q. Who had charge of them?—A. I don't recollect how many in that company—about fifty.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir; most of them.

Q. Were they on horseback?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did they go?—A. They went to Waterproof, most of them.

Q. Why did they go there?—A. It was quiet, as far as I know.

Q. Did you see them go back?—A. I don't recollect, except scattering bodies. I think the main body went out on the lower road from the parish.

Q. These men all went through the town of Saint Joseph?—A. Yes, sir; most of them.

Q. Did you object to their going through on account of quarantine?—A. No, sir; under the circumstances we were glad to see them.

Q. Could they have gone to Waterproof without going to Saint Joseph?—A. Yes, sir; but they came there with the fixed purpose of carrying out the law.

Q. They have carried out that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. With the deputy?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Under whose control did they put themselves?—A. Under the sheriff.

Q. He furnished the deputy?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know who he selected for commissioners?—A. I don't. I know that in all these cases there was a deputy sheriff with them.

Q. Now we will take the first company. Who went ahead of that company?—A. The sheriff and the judge himself.

Q. Now the next company. Who was the deputy?—A. I don't know who went through with them.

Q. Who were they?—A. It was a company that went up from Lake Saint Joseph, in the upper part of the parish, I believe. The captain's name was Kinney.

Q. Now what day did Kinney go up?—A. It appears to me it was on Thursday, as well as I can recollect.

Q. That was the same date that a large body of men went down?—A. I don't know, indeed.

Q. Did you not say that on Thursday another body was at Waterproof?—A. I may be mistaken as to the day.

Q. Was it the same day that the men went down that Kinney went up to the other part?—A. I don't know; I was not in town that day. I was on a commission to have a conference with Douglas and his party. On the morning of the day that I left to see Douglas this company left, going in the same direction I was—going towards the upper part of the parish; but took a different way coming back. I did not see them.

Q. I understood you that the first body of men that come in said they were intimidated themselves?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, they were in a sparsely-settled portion of the parish?—A. They felt that they were in more danger than anybody else.

Q. How many men came in from that country?—A. About 20.

Q. About how far did they come?—A. From 25 to 30 miles.

Q. Did they bring their families along?—A. No, sir.

Q. And yet they considered themselves in danger out there?—A. Yes, sir; although I don't know that they were in danger.

Q. Did you not say that these men said they were in danger where they were, and therefore they had hastened into town, leaving their wives and children behind them; that is what they said?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When you were keeping up a strict quarantine, did you make any distinction between the classes of people you kept out?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did your men?—A. Not that I know of.

Q. Did Colonel Zachary come up at that time?—A. He came up about a week before the troubles.

Q. Did he get in?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did he come from?—A. From New Orleans.

Q. You did not quarantine against him?—A. We did not. I suppose it was a week or ten days afterwards.

Q. The yellow fever was raging all the time down here?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You did not think it was dangerous to let him in?—A. We thought there was as much danger in letting him in as anybody else, but he was a man in authority, and we did not propose to go against him. We were willing that the statute should be investigated, and laid no objection in the way.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any witness, Mr. Garland, that you desire to place on the stand?

Mr. GARLAND. I have several witnesses from Tensas Parish, who are under indictment here by the grand jury, or expect to be, but they have not yet concluded to come upon the stand before this committee, and will not be able to decide until to-morrow morning. I therefore ask the committee to indulge me until that time, to give them opportunity to consult.

Permission was granted.

A. J. BRYANT.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 16, 1879.*

Senator A. J. BRYANT (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Tensas Parish.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. All my life.

Q. Do you hold any official position?—A. Yes, sir; I am senator for the district in which I live, the twenty-sixth senatorial district.

Q. You are a member of the present legislature?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When were you elected?—A. In 1876.

Q. Did you take any part in the late political campaign?—A. I did not.

Q. Have you any knowledge of the way in which that campaign was conducted?—A. Yes, sir; I have some knowledge regarding it.

Q. You may commence at the beginning and state what you know.—

A. I live in the parish of Tensas. The Republican party did not put

any ticket in the field last fall on account of threats that were made by the Democratic party in the parish. We commenced there to reorganize the Republican party some time in September. I was looked upon as a sort of leader of the party there. We called a convention to nominate a ticket. We did not nominate a ticket that day, from the fact that we could not get the men to accept the position we expected would do so. We have always run a ticket, we Republicans, of both white and black. The white men that we expected would accept the positions on the ticket refused to do so. We postponed making any nominations till the following Monday, a week afterwards. After adjourning the convention—when we did not nominate a ticket—we were threatened by Democrats there in town, and advised not to make a ticket. We were told that if we did it would be considered a declaration of war. A committee waited on me from the Democratic side—a committee of three—who told me that if I advocated the putting up of a Republican ticket my life was unsafe, and that they would consider it a declaration of war. I then did not put any in the field, nor advocated putting any in the field. On the day of our convention we appointed a committee of conference to confer with the Democratic party, to see if we could not make a fusion ticket and get along without difficulty. This was on the 5th of October, on Saturday. On Monday, the 7th of October, the Democratic convention met. I was chairman of the committee of conference that had been appointed. I went to the Democratic convention expecting that a similar committee would be appointed by that. Some one in that convention made a motion that no committee on conference should be appointed, and the chairman was requested to inform us of the fact that they did not want any alliance with us. On the same day, after the adjournment of the convention, the committee waited on me, and said they wanted no conference, and did not propose to run any fusion ticket; and, furthermore, that the best thing I could do was to keep quiet, and not take any hand in advocating the Republican ticket or in putting any in the field. They said that it was dangerous. They threatened to put in operation a programme which they afterwards carried out. I lived there among them, and I thought it best to keep quiet, and did so, and took no part in the campaign afterwards.

Q. What did they say they would do; what was the programme which you said they carried out afterwards?—A. They said they intended to carry the election in that parish at all events and by any means. If any one got in the way, they intended to move him out of the way, even if it was I. It was not safe for me to lead the party any further. Then, after that, I went slow. The following Monday was the day for our convention—the Republican convention. Our convention was held on the 14th. Between the 7th and the 14th the town was quarantined, so that we could not get into the town. So our political convention had to meet about twelve miles from town. Between the 7th and the 14th there was such excitement going on, and so many threats were made, that I didn't go to our convention at all. Mr. Fairfax was to meet there that day; but on the 12th the difficulty took place in the lower end of the parish, where he lived, so that I didn't go. Many delegates went, according to what I heard afterwards—about twenty-five or thirty. The place where they held the convention was right in the road between Saint Joseph and Tensas. But they heard that crowds of men were coming from the back parishes, going towards Waterproof. Finally, they got scared and dispersed. I staid at home and did not take any part in the campaign, one way or the other. As I could not advocate the Republican ticket, I thought I would remain quiet and do nothing. After the 14th, that same

week, a crowd of men came up into our neighborhood—I believe, twenty-four of them—under the deputy sheriff, from Saint Joseph. I was going to Newelltown that day and met them. They asked me some questions. When I returned home, I found that a man had been shot on the road by these men.

Q. Did you see the man that was shot?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you learn the circumstances under which he was shot?—A. I was told by the man by whom he was employed that he and this man were working together on a wagon in the road. They looked up and saw this company of men under the deputy sheriff coming in that direction. This man became frightened and ran away. The others followed him and shot him as he was running across a cotton-field. He did not die immediately. He lived about two weeks, and then died.

Q. Was it the sheriff's posse that shot him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the name of that sheriff?—A. It was Kinney; I was acquainted with him. He told me he was deputy sheriff, and that this was the sheriff's posse that he had with him. He asked me if I knew of any armed men in our neighborhood. I told him that I did not; and he then said that he was up there to arrest armed men that he had heard of in that neighborhood.

There were several solicitations made to me by both sides of the Democratic party. They solicited me to support their side. There was a Democratic club organized at Newelltown, called the Daylight Club, and they put me down as being vice-president of the club, but I was not there. I never authorized them to make me an officer of the club, and took no part, even after being put down as the vice-president.

On the night previous to the election, between 25 and 30 men came from towards Tensas, which was back of my place about 6 miles. They came toward my house about 12 or 1 o'clock in the night. They surrounded the house and called me out and marched me about a quarter of a mile from the house; I was in my night-clothes. They did not allow me to put on any other clothing. This was the night previous to the election. I asked them what they were serving me in that way for. I told them I had not done anything against the Democratic party. I had been sheriff of the parish for four years and I had conducted the affairs of the office satisfactorily to all. I had made no enemies in the parish that I knew of, and I asked what I had done. They charged me with advocating what was known as the Douglas and Bland ticket in preference to the straight Democratic ticket. They said I had been selling them out. I had not seen Douglas nor Bland nor Weatherly, nor any of their party—had had nothing to do with any of them, not even exchanged any conversation whatever with any of them. I told them that I had not had anything to do whatever with that party. They made threats that if I had done so they intended to "put me through," or words to that effect. They cursed around and threatened me in various ways, but I talked pretty clever, and finally they turned me loose upon my pledging myself that I would be at the polls next day to vote the regular Democratic ticket. Upon this they turned me loose. The next day I went out, according to promise, and, as I was afraid they would come after me again, I voted the Democratic ticket. There were some of these same parties there at the polls that had taken me out and threatened me, and I thought it best for me to submit and vote the regular ticket.

Q. You knew some of these men, sir?—A. Yes, sir; I recognized two of them to be the same men that had taken me out the night before.

Q. Who were they?—A. The two that I recognized lived there in the

parish; one of them was named Buckney, another was named Hansbury. I had known Hansbury for about ten years. We had always been friendly. He said that he was advised to do what he had done. That was about all that they did or that I did.

Q. Will you give the names of this committee that called upon you—the Democratic committee?—A. Their names were T. Q. Muntz, Corneille Goldman, and T. C. Sachse.

Q. What did they threaten to do to you?—A. They said they would kill me if they were satisfied I had sold out to the Douglas party. I don't know as they used the word "kill"; they said they would "put me through." From the way they said it, and from other things, I understood them to mean that they would kill me.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they have any other implements by which they might have killed you?—A. They had a rope with them.

Q. Did they threaten to use the rope, or attempt to use it?—A. They did not attempt to use it.

Q. Did you see any other armed bodies of men besides these?—A. Yes, sir; I saw this crowd of men that passed along in the daytime; the crowd that Kinney was at the head of. This was the first crowd.

Q. How far did you live from Saint Joseph?—A. About 22 miles.

Q. How far from Waterproof?—A. About 35 miles.

Q. You live back from the river, in the country?—A. Yes, sir; I live in what is called the north end of the parish. Waterproof is nearly on the line down at this end—the south end.

Q. Did you have any conversation with any others in which threats were made?—A. No, sir; no more than in a general way.

Q. How in a general way?—A. Well, I talked with several Democrats who lived there in the parish, and they said in a general way that if I did advocate the Republican ticket, and lead my friends against the regular Democratic ticket, it would not be well for me.

Q. Can you name these parties?—A. Well, no, sir; I cannot name any one particularly. I would be in a crowd sometimes where they would be talking in a general way.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Where did you vote in that parish?—A. In the second precinct, where I lived—in Newelltown.

Q. Did I understand you to say that when you voted you saw some persons there that had taken you out at night and threatened you?—A. I saw several persons that were strangers; I don't know their names, and did not ask. I was told that some of them were the same parties that had taken me from my house that night.

Q. Were those persons that came to your house the night before the election disguised or masked?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you recollect Sachse, Goldman, and Muntz among them?—A. No, sir; they were not the ones that took me out the night before the election. They that did it were Buckney and Hansbury.

Q. Hansbury lives down below you, in the country, I think you said?—A. Yes, sir; 15 or 20 miles, on what we call the Tensas River.

Q. This committee that waited on you on Saturday, the 5th, were Sachse, Goldman, Muntz, —?—A. That was on Monday, the 7th.

Q. Who waited on you on Saturday, the 5th, and told you that it was unsafe to put a ticket in the field?—A. Mr. Sachse and Colonel Reeves. This talk was in Mr. Sachse's store. Mr. Reeves and I were both in there that day. This is what Sachse and Reeves were saying.

Q. Did they make any threats, did you say, that day?—A. No, sir; not that day.

Q. When were the threats made the first time to you?—A. On Monday, the 7th.

Q. Was it not a matter of fact that Fairfax was the man to whom they addressed all their communications, as leader of the party?—A. No, sir; Fairfax and I were both leaders. Fairfax lived in the south end of the ward, and was leader there; while I lived in the north end of the ward, and was considered as a sort of leader there. Fairfax was waited on, I think, the same Monday I was.

Q. Were you together, you and Fairfax, when you were waited on?—A. No, sir; we were waited on separately. I was told by Fairfax and Ross Stewart and Noah Nealy that the same committee waited on them that day that waited on me.

Q. Did you see Mr. Fairfax on the 14th of October?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you seen him since the trouble at his house?—A. No, sir; I have never seen him since the 7th.

Q. Have you been subpoenaed as a witness before the United States grand jury as to these matters here?—A. I have been subpoenaed, but I have not been before them yet.

Q. When did you come down to the city?—A. I came down here last Monday week.

Q. You did not come till the legislature convened?—A. No, sir.

Q. You remained up there all the time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say there were as many as twenty-four people with the deputy sheriff, Kinney?—A. Yes, sir; there were twenty-three or twenty-four.

Q. Were you well acquainted with him?—A. O, yes, sir.

Q. You knew he was then deputy sheriff?—A. I did not know he was deputy sheriff until that day. He told me that he had been appointed deputy sheriff to go around with this crowd of men and hunt up armed bodies of men up in that neighborhood. He said he had heard of such armed bodies, and asked me if I had seen any. I told him I had not, and did not know of any.

Q. You are going back there after you get through with the legislature?—A. Yes, sir; I am planting up there.

Q. Do you know where Alfred Fairfax is now?—A. No, sir.

Q. What is the name of the man that was shot up there?—A. Asbury Epps.

Q. You did not see him shot?—A. No, sir; I met this crowd of men under the deputy sheriff as I was going to Newelltown on Saturday. When I returned home I heard of it. The house where he was shot was right on the road; close by the side of the road. He lived near my place, on the next place.

Q. How long was he shot before you saw him?—A. I suppose about six hours.

Q. Was there any inquest held over him while you were there?—A. No, sir; not to my knowledge. I was in the neighborhood when he died, but I never heard anything about an inquest.

ABRAHAM THOMAS.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 16, 1879.*

ABRAHAM THOMAS sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Tensas Parish.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. I was bred and born there, sir.

Q. What business have you been engaged in?—A. In making cotton, corn, potatoes, beans, &c.

Q. Were you there during last summer?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what experience you had in the last campaign up there.—A. Well, sir, I never saw such trouble before as existed between the parties in that last campaign. I had not been registering and voting for a few years back, because I was not old enough to vote. When I got old enough to vote I conceived I had a right to vote and help elect our officers, as other Republicans did. I thought that it was no more than right for every man to appreciate his own rights and privileges. But it happened this campaign that I didn't get a chance.

Q. What occurred that you didn't get a chance to vote?—A. There occurred a great riot, and I had to come away before the election came off.

Q. State the particulars more fully.—A. I was in my field picking cotton. I live about a mile from the quarters, on the back of the plantation—Myrtle Grove they call the place. I heard that these foes had arrived, and I didn't know what to do.

Q. What foes are you talking about?—A. Those riding about in Tensas.

Q. In what place?—A. About Myrtle Grove—that is the name of Bass's place; they said some gentlemen had come in there. I heard of that, but didn't see it. I heard at my place that these men were at the quarters, armed, killing people. I couldn't pick any more cotton then, I got so disturbed. I started into the quarters to see if I could hear any news. There was a little grove between me and the quarters; and, as I was on my way out, they popped from behind that grove two or three hundred yards away. Then I broke and ran. They fired at me, but I escaped into a cockle-burr patch. I hid myself in there. They rode on without seeing me. I lay there until about midnight; finally I slipped out and went home. I heard that they had killed some men in the quarter.

Q. What day of the week was that?—A. I think it was Tuesday. I disremember for certain. I got something to eat, and went back into my hiding-place again. My father lived on the same place; it was a double house we lived in. The next morning, when I went there, my father said I would better stay away. I said I knew I had done nothing. I had waited on white gentlemen around there, and they always gave me a good name, and now what they were after me for, when I had harmed nobody, I couldn't understand. I think they shot at me just because I ran. Finally they came to my house in the night. I laid away the whole week; on Friday night I went back into the quarter.

Q. What about their coming to your house?—A. My father said they had been there and asked for me. They said they had some refreshment for me. I made my way out of the woods and went into the quarter. Charley Bethel went with me. I was in one room and Charley Bethel in another. There were some men sitting in the house with him. These armed men came and made the women open the door. They lunged right in, and a part of them surrounded the house. As Charley Bethel jumped out of the window, they shot him down. I aimed to open the door, and these women got hold of my coat and pulled me back. I staid where I was, in the doorway. The door was half ajar. I stood there shivering, not knowing how to get out of this. They had shot down Charley Bethel. One of the men got out of his pocket a lantern; another man said, "Cut his God damned throat." Charley said, "Please, gen-

lemen, don't cut my throat, and I will tell you where Dan. Kennedy is." Dan. Kennedy was another man they were after. They cut his throat; they didn't ask any more about me. I could tell when they went off by the dogs barking as they went along. Then I went and got a light. Another of the men that had been hid in the quarter came up and knocked at the door, and I opened it. Said he, "Abraham, didn't he kill somebody or other here this morning?" I said, "Yes; there is a man here somewhere—Charley Bethel (they sometimes called him Charley Coville). We went out, and right there in front of the door was Charley Bethel, dead. After that I heard they were riding around for me. I laid around there until I got a chance to come away. I have been away ever since.

Q. How long did you stay after they killed Charley Bethel?—A. I got off the next Saturday.

By MR. KIRKWOOD:

Q. When you found Bethel, what did you find had been done to him?—A. He had been shot in the back and his throat cut. I went to him. His throat was split down to his collar band. It was the dreadfulest sight I ever saw in my life.

Q. Did you recognize any of the men in the party?—A. No, sir; I was so scared I didn't know where I was.

Q. Did you observe whether they were white or colored?—A. They were white men, though I cannot say that I saw them all; but the ones that I saw were white men.

Q. How many did you see?—A. There was such a crowd of them I could not tell. There were enough to surround the house. I could hear them on all sides of the house. My wife and children were there, and what little property I had, and I had to leave.

By MR. GARLAND:

Q. How old are you?—A. I am going on 27 years.

Q. How far is the place you lived on from what is called the Bass place?—A. That is the place I live on. Myrtle Grove is the name of Mr. Bass's place.

Q. How far were you in the field from the public road?—A. I was coming up to the public road from the house. I had my house on my own land.

Q. When did you first see these men?—A. They were coming along the road. There was a little grove that hid them from me, so that I didn't see them until they got within two or three hundred yards of me. When I saw them, I tried to run away; then they shot at me, but didn't hit me.

Q. How many shots were fired?—A. I could not tell.

Q. Did you know any of the persons in the company?—A. No, sir; I have never seen them since, and I don't feel as if I wanted to.

Q. Where did you sleep that night?—A. I laid out until the coming Saturday. I laid out until about twelve o'clock that first night, and then I went to my house to tell my wife. She took the children and went down to my father's house. She slipped me something to eat until I got away.

Q. When?—A. That same week.

Q. How far is the house where Charley Bethel was killed from your house?—A. It was in the quarter. I kept hid about the quarter so that I could get on a boat without being seen.

Q. How far was the place where Charley Bethel was killed from your house?—A. About a mile.

Q. What time of night did they come to the house where you and Charley was?—A. It was pretty near daylight in the morning. I should say between three and four o'clock.

Q. How many shots were fired at Charley?—A. One.

Q. Did you see them when they cut his throat?—A. Yes, sir; one pulled out of his pocket a lantern, and the others said, "Cut his throat," and Charley said he would tell where Daniel Kennedy was; but the other paid no heed to that, but repeated, "Cut his damned throat." He was half an hour there, breathing hard, before he died. I was trembling just like a leaf on a tree.

Q. Was Daniel Kennedy the one that was shot at Fairfax's house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You know him, do you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you leave?—A. The next Saturday night.

Q. Have you been here ever since?—A. I came on the coast for two or three weeks, and then came here.

Q. Are you a witness before the United States grand jury?—A. No, sir; I have not had anything to say; I have been too scared to talk; I never liked to talk much any way. I never was here before, and this place is a perfect stranger to me. I would like to go home to my family, but I am sort of feared of what will become of me if I go back there.

Q. You do not know any of the men who killed Charley Bethel?—A. No, sir.

Q. But you are certain they were white people?—A. Yes, sir; I am certain they were white gentlemen.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. About how many were in the party?—A. I don't know. There were enough to surround a double house.

Q. Were they mounted?—A. No, sir; they walked up from the town. The place where I lived was on the back of the plantation, but the main quarters were about a mile from the town.

Q. What time in the morning was it when you were fired on by those men whom you saw in the edge of the woods?—A. About nine o'clock in the morning, as near as I can come to it.

CHARLES DEWING.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 17, 1879.*

CHARLES DEWING sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. Greenwood.

Q. Were you there on election day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In what capacity?—A. United States supervisor.

Q. Did you remain there during the day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You may state what you did as supervisor.—A. I went to the polls early in the morning, and they refused to let me in where the boxes were.

Q. Who refused you?—A. The commissioners did; they said there were enough in without me.

Q. Was there any United States supervisor in there?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who, if anybody, was in the room, besides the commissioners?—A. There were three or four gentlemen there.

Q. Besides the clerks?—A. Well, including all.

Q. Was there anybody in there besides the clerk and the commissioners of election?—A. I do not know which were commissioners and which was clerk; I did not go inside to see them; they would not admit me.

Q. What reason did they give for not admitting you?—A. They said there were enough in there; that I could stand outside and see all I wanted to see.

Q. Did you show your commission?—A. They did not give me any chance. I told them who I was, and they told me there was no room in there.

Q. Were you present at the canvassing of the votes?—A. Yes, sir; I was present in the evening when they were counting the votes.

Q. How many boxes did they have?—A. Three.

Q. Did you see the canvassing?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State how it was done.—A. They got to counting the votes, and I noticed some names on the tickets they did not count, and I asked them why they did not count them; they did not give me any reason. I did not pay any more attention to it.

Q. Do you know anything about the killing? Were you at Caledonia soon after the election?—A. I was there the next day after it.

Q. You may state what you saw there the next day at Caledonia.—A. All that I saw at Caledonia was two colored dead men.

Q. Where were they?—A. One was lying in the church, and one in a little house below the church.

Q. Do you know how they came to their death?—A. I did not see them when they were killed; they were pretty badly eaten up by hogs and dogs. Their faces showed they were eaten up a good deal.

Q. Did they look as if they had been long dead?—A. Well, about twelve hours.

Q. Did you understand they were among the killed of the day before?—A. Yes, sir; I was told so.

Q. Did you see any other dead bodies about there?—A. About a week afterwards I was going up on the steamboat called the "Vicksburg"—I was a clerk on her—and I saw one dead man in the river, and I went out in a skiff and buried him.

Q. Was that on the river?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far below?—A. About 25 miles by water, probably 23 miles by land.

Q. How did he come to his death?—A. He had two bullet holes through him.

Q. Were they bullet holes?—A. I judged them to be; I took a stick and stuck in them. I don't know whether they were bullets or shot.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who were the commissioners at the polls you attended?—A. There was a white man, a Democrat, Mr. Togger, and Mr. Wilbourn.

Q. Is he also a white man and a Democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was the third?—A. A colored man.

Q. Do you know his name?—A. No, sir; he came there that morning with those gentlemen.

Q. Was the clerk a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether the colored man was a Republican or a Democrat?—A. I never asked.

Q. You did not understand?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. How far is Greenwood from Shreveport?—A. About 16 or 18 miles.

Q. In a different ward from Shreveport?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What ward is Greenwood in?—A. I don't know. When I got there I was refused admittance, and I did not ask any questions.

Q. Do you live at Shreveport?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You lived there when you were appointed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Upon whose recommendation were you appointed?—A. Mr. Leonard's and Mr. Bowman's. They gave me my commission.

J. ROSS STEWART.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 17, 1879.*

J. ROSS STEWART (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Mr. Stewart, where do you reside?—Answer. In the town of Saint Joseph, parish of Tensas.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. For the past nine years.

Q. Have you ever held any public office?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what.—A. I have been a member of the police jury, a member of the school board, and a representative in the State legislature from that parish for six years.

Q. You were a member of the legislature?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you in Tensas Parish during the last political campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, you may go on and state what was the condition of affairs there, commencing at the beginning.—A. We opened our campaign there about the last of August or first of September. I was a member and was chairman of the Congressional district committee, and a member of the parish committee. We had organized all our clubs, and had them in good working order, at least about 25 out of the 30 of them.

The first thing I knew of any trouble was on the 19th day of September, or rather that night. I was living in the town of Saint Joseph, and was called on to take part, as one of the guards, at the quarantine station. H. F. Schaffler was captain of the quarantine guards. We were talking about politics, and the name of Mr. Ludeling came up. It was understood that he was in the town of Vidalia, and was coming to Saint Joseph to speak. Mr. Schaffler told me that he had reliable information that, after the first speech made by Ludeling, he would be killed; he told me that in presence of Henry A. Brown and others who were on guard there with me. Everything was going on smoothly until the 30th of September. On the 30th of September a couple of gentlemen came to my house very early in the morning. My house was the headquarters for all the Republicans in the parish; they came down there to eat and to sleep, &c. Two of them told me that Mr. Sachse had told them that if I and George H. Griffith did not stop our political speaking we would be run out of the parish or killed. I went on the street in company with Solomon Shafer, who was recorder at Saint Joseph; we met Mr. Sachse. I asked Sachse if it was true that he had said what I had been told he had said; and he told me yes. I asked him for what reason we were to be killed; he said he didn't propose to tolerate political sentiments now as in the past. He said that Griffith had come from Baton Rouge, where he had had 200 or 300 negroes killed, and he and I now proposed to run the politics of this parish. He said he didn't propose to

stand it. "Some morning," he said to me, "you will want to wake up and can't." I asked him why. He said, "Because you will be killed, and I will take the responsibility on myself," said Sachse. After getting breakfast I went to see Mr. L. V. Reeves, chairman of the Democratic parish committee. I met Captain Farrar and Colonel Reeves. Captain Farrar was district attorney *pro tem*. I related to them what Sachse had said to me, and asked whether that was the sentiment of the party. Colonel Reeves told me that was Sachse's individual sentiments and that the party and the committee had nothing to do with it. We had quite a long talk, and during this time Sachse came up, and reiterated what he had before told me; Colonel Reeves didn't give his indorsement to that, but Sachse still adhered to it, and repeated what he had said to me. Reeves and myself and Mr. Farrar agreed that as I was going out to make a canvass during the week, because our convention was to be held on the morning of the 5th, they agreed that if I and my friends among the Republicans would give them the police jury and the parish judge, they would go in with us and put up a ticket that would be acceptable to all the people of the parish. I made a speech that night, and Tuesday night, and Wednesday night, and during the day on Thursday, coming back to Saint Joseph on Thursday evening. On my way to Saint Joseph I met several prominent ward politicians, among them L. Cammack and C. J. Reed, who told me that Sachse and Reeves and Cordell had told them that no negro could be sheriff of that parish, and that if he attempted to run he would be killed. I went to see Judge Cordell, and asked him about this. He said, yes, he had said so and that they proposed to carry this parish the same as other parishes had been carried in 1876; and that he was going to be elected to the house, and that Register was going to be sheriff. I said, "You don't say that you propose to count us out?" He said "No, but I am going to be elected to the legislature, and Register is going to be elected sheriff. We are certainly going to carry this parish if we have to go to Mississippi to get 500 men to carry it." I appealed to him, saying in 1876, your nerve and influence kept off the bulldozers, and in return for that the black people voted for you, and if you would stand by us now, I think we could accomplish the same result. Says I, "If Bryant could be sheriff for four years under a bad governor why can't I be sheriff for two years under a good governor?" He said, "Try it on if you want to, and see what you will make by it." I met a number of men and talked with them about the matter, and I saw that they were all intimidated about it. On Saturday the convention met, and they were so intimidated that they were afraid to put up a ticket. Mr. Fairfax and myself, and one or two others, were the only men willing to put up a ticket. We knew we couldn't get the co-operation of the white Republicans; that the white people were trying to force us to put a color-line ticket. Mr. Bryant and Mr. Coolidge and myself went to see Colonel Reeves. Colonel Reeves said, "Bryant, we want no compromise with you, and I say to you, Mr. Bryant, as the leader of the Republicans in Texas, that if you attempt to put up a ticket you will be a target, and 100 bullet holes will be shot through your body." I went back to the convention which had not yet assembled—the men were together merely informally; and I made known to them what had been said to me. The men were clamorous for a ticket. Fairfax and I prepared and wrote out a resolution or document, with which we waited on Colonel Reeves. Colonel Reeves, after consulting his friends, appointed a committee of conference to meet on Monday, the 17th of October, the day the Democratic convention was going to assemble. We went to the place where the convention was held. I didn't go into the convention.

Colonel Reeves called the convention to order, and the convention proceeded to the nomination of sergeant-at-arms, and attended to some other preliminary business, and then it went into secret session. That secret session nominated a ticket; they then came out of the secret session, and Colonel Reeves made a speech to the convention. He said, "This is a good ticket; no man can say a word against Cordell and Register; we propose to carry this ticket." Said he (Reeves), "Any opposition that comes in our way we will quietly move it out. I make no threats, but we will elect this ticket if we have to go through fire to do it." Then he made a gesture as if he were firing a gun. After that convention, T. Q. Muntz, G. C. Goldman, and T. C. Sachse came to my house, and in the presence of my wife and another lady, who was at the time visiting me, said, "I have come to notify you, as one of the leaders of the Republican party in Tensas Parish, that for the good of yourself and your people, that any opposition against our ticket or our course will be regarded by us as a declaration of war." I said, "Is that all you have got to say to me?" I said, "Do you propose to say to me that I cannot vote for Congressman and other officers as we used to?" And I called his attention to the resolution passed by the Nicholls legislature. I said to Mr. Goldman, "You I had appointed as a member of the police jury." They said, "Well, you are notified"; and then inquired, "Is Neely here?" I said, "Yes; he is in the back yard, feeding his horse." They asked me to call him out. I did so, and they asked me if I had any objection to stepping aside. I went to one side, and they then notified Mr. Neely in the same language that they had notified me and Bryant to my knowledge. They didn't notify Mr. Fairfax, as Mr. Bryant said in his testimony yesterday. I want now, gentlemen, to call the attention of the committee to this matter of drawing the color-line. Mr. T. J. Watson stated in his testimony that I had drawn the color-line in Tensas; that I had written and circulated a document that no white man should be put in office, and that a number of us had signed it. I wish to explain to you all that there is in that. About the 16th day of September we held a meeting of the Republican executive committee of the Parish of Tensas, of which I am a member. The committee met for the purpose of fixing the apportionment and making other arrangements for the parish convention. I had made a canvass of the parish, and had been indorsed by 25 out of the 30 clubs in the parish for the office of sheriff. After that the committee adjourned. I stated to the leading men of the committee, "Gentlemen, in 1876 you put me up for sheriff and I was indorsed by nearly every club in the parish; out of 54 members I had the indorsement of 46 for the office of sheriff, but I was taken down and run for the house in order to beat a certain man. If you intend to stand by me and work for me for the office of sheriff I want you to sign this paper. This is the paper which they say I have circulated, and which they declare contains the provision that no white man should be run for office.

We, the undersigned, do hereby agree to support a colored man for the office of sheriff at the convention to be held at Saint Joseph, October 5, 1878.

(Signed)

ROBERT J. WALKER.

WILLIAM COOLIDGE.

WILLIAM SULLIVAN.

A. B. JACKSON.

N. N. NEELY.

WILLIAM G. BLACKBURN.

G. A. GRIFFITH.

P. T. BURKETT.

H. A. BROWN.

S. SHAFER.

J. ROSS STEWART.

A. J. BRYANT.

After I heard this rumor that I had drawn the color line, I showed this paper to Colonel Reeves, to Mr. Murdock, to J. C. Henderson, to T. P. Farrar, and to Captain Mickey, a member of the Democratic Conservative committee, who would have been my deputy had I been selected sheriff. I said, gentlemen, here is the paper which, you charge, contains the drawing of the color line. They acknowledged that there was nothing wrong about it. You will notice that it says that they will vote for some colored man for sheriff; but it says nothing about anybody else, or any other office. On the 5th of October, Mr. T. C. Sachse was so sure that we would put up a colored ticket and draw the color line that he telegraphed down to the Natchez Democrat, "Stewart and Fairfax have drawn the color line." We had not yet put up any ticket at all. We didn't put up any ticket until the 13th of October. After our proposition to the Democratic convention had been rejected, between the 7th and 13th of October, Mr. Fairfax and myself, and other leaders of the party, were counseling together and endeavoring to fix a plan to hold the convention outside of Saint Joseph; for there never was the least intention on our part to break down the quarantine. We held the convention at a place 14 miles away from Saint Joseph. We nominated a ticket composed of white men and colored men. On the 17th the white people met in convention. The bulldozing had grown so great at this time that we had to take the colored men off the ticket, and make an entirely white ticket. The white Democrats met at Newellton on the 17th, and ratified that ticket. Shortly after that every leading colored man was notified that if he supported that ticket he would be killed.

Q. That was the Bland and Douglas ticket?—A. Yes, sir; there was not a colored man on that ticket on the 17th of October.

I want to explain about the quarantine. I believe that some of you gentlemen have a paper in which a quarantine notice was published. They established a quarantine there; but after the night of the 12th of October there was no more quarantine at Saint Joseph. That was the night Fairfax was attacked. That day, about one o'clock, Mr. T. C. Sachse called me into the store of Joseph Moore; then he took me into the rear portion of the store. It is a very long store; some 60 or 70 feet long. While Moore was coming from the front part of the store Sachse attacked me with a loaded cane, at the same time having a pistol in the other hand. He beat me over the head with the cane, and called me a God damned son of a bitch. He said that Fairfax and I were going to bring in the negroes to break down the quarantine; and "God damn you," said he, "I am a good mind to shoot you." I said, "You asked me to come here and have a talk with you. Now, you must not use any violence." By this time Mr. Moore came up and said, "Mr. Sachse, you are too hasty." I told Sachse that there was no intention on the part of the colored people to hold a convention or to break down the quarantine lines. This was at twelve o'clock on Saturday. That evening quite a number of white men armed themselves and went out of town. I saw them as they were on their way. On Sunday morning at four o'clock District Attorney Farrar and Mr. Richardson came to my house. I had a dog that was pretty bad; he barked and threatened them; I called him off. Richardson had a Winchester rifle. He said, "Stewart, don't let that dog bite me; I have got a gun, but I ain't going to use it to hurt you." They said they had come on a mission of peace; they said that Fairfax had been attacked, and was supposed to have been killed; that Captain Peck had been killed, and they didn't know how many other; and that the best thing I could do was to go to jail. I said, "Gentlemen, I was never in jail in my life; and as for protection, I

remember what sort of protection they had given to John Gair; they took him from the sheriff and killed him, and that is what they would do with me if I should go to jail. I have a wife and child here, and I don't mean to go anywhere, but to stay at home; and if anybody comes here to kill me, I will try and see if I can't kill as many of them as they will of me." Well, they said every man in Saint Joseph has been summoned as a posse to protect Saint Joseph, and they may carry you out and kill you, and going to jail may protect you. I asked him who these men were. Mr. Farrar said they were Col. John S. Young's men, and Gen. J. Floyd King's men, from the back parishes.

I want to clear up a point about Register's being down to Waterproof so early Sunday morning. Register sent his deputy, Mr. Winter, to my house on Saturday evening at eight o'clock. He had sent another man to see me about two o'clock that day (Saturday) in reference to a business matter, a judgment that I had against a certain party; and I told him that my attorney had the case in hand and would attend to it. At eight o'clock that evening, as I said, Sheriff Register's deputy, Mr. Winter, came and requested me to go with him to the court-house at once. He said, "Register is going to Waterproof, and wants you to fix up this matter about the judgment." I said, "My wife is here alone, and I do not think this is the time of night to settle business affairs. We can attend to it just as well in the morning." He said everything was arranged for Mr. Register to go down to Waterproof early in the morning, and so he wanted the matter fixed that night. Two days before that, on Thursday, Mr. P. T. Burekett told me—this was two or three days prior to the attack on Fairfax—that Register had been out to see Captain Peck on two occasions; that Captain Peck said that Register and Cordill must get on the Lord's side or they would be killed; that he (Peck) was coming there to regulate things in Tensas Parish; and on Saturday night they did come in there. Charlie Nicholls told me, after the bulldozers left the parish of Tensas—I had said to him, hearing that threats were made against my life, "You are the secretary of a rifle-club or something of that sort; you know what these people are going to do; can I be protected or not"? He said, "The thing is all over now; you are as safe as I. The intention of Peck was to take Fairfax, Bryant, Griffith, Shaffer, and all of you leaders, and take you over to his parish, and keep you there quiet until after the election. They would have fed you high and given you plenty of good whisky, but wouldn't have harmed you at all." I thought the war was over. I said to Cordill, "Judge, it appears that you are running this whole machine; I know you can have a man killed, or his life saved, at will. I want to know whether I can be protected. I don't feel like giving up my life on account of this ticket, where there is no colored representation on it." Judge Cordill said, "This is a fight between Douglas and me, and any man who gets in my way has got to fight." Mr. Cordill told me that he had told Coolidge, the coroner, that if he went down there to bury those men who were hung he would never get back. Cordill says to me, "Stewart, you are just as safe as I am." Three days, or two days, prior to the election I was in a lady's house for the purpose of taking dinner. While there I heard Judge Cordill tell some gentlemen who were in another room where they couldn't see me, but where I could hear them. Judge Cordill said that, "with ordinary negroes, all you have got to do is to put a shot-gun over your shoulder and scare them; but when you come to a negro like Stewart, who has got some bravery, you have got to kill him." On Sunday night I got two messages telling me not to sleep at home. For 6 or 8 days about that time

I didn't sleep at home. I staid where I could hear them talking about me. I could hear them talking about killing me—about making gloves out of my hide. They said my hide would make first-rate cream-colored gloves, &c. On Sunday night, the night I intended to leave my home, I got two messages that I must not sleep at home. At first I was disposed to believe there was no danger; I was more disposed to doubt of there being any danger from the fact that one of the men who was said to be in the plot to kill me was a man at whose house I had slept two nights during the time I was not sleeping at home. I was to sleep in his house Sunday night, so I could hardly think there was any truth in the warning that was given to me.

Q. Are you willing to state his name?—A. His name is Arnold. After I got these messages to leave immediately, I left. There is a large levee nearly 10 feet high about 100 yards from my house. I had sent my wife out as a scout to see what she could learn about their plans against me. She put on men's clothes and went up among the bulldozers listening; she said she heard that at ten o'clock that night Arnold and a gang of other men were to be at my house; when I heard that I left immediately; I went over beyond the levee; the moon was shining bright; I got about 100 yards the other side of the levee; I heard my dogs making a terrible noise; I walked up behind the levee until I came opposite to my house, and saw Mr. Arnold, with the deputy sheriff and about twenty-five men, and a spring-wagon, coming from my house. Arnold asked my wife for me. My wife said, "He has gone to your house to stay all night." Arnold said, "No, he is not there." My wife said, "Well, he isn't here." Arnold said, "I know he is here." He then went to the dining-room, saying, "Stewart is in this house, I know it, and I mean to have him." From the dining-room he started to go into the bedroom. My wife went to the bureau, and made as if she was going to draw a pistol, and said, "If you go inside that room I will blow your head off." On that they went out, and I saw them going away from my house.

Q. When was that?—A. On Sunday night, November 3.

Q. Where did you go then?—A. I went over to Mississippi.

Q. You were not in Tensas Parish at the time of the election?—A. No, sir.

Q. And didn't vote?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did any other people from your section of country go over to Mississippi?—A. Mr. Schaffer told William Giles, a hard-working man, a Republican, "If you don't go away from here we will kill you." Schaffer said that he had heard me defending the rights of negroes to travel on steamboats (in accordance with the 13th article of the constitution of Louisiana), &c., and said, "You shan't vote against us and our property, and I have twelve of your kind picked out to be killed; and when these bulldozers come back here I won't be responsible for your life."

Q. Did you attend the meeting the Monday after the Fairfax trouble?—A. No, sir; I was quarantined inside of the town. Mr. Schaffer says the quarantine was raised just prior to the election. There were no quarantine regulations regarded, so far as the white people were concerned, during the entire time of the quarantine. Mr. Ludeling came to Saint Joseph to speak in the latter part of September, but they wouldn't allow him to pass the lines, and ordered him to turn back the way he came; but a few days afterward J. Floyd King came with no better bill of health than Ludeling had, and he was allowed to pass the lines and to make a speech in the parish, at Saint Joseph. After that trouble of the 12th of October, there was no quarantine regulations; it

is true that it was reported they had yellow fever on Dr. Weather's place, but that didn't hinder the white men going anywhere they chose just the same. I counted 528 bulldozers who passed by me; there were no quarantine regulations enforced against them.

Q. Do you mean that you saw these 528 bulldozers all at once, or at different times?—A. At different times, in squads of ten or twenty. I saw one squad of men that numbered 128 or 130.

Q. Where did they come from?—A. From Morehouse Parish, Ouachita Parish, Richland, Franklin, and other back parishes. One night I came out from my hiding-place and went among these men and entered into a conversation with a young man among them, who said he was from Richland; he told me that he was lying down in his bed sick, and that he had a sick family at home in Richland Parish, when he received a note from a friend of his; he said that note was from Judge Cordell; the note begged him for God's sake to come and help the people of Tensas, for the negroes had risen and were sacking our towns, plundering our stores, burning our gins, killing our children, and ravishing our wives, &c.; this was along about the 12th of October; these men could not have got there by that time—could not have marched 80 or 100 miles—unless it was a preconcerted thing.

Q. When did you first see these men?—A. On Monday, and they kept coming until Thursday; some of them no doubt came in at night when I couldn't see them, so I cannot say anything about that; I cannot say how many there was. During the days Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday, I counted over 500 of them.

Q. Was any statement made in the newspapers as to their number?—A. Yes, sir; the committee, I believe, has a paper with such a statement in it. That article was written by Joseph Curry; it speaks of Captain Trezvant and a certain number of young men from Saint Joseph who went down to Waterproof.

Q. That was on Tuesday?—A. I think it was about Wednesday or Thursday.

Q. Did you know of any men coming from Mississippi?—A. No; not of my own knowledge: the gentleman who put me across the river on Sunday night told me that my family physician, Dr. Coleman, who lives in Rodney, Miss., headed a squad of 100 men; he said they came to the bank of the Mississippi River, on the Tensas side, and wanted the sheriff to summon them as a posse; the trouble was all over then. The sheriff would not summon them as his posse and wanted them to go in there on their own hook; they refused.

All this killing occurred after the colored people had come back from the convention and had laid down the arms with which they had armed themselves for self-protection. They laid down their arms on Monday night, and went to work as usual on Tuesday. On Tuesday some of the white people of Waterproof requested the colored people to arm themselves and come to town to keep these outsiders out: they wanted them to do this for the purpose of getting the colored men to go in there with arms as an excuse for murdering them; but they didn't come in. This killing occurred after the convention had been held.

Q. What number of persons did you understand to have been killed after this Fairfax trouble, and from that time until the election?—A. I can give you their names if you desire; I have a list of their names here in my pocket-book: Dick Miller was hung; Lewis Postlewaithe was shot; James Starrer was shot; William Hunter was shot; Billy Singleton was shot; Bob Williams was hung; Monday Hill was hung; Hiram Wilson was shot; Charlie Bethel was shot; Commodore Smallwood was

tied to a cart-wheel and rolled into the lake and drowned; Charley Carroll was shot; Wash Ellis was shot; Dick Smith was hung; John Higgins was hung; Asbury Epps was shot; and Daniel Kennedy and Fleming Branch were wounded. They were the men who were shot in Fairfax's house.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. Where is Oak Grove place?—A. Just on Newell's Ridge, about a mile from where Bryant lives.

Q. Have you any knowledge of those transactions at Bass's lane?—A. No, sir, only what I was told. I have been told by some of the white men who were there that none of the negroes there that day were armed.

Q. Who told you?—A. Joseph Curry; he went down there with Judge Cordill; and I have been told the same thing by one or two others. I wish to state another thing: while these bulldozers were in Saint Joseph, while they were passing an adjoining plantation below my house, a colored man named Jordan Nicholls, a pretty saucy kind of a fellow, was picking cotton by the side of the road, not far from the road. The bulldozers asked him whether he was a Republican or a Democrat. He said he was a Republican. Thereupon they fired a number of shots at him, but none of them hit him, and he ran away. After he had got to a safe distance he patted himself on his behind. Then some of the men of the company swore that they would kill him, but the captain of the company told them not to bother him now—to wait until they came back; then they could have him. "Don't kill him," said he; "if you want to do anything to him, catch him and give him a good strapping." Then nine of them went down to Moore's store, where they got nine cowhides, and James Mandeville and Eddy Lewis piloted them down to where he lived. That night, as luck would have it, he was not sleeping at home; but an old white shoemaker, who was sleeping in Nicholls's bed, because he was not allowed to come to town on account of the quarantine; they were sure they had got Nicholls; so they tore the covering off the bed and jumped in on this old shoemaker and whipped him soundly. He cried, "Strike a light, strike a light, and I will show you that I am no nigger." They struck a light and saw that it was a white man, and didn't whip him any further.

Q. Do you know the white man?—A. Yes, sir; he came down on the same boat I did.

Q. Who do you say wrote that article that appeared in the paper?—A. I think it was Joseph Curry, deputy clerk up there. I was told so. I don't think he will deny it.

Q. Is he here?—A. No, sir; he is not in the city that I know of.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. How far did those bulldozers, whom you saw Sunday morning, have to come?—A. I didn't see any on Sunday morning. It was on Monday morning I saw them. If they came from anywhere outside of our parish they could not have made the journey in less than 40 miles.

Q. Could they have been summoned by telegraph?—A. Yes, sir; there is a telegraph from Rodney to Delhi, running along the railroad from Delta, La., to Monroe.

Q. How far is it from Saint Joseph to Rodney?—A. Five miles; a skiff goes over in 40 minutes.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Were you present at the whipping of that white man?—A. No, sir.

Q. How far were you from where they whipped him?—A. About a hundred and fifty yards.

Q. Who told you about it?—A. One of the white men, a young man that piloted the nine men that whipped him; also the man whose bed he was sleeping in, and also the man himself who was whipped. He came down on the boat with me, and he told me.

Q. Who made that memoranda from which you read the names of those men who had been killed?—A. I made it myself, as persons told me about these persons being shot and hung.

Q. When did you put it down?—A. I put some of it down before I left Tensas, and some as I was coming down the river.

Q. You made it out at different times and at different places?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Wasn't Smallwood disposed of over in Concordia?—A. I didn't know him. I don't know exactly where that occurred, in Concordia or in Tensas; this lake runs through both parishes.

Q. Dick Smith was disposed of in Concordia, was he not?—A. I am not positive about that.

Q. Did you see any of these persons killed?—A. No, sir.

Q. What deputy sheriff had those men in charge that went to your house when Arnold went there?—A. Mr. Winter.

Q. Arnold was a friend of yours?—A. I had supposed him to be friendly up to that time.

Q. You had left your house and had secreted yourself there?—A. Yes, sir; for two days and two nights; that is one of the reasons why Griffith is here in this city to-day. Arnold told me that if Billy Griffith came back to Waterproof he would be killed.

Q. Billy Griffith is postmaster at Waterproof, is he not?—A. Yes, sir; and justice of the peace.

Q. How many licks did Sachse give you with his cane?—A. He beat me over the head lightly; he didn't hit me very hard.

Q. Was it a loaded cane?—A. I thought so; I have every reason to believe so from the weight of it.

Q. Mr. Moore told him to desist?—A. Yes, sir; and he sat down.

Q. You heard Mr. Bryant's testimony yesterday?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have corrected it in one respect, as to the message given to Fairfax?—A. I saw Fairfax just before he left town, and no such message was ever delivered to him.

Q. Do you corroborate the testimony of Bryant in other respects?—A. So far as my own knowledge as to the matters she refers to is concerned, I do. He said Colonel Reeves and Sachse waited on him in Murdock's store; the fact is, we (Bryant, Coolidge, and myself) waited on Reeves and Sachse, and he didn't tell what was said to him by Colonel Reeves. Colonel Reeves told Bryant that he, as leader of the Republican party, would be a target; and if any attempt was made to put up a Republican ticket, a hundred bullet holes would be put through his body. Bryant did not tell that Colonel Reeves said this; he merely said that Reeves told him it would be considered a declaration of war.

Q. Do you think Bryant ought to have told that?—A. Yes, sir; if he meant to tell the whole truth.

Q. Was Bryant a Republican leader there, too?—A. Yes, sir; he was vice-president of the executive committee.

Q. You, Bryant, Griffith, Fairfax, and Schaffer were the principal leaders?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You had supported Register and Cordill at previous elections?—A. Yes, sir. Cordill and Register, in 1876, joined in signing a paper

reading me out of the party because I wasn't a good Republican, and in 1878 they bulldozed me because I was a Republican.

Q. Did they get on the Lord's side?—A. Well, I don't know; if that is the Lord's side, it is a mighty bad one.

Q. I would like to understand more fully about that paper you introduced—"We, the undersigned, &c." What was the object in getting that up?—A. In 1876, I made a canvass at the solicitation of Bryant; he wanted to go to the senate. I was brought forward as candidate for sheriff, and had the indorsement of nearly every Republican club in the parish. Cordill wanted Register to be sheriff; he thought it was too good a position for a colored man to have. The only way they could get him in was to read me out of the party. I now said to them, "Gentlemen, in 1876 you put me up and then knocked me down; if you intend to support me now, I want a pledge to that effect." Then I drew up that paper, and all signed it; their signatures are all in their own handwriting, except that Walker wrote the name of Coolege. I did this because I did not intend this time to be taken down and forced to run for the house. This is the paper whereof so much complaint has been made. Only five white men in the parish of Tensas have ever seen this paper, and no colored man has ever seen that paper excepting those who signed it.

Q. How far was Randall Nicholls from those men when he patted his rear at them?—A. I should say about 150 yards.

Q. Then they shot at him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. While he was running?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What time of day was that?—A. Along about 3 o'clock in the afternoon, I suppose; it was after 12 o'clock, anyway.

Q. You have not been back to that parish since you came away?—A. Not since I crossed the river to Mississippi; only on a boat passing by the landing.

Q. Were you subpoenaed there as a witness?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you testified in regard to these matters?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you been here every day continuously during the session of this committee?—A. Every day but one, I think; on Monday or Tuesday, I forget which, I was not here.

Q. Have you heard the testimony by Reeves, Watson, and other gentlemen from up there?—A. I heard part of the testimony of each one of them, and all the testimony of some of them.

Q. Did you hear Mr. Schaffer's testimony?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has your statement been reduced to writing before you brought it before the committee?—A. Yes, sir; I have not stated it as I put it down, exactly.

Q. Where did you put it down?—A. Here, in this book (exhibiting a pocket memorandum-book).

Q. Who wrote it down for you?—A. I wrote it myself.

Q. Did you confer with Mr. Horn before testifying here?—A. Well, I have had some conversations with him.

Q. Have you conferred with him about this matter?—A. Not especially. I don't really know Mr. Horn. I talked with him the same as with other gentlemen who would ask me if I knew anything about these matters.

Q. Where is your written statement that you made?—A. Right here in this book, that I have been referring to just now.

Q. The testimony is the same that you have delivered here to the committee?—A. Yes, sir; in substance. I have not said exactly what is written here nor stated everything that occurred, and what I have

said is not in the order that I put it down, because I have answered according to the questions that the committee asked me.

Q. How long since you testified before the grand jury?—A. I think it was before the committee came here, or about the same time.

Q. Do you not know the precise date?—A. No, sir; I think it was on the same Monday the committee came; possibly it was on the Saturday or Friday prior; I know it was nearly at that time.

Q. About two weeks ago?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know Wash Nellums?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you hear his testimony?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He said something about not liking you because you had sold out; can you tell what he meant by that?—A. Mr. Nellum made a fight on me because he was a candidate for coroner; I was opposed to him for that position; I did not think him competent; I was agent for Pinchback & Antoine; I furnished him supplies for which he never paid me; I dunned him, which he didn't like, and in this last contest I moved up to where he lived and joined a club of which he was vice president; before Register had given up fighting on the Republican side, he employed Nellums and some other men to clean myself and three other men out of that club; he gave them \$25 in cash and was to give him \$50 more to clean out four of us; they went to get the other \$50, and Register would not give it to them because they had not cleaned us all out. Nellum and the other boys squealed because they had not got the other \$50, and came and told me about it. When the Democrats got everything their own way, Cordill told them that I had passed a bill by which colored people had been taxed fifty cents a bale on their cotton. I did vote for the bill making a levee commission; but Cordill was a member of the levee commission, and he passed the resolution taxing everybody's cotton fifty cents a bale. So far as regards my going to the Nicholls legislature, I didn't believe that Packard would be sustained, and I wanted to save all I could out of the wreck; in doing so I got a larger colored representation on the school board and police jury than they ever had under Republican rule in Tensas. I secured the appointment of Whitney as tax-collector—the only carpet-bagger Nicholls has appointed in the State.

Q. You think it is possible that Nellums has reference to your going from the Packard legislature to the Nicholls legislature, when he speaks of your selling out?—A. I suppose that is what he means.

Q. Is Nellums a Republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What do you mean by those men trying to clean you out?—A. I mean there were four delegates from the club to be elected to the parish convention; Nellum was paid to defeat them; he did succeed in cleaning out two, myself and Henry Page; but he didn't succeed in cleaning out the balance of them.

Q. You mean by that that he succeeded in preventing your being elected to the parish convention?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You speak of Captain Whitney; do you know him personally?—A. Yes, sir; I have known him for nine years.

Q. Where is he now?—A. He is here in the city.

CONCORDIA PARISH.

FIFTH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT.

ELECTION OF 1878.

CONCORDIA PARISH STATISTICS.

POPULATION.

Colored (by United States census of 1870)	9,257
White (by United States census of 1870)	720
Colored majority in 1870	8,537
Colored (by State census of 1875)	10,794
White (by State census of 1875)	673
Colored majority in 1875	10,121

REGISTRATION.

Colored (by registration of 1874)	2,358
White (by registration of 1874)	195
Colored registered majority in 1874	2,163
Entitled to vote, by census of 1875:	
Colored (see Tables I and II)	2,839
White (see Tables I and II)	218
Colored majority in 1875	2,621
Colored (by registration of 1878)	2,637
White (by registration of 1878)	294
Colored registered majority in 1878	2,343

PROMULGATED VOTE IN 1878.

For treasurer, Democratic candidate	1,037
For treasurer, Opposition candidate	133
For Congress, Democratic candidate	1,037
For Congress, Republican candidate	355
For State representatives, Democratic candidates	1,202
For State representatives, Republican candidates	1,009

CONCORDIA PARISH.

ELIJAH KERNALL.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 15, 1879.*

ELIJAH KERNALL (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Concordia Parish.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. For the last nine years.

Q. What is your business?—A. Farming.

Q. Do you hold any office in that parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What office?—A. Coroner.

Q. When were you elected coroner?—A. In 1874, I believe.

Q. Were you coroner during this recent election campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were any persons killed up in your parish during the last election campaign?—A. Yes; I believe there were seven killed there.

Q. You held inquests upon their bodies?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State who they were and what you know or learned about them.—A. I held inquests only upon six. They were Doc. Smith, John Robinson, Charley Carroll, Peter Young, Wash. Hillis, and Hyams Wilson.

Q. Were these persons white or black?—A. They were all colored persons, sir.

Q. How did they come to their death?—A. Five of them were hung and one was shot.

Q. Were they all hung at once or at different times?—A. John Robinson was hung on the 9th of December.

Q. When were the others hung?—A. In October, about the 16th or 17th, as near as I can come at it.

Q. There was another man who was not hung?—A. One was shot.

Q. Did you learn the circumstances of the shooting?—A. No, sir; no more than what came out on the inquest. The men who were with him at the time said that a squad of men came riding along where he was picking cotton and called him to the fence, and when he came they just shot him down.

Q. That was proved before the coroner's jury?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was his business?—A. Farming.

Q. What proof did you have about the killing of those men that were hung?—A. The only proof I had about that was what I heard from others; the men had been taken down when I got there, and the men who took them down told me about it.

Q. Were they hung on the same tree or different trees?—A. On different trees.

Q. Were they all hung at the same time?—A. Three of them were hung on one day; the others on different days.

Q. Were those three who were hung on the same day hung near each other?—A. They were on trees twenty or thirty steps apart.

Q. Who hung them?—A. I could not learn that.

Q. Was it done in the daytime or in the night?—A. It was done just before day.

Q. Did you know the men who were hung?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know the men who hung them?—A. No, sir; I couldn't learn that.

Q. Did you learn anything about the method of hanging?—A. No, sir; only some of them were hung because they said they were going to Waterproof. The last one was hung because they said he intended to poison a Mr. Riggins and others who lived about there. He was fooled out at night and killed.

Q. How do you mean "fooled out"?—A. A colored fellow came and induced him to go out with him.

Q. How?—A. He got him to go out and piloted him across to Harvey Brown's plantation.

Q. Who is Brown—a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What happened then?—A. He piloted them to Brown's house, and they came part way back; and when they came to a bridge they were met there by five men in one squad, who seized this man and delivered him into the hands of Steve Riggins and George Russell, and he was hung.

Q. Were they white men that hung him?—A. It was supposed that some of them were white and some colored.

Q. How supposed, and by whom?—A. The man who went with him over to Brown's said he was at the hanging, but he was afraid to say all he knew; he left that part of the country, and I have not seen him since.

Q. He lived in the neighborhood up there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say that one was killed upon whom you held no inquest?—A. Commodore Smallwood. They put weights on him and drowned him in Lake Saint Joseph.

Q. Who drowned him?—A. There is an island in the lake there, and the people of that island told me that he was taken out and had ropes put upon him and tied, and that he floated back to the bank to the land, and then he said, "My time has come; you can kill me." Then they carried him out again and put weights on him, so that he would not float out this time, and threw him overboard again.

Q. Who did this?—A. It was said there was a large gang of men that did it; they couldn't tell just who they were.

Q. Was it done in the daytime?—A. In the night. All that was known was that white men did it.

Q. How many of them?—A. It was supposed there was some seventy or eighty of them.

Q. When was that done?—A. Some time in October.

Q. About the time of that trouble at Waterproof?—A. The same week, sir.

Q. What did they accuse him of?—A. They said he had threatened to kill Mr. Brown and his family.

Q. What were those other men that you have mentioned accused of doing?—A. I could not learn, sir; except the case of Hyamis Wilson. Wash Hillis was accused of being a very bold man.

Q. A bold man—what do you mean by that?—A. Well, he talked a good deal. He attempted to go to Waterproof. They said Hyamis Wilson had said that he had come to New Orleans and got his ammunition, and now was ready for any of them. That was all I could learn about him. This I gathered from one of the witnesses at the inquest.

Q. You held an inquest in his case?—A. Yes, sir; I held an inquest

on six, and one I didn't hold an inquest on; that was Commodore Smallwood, who was drowned. I didn't see him at all.

Q. What were the politics of those men who were killed?—A. They were all Republicans.

Q. Were they active Republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had any of them taken any part in the campaign?—A. I could not say that. I didn't have any great understanding about that.

Q. Do you know from report, of any other colored men being killed up there during the election?—A. Not in that parish. This was near the line. Mr. Armand stated that at the time I was holding the inquest on one of these men that he heard that on the other side of Bayou Le Gendre, in Tensas Parish, there were a great deal of men killed, but I didn't see them. He said that if I were there I could hold an inquest for a week; but I told him that I had no business there.

Q. Did he tell you who was killed?—A. No, sir.

Q. Nor how many?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did he want you to go over there and hold an inquest?—A. No, sir; I didn't understand that he did.

Q. Did you see any armed bodies of men in your parish?—A. No, sir.

Q. How far do you live from Waterproof?—A. I could not tell exactly how far.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Did you make out a report—a return of the inquests that you held?—

A. I did.

Q. Have you got those returns with you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you a copy of them?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where is your report?—A. It is filed in Governor Nicholls' office. I made a general report to the governor.

Q. The most you know about the hanging of these parties is what you learned from the colored people when you went to hold the inquests?—

A. Yes, sir.

Q. The one that was carried to Harvey Brown's and brought back—I understand you to say a colored and a white man had charge of him?—

A. Yes, sir; that is the way the witness gave it in to me.

Q. Did you know what became of this party that got him to go over to Harvey Brown's?—A. He left the parish, and I do not know where he is.

Q. Do you know whether there was any difficulty between these two persons?—A. They said there was; they were not in good friendship; that is how he came to leave there and get away.

Q. Then you do not know what became of him?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was it a mixed crowd that hung the others?—A. No, sir; they said they were all white.

Q. You did not see them cut down from their hanging places?—A. No, sir; I only saw where they were hung—the trees.

Q. They were hung the same morning, or rather just before day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many shots were fired into Charley Carroll?—A. They stated there were two.

Q. Did you see the holes?—A. No, sir.

Q. Whereabouts in his body was he shot?—A. In his back.

Q. You didn't cross the line into Tensas?—A. No, sir; I don't go over there.

Q. How long have you been coroner of Concordia?—A. Two years.
 Q. And was elected again at this last election?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. It is a pretty good business up there?—A. Yes, sir.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 15, 1879.*

GEORGE WASHINGTON (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Concordia Parish.

Q. How long?—A. Forty-three years.

Q. In what part of the parish do you reside?—A. In the town of Vidalia, on the river.

Q. Were you there during the last season?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you take any part in politics last season?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What part?—A. I was candidate for the position of coroner.

Q. Were you elected?—A. I don't know whether I was or not. Another man has got the place, I know.

Q. Do you know of any armed bodies of men in your section of the country about election time?—A. I do.

Q. How many did you see?—A. About sixty-five or seventy men, as near as I can make it out, to my own personal knowledge.

Q. Where did you see them?—A. On Davis's Island.

Q. Where is Davis's Island?—A. In the lake of Concordia, about ten miles from Vidalia.

Q. Up the river?—A. Yes, sir. About a mile and a half back from the river.

Q. Who had them in charge?—A. I am not able to say.

Q. Did you know these men?—A. I did not know a man in the crowd, but one.

Q. Who was he?—A. Eli Young.

Q. Where were they going?—A. They were going to Mr. Davis's plantation.

Q. What happened then?—A. They stopped there in the first quarters they came to, and captured six or eight men, and set them outside with a guard over them. They tarried there some time, and got five or six horses on that place.

Q. What did they do with them?—A. They took them in their own charge.

Q. Whose horses were they?—A. They belonged to colored people, sir. After that they left there. I was about half a mile from them, but I could see them. I saw them coming to where I was, on the adjoining plantation.

Q. Whose plantation was it?—A. Mr. Davis owned it, but Mr. Jaeger runs it.

Q. When they got to that plantation what did they do?—A. They didn't do anything at all. A few of them rode down to Mr. Yager's dwelling. I didn't hear what they said. They soon turned back and retired. I was told shortly afterwards that they had carried off my horse. I followed them, not to let them get out of my sight, to see whether they had taken my horse. I found that my horse was gone. They did have

him. I went on to the first quarters they entered. I asked the colored folks in the quarters had they seen my horse. They said, "No." Pretty soon the body of armed men marched through there again. Then I saw my horse in the crowd.

Whilst I was in the quarters an alarm came there that two men of this crowd had hung a colored man down at the graveyard. We went there and found a man there hanging. The brother of the man that was hung came up and said, "I understand that my brother is hung up in here." He went up and looked at him, and turned him around, and took him down, and laid him on the ground, and took off the rope.

Q. Who was it that was hung?—A. It was Doc Smith.

Q. Did you understand what he was hung for?—A. No, sir; not particularly. I did understand that when he saw these two men he was trying to dodge them, and ran out of the way, because he was alarmed or excited, and they followed and overtook him, and carried him down and hung him. Some one told me that one of his arms was broken. I went and took hold of his arm, and could hear the bones crackle through the skin. They told me that one gentleman who was in that crowd of men rode into the quarter, and asked where was the graveyard. Some one said, "There," pointing off toward it. He said, "Well, go down into that graveyard, and you will find a fellow hanging on a tree, with his mouth open, laughing at the pecans on the tree that he wants to eat, but can't get at them." They had hung him to a pecan-tree, you know. Then they passed on and went away.

Q. What became of your horse?—A. They have got him yet, I suppose, sir. I haven't heard of him since.

Q. Were the other horses brought back?—A. No, sir.

Q. How many of them were taken?—A. Seven.

Q. Did they never bring any of them back?—A. No, sir; none of them, except one mule.

Q. How many men were there of them?—A. I was somewhat excited and might have thought there were more than there were. I really think there must have been sixty-five or seventy, more or less.

Q. All mounted men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How armed?—A. With shot-guns and rifles.

Q. Where did they come from?—A. I don't know.

Q. Nor where they went?—A. No, sir.

Q. About what time of the month was that?—A. On the 19th of October.

Q. Did you see any other armed bodies of men go through there?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you hear of any others?—A. I heard of a larger body than that, on the opposite side, a mile and a half or two miles below us, on the other side of Lake Concordia.

Q. How many?—A. Full as many, if not more than there were on this side.

Q. Did they do any damage to anybody?—A. I never heard of any damage they did.

Q. Did you hear of any other armed bodies of men going through there?—A. No, sir; they all seemed to be the same body.

Q. The same body of men in different places?—A. Yes, sir; then they were reported, too, in Tensas Parish.

Q. You understood they went up into Tensas Parish afterwards?—A. No, sir; I understood that they came from Tensas Parish into Concordia.

Q. That is all you know about the matter?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. What was done with the colored people taken prisoners?—A. They let them go after a little.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. You say this was about the 19th of October?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many days was that after that affair in Tensas?—A. I am unable to say.

Q. These men came down into your parish from Tensas?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How do they get on to the island?—A. There was a strip of land between the lakes where you can pass in and out when the water is low.

Q. What was the name of this man you say was hanged?—A. Doc Smith.

Q. Did the coroner ever sit upon him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The witness who preceded you sat upon his case?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there not another man said to have been hung down at the quarters?—A. That is the same man.

Q. O, I misunderstood. I thought you intended to say that there were two men hung?—A. No, sir; only one; there were two men hung him.

Q. You knew none of those persons, except the one that was hung?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where did he live?—A. In Vidalia.

Q. Is that in Concordia Parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ask Mr. Young to return your horse?—A. I did not; he came to me and said he understood my horse had been taken to Tensas, and he told me to make out my bill and he would pay me. I went, and he put me off for further time, and it has never been settled yet.

Q. Did the other black people ask them to return their stock?—A. They all made out their bills. I don't know whether they went to Mr. Young with them or not.

Q. Do you know whether they have been paid or not?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you learn what this man was hung for?—A. There was a rumor that he made an effort to run from these armed men that came through there, and they ran after him and overtook him.

Q. Was not something said about his having threatened to take the lives of some persons in that neighborhood?—A. No, sir.

Q. Or threaten to administer poison to some person or other?—A. No, sir; he was a very nice young man, sir.

Q. Didn't he threaten to poison Mr. Riggins?—A. No, sir; I don't think he knew anything about Mr. Riggins.

Q. Where did Mr. Riggins live?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. Where did the young man that was hanged live?—A. In the same place I did, on Mr. Davis's land; he had grown up there from a little boy.

Q. You don't know whether these white men accused him of any crime not?—A. No, sir.

THOMAS A. JOHNSON.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 16, 1879.*

THOMAS A. JOHNSON sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Concordia Parish.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. I was born there.

Q. Were you there during the last campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you take any part in it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you present at any voting-place on election day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where?—A. At Frogmore.

Q. State what occurred there during that time.—A. Some people came there and could not vote; they could not get to.

Q. Why could they not?—A. They said they were not on the roll-book.

Q. Do you know whether they were?—A. Some were not; and I know some were put on the rolls the same day I put my name on.

Q. How do you know that their names were on the poll-list?—A. Because they registered the same day I did.

Q. Did these men have any certificates when they came there?—A. No, sir; not all of them.

Q. About how many men, now, did you see that could not vote?—A. To my knowledge about 50.

Q. Who were the commissioners of election?—A. Mr. Benjamin Leonard was one, and Arthur Johnson, and Mr. Calvert also; I forget the others. There were three white men and one black man.

Q. Who was the black man?—A. Arthur Johnson.

Q. Do you know what ticket he was supporting?—A. No, sir; I don't.

Q. Did anything occur after you got through voting there?—A. After we got through the election we counted the votes, and they started home with the boxes, and they were taken away from them.

Q. Who started home with the box?—A. The commissioners.

Q. Where were they taken away?—A. Between the quarters and where these men staid. I saw the three men after it occurred, and they said the boxes were taken away from them.

Q. What did they say about it then?—A. They said the men came from over the levee and shot at them and knocked them down, and took the boxes from them.

Q. Were they white or black men?—A. They said they didn't know.

Q. Did they not know whether they were white or black?—A. No, sir; because they said they were masked.

Q. Do you know what became of the boxes?—A. No, sir; I learned six days afterwards that the boxes were burned up in the woods.

Q. Do you know how the vote stood there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How was it?—A. The Republicans had a majority at that box. There were 37 votes cast for the Republican party, and 11 for the Fusion ticket.

Q. That is all you know about this matter?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. You did not see the ballot-boxes taken away by these men?—A. No, sir; I was 250 yards from them, going home.

Q. You voted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were not disturbed for voting?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was any one disturbed?—A. No, sir; I didn't see any one disturbed there.

Q. There were three Democratic commissioners and one Republican, did you say?—A. I think so; I am not well acquainted with them, and I don't know whether they were Democrats or Republicans.

Q. About what time in the day was it when they started away with the ballot-boxes?—A. About nine or ten o'clock in the night.

Q. They did not count the votes before they were off, did they?—A. Yes, sir; they counted the votes first.

Q. Did they announce the result of the votes?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is the way you know it was 37 to 11?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What ticket did you support?—A. I supported the Republican ticket.

Q. Did you vote for General King for the long term of Congress?—A. No, sir; I didn't.

Q. Did you vote for Fairfax for the short term?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whom did you vote for for parish judge?—A. For J. S. Mayne.

Q. Did he carry that box?—A. Yes, sir; I believe he did.

Q. Did you vote for Orleans for the legislature?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know whether he carried that box?—A. No, sir; I don't think he did.

M. T. RANDOLPH.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 17, 1879.*

M. T. RANDOLPH sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. At Frogmore.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Since 1870 until now.

Q. Were you there on election day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State what occurred there on election day.—A. Well, during the election they were voting the same as usual, and there was not any disturbance kicked up in the daytime, to my knowing, more than a little talk around by the people that were voting; and after the vote was counted they started away with the boxes to go where they intended to keep them until the next morning, and they were taken away from them.

Q. Do you know anything about who took them away?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know anything about the circumstances—any idea about it?—A. No, sir.

Q. How do you know they were taken away?—A. Well, I was right there.

Q. Did you see them take them away yourself?—A. They just run over the levee, hollering, "Give up the boxes, you damn sons of bitches," and shooting was going on, and the bullets were passing so fast over my head I laid down.

Q. Who did this?—A. I do not know.

Q. Were they white or colored people?—A. They had false faces on, and I couldn't swear who they were.

Q. They took them away, I suppose?—A. Yes, sir; they took them. They knocked one fellow down.

Q. Did he have the boxes?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many did he have?—A. He had two.

Q. What did they do with the boxes?—A. I do not know; they carried them off.

Q. Were they ever found?—A. Yes, sir; in the woods.

Q. You never went around to see them?—A. No, sir; I never would if I could.

Q. Why?—A. Because I didn't know who was there, and I was afraid. The people that found the boxes were men that were hunting around in the woods, and of course they wouldn't bother with them.

Q. If you know anything about the boxes further, will you state it?—

A. I know nothing further.

Q. You say you did not know the men who did this?—A. No, sir.

CHARLES W. JOHNSON.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 17, 1879.*

CHARLES W. JOHNSON (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Vidalia, Concordia Parish.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Two years.

Q. Were you there during the last campaign?—A. I was.

Q. Did you take any part in it?—A. I did.

Q. What part?—A. I was with the Fusion ticket. I was going to run for magistrate; but after they began to get a little rough I would not accept anything further, but I tried to do all I could for the Republican ticket.

Q. What was the Fusion ticket—Democratic and Republican together?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What do you mean by their getting “a little rough”?—A. After the outrages were commenced in the country.

Q. State what you know about these things.—A. I do not know much from my own knowledge; our people got scared; and some of them said they had seen a list of those who were going to be killed. We threw open our doors and fed them as well as we could.

Q. Fed who?—A. Those who had run away from their homes because they were frightened, and were afraid of being killed.

Q. How many of them were there?—A. I do not know; the town was crowded from Friday night until the middle of the next week. Armed men began to ride through there on Tuesday, and frightened men at once began to go from the back country into the town, and wanted to know if those others could not do something for them.

Q. Were any steps taken to protect them?—A. None whatever that I know of.

Q. How long did they remain there at Vidalia?—A. Some a month; some went away in a few days, and some are there yet.

Q. You speak of armed bodies of men riding through the country; did you see any?—A. No, sir; I did not go out into the country at all.

Q. Do you know anything about armed bodies of men from those who did see them?—A. They said they were riding through the country. One said they came to his house and asked for him, and he was standing listening, and when he heard that he took for the woods.

Q. Did you attend the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the colored people of your part of the parish generally attend election?—A. Well, sir, a good many of them were going around from one precinct to another, trying to find their names on the polling-lists.

Q. Were not their names on the polling-lists?—A. The commissioners said they were not.

Q. Who were the commissioners?—A. Mike Joyce, Thomas Riley, and Moses Bell.

Q. Were they white or colored men?—A. Two were white, and one was colored.

Q. Did those men claim that they were registered?—A. Yes, sir; and

some of them I know were registered, for I worked in the office with the registrar and put their names on the register myself.

Q. Did they have certificates?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they present their certificates?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then why were they not allowed to vote?—A. The commissioners said their names were not on the poll-list.

Q. Do you know why their names were not on the poll-list?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you put their names on the poll-list when you give them their papers?—A. I do.

Q. How many colored people were thus deprived of voting?—A. We have at least 300 colored voters, and I saw at least fifty whom I knew had the right to vote, but who were not allowed to vote because the commissioners said their names were not on the poll-list.

Q. Do you know of any other ward except your own where this occurred?—A. Not to my own knowledge; I heard that it was the same in other wards.

Q. Was the election quiet?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were there any armed men about?—A. Not about Vidalia.

Q. What is the vote of Vidalia?—A. There are about 1,257 voters in Vidalia.

Q. How many wards are there?—A. Vidalia is divided into two wards. The fifth ward takes one part of the village and the sixth ward the other; and Vidalia is the 11th justice of the peace ward—so as to have a justice of the peace in the village.

Q. In these two wards how many voters are there?—A. About 200 and odd vote in the fifth ward; I forget how many in the sixth.

Q. Are they mostly colored people or white?—A. The colored people are very much in the majority.

Q. What is the result, according to the returns?—A. In the country wards they refused to recognize the tally-sheets kept out there, and brought the boxes to Vidalia and made the returns.

Q. What ticket was elected according to the returns?—A. The Democratic ticket.

Q. In the whole parish?—A. Yes, sir; every man that ran for office on the Democratic ticket was elected.

Q. Those men that you said you saw running around trying to get a chance to vote, who were they trying to vote for?—A. The Republican ticket.

Q. How do you know that?—A. They came to me and told me so. They asked me if I could not do something for them, for I had issued their certificates.

Q. At what precinct would the commissioners not accept the tally-sheets?—A. At Pittsfield and at Frogmore. At Pittsfield the Democrats had calculated to carry it solid, but there was a tie of 115 each. At Vidalia the Republicans had nine votes and the Democrats all the rest.

Q. How many more were there?—A. They gave the Democrats over 300, I think it was.

Q. Did you understand why the commissioners would not accept the tally-sheets; was there any irregularity?—A. I do not know why they would not recognize them when they came to Vidalia.

Q. Do you know a man by the name of Johnson from Frogmore?—A. I heard that he was there; I have had a talk with him.

Q. Was he a colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether he is here now or not?—A. I do not know.

Q. Did they bring the ballot-boxes into Vidalia and count the vote there?—A. Yes, sir, they took them into the court-house.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Who brought them in?—A. The commissioners from the different wards. Some of them had deputy sheriffs coming in along with them.

Cross-examination by Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Were you nominated for justice of the peace on the fusion ticket?—A. No, sir.

Q. You stated when you began your testimony that you were running for that office.—A. Yes, sir, I did at the outset. They said they were going to give us a representative on the fusion ticket; I thought if they would give us a good representative I would stick by them; but they began to get rough and I left.

Q. Did you expect when you started out to be nominated for justice of the peace?—A. No, sir; I expected they would stand by me if I were to run and give them my support on the fusion ticket.

Q. Who was elected parish judge up there?—A. J. S. Ming.

Q. Was he a Republican?—A. Yes, sir. I said that all who were elected were Democrats, but I made a mistake; Mr. Ming was elected and he is a Republican.

Q. Elected as a Republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There is a colored man in that town who is editor of a paper there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What ticket did he support?—A. The fusion ticket.

Q. What is the name of his paper?—A. The Concordia Eagle.

Q. How many other papers are there in the town of Vidalia?—A. There is none going on there now, though they then had two more.

Q. Were there any others in the parish but those?—A. I think not.

Q. Who was elected representative from that parish?—A. George L. Walton.

Q. How many white persons were elected from the parish to the different offices?—A. I do not know exactly; I think they got all the police jury but three out of ten. They got, according to that, seven police jurors, and they got the magistrate of the town and the representative—in fact, everything, mighty near, this time, except sheriff and coroner, and a few justices of the peace out of the different wards.

Q. How many Republicans were elected justices of the peace?—A. I do not think there were more than two or three out of eleven.

Q. Were any other colored men elected?—A. Yes, sir; but all elected were fusion men.

Q. For whom did you vote for Congress?—A. For Alfred Fairfax.

Q. He was for the short term?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. For whom did you vote for the long term?—A. I did not vote for any one for the long term; I scratched his name off.

Q. You were not shot at or driven off?—A. No, sir.

Q. You remained there until after the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you come down to this place first?—A. I left my home last Saturday and came down on the steamer Helena.

Q. Have you been summoned as a witness in the United States court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you testified there in regard to these matters?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What ward was that where you say there was a tie vote?—A. It was ward seven, if I am not mistaken.

Q. Were you acquainted with the different candidates for sheriff?—A. I was.

Q. On what ticket did they run?—A. One on the Republican ticket the other on the Democratic—fusion.

Q. Were they both white men?—A. No, sir; they were both colored men.

Q. Which one was declared elected?—A. Of course the fusion one was.

Q. By how much majority?—A. By one hundred and ninety and some odd.

Q. By how much majority was Judge Ming declared elected?—A. I think about 400.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 18, 1879.*

CHARLES W. JOHNSON (colored) recalled.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Question. You spoke of being at the polls on election day at a place where the opposing candidates received an equal number of votes. Where was that?—Answer. No, sir; I was not there; that was at Pittsfield.

Q. Were you not there?—A. No, sir.

Q. How did you receive your information?—A. I know only by the poll that was kept by the returning-board. The sheriff that came up there told me so.

Q. The sheriff brought the tally?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was the sheriff one of the returning-board?—A. No, sir. The sheriff sat down as they counted and kept tally.

Q. Who was the sheriff?—A. His name was John Young.

CHARLES LINCOLN.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 18, 1879.*

CHARLES LINCOLN (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. At Vidalia.

Q. How long have you been there?—A. I was bred and born there.

Q. Did you take any part in the late political campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you present at the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What do you know about the way the election was conducted?—A. So far as I know there was some people that could not vote.

Q. How many people could not vote?—A. Well, sir, to my knowledge I looked upon the poll-book and I found as high as forty.

Q. Why could they not vote?—A. Because they said their names could not be found.

Q. Were they on the register?—A. I don't know; they said so.

Q. They claimed they had registered?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the commissioners claimed they had not?—A. They said they didn't know whether their names were there or not.

Q. Did they not look for them?—A. They looked on the poll-books for them.

Q. Were they registered?—A. Well, the poll-books are one thing and the register is another.

Q. Did they not look on the poll-books?—A. Yes, sir. The original book was not there; they only had the poll-book there, which was a copy. The register is kept of the entire parish and the list furnished from that.

Q. You do not know whether they ought to have been allowed to vote?—A. It seems to me they ought to have been allowed.

Q. But they were not registered?—A. They said so.

Q. You never examined the register afterwards to see? Were you out in the country during that time?—A. No, sir; I was in Vidalia.

Q. You staid in Vidalia?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. During the campaign were you out in the country?—A. No, sir.

Q. You did not see any of these armed bodies of men?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you hear of them?—A. Yes, sir; of course I heard of them.

Q. Were there a great many colored people coming into Vidalia about that time?—A. They came in droves, women and children.

Q. For what purpose did they come in there?—A. They said the bulldozers were after them.

Q. About what time did they come in?—A. Really I didn't take any particular notice of what time.

Q. Could you give any estimate of how many came in; was it about the time of the Waterproof trouble?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far is it from your place to Waterproof?—A. I guess it is 25 or 30 miles, as near as I can guess.

Q. Vidalia is right opposite Natchez?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you hear of any troops going from Natchez up there?—A. I heard of them; I didn't see them.

Q. That was Captain Peck's company?—A. I don't know; I heard so.

Q. Can you give any estimate of the women and children that came in?—A. I don't know.

Q. Was it fifty or one hundred?—A. It was about one hundred, I know.

Q. How long did they stay there?—A. Some a week and some two or three days; some one day and some are there now.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Who is the registrar of your parish?—A. William Richardson.

Q. A white man?—A. No, sir; colored.

Q. What are his politics?—A. I believe he is a Democrat.

Q. Now?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long has he belonged to the party?—A. I believe this is the first year, to my knowledge.

Q. Before that he was a Republican?—A. Yes, sir; he pretended to be one, whether he was or not.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. He is now converted, is he?—A. I believe so.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. Why did you think he was a Democrat; because he supported the fusion ticket?—A. He supported their ticket.

Q. The fusion ticket represented both parties, did it not?—A. The fusion ticket represented the Democratic party.

Q. Were there not some Republicans on the fusion ticket?—A. No, sir; I don't believe there was.

Q. Were there some colored people on it?—A. Yes, sir; some.

DAVID YOUNG.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 18, 1879.*

DAVID YOUNG (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Where do you reside?—A. In Vidalia, Concordia Parish.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. I have been there since 1851.

Q. Have you ever held any public position?—A. Yes, sir; I have been in the legislature since 1868—in the house six years and in the senate four years.

Q. Are you in the present legislature?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you in Concordia during the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you take part in that election?—A. I did, sir.

Q. You may state what you know about it.—A. I was the nominee for the house of the Republicans.

Q. Did you run against Mr. Walter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now you may give us the history of the election.—A. It is a pretty long one.

Q. Well, you may go on and tell it.—A. I was nominated on the 12th of October by the Republican convention. I had had some previous talk with Mr. Walton there. I was not an aspirant for the position; in fact, I did not want to bother any longer with politics anyway. I saw it was a gone thing, and my business there at home required my personal attention, and I thought I would leave politics out. I had been looked upon there, I think, by both white and black people, as the political leader since 1868; and I had several talks with him and other leading Democrats. He did not call himself exactly a Democrat, and I don't know exactly what to call him. Anyway, I would have supported him if he would have accepted the place—or any good man—at that time. So, when the convention met, on account of the quarantine being established, of course that cut off all communication. We had no further talk upon the subject. When we talked about it he said he would not accept the position under any consideration, on account of business at home requiring his attention. In that convention that was held prior to that, to elect delegates to the Congressional convention, there was a resolution offered by the editor of the Concordia Eagle bringing me out as a candidate, and urging me to accept—not to abandon politics, but to accept a position in the State-house. I hesitated over it a week or so, and at last consented to run, and did so. I don't know as Mr. Walton knows the facts as I do; he was a good ways from town. I hope he has found out since that I was fairly elected, but I would not have the position to-day if he was to give it to me.

Q. Why were you fairly elected?—A. I got a majority of the votes.

Q. Now, give us your reasons why, if so, you are not a member instead of Mr. Walton?—A. You know the Republicans were in power; they had what is known as the returning-board for the whole State.

Q. Yes; I have heard of that board.—A. Well, when the Democrats got in and we got out, they had returning-boards in every parish.

Q. Explain about that.—A. I reckon what is "sauce for the goose is sauce for the gander."

Q. Tell us what you know in this parish about the returning-board, its State law, and registration law.—A. Well, I can do the voting and another party can do the counting.

By Mr. BAILEY :

Q. Is that the way you did it in Republican times?—A. That is the way in some cases, I believe.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Q. This was then here at the capital; now they have it all over the State?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What is this parish returning-board?—A. It is the commissioners of election. The law itself is good enough if it is not abused by the officers.

Q. Do you know of any instances of its being abused?—A. I think I do.

Q. Where?—A. Well, in our parish I am pretty sure it was; for instance, in registration.

Q. Who does the registering?—A. The law now as it stands makes it the duty of the tax assessor; he is the registrar of voters in the parish where he resides. He takes names and puts them on the general registration-book, and after that poll-books are made up for every ward and precinct. The names are then taken from the general registration-book and placed on the poll-books for the several wards and precincts, and the party's name that is not found on the precinct book is not allowed to vote. In my parish such was the case. I think they had men there on purpose to do it. It was carried out, and about one thousand men were kept from voting on that account; there are about three thousand voters in that parish. At the last registration there were two thousand nine hundred and something colored men registered, and 290 whites. The vote was very small, because they could not vote. I know it was so in the town at the two polls I staid at all day.

Q. Where was that?—A. That was at Vidalia. Others came in to the polls twenty-five or thirty miles off, and said their names could not be found there.

Q. How are these men who register the votes elected?—A. They are appointed by the governor.

Q. Who is that man in your county?—A. William Ridgely.

Q. Is he a Democrat?—A. I don't know; there are many men who affiliate with the party here, and disclaim being Democrats.

Q. Does he affiliate with the party?—A. Yes, sir; and for years he had.

Q. Is there no way that the voter can be sure he has registered?—A. Well, there were a great many there that day; they of course knew they were registered and had the registration paper. I mean when they would register they would have a certificate given to them. When the register first opened they gave about 500 certificates out, and then they run out and did not give any more, and even some of those who had certificates were not allowed to vote.

Q. Have you any knowledge of any other method by which the people were not allowed to express their choice in Concordia? Do you know of any other method taken to give the Democrats a majority? You say one was that they could not be allowed to vote, the commissioners saying that they were not registered, or something of that kind.—A. Well, I would not like to say; still I have made up my mind on my future course in politics. I live here, and I don't care to say much about it.

Q. I ask you only for facts that you know of.—A. I have told.

Q. Now, you have given one method by which you say you were deprived of votes that you would have got. Now, is there any other?

—A. The reason I say I was elected is, there were thirteen or fourteen places in the parish. I got, I think, according to the statement of the commissioners, at least a majority of the votes from every polling-place but two. I think they captured the boxes before they got to the places of voting. There was one poll at Flourymount that went solid Democratic, and another poll at Delano, which had about 30 votes, where they got a majority. At Flourymount, on Black River, the Democrats got the solid ticket; at the Delano polling-place, Walton got a majority there; and at all the other boxes in the parish, twelve boxes, I got a majority of the votes.

Q. If you got a majority why were they not counted to you?—A. I just now said that the returning-board after they got to Vidalia changed the result.

Q. What reason have you to suppose that this is the fact?—A. Well, I was there watching things pretty close.

Q. Tell us what you know about it.—A. At Pittsfield and Waucluse, the 6th and 7th wards, the Republican ticket ran ahead about 100 votes at Waucluse and the same result at Pittsfield; we ran ahead there. I had my ticket in such a way that it could not be counterfeited. [Witness showed a green ticket like a United States note in size and appearance.] On the day of election I had my brother at one of the polls, and I attended two polls in the town. I had other people appointed at Waucluse. The law requires that the result of the election—that is, the vote—shall be determined before they remove the box. The commissioners are to be sworn before they start to receive votes, and then they are to be sworn that there is an honest count, and swear to the vote after the count. That is on the tally-sheets, and the boxes are to be sealed and delivered in the hands of the clerk of the court. The sheriff receives one of the tally-sheets, and another is forwarded here to the secretary of state. That is the case at the poll where Walton was, I believe. That was the case all down the river. At Waucluse and Pittsfield that was the case. After the election was over those that were there keeping the tallies as they were counting the ballots, of course they saw who was ahead. The commissioners acknowledged to me and my friends that were there that I was ahead. They did not compile the vote there, and, of course, did not comply with the law; but left it open. At night when they came into town they kept the tally-sheets with them all night, and I didn't know what they did with the boxes—whether they were delivered to the clerk or not. In the morning when I went up, about twelve o'clock, the commissioners from Waucluse and Pittsfield had not yet returned their tally-sheets. They sent up in the deputy clerk's office, and the clerk of the court was not there, and they did not return until late in the afternoon. The result was that when the result was made the tally-sheets were delivered in the hands of my brother and the sheriff, and I looked and saw it. They had me about one hundred ahead, and Pittsfield 15 or 16 votes over Waucluse, but they had taken all my votes there.

Q. How many to the other men?—A. I think they gave Walton three hundred and something. They had a very large vote there that they claimed; and the same result was at Pittsfield.

Q. What did they give you at Pittsfield?—A. I ran ahead of him at Pittsfield, and they returned me nine or ten there. I think it gave Walton, on those two polls, seven hundred and some odd votes.

Q. You had a majority at both polls?—A. Yes, sir; I ought to have had.

Q. You are not contesting the seat?—A. No, sir; and don't propose to.

Q. Why?—A. In the first place I don't care anything about it; and in the second place I know it is a Democratic house, and I know I could not get in if I did contest, and I would not do it.

Q. You say there was some excitement up there; what occasioned it?

—A. That was at the time of the outbreak in Waterproof.

Q. What was the excitement in your county or parish?—A. There were some of our men went up there on Monday; I think from the upper end of the parish. I don't know, of course, whether they did or not; but I judge they did, as some of them afterwards told me that they did go up there. On Tuesday, Wednesday, or some of these days, fellows were running in the town there. Of course all I had to do was to step across the river to get there, which I did when I desired to.

Q. You say you went across the Mississippi?—A. Yes, sir; at night.

Q. Why?—A. I didn't feel exactly safe in staying. I was advised by my friends there to go.

Q. Were they white people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did you stay across the river?—A. I staid there three nights.

Q. Then you returned?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know of any violence or intimidation, of your own knowledge?—A. I do know of some.

Q. Did you hear anything about it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see it?—A. No, sir.

Q. How long did this excitement keep up among the colored people?—A. It kept up three or four weeks.

Q. Do you know of any other parties going across the river besides these?—A. My brother and myself went over three nights.

Q. Was the sheriff?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He went over for the same reason you did?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now you say you do not care to say anything about this; that you have made up your mind what you will do in the future. Now, what do you mean by that?—A. The course I will pursue.

Q. What is that?—A. Well, I have had some experience about Congressional committees and investigations, and I have seen a good deal of what resulted from it afterwards, and I have lost all confidence in the ability of the administration to protect the lives of my people down here, and I have made up my mind to leave the place, or leave out politics, or join the worst bulldozers there are.

We have men like Mr. Walton there that disapprove of any such thing as bulldozers, of course. Truthfully speaking we have not more than five Democrats in our parish, and have not had since the war. There was only one there before the war; and none of them approved of killing at all. Still, Mr. Walton and such don't have nerve enough to come out and protest against it. I don't know but they are afraid of being bulldozed themselves. I know some of them are. I think the best course for me politically is now to make friends with the worst bulldozers, and lay such men as Walton and others like him aside, because they can't protect us.

Q. Where do these bulldozers come from?—A. I don't know; from back out there somewhere.

Q. Are they citizens of Concordia?—A. No, sir; I don't think they are.

Q. Are they citizens of some neighboring parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You mean to go out of politics?—A. I mean to do one of those three things.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Is there no other objection under the law or constitution to your taking your seat in the legislature besides the fact of there being a Democratic house?—A. I don't know; I have never contested. I don't know whether in fact I was to be admitted or not.

Q. Did you ever hold any office in the parish, up there, except a seat in the legislature?—A. No other office, except member of the town council and treasurer of the school board.

Q. What year were you treasurer?—A. In 1871 I was treasurer, and up to 1876.

Q. Have you settled your account as treasurer of the board?—A. Yes, sir, long ago. That has been kept up over me for political purposes.

Q. What has been kept up?—A. Just that question you have asked me now—whether I have settled or not.

Q. You may state about it.—A. I was made treasurer in 1871. I kept the office two years, and gave bond, and made settlement with that board, and another board was appointed. I made settlement with the former board, and so on, and with the division superintendent; and the next two years I did the same. There was a lot of warrants that were obtained from the treasurer here, known as the free-school warrants—\$2,500—which was accumulating before and since the war. I obtained that in warrants, and I have some yet. Of course, there was no money in the treasury—that has been a public fact—and there was no money, and on the presentation of the vouchers they could not give anything but the warrants. I presented the warrants to the treasurer and he could not cash them. I was ordered, as treasurer of the board—the board ordered or passed resolutions appointing a committee—to sell those warrants to the highest bidder, which was done. I was one of the committee; Albert Harse, and some others. These warrants were sold at a big discount; they have been all over the State. There were only two or three parishes in the State in which these warrants were not sold, as they had no money in the treasury. State warrants are not now worth more than forty cents on the dollar. We made our report to the school-board, and they ratified our action. That is also a public fact. They went to work and bulldozed the grand jury and brought in an indictment against me, and there was a trial; but they entered a *nolle pros.*, and they brought it up again and entered another *nolle pros.* The Democrats came in, and they wanted my mouth shut, and they brought it up in the same way. I have made the statement every two years, and it has been accepted.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Did they sue you on your bond?—A. No, sir.

Q. What has become of that suit?—A. It is pending yet.

Q. What is the amount claimed that you owe?—A. All the discount. At the same time Mr. Walton will tell you, as a member of the school-board, that the debt had been created by the Democrats of the parish, and our parish warrants were not worth any more than this class of warrants.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. So this matter has been put at you by both Republicans and Democrats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Until you got a receipt as treasurer of the school-fund, could you, under the law, take your seat in the legislature?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You could do that without your receipt?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the amount of the bond you gave?—A. \$7,000. They required of me \$5,000.

Q. Did you give a bond for two years?—A. Yes, sir; I gave the bond from the time I was reappointed.

Q. You speak of a *nolle pros.* being entered on the indictment against you; do you know why that was entered?—A. I don't know, because I think there was no ground for conviction. Mr. Leonard entered it. He is an ex-member of Congress. I never said anything to him about it.

Q. Did the governor make any request or order to have it *nolle pros'd*?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did he ever do it?—A. The only thing I ever saw was that I said to him in a telegram (there has been a good deal said about it, still there is nothing in it) that there was nothing in it, and if he found that I was not guilty, and there was no chance for conviction, and it did not interfere with his oath or duty of office, to dismiss it or get rid of it in some way.

Q. Who was that—Governor Nicholls?—A. Governor Kellogg.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. When did this occur—when the warrants were sold?—A. The warrants were sold in 1871.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. Who compiles the returns of the election?—A. The commissioners.

Q. I mean at Vidalia?—A. The commissioners.

Q. Who were the commissioners there?—A. I don't remember their names.

Q. Who compiles the returns made by the commissioners?—A. The sheriff and clerk of the court.

Q. Who is the sheriff of the county?—A. My brother, John Young.

Q. Who was the clerk of the court?—A. E. W. Wall was clerk of the court, but he was not there.

Q. He is a colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who is his deputy?—A. Mr. Ball or Wall or Hall; I have forgotten his name.

Q. Was he a black or a white man?—A. It is hard to tell what he is.

Q. I understood you to say that the commissioners of election are sworn to discharge their duty properly?—A. That is the law, I say. I don't say they were sworn, but I say that is the law.

Q. They were sworn, I understood you to say, to make a fair count?—A. It is the law that they should be.

Q. To make true returns?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say it was not so in your parish?—A. In some instances.

Q. Where was it not done?—A. The instance I just related.

Q. You say the oath was not administered?—A. I have been told that it was not.

Q. Where?—A. At Waucluse and Pittsfield and at the place where they captured the boxes.

Q. That was where there was a small vote?—A. There was a small vote there.

Q. What was the vote there?—A. The vote there was about 40.

Q. Of which you got how large a majority?—A. I got them all; about 10 or 11 really.

Q. How do you know that at these different precincts in the parish you got a majority of the votes? You say Walton got a majority in two

precincts. Now, how do you know that fact?—A. From parties that were there.

Q. They told you that you got a majority of the votes?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is the only source of information you have?—A. Of course I could not be at every one of the polls that day; but we had men there, and citizens, and commissioners on the part of the United States, and at every poll I had men who were pretty well read to watch.

Q. You speak here of the report they made to you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are satisfied that you were elected?—A. I am satisfied that I got a majority of the votes.

Q. But you have not contested the seat with Mr. Walton?—A. No, sir.

Q. I understood you to say that you did not contest it because the returning-board was in the hands of the Democracy.—A. No, sir; I didn't say on that account; I say that the first cause is that I don't care anything about it, and secondly I know I would not get it if I tried. I thought they would give me the same that we used to give them.

Q. What was that?—A. Give them the goose.

Q. You do not mean to say that that was the habit of the Republicans in this State?—A. I have seen it done in Congress, and I didn't know but we could do it. We were in and we tried to stay in, and I believe the parties now are going to stay.

Q. You are ready to oppose the practice by which you obtained and held your authority?—A. I believe I do.

Q. When was this suit made against you?—A. At the last election. There is not a man in the parish who believes that. Mr. Walton there would not tell you that I took a dollar. I am ready for the case to come up any time on its merits.

Q. The criminal action was dismissed in the course of time?—A. Both under Kellogg, I think.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. You sold these warrants by direction of your board?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is that a matter of record?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The resolution was that you should sell them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did you sell them?—A. To a broker. The committee sold them.

Q. You reported the price and all that?—A. Yes, sir, I did, with the certificate of the men they were sold to.

Q. Where did you sell them?—A. I sold them here in the city.

Q. They brought all they were worth in the market?—A. No, sir; not all they were worth.

Q. Did they bring the market price?—A. Yes, sir; we had the first class of those warrants that came out of the treasury. We had built some school-houses, and we owed some debts there, and, of course, they hadn't the money, and they appointed a committee first to ascertain whether there were any funds of that county, and we found there was, and then they appointed a committee to sell them, as they were in the shape of warrants. Every parish, I think, in this State had a fund of that kind, and you will find it a matter of public record that they sold them, and I think I am the only one who was required to pay that discount.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. How long after you sold the warrants were they cashed at the treasury?—A. They might have been cashed in the next hour after I sold them.

Q. Do you not know they were cashed within two weeks after you sold them?—A. I don't know; I have seen a statement to that effect.

Q. Do you not believe it?—A. Yes, sir; I believe they were cashed within a short time after they were sold. He told me several times, in the presence of witnesses, that there was no provision for paying that class of warrants, and he did not know when there would be.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Thereupon the board ordered you to sell them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was on the committee besides yourself?—A. Albert Harse, secretary, Thomas Harse, and myself.

Q. And you three men sold them?—A. Yes, sir.

G. L. WALTON.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 18, 1879.*

G. L. WALTON (white) sworn and examined.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Concordia Parish, Louisiana.

Q. What position do you occupy?—A. I represent that parish in the legislature.

Q. When were you elected?—A. Last November.

Q. State, in your own way, the history of that election, so far as you know, and your connection with it, and explain the matter of this ticket—fusion ticket and Republican ticket.—A. My connection with this matter was brought about by the nomination of the Republicans. I was solicited by a good many intelligent men, white people of the parish, to run for the legislature, which I declined on various occasions to do, but after the Republican party had its regular convention and nominated its candidates quite a number of colored men, Republicans, and the most intelligent portion of the community too, met together and nominated a ticket called the "fusion ticket," and without my consent or knowledge put my name at the head of it. They put me on there as a Democrat—perhaps to unite the Democrats and Republicans. They put upon that ticket Mr. Randall (colored) for sheriff, and some name I have forgotten for coroner, and left the place for parish judge vacant, and proposed to fill the vacancy with a Democrat, saying they would support the ticket by from one thousand to twelve hundred men. The Democratic party met and accepted the ticket nominated, Randall, Cornell, and myself, and filled up the vacant place for judge, and the result was that three of us were returned elected. Mr. Cornell was defeated, I judge, on the opposite ticket. There were six men on the fusion ticket elected police jury and four on the regular ticket.

Q. What were the politics of the six that were elected?—A. Six Democrats. In some wards we put the same men as police jurors on both tickets. They were good, substantial citizens, and had no opposition. In every ward of the parish, so far as I know, we elected colored men justices of the peace. In some places we both nominated the same men for justice of the peace, all colored. Probably on Black River, where the white men were largely in the majority, I think they elected one or two justices of the peace, white men.

Q. Where were you on the day of the election?—A. I was at home, about 30 miles below Vidalia.

Q. Was it quiet?—A. There were a few people who failed to vote on account of their names not being found on the poll-book; but that applied to both parties. I think there were about as many for the fusion ticket as on the other that were rejected, and it was a matter of fun there that there were about an equal number lost from each side. Their names were spelled wrong, or left out, or something.

Q. Have you information on this subject as to any other of the polls?—A. I have heard more of it to-day than at any other time.

Q. Were any persons prevented from voting?—A. No, sir.

Q. Vidalia is the largest town in the parish?—A. Yes, sir; between six and eight hundred population—I don't know exactly.

Q. You lived in that parish a good many years?—A. Twenty-one years.

Q. Engaged in planting?—A. Yes, sir.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Q. Do you live in the town of Vidalia?—A. No, sir; I live thirty miles below, on the river.

Q. On a plantation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You lived, then, in the extreme southern part of the parish?—A. Yes, sir; about half way between the town and the lower end of the parish. It is about 80 miles to the end of the parish. Concordia is south, it extends from Tensas to the mouth of the river, about 80 miles.

Q. Did you hear anything about this box being broken up at Frogmore?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether any returns came in from that place?—A. No, sir; I don't.

Q. You were away at the time that the boxes were burned up?—A. Yes, sir. I didn't go to Vidalia for three weeks after that.

Q. Was it generally believed and accepted that that had taken place?—A. Yes, sir; that was understood. I understood it was so.

Q. You were not up in the north part of the country?—A. Yes, sir; I was. I canvassed the whole of it.

Q. Were you there after the trouble at Waterproof?—A. No, sir; I was there afterwards, all through, and I made speeches in every part of the parish.

Q. What time were you there?—A. I was there some six or eight days before the election.

Q. Was it quiet there?—A. Perfectly.

Q. You understood there had been some excitement at the upper end of the county?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was that?—A. I cannot recollect.

Q. Was it about the time of the Waterproof trouble?—A. Yes, sir. At that time I learned from some colored men there that after the trouble at Waterproof the colored people, in bodies of 40 and 50, started out towards Waterproof, and there was several colored men, particularly Mr. Wall, clerk of the court, who told me he did his best to prevent them from going; but they refused to pay any attention to him, and they went, and came back in a short time very much frightened, and scattered around over the country reporting the killed.

Q. You didn't hear they killed anybody?—A. No, sir. They were there at the burning of the gin; so it was said. There was said to be fifteen hundred or two thousand men in Waterproof—colored men.

Q. Do you know that?—A. No, sir. That is the report; that they

were there at the time this large body of colored men were there at Waterproof.

Q. You say it was reported by the clerk; what?—A. He reported that he kept these men from going to Waterproof, or tried to. I saw some of them down below, as my house was 30 miles below Vidalia.

Q. What were they doing there?—A. They were running away, and I advised them to stay there. They were badly frightened. I said they would be protected. I would help them myself if they did right.

Q. Did they stay?—A. No, sir; they went on down the road.

Q. How many did you see?—A. Seven or eight.

Q. How was it when you were there at Waterproof?—A. Everybody was quiet; that is, those who were there; some had not yet returned.

Q. What was the vote on the fusion ticket?—A. I think it was about twelve hundred.

Q. What was the majority?—A. Something near two hundred. I think the vote of the parish was something over twenty-two hundred.

Q. Is the population largely white or black?—A. Largely black.

Q. What is the proportion of whites?—A. There are seven or eight blacks to one white man. I should say eight.

Q. You say you did not see any killing in Concordia Parish at all?—A. No, sir; I didn't.

Q. Did you hear of any?—A. I believe I did hear of some.

Q. Where was it?—A. In the upper part of the parish. I don't know anything about it; that was my information, that some few men were killed in the upper part of the parish.

Q. How many?—A. I think some five or six; but then it is variously estimated. Some say two or three, and some say eight or ten. It is a very difficult matter to get at this thing directly.

Q. Was that about the time of the Waterproof trouble?—A. Yes, sir; directly afterwards.

Q. Have you any estimates that are reliable of the number that were killed?—A. No, sir; I haven't. I have heard various estimates about it; but my estimates are through the newspapers.

Q. I did not know but living there you might have heard?—A. I live thirty miles from Vidalia and about fifty from Waterproof.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. I understood you to say that, on the day of the election, it was found that both parties lost voters because their names did not appear on the voting-list?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, were those persons white or colored?—A. Some two or three were white, and some several colored. I suppose at my poll there were ten altogether.

Q. Is it so that prior to the election law—that under the former election law each voter shall receive a certificate of registration?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The present law does not so provide?—A. No, sir.

Q. It provides, however, for the registration of voters?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That registration is kept at the county seat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. From that list the registrar makes up a list of the different polling places?—A. Yes, sir. He keeps a book containing the names of the respective precincts.

Q. And they do not allow anyone to vote except those who have their names in it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. So that if by accident or design in making out these polling lists a man's name should happen to be left out, he could not vote?—A. Yes,

sir; that is so. Generally at my poll his name was spelled wrong, or something of that kind, and he would be refused his vote. Sometimes there was something wrong in the given name.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Is this a printed list?—A. No, sir.

Q. Is there no mode of correcting that by affidavit?—A. I think that a party could go before a magistrate and make an affidavit, and he would be entitled to vote. However no one took advantage of that. One man particularly I remember told me he had not registered, and I advised him not to vote.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. Something has been said about ballot-boxes having been destroyed. What effect did that have upon the county or votes?—A. There were 36 destroyed.

Q. And the fusion ticket was beaten by about 36 votes?—A. The fusion altogether got two hundred majority.

Q. Had not the ballots been taken out of the box and counted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the vote on each one was tabulated so that the result of that ballot-box was ascertained?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The law is that the ballots shall be counted at the precinct. Did the destruction of that box on that day destroy the vote?—A. No, sir. I know the votes are counted at the parish precincts, and the tally is sent to the county seat. The tickets are never recounted.

Q. Of course the destruction of the boxes amounted to nothing; if they had the tally-sheets it would make no difference.—A. No, sir. When the polls are closed at a certain hour, the boxes are opened and the votes counted, and each candidate as his name is called is tallied, and the result is carried out, and the whole result is then made in a condensed form and sealed up; and the commissioners take possession of it and return that to the county-seat, with the name of every candidate, and number of votes received.

Q. And when these are received from different wards, the result is promulgated?—A. No, sir.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. You do not pretend to say you know whether they were counted there that time or not?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. Is not that the result?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. And the ballot-boxes returned to the parish seat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And these tabulated returns returned at the same time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The returns then are returned, as well as the ballot-boxes?—A. Yes, sir.

ST. MARY'S PARISH.

THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT.

ELECTION OF 1878.

SAINT MARY'S PARISH STATISTICS.

POPULATION.

Colored (by United States census of 1870)	9,607
White (by United States census of 1870).....	4,203
Colored majority in 1870.....	5,404
Colored (by State census of 1875)	11,975
White (by State census of 1875).....	5,270
Colored majority in 1875.....	6,705

REGISTRATION.

Colored (by registration of 1874).....	2,541
White (by registration of 1874)	1,050
Colored registered majority in 1874.....	1,491
Entitled to vote, by census of 1875:	
Colored (see Tables I and II).....	3,194
White (see Tables I and II).....	1,260
Colored majority in 1875.....	1,934
Colored (by registration of 1878).....	2,174
White (by registration of 1878)	786
Colored registered majority in 1878	1,388

PROMULGATED VOTE IN 1878.

For treasurer, Democratic candidate	969
For treasurer, Opposition candidate	1,413
For Congress, Democratic candidate.....	413
For Congress, Opposition candidate.....	798
For State senator, Democratic candidate.....	512
For State senator, Opposition candidate.....	1,782
For State representative, Democratic candidate	483
For State representative, Republican candidate.....	960

[There were different Republican candidates in this parish; the figures for representative gives the highest Republican and highest Democratic vote. See Table VII.]

ST. MARY'S PARISH.

G. R. M. NEWMAN.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 13, 1879.*

G. R. M. NEWMAN (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Mr. Newman, where do you reside?—Answer. In the parish of Saint Mary's.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Ten years.

Q. What have you been doing there?—A. I have been engaged in different things up to 1876.

Q. What are you doing now?—A. I am clerk of the district court.

Q. How long have you occupied that position?—A. For two years, and have two years more to serve.

Q. Did you take any part in the last political campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What part did you take?—A. In that parish the Republican party was divided into two factions. I supported the Herbert ticket.

Q. Was there any trouble in that parish?—A. There was no trouble that I knew of up to the time of the election.

Q. Did any trouble occur at that time, or in connection therewith?—A. The Republicans had registered about 1,900; the Democrats 800.

Q. How about the voting: how many votes were cast there?—A. I think somewhere about 1,700 or 1,800 votes in the parish. The parish was quarantined so that all the people could not register, and those who registered could not all of them vote. I knew of a considerable number of people living up at "Irish Bend" who could not come to town and vote on account of the quarantine: they belong at the Franklin poll, but they could not get at their poll. The quarantine was raised the next day after the election.

Q. Who had charge of this quarantine?—A. The town authorities.

Q. What were they—white or black?—A. Four were white and two were colored.

Q. What are the politics of the white men?—A. Democratic.

Q. What of the colored men?—A. Republican.

Q. Go on and state what occurred.—A. The sheriff had some men assisting him in making the returns. After completing the returns he discovered a great difference or discrepancy between the returns as made out and the tally sheets; when the voting stopped that night, it seems that the Democrats had received 300 or 400 votes, while they were marked down as having received 600 or 700.

Q. Who had done that?—A. I don't know who had done it, but it was done. I came in about the time this discrepancy was first discovered. The sheriff stopped work and tore up those statements, and proposed to make out new ones. He went home that night and left the papers at the court-house. After I got home the sheriff came to my house about nine or ten o'clock, and said that he had heard they were going to make a raid on my office and destroy the poll-books and re-

turns of the election. I got up and went to my office and got the returns and took them to the recorder's office. I could not take the poll-books, because there were too many of them.

Q. About how many were there?—A. Eighteen or twenty.

Q. From all of the precincts?—A. Yes, sir. The next morning I was going to market when I heard that my office had been broken open and the poll-books destroyed. I went to the office and found that the rumor was true. They had broken out the glass in a rear window of the office and destroyed all the poll-books. They had also broken into the recorder's office, where the sheriff had put the returns, not all quite completed, and destroyed them and the tally-sheets. That was on the night of the 8th of November. On the night of the 9th, about ten or eleven o'clock, Willie Wilson, district attorney pro tem., waited on me and wanted me to show him where the returns were that I had saved. He pretended to have a dispatch from the attorney-general or the governor, I believe he said from both, directing him to wait on me and get them. I told him I would give him copies, but not the originals. He wanted to see where they were, and promised me if I would go with him I would not be hurt. I told him that while I did not fear him, I did not know what somebody else might do; so I would not go. He had jumped over my fence on to my gallery when he came, as my gate was locked; so I had to go out and let him out of the yard. As he was going away he said I would see cause to regret my refusal. I did not sleep in my house after that for about two weeks. I had been told it was not safe for me to sleep at home.

Q. Why not?—A. The party who told me so didn't give me any reason; he only said that if the Democrats failed to carry the election I might be troubled. So after the ninth of November I did not remain at home. I staid in different houses in town with my friends with whom I was acquainted. I went back home on the night of the 17th. On the night of the 19th, my house was entered by five or six men, who forced their way into my bedroom, dragged my wife out of bed, and commenced shooting into bed at me.

Q. Did any of the bullets wound you?—A. Some of them struck me, but didn't make any penetration.

Q. What did they shoot with?—A. With pistols or something of that kind. I got out of bed and wrapped myself up in the cover—it was very cold that night—and got under the bed for safety. I had been out hunting that day and had near by a shot-gun which I got hold of, and fired from under the bed at the two men who had hold of my wife; there were also two men at the foot of the bed. I had one load in the gun yet undischarged when I came out from under the bed, and I fired at one of them who was on the floor; then I went out at the back door. As I was going out of the doorway somebody fired from behind the house at me. I got into a neighbor's house and went out of that house by the back way, and then out of town. I left the parish on the 23d of November and came down here.

Q. This occurred in your bedroom?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At what time?—A. Between twelve and one o'clock in the night. I thought it was that time because the whistles blew for the men to go on their new watch where they were making sugar.

Q. Did you know any of the parties who attacked you?—A. I recognized one of them.

Q. Who was he?—A. He was Willie Wilson. I recognized him from the fact that one of his shoulders is higher than the other.

Q. Did you recognize only one?—A. That is all.

Q. Were any of those men hurt there that night?—A. One of them was killed; but I think he was shot by one of his own party; that is, he received the fatal wound from them.

Mr. BAILEY. He what?

The WITNESS. I think the shot that proved fatal was fired by one of his own party. When I got to the door some one out of the door fired into the room; he had a revolver.

Q. Did you have a revolver?—A. No, sir; I had a shot-gun.

Q. What was it loaded with?—A. With bird-shot and duck-shot.

Q. There was no buck-shot in it?—A. No, sir; I had no buck-shot.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Were you not prepared for an attack?—A. No, sir; I didn't think that anybody would make an attack then, so long after election. I thought if they were going to attack me at all they would have done it before or nearly at the time of the election.

Q. What else was destroyed beside the poll-books?—A. The returns made out by the sheriff and the tally-sheets required to be delivered to him by the commissioners of election; one set is delivered to him and the other is returned to me as the clerk of the court.

Q. How did the returns and the tally-sheets stand? Do you recollect the vote?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was the majority Republican or Democratic?—A. The Republicans had carried the parish.

Q. Who had carried the parish for member of Congress?—A. There was a dispute as to that; some said Merchant, and some said Hebert.

Q. What did the returns show; do you know?—A. I didn't examine the returns after the raid on my office. I never examined the papers, but kept them where I supposed they could not be stolen.

Q. Were they stolen?—A. Mine were not; those of the sheriff were. The sheriff having no returns to forward to the secretary of state, that officer refused to promulgate the returns from that county until he was compelled to do so by a *mandamus*.

Q. So the vote was not counted?—A. The secretary of state would not promulgate the result until the *mandamus* was ordered.

Q. By what court?—A. The third district court; Judge Monroe, I think.

Q. They destroyed all the evidences of the election for parish officers there?—A. The Republicans were divided, but they carried all the ward officers.

Q. Was any one certified to be elected?—A. No, sir; none of the local officers.

Q. On either side?—A. The Democrats could not, of course.

Q. Why not?—A. They couldn't elect any because they hadn't votes enough; for although the Republicans got divided, they still elected all the ward officers.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. What were the politics of Wilson?—A. Democrat. He seemed to be very anxious about keeping all local matters in the hands of the Democrats. The Republicans elected all of the police jurors in 1878. Under a law recently passed, after that, the governor had authority to appoint five more police jurors, making ten in all. He appointed five Democrats in our parish. We elected one Democrat and four Republicans; we always did that there—I mean we always gave the Democrats a representation of one man on the police jury. The governor appointed

Willie Willson district attorney *pro tem.*, and the police jury elected him parish attorney. So those two offices were given to one man.

Q. Prior to the last election, for a number of years, what was about the Republican majority in Saint Mary's Parish?—A. Twelve hundred or 1,500, I think. The majority of 1870 was 1,800.

Q. Is the parish a sugar-producing or a cotton-producing parish?—A. Sugar producing.

Q. Was there any trouble between the political parties or the different races prior to the election?—A. No, sir. The Democrats were divided up amongst themselves. The parish committee made a resolve not to support Mr. Acklen for Representative in Congress, nor a man named Wells, who was a candidate for State senator. Then the Republicans indorsed an independent candidate, named King, for senator. The district is Democratic, but the Democrats were divided up, and the Republicans indorsed one of the Democratic candidates, and elected him. In making up the returns, the Democrats who favored Wells for senator figured out King. I suppose it was to conceal that fraud that they destroyed the returns and tally-sheets.

Q. What number of persons led the attack on your house?—A. Five or six were in the house. How many were outside, in the yard, I do not know.

Q. Were they all white men, so far as you could judge?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. How many tickets were running in the parish at the last election?—A. Three tickets.

Q. What were they called?—A. The Hebert ticket, the Merchant ticket, and the Democratic ticket.

Q. A Democratic ticket and two Republican tickets?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Which one of the tickets, according to the votes cast was elected?—A. On the local ticket, part of the Merchant ticket and part of the Hebert ticket. On the Merchant ticket one member of the legislature was elected, and on the Hebert ticket another member of the legislature was elected.

Q. The larger portion of the Hebert ticket was elected then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You favored the Hebert ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You ran on the ticket?—A. No, sir; I had two years more to serve.

Q. The night your office was entered, was it left by you that evening as you usually had left it—in the same condition?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You got notice of its having been broken open when you went to market next morning?—A. I was told when I went to bed that some persons were to enter the office and destroy the papers there.

Q. Who told you that?—A. The sheriff.

Q. Did you go to your office?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you do?—A. I went and took out the tally-sheets and statement of votes, and took them away from the office.

Q. And left the books and other papers connected with the election there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. From the statement that you retained, the result of the election as you have just given it to us was shown?—A. I don't know whether that was the true result or not; that was as the secretary of state gave it out.

Q. Did you kill the man you shot at on the floor?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you wound him?—A. I didn't see whether I did or not.

Q. Did he get up after you shot him?—A. My wife told me that after

I had left the house and gone to a neighbor's, that they picked up a man off the floor at the foot of the bed in my room and went out with him.

Q. How many shots were fired at you in bed?—A. I could not tell; the firing of the pistols waked me up.

Q. They first took your wife out of bed and then commenced firing on you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But didn't wound you?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were in bed then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On the front side or back side of the bed?—A. On the back side.

Q. There were five men there?—A. Yes, sir; five or six.

Q. Were they disguised?—A. Yes, sir; I thought so. It was dark; but my impression is that they were disguised.

Q. It was between 12 and 1 o'clock?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you recognize Mr. Wilson?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did you recognize Wilson?—A. He has one shoulder considerably higher than the other.

Q. You can swear here that he was in that crowd?—A. That is my impression.

Q. You believe that he was in the crowd?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you come down from Saint Mary's to this place?—A. I got here on the night of the 23d of November.

Q. How did you happen to come down here?—A. I felt it was not safe for me to stay up there.

Q. Were you subpoenaed to come down?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you not been subpoenaed by the United States court?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you not been before the United States grand jury?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you ever talked with any one, or had a statement taken down regarding this matter?—A. I wrote a letter to the attorney-general, I think.

Q. Have you ever talked with a gentleman named Hall, and had him to write down a statement?—A. No, sir; I wrote a letter to the attorney-general to meet me at the governor's office, but he never answered the letter. I wrote two letters, but he didn't reply to either, nor make his appearance at the appointed place, so that I could inform the governor and him of the matter.

Q. Was there a general apprehension of yellow fever in your parish?—A. The yellow fever was not there, sir.

Q. What is the parish town?—A. Franklin.

Q. Was the yellow fever at the town of Franklin?—A. Yes, sir; that is the county seat, and it was quarantined.

Q. Quarantined by order of the city authorities?—A. They had a parish quarantine and a town quarantine besides.

Q. Was there considerable alarm in the parish about the yellow fever—a good deal of excitement?—A. At one time there was, sir.

Q. At what time?—A. I believe in September or October, when it was reported that it was down there.

Q. You have been a Republican all the time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And have voted no other ticket?—A. No, sir.

Q. You say the Republican vote of the parish, even if divided, was strong enough to carry the parish?—A. Yes, sir; the Republicans registered 3,200 or 3,300, and the Democrats about 1,400.

By Mr. BAILEY :

Q. You say you had two Republican tickets for parish officers?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the Republicans were divided. Did the Democrats have a ticket for parish officers?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did the sheriff's returns show the result to be?—A. It showed the election of the Republican ticket.

Q. And the papers that were destroyed showed the election of the Republicans?—A. All the papers showed that.

Q. You say the Democrats declined to support Mr. Acklen, their candidate for Congress?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who did the Republicans support for Congress?—A. Part of them supported Hebert, and part Merchant.

Q. Where was the contest between the Democrats and the Republicans; over what offices?—A. The Democrats were very anxious to get control of parish matters, especially of the police jury, because they appoint the commissioners of election every year.

Q. You think that was their object and purpose?—A. I thought that was their greatest object.

Q. You say that on the night those men came to your house it was very dark?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you have a light in your house at the time?—A. No, sir.

Q. You say you think these men were disguised?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, upon what did you base that impression?—A. When I was in bed I looked out to see if I could see who they were. Their first shot had set on fire the mosquito bar at the foot of my bed, and I could see some by the light from that, and from what I could see of them I thought they were disguised.

Q. You fired at a man who fell at the foot of your bed?—A. No, sir. I fired at the two men who had hold of my wife; while coming out from under the bed, I found some person at the foot of the bed and fired at him.

Q. Was the sheriff a Republican or a Democrat?—A. He was a Republican.

Q. Where did he put his papers?—A. In the recorder's office.

Q. It was the sheriff who told you of your danger, of the destruction of your papers?—A. He said he heard a rumor that there would be a raid on the office.

Q. Did he not fear a raid on his office, too?—A. He keeps no papers in his office.

Q. Where does he keep them?—A. In the recorder's office. There are two big iron safes in the recorder's office; nobody that knew nothing about them could open them.

Q. What was it the mob destroyed?—A. They tore up the contents of the ballot-box and destroyed the poll-book.

Q. Where was the poll-book?—A. In my office.

Q. You did not remove them?—A. No, sir.

Q. But removed the returns?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the sheriff remove his returns?—A. No, sir; his were too secure.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. How many police jurymen did you have on your ticket?—A. Five.

Q. Were they elected?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they Republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was Mr. Willson a candidate for any office?—A. No, sir; but if the Democratic police were retained he could keep the office he already had; but it was supposed if the Republicans carried the local elections he would be ousted.

ERWIN CRAIGHEAD.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 14, 1879.*

ERWIN CRAIGHEAD sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Question. Where do you reside ?—Answer. In New Orleans.

Q. How long have you resided here ?—A. About one year.

Q. What is your business ?—A. I am in the newspaper business.

Q. Connected with what paper ?—A. The New Orleans Times.

Q. Since the last election, have you visited Saint Mary's Parish ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On business connected with your newspaper ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you make any examination into the alleged outrages by the destruction of the ballots in that parish ?—A. I did.

Q. What was the extent and result of your examination ?—A. I was sent for that purpose, and remained there three days. I tried more to find out about the attack on Newman's house than about the destruction of the returns.

Q. What class of people did you interview ?—A. I saw several of the best people of the State; I didn't confine myself to interviews, knowing very well that the persons who were guilty, and perhaps others, would be more concerned in keeping out any reports of violence than in stating the truth; therefore I trusted more to observation and to inquiries among persons who would know the business and be willing to tell it. For that reason I think I got the truth of the affair, at least so far as Newman was concerned personally.

Q. State what you found ?—A. I found, first, that on the night of the 18th of November certain parties broke into the sheriff's office, or rather the recorder's office, where the sheriff's returns were kept, and took away the sheriff's returns and tally-sheets. I do not know whether they destroyed them or not; as to who did it, I could not find out. It was reported variously that one of two factions of the Republicans did it. The Republicans, on the other hand, say the Democrats did it. At any rate, on the night of the 9th there came the same party that Newman speaks of to Newman's house—his name was Willie Wilson—and demanded the returns.

Q. What position was Willie Wilson holding ?—A. He was district attorney *pro tem*.Q. Was he not parish attorney also ?—A. I have since heard that he was; I do not know it. It appears that Newman had saved his tally-sheets and returns, and it was these that Willie Wilson said he wished to get. He claimed to have a telegram from the attorney-general, and, I believe, one also from the governor of the State, asking that the returns in the hands of Newman be handed over, but Newman appeared with a pistol or so, and Wilson got over the fence and went home. Before he went he told Newman not to say anything about it, but Newman talked about it the next day very freely, and it was because of this talking, I understood, that the second visit was paid to him on the night of the 19th of November—more for the purpose of keeping Newman's evidence out of the way than anything else. They knew Wilson had not the returns in his house, and they did not ask him for them. I examined the premises, and saw clearly that an attempt had been made to kill Newman. A rifle shot was fired directly where he might naturally be supposed to be in the back part of the bed. He *was* in the back part of the bed, but the bullet did not hit him. The

shot was fired from the foot of the bed. Newman's wife was with him in the bed. The shot was on the left side—the side where Newman was lying. The ball passed between the head of Newman and that of his wife, going through the head-board of the bed, and on into the wall of the house. The shot was fired through the musquito-bar, and so close to it that it set fire to it. The fire gave sufficient light so that Newman could see, to some extent, what was going on. Newman, to escape, at first crept under the bed, and, while there, he shot at the persons who were holding his wife, and, it is supposed, wounded one of them. He then made for the door, but, on getting out from under the bed, saw a man at the foot of the bed, lying on the floor wounded, and shot at him and wounded him further. The shot hit the man in the arm, but the wound was not sufficient to do any serious damage, and went through the hat of the person who had been wounded, and set fire to it, and partially burned up the hat. The same man had a rifle-shot wound in his head. There was one rifle found in the house afterward, but it was one that had been brought there by one of the party. Tom Wilson must have been shot by one of his own party, as was clear to everybody who would take the pains to examine into the matter.

Q. How long after it occurred did you make the examination?—A. Three days afterward; I went there the 22d of November.

Q. Did you publish an account of it in your paper?—A. Yes, sir; substantially as I have here given it; of course, a little more dramatic, so as to put it in newspaper form, and make it readable.

Q. Is this man Wilson, who visited Newman, still there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you interview him?—A. No, sir; he was not on the street near where people could find him; it was reported that he was the man who was wounded at the time when Newman shot at the man holding his wife.

Q. That was the general report?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Among white people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did Newman say it was him?—A. Newman said he could not see exactly, but he thought it was him.

Q. Who was the man found dead?—A. He was not found dead, but dangerously wounded, so that he died before morning. He was taken back to his home and died there. His name was Tom Wilson. He was a brother of Willie Wilson.

Q. If all the returns had been destroyed, what would have been the result?—A. I do not know. I imagine the result would have been that the governor would have had the appointing power, and, being a Democrat himself, he would have appointed a Democrat. That is the idea I have.

Q. The governor has the power to appoint?—A. I understand so.

Q. What were the politics of your paper?—A. Independent Democrat.

Q. What are your politics?—A. Well, I am working on that paper—mostly Democratic, I think.

Mr. CAMERON. As near as you can get at it.

The WITNESS. Yes.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. When was this attack committed on Mr. Newman?—A. On the morning of the 19th.

Q. You went down there on the 23d?—A. On the 22d, sir.

Q. You have been stating your own impressions and conclusions in regard to the matter?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Of course you know nothing yourself?—A. Nothing except Mr. Newman's statements and what I have already told.

Q. When you stated that if the returns were destroyed so as to throw on the governor the duty of making the appointments, some other person than the one elected would receive the appointments—

The WITNESS (interrupting). I am afraid, Senator, you did not understand that point. I expressed, I said the *general rumor* was that, if the returns were destroyed, the governor, having the appointing power, would appoint a Democrat in place of the persons elected. I did not say that I thought so.

Q. Didn't every person there know who was elected?—A. Well, I think so.

Q. Was there any dispute about the result of the election?—A. I do not think there had been any notice, official or otherwise.

Q. You mean it had never been legally promulgated in any form?—A. No, sir.

Q. Wasn't it known that certain particular persons had been elected?—A. From inquiring around I concluded that every candidate thought he had been elected.

Q. Who were the candidates?—A. Mr. Merchant, Mr. Acklen, and Mr. Hebert were candidates for Congress. Mr. Hebert was not there, but several of the men on his ticket, including the sheriff and the coroner, felt certain of having been elected.

Q. Was Wilson the Democratic candidate for district attorney?—A. No, sir; he was district attorney *pro tem*. There was no Democratic candidate for district attorney.

Q. There was no election of district attorney this year?—A. No, sir; they are elected when the governor is elected, every four years. Only two years of his term had expired.

Q. Then how did you get the impression that Wilson was interested in having the governor appoint somebody to be district attorney when the appointment had already been made?—A. I did not state that as my impression; I said it was rumored there among persons who ought to know something about it, some of whom were Democrats, that that was the reason. I do not know that I could account why or how, or what benefits could be derived by anybody, by destroying the returns.

Q. Perhaps I was misled into that by the other witness. I understood him to say that Wilson led the attack on Newman, and that his reason for it was he expected to be appointed by the governor to be district attorney. You say you only speak of rumors?—A. Yes, sir; what was said to me there. The information is both secondary and rather uncertain. I didn't go there to inquire into that part of it.

Q. The man who was killed was a brother of Willie Wilson?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Who was the sheriff there; which party did he belong to?—A. I think he was a Republican. I forget his name.

Q. Do you know the tenure of office of parish officials? Do you not understand them to hold over until their successors are elected and qualified?—A. Yes, sir; that is the way I understand it.

Q. Was there a Democratic candidate for district judge in that district?—A. No, sir; not that year.

W. B. MERCHANT.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 14, 1879.*

W. B. MERCHANT sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In the parish of Iberia.

Q. What position do you hold?—A. I hold the position of district attorney of the 3d judicial district of this State.

Q. What parishes constitute this district?—A. Iberia, Saint Mary's, and Saint Martin.

Q. Have you been made acquainted, in your official capacity, with any outrage perpetrated on Newman about the time of the election at Saint Mary's?—A. Well, it was after the election that I was informed, I think, by the mate of a steamboat, that Mr. Newman had been attacked in his house the night previous, and that both Newman and Judge Mentz were missing, and it was thought they had both been killed. I immediately telegraphed to Governor Nicholls in reference to the rumor to that effect, stating to him that I would leave on the evening boat to investigate the matter, and asking him to send some one around to investigate with me. I went down on the boat, and arrived at Franklin the next morning. After arriving there I learned that Judge Mentz and Newman were both safe, but that Newman had been attacked in his house the night previous, and that young Wilson was killed. I so informed the governor by telegram from Franklin. I then instituted an investigation, *ex officio*, under the statutory law of the State, and found that Newman had been attacked; that is, the evidence that I discovered in the house showed that the parties had broken open the front door and several gun-shots or pistols had been fired in the house. I saw where a ball had passed through the head of his bed, went through the ceiling and through the weather-boarding outside. It must have been a rifle-shot. There were two or three other holes in the wall where shots had been fired in the house. I went to leading parties in the town there with reference to holding an inquest on the body of young Wilson, who had been killed, and who, by the by, had been buried previous to my arrival there. I made a proposition to exhume the body and have an inquest, and the family objected to it, so the party told me. The mayor of the town said he wanted to have an inquest, but there was serious objection raised to it. There being no coroner present, the district judge being absent, and the parish judge at the time, residing, or being here in the city sick, I did not have the body exhumed, but learned through *ex-parte* affidavits all that I could have learned from having the body exhumed.

Q. State what you learned.—A. Well, I am satisfied through the evidence I took, and the *ex officio* investigation, that young Tom Wilson, who was killed, was one of the attacking parties at Newman's house, and I think there will be sufficient circumstantial evidence to show very conclusively that his brother, the district attorney *pro tem.*, was also one of the other parties. There were three of them altogether. It is hard to tell who the third party was. From the indications by the bullets—pistol bullets and rifle bullets—in the house, and from the manner in which Tom Wilson was killed, I judge that one of the three attacking parties or one of the other two did the killing. He was shot through the middle of the back part of his head, and it came out in front. New-

man states, and the circumstantial evidence shows, that he only fired twice; once from under the bed a double-barreled shot-gun loaded with fine shot, and in going out he stumbled over the floor and fired. I found in the basement of the front door a portion of the load of fine shot from Newman's gun, and I also found at the foot of the bed, about where this man was lying (because the blood and everything was still there), a hole in the floor about one-half the thickness of the flooring. Upon taking my pocket-knife and scraping down in the hole I found about a dozen fine shot, so that I am satisfied that Wilson was killed by one of the party that went there with him.

Q. Have you taken any steps to prosecute the matter?—A. Nothing except to that extent. Under the law I am authorized, when no affidavit is made against the party accused of crime, to investigate *ex officio* and lay the matter before the session of the United States court.

Q. Have you had any meeting?—A. No, sir; I want to lay it before the grand jury and make a thorough investigation.

Q. Did you make any investigation as to who broke into the sheriff's office and destroyed the boxes?

The WITNESS. You speak now previous to this and after the election?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, sir.

A. As far as I have investigated the matter in the same manner as the other (*ex officio*), I have been unable to determine in my own mind any of the parties who did that. It was done in the nighttime; no one was present, and it would be only a matter of opinion.

Q. No one was seen doing it?—A. No, sir. I have investigated the location and everything, and found the places were burned up and the ballot-boxes and a portion of the returns; all, except those in possession of Newman, the clerk, had been taken out of the clerk's office and recorder's office, where they had been deposited by the sheriff, were destroyed—the boxes destroyed and the returns torn up in small pieces. I might state here that, in connection with the Newman affair, we spoke to parties intimately connected with the Wilson family with reference to an investigation of the cause and manner of the death of Tom Wilson. I told them I would investigate the matter if they would give me any data to go on, and asked them if they wanted an investigation, and they said they did not want any; that it was a very sad affair, and they did not care to have it investigated.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. What day of the month did you go to Franklin?—A. I can only fix that by the date of the commission. I do not recollect now. I have no minutes or anything. Newman's house was attacked in the night, and I got there the morning after the next morning of the attack.

Q. How long did you remain there?—A. I remained there from that time for about three days.

Q. Who were those parties in the Wilson family that you talked to about an investigation?—A. Mr. J. G. Parkinson and Willie Wilson.

Q. What connection is Parkinson to Wilson?—A. I think he is connected with the family by marriage in some way.

Q. The shot in the head of Wilson seemed to have come from above?—A. Yes, sir; from behind.

Q. And went out slanting?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He must have been stooping down at the time the wound was inflicted.

Q. Was it a single shot?—A. Yes, sir. He was buried when I got there.

Q. When were you elected district attorney?—A. In November, 1876.

Q. You were elected as a Republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have not made any report to the governor of this matter of your investigation?—A. No, sir; outside of telegraphing, as I said before; the law did not require it.

MINOS T. GORDA.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 14, 1879.*

MINOS T. GORDA sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Saint Mary's Parish, in the town of Franklin.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. For forty years.

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. Maryland.

Q. Were you engaged in the late war?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On which side?—A. In the Confederate army.

Q. How long were you in the war?—A. For four years.

Q. Did you hold any public office—were you an officer?—A. Yes, sir; I was captain of an artillery company.

Q. Do you hold any office in Saint Mary's Parish?—A. I am sheriff of that parish.

Q. When were you elected?—A. I have been sheriff for six years, and at the last election was re-elected for another term.

Q. Now, was there any trouble down there about the ballot-boxes, returns, &c., at the last election? If so, go on and state what you know.—A. Well, sir, we had a most peaceable and quiet election until after the promulgation of the vote by me, as returning-officer of the parish. After the promulgation of the vote by me, on the evening of the 8th of November, I deposited my returns in the recorder's safe, which is in the court-house; I have no safe in my office. On that night the clerk's office and also the recorder's office were forcibly entered by persons unknown to me, and my returns were all taken, together with my tally-sheets. The ballot-boxes were also destroyed, and found in the rear of the court-house on the morning of the 9th. The destruction was done on the night of the 8th. I heard of the destruction, and went to look for my returns. I found that the doors of the safe had been forced open, the returns were gone, and the ballot-boxes and contents torn to pieces.

Q. Were there ballots in the ballot-boxes?—A. Yes, sir; but the clerk of the court had taken away from the court-house that night the tally-sheets, and they were saved. That was the only evidence of the election, except the duplicate of my returns which I had made to the secretary of state.

Q. You kept a duplicate of the returns?—A. Yes, sir; I kept a duplicate, from which I made my returns of the vote to the secretary of state after comparing it with the tally-sheets that were left in the clerk's office. The court-house was entered, and the office of the recorder and clerk of the court entered by taking the glass out of the sash of a window in the rear; and the persons who entered went out the same way. The doors were not opened at all; the glass is very large—large enough for a man to enter without breaking the sash.

Q. How was the safe opened?—A. I cannot explain that; it was opened without being broken; there was no lock to the safe; the lock had been broken for a long time; but a few persons could open it. In trying to shut it again the men who had robbed it had forced the doors, and it was in that condition when found.

Q. It was not locked, then, prior to the robbery?—A. It was locked so that I could not open it, but the recorder could.

Q. It was a combination lock, was it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Which had got out of order?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. So that it could not be locked according to the combination?—A. No, sir. I made a deposit of the tally-sheets after dark on the night of the eighth. I had no thought when I heard that the safe had been broken open that my returns were gone. I went and got the recorder and went in, and then I found that they were gone.

Q. Had you duplicates?—A. I had a copy of my returns.

Q. The clerk had a duplicate?—A. The clerk had the regular tally-sheets that belonged to him.

Q. From each precinct of the parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You made returns to the secretary of state?—A. I did.

Q. Has there been any trouble in canvassing that vote—since the canvass, I mean?—A. There was considerable trouble in getting returns, on account of the irregularity. The law says the returning officer shall send his report to the secretary of state with the tally-sheets; but that I could not do. I made duplicate returns of my original returns, and sent them to the secretary of state, with a certified statement of the vote of the parish, and a statement from each precinct; but on account of irregularity the assistant secretary of state would not promulgate the returns until he was compelled to do so by a mandamus.

Q. So you took proceedings in court to have a mandamus issued?—A. Judge Mentz, parish judge of the parish, elected at the last election, obtained a judgment before Judge Monroe.

Q. What did your returns show as to who was elected?—A. I do not know that I can give their names; the Republican ticket all through, I think. We had a division of the Republican party in the parish this year for the first time. There were two factions; some of each faction were elected.

Q. Did you elect the police-jury?—A. Yes, sir; but the tally-sheets were destroyed, and I made no return except of one ward; that was Morgan City, the fifth ward. I would not make a return unless I had the tally-sheets. The tally-sheets were all taken except those of the fifth ward. The commissioners of that ward had neglected to do their duty. The law required them to furnish duplicates, one to me and one to the clerk of the court. They gave the clerk of the court only one, that of the fifth ward; so I got the returns for that ward, as regarded ward officers.

Q. Were the police-jury, as elected, Republicans or Democrats?—A. Republicans, sir. The whole Republican ticket was elected in our parish.

Q. Do you know anything about the attack made on Mr. Newman?—A. I know that his house was entered by somebody.

Q. Did you examine the house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State in what condition you found the house?—A. About breakfast time on the morning of the 20th, I think it was, a report came to me that Mr. Newman's house had been entered during the night of the 17th. I went down there to his house. I found there had been considerable shooting done in the house. There was a hole in the musquito

bar at the foot of the bed which looked as if a gun had been fired through it so close to the bar as to set it on fire. The ball was evidently from a minnie rifle—a long round ball. It had gone in between Mr. Newman and his wife, who were in bed at the time, and buried itself in the head-board of the bed. The door had been forced, the catch of it had been broken off, and near the catch of the door were a lot of small shot that seemed to have been fired from the bed; about half the charge taking effect on the jamb of the door. The other must have gone through the door. There was considerable blood about the room. At the foot of the bed there was a hole burned in the floor. There was a piece of a hat which had been burned up. Apparently there had been a discharge of small shot from a gun into the floor. Pieces of that hat and blood mingled with them were lying there on the floor. I made general inquiry and tried to find out who had done it, but no one can tell. It was said that all the men in the house had black masks on their faces. There was enough light from the bar when it was burned so that the persons in the room could see something. There was supposed to have been three men in the room. Before I went to the house I heard that Tom Wilson, a young man of good reputation, who was never known to engage in any sort of difficulty before, had been taken home mortally wounded.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD :

Q. From this house?—A. It was supposed so. No one saw him taken from the house, but he died the next morning from a pistol-shot that had entered his brain.

Q. Did you examine the wound?—A. No, sir.

Q. You only heard that?—A. Yes, sir, I heard it from the doctor. His left arm and hand were shot to pieces. There was a flesh wound on the right arm and a ball in the head.

Q. Was he sensible after it?—A. He was never sensible after he was shot.

Q. You learned these facts from the attending physician?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far did Wilson reside from Newman's?—A. About two miles. He lived above the town.

Q. What are his politics?—A. Democratic, although he never mixed much with politics. He was generally considered a very peaceable, quiet, well-behaved young man. I have known him since he was a boy, a baby.

Q. Did you hear of anybody being hurt besides him?—A. I heard that his brother was wounded, but if he was hurt it was not very badly, for he was on the street the next day.

Mr. KIRKWOOD. You mean Willie Wilson?

The WITNESS. Yes, sir.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Q. What position did he hold?—A. He was district attorney, *pro tem*.

Q. What were his politics?—A. Democratic, sir.

Q. Is that all you know about the matter?—A. Yes.

Q. Is there anybody else here from your parish?—A. Dr. White was summoned, but he is not here; he has two patients who are very sick, which detained him. He told me to say to you that he would be down here this evening if he could possibly leave.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD :

Q. I just want to understand one thing: Has it never become known

in that community how that young man was killed?—A. It was only known by supposition. I have never been able to find any person yet, even Newman and his wife, and I have inquired closely, that knew any of the parties positively.

Q. Did Wilson's friends say where or how he was wounded?—A. No, sir; they won't say; he was taken to Dr. Gates's house and placed on his gallery, and from there he was taken home. Dr. Gates was not his attending physician, however.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. Who is district judge?—A. Theodore Fontenaire.

Q. Is he a Republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you a Republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has Wilson ever been arrested?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have judicial proceedings ever been instituted against him?—A. None, sir.

Q. Who was the district attorney?—A. W. B. Merchant.

Q. What are his politics?—A. He is a Republican.

Q. What parishes are in your district?—A. Iberia, Saint Martin's, and Saint Mary's.

Q. Are they good Republican parishes?—A. They are.

Q. All three of them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there a candidate for district attorney?—A. There is no election of district attorney at this election; they hold office four years and are elected at the general election.

Q. Have you a district judge?—A. We have a parish judge, not a district judge.

Q. How many candidates had you for parish judge?—A. Three; two of them were Republicans, one in each faction, and one Democratic.

Q. What was the vote of the parish as between those three candidates?—A. I think the whole vote was about 2,200 or 2,300. Mentz's vote was about 1,200, Parkinson's rising of 600, and Ethan Allen's about 400. The latter was the Democratic candidate.

Q. The Democratic candidate, then, had a much smaller vote than either of the other candidates, and not exceeding one-third of that of the leading Republican candidate?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. For how many offices did you have Democratic candidates?—A. For every office in the parish.

Q. Did any of them receive a larger vote than the Democratic candidate for parish judge?—A. Yes, sir; I think so—I do not remember the exact vote; I think they ran pretty nearly together, sir.

Q. There was no doubt that all these Democratic candidates were defeated?—A. There is no doubt in the world of that, sir.

Q. And the vote was promulgated by you?—A. Yes, sir; officially, in the court-house openly, as required by law.

Q. When the returns in your office were destroyed, did the destruction of those returns make it at all impossible to ascertain who was elected to these different places?—A. If they had all been destroyed it would have been impossible to decide it; but they were not all destroyed.

Q. Was there not plenty of parole evidence by which to establish the vote?—A. Yes, sir; everybody knew that the Republican ticket had been elected.

Q. Would not your courts have inducted into office the officers thus shown to have been elected?—A. I think so.

Q. Was Willie Wilson a lawyer?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When you applied to the Secretary of State to issue commissions

to those officers who were elected—A. [Interrupting.] I did not apply to him; the vote had to be officially promulgated by the secretary of state before the commissions were issued.

Q. But the secretary of state declined to issue commissions upon the evidence that he had in his office?—A. On account of the irregularity of the returns made by me.

Q. That was because, under the law, he was not permitted to do it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he say he would not issue the commissions until he was compelled to do so, or until the court should direct him to do so?—A. I had an attorney call upon him in my behalf, and he said he could not promulgate the returns because of the irregularity, but that he intended to lay the matter before the legislature and let that decide it.

Q. And you applied to Judge Monroe?—A. No, sir. Monroe was applied to by E. B. Mentz, the parish judge, and he refused to do it; he wanted to leave the matter to the legislature, but Judge Mentz applied for and obtained a mandamus to compel him to do it, and he obeyed the writ.

Q. In regard to the destruction of the returns, I understood the clerk of the court to say that you notified him that persons had threatened to destroy those returns, and that he suggested that you put them in a safe place; is that the fact?—A. The day the ballot-boxes were destroyed it was rumored on the streets, and the rumor came to my ears, that there was an intention to destroy the ballot-boxes. During the evening I saw Mr. Newman and said to him, "You had better be very particular about your returns, because there may be an effort made to destroy them;" whether he acted upon it or not I do not know; at any rate, he saved his tally-sheets.

Q. Did you put your ballot-box in a safe place?—A. They were not in my possession. They were in the clerk's office, as required by law. I put my returns and tally-sheets in the recorder's office that evening about dark.

Q. We want to get at the whole of this matter. Now will you say how these rumors reached you that the ballot-boxes and returns were to be destroyed?—A. The rumor was on the streets of Franklin like any other rumor.

Q. What was the rumor?—A. Well, men were saying this: "I hear that they are going to take the ballot-boxes out," but I didn't hear anybody say how they heard it.

Q. Did these rumors indicate how he intended to do it?—A. No, sir.

Q. What possible interest could this man Wilson have officially in destroying those papers?—A. I cannot imagine what motive he could have; he could not destroy the election, because the law, I believe, requires the old officers to hold over until the new ones are elected and qualified. If the ballot-boxes were destroyed, and all other evidences of election, I considered that the old officers would have held over.

Q. The police jury, you say, that held over were Republicans?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The district judge was a Republican?—A. Yes, sir. He was elected two years ago.

Q. And the district attorney?—A. The district attorney *pro tem.* is a Democrat.

Q. The clerk is a Republican?—A. Yes, sir; all the officers are Republicans with the exception of five police jurors appointed by Governor Nicholls.

Q. Their commissions expired with the general election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Without regard to the election of their successors, by limitation of law?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. So it would have left you with a Republican police jury?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. So that if there was a motive for it at all, it was a motive that could prompt only that one man, Wilson?—A. I cannot see any motive to prompt him; it was surprising to me.

Q. Had anything been said about a prosecution being instituted against Wilson for his endeavor falsely to obtain possession of the returns?—A. I understood from the district attorney that he was going to investigate the affair.

Q. You understood that before the assault was made on the clerk?—A. No, sir; he told me after the assault was made that he was going to investigate.

Q. Before the assault was made on the clerk in his house had anything been said with reference to prosecuting Wilson?—A. I had heard nothing of the kind. The district attorney does not reside in our town; he resides in the parish of Iberia; he did not come down to Franklin until after the shooting of the clerk. It was then that he told me he was going to investigate the whole matter.

Q. You said something about Newman's telling you that he was able to recognize the man who attempted to kill him?—A. His wife told me, not the next morning, but the morning afterwards, because she was not in a condition the next morning to tell anybody anything, and nobody was allowed to go near her; but the day after this reporter from New Orleans and Mr. Merchant had been to see her, I went in afterwards and asked her by myself if she could identify any of the parties. She said no, they were all disguised with black masks on their faces, and she didn't know any of them. I did not meet Newman until a few days ago, when I came up to Morgan City in connection with the mandamus case, and then I interrogated him, and he said he could not identify any of the parties.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. What do you mean by saying she was in no condition to say anything to anybody?—A. She was in the family-way.

Q. Suffering from excitement?—A. Yes, sir; she was very much excited over the affair.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Has the district attorney informed you that he would investigate the whole matter?—A. He told me when he was in Franklin that he intended to investigate the affair.

Q. Has any grand jury sat in Saint Mary's Parish since this occurrence?—A. No, sir; we hold our court in March.

Q. How many terms of court do you have each year?—A. Two terms a year, in March and October.

Q. There has been no opportunity to present the case to the grand jury since that occurrence?—A. No, sir, none.

Q. Of how many members did the police jury of Saint Mary's Parish consist prior to the last election?—A. Ten, sir; two from each ward.

Q. What were their politics?—A. Five were Republicans and five were Democrats.

Q. By whom were the Democratic members appointed?—A. By Governor Nicholls.

Q. And the Republican members?—A. They were elected by the people.

Q. I do not know whether you are a lawyer, but I would like to ask a legal question—whether the term of office of the five police jurors appointed by the governor did not expire by limitation?—A. I understand from the act that gave the governor the right to appoint them that their term of office expired at the general election.

Q. Do you understand that if there were no election of police jurors the governor has a right to appoint others?—A. My understanding of the law is that in elective offices in this State, where there has been no election, the old officers hold over until a new election is held.

Q. How many police jurors was your parish authorized to elect at the last election?—A. Five, sir; one from each ward.

Q. Do you understand that hereafter the police jury will consist of only five members?—A. Yes, sir; of five members only.

Q. You do not understand, then, that the governor has the right to appoint police jurors hereafter?—A. That was only for the time being, as I understand the law.

Q. You were asked if there was any parol evidence to show who had been elected to the different offices in your parish, and if your courts would not induct those who were elected into the offices. Now, when does your court sit at which that contest could be made and tried?—A. The court sets in March and October.

Q. Would the contest have to be made in that parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. So that it could not be brought before the court for trial until next March?—A. No, sir.

Q. Is there any provision in your State by which it might be continued—put off until the next term—if the necessary witnesses were absent?—A. I understand that in a contest of election an appeal to the supreme court can be taken when the salary of the office is over \$500 a year.

Q. At what time after the next session of your court does the supreme court sit?—A. The next session of our court is in March; the supreme court will sit next June. I understand that under a late law election matters have to be determined like any suit.

The CHAIRMAN. And lawyers sometimes have a peculiar way of not trying a case when they don't want to try it.

The WITNESS. I believe the law of this State, however, gives election trials a preference.

Q. But might it not be continued until the terms for which these men were elected had expired?—A. Yes, sir; I think it might.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. You speak of the legal jurisdiction of the court by which that contest could be originated. In fact, was not the question made here in the city of New Orleans and determined? Did not Judge Monroe, in New Orleans, try a mandamus case instituted by Judge Mentz against the secretary of state, to compel him to promulgate the returns of that parish?—A. Yes, sir; and it was done.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. That is a different case entirely. Notwithstanding the action of the secretary of state, is not the case still open for a contest in the parish, if any person chooses to contest it?—A. Under the law, within thirty days after the promulgation of the returns, suits can be instituted against the parties.

H. MOSES.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 13, 1879.*

H. MOSES sworn and examined.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Question. What is your residence?—Answer. Waterproof, Tensas Parish, La.

Q. How long have you been there?—A. I have been there nearly ten years.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. Merchant and planter.

Q. You have heard the testimony of Mr. Wise just given?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. State, in your own way, all you know about the matter you have heard referred to in his testimony.—A. On the morning of the 13th I had heard that there had been trouble the night before at the Fairfax house. I did not know anything about it until the next morning when some white people came to the house and asked me if I had heard the news of the night previous, and I told them I had not. They then gave me an account of it. From that time on all of us in town became uneasy from the threatenings of the colored people and their coming and passing through our town making threats that they would burn and plunder our town and kill our white men in the parish. Then some of them said that when General Grant came to this country he saved the women and the children, but they were going to do all sorts of mischief and not save them. We prepared ourselves then to protect the town as well as we could, although there was only a handful of us there, and things became more alarming at every hour until assistance came to us. The first assistance we received was from Saint Joseph, a sheriff's posse that came down on Tuesday. I think if they had not come then our town would have been in ashes. We were patient and tried to quiet the negroes as much as we could, and gave them an assurance in writing sent out to their clubs as evidence of the fact that we, the people in town, had nothing to do with the Fairfax affair, and signed our names to it, and assured that club that we would protect them if they would not molest the town; that had its effect, and we were not molested. We had nothing to do with that Fairfax affair. Our interests were mutual and we had lived together in harmony; and, in fact, we had always prided ourselves on the peace and harmony in our parish.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. When did you send that assurance to the negroes?—A. On Monday after the Sunday on which the excitement and commotion began, and on Monday we sent the petition to the different colored clubs.

Q. What were those clubs?—A. They were political organizations.

Q. How many of them were in that vicinity?—A. On almost every plantation some leaders and some clubs.

Q. Did the negroes begin to gather at Waterproof as early as Sunday?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many on that day?—A. They were passing through that day—they assembled near Bass's lane, and great numbers passed through the town Sunday, but more on Monday.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many passed through on Sunday and Monday, according to the best of your knowledge?—A. Probably one thousand. They passed through all night; they passed in great numbers.

Q. From what parishes did they gather?—A. There were some there

from Concordia Parish coming up, and from the neighboring parishes, but the most I saw were from Concordia.

Q. You say as they passed through they threatened the lives and property of the people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On what days?—A. Sunday and Monday.

Q. You saw more there on Monday than on Sunday?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were they gathering—you say in the neighborhood of Fairfax's place; is that the gathering at Bass's lane?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What caused that gathering of negroes in Bass's lane to disperse?—A. I think the sheriff coming down from Saint Joseph caused them to disperse. They heard at the same time that parties from Mississippi were crossing, which, however, was not so. It seems they had pickets everywhere who informed them in time, and as soon as the sheriff's posse arrived there was a rider came down there to notify the negroes to leave, and that the white men were coming, and told them to leave.

Q. How many were in town there?—A. About 200.

Q. Where did that rider come from?—A. From above the river; from Saint Joseph, probably.

Q. Did he come before or after the engagement at Bass's lane?—A. During the engagement.

Q. And when they got that information from Waterproof they dispersed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many white men were in the town of Waterproof?—A. I do not know; there must have been 20 probably.

Q. You were all armed?—A. Yes, sir; we armed ourselves. The first time I was out was on Sunday night, when we heard that the colored people had gathered about town.

Q. Did you go out on picket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say you were in great fear for the safety of your lives and families?—A. Yes, sir; I would have sold at 50 cents if I had been assured that I could have carried my family safely away.

Q. I understood you to say that they threatened the women and children also; you said something about General Grant; I didn't quite understand you.—A. They said they would outrage the women and children; that General Grant when he came to this country saved the women and children, but they would not save any one.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Of which political party are you a member?—A. Well, sir, I voted the Democratic ticket, and if the Republican ticket had a better man on it than the Democratic ticket, I voted for that man.

Q. Do you consider yourself a Democrat or a Republican?—A. More of a Democrat; in fact, a Democrat, I might say.

Q. How long have you been a Democrat?—A. As soon as I could vote I voted the Democratic ticket. We had some men on the Republican ticket that I would vote for as quick as I would a Democrat.

Q. Have you always recognized yourself as a Democrat since you could vote?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You still recognize yourself as a Democrat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you reside previous to going to Waterproof?—A. I came to this country in May, 1869, and staid a few months in New York, and in September, 1869, I came to Waterproof.

Q. You came from Germany?—A. Yes.

Q. When did you become a voter?—A. I think in 1874.

Q. Had there been any trouble between the whites and blacks in Texas Parish before the affair at Fairfax's?—A. Never. There was always

some excitement before elections, but nothing like this. We always quieted ourselves and lived in peace and harmony together.

Q. When did you first ascertain that those men had gone to Fairfax's house?—A. On Sunday morning, when my employer came to my house and informed me of it.

Q. Did he inform you how many men had been killed or wounded?—A. He just told me what he had heard.

Q. Did you see any man that went to Fairfax's house?—A. No, sir; I was at home that night.

Q. When did you first learn that any men had gone?—A. On Sunday morning.

Q. How far did you reside from Fairfax's house?—A. About one-fourth of a mile, or a little more.

Q. Did you hear the firing?—A. No, sir; I did not.

Q. Did the colored people have a convention called to be held on Monday, after the affair at Fairfax's house?—A. I heard there was to be a convention on the day following; yes, sir.

Q. Where did you hear it was to be held?—A. I first learned that it was to be at a certain place; then I heard that he was quarantined, and they went to Sundown and held it there.

Q. How far is Sundown from Waterproof?—A. Seven to ten miles.

Q. It is back in the country, or up the river?—A. It is first up the country, and then back.

Q. When did you first learn that the colored people were first assembling in Waterproof?—A. All during Sunday and Monday.

Q. Well, first, I mean?—A. First, on Sunday.

Q. Now, how many colored people did you say assembled in Waterproof on Sunday?—A. Well, they were passing through more than assembling there; they wanted to go to Bass's lane.

Q. You do not know that?—A. No, sir; I supposed they were going there.

Q. Did you talk with any of those colored people?—A. No, sir; I did not.

Q. Did you hear any threats on Sunday?—A. Yes, sir; I heard some.

Q. Who made them?—A. Colored people.

Q. Who were they?—A. I do not know.

Q. Can you give the name of a single colored person whom you saw in Waterproof, except the residents of the town?—A. I suppose I could; I do not exactly remember now.

Q. You have stated that great numbers passed through. Now, can you give the name of one?—A. No, sir; I do not know that I can.

Q. Is it usual for the colored people to come to the town of Waterproof on Sunday to do their trading?—A. No, sir; we keep closed on Sunday.

Q. Early on Monday did you observe that the colored people were coming in in unusual numbers?—A. I was out Sunday night all night on duty to guard the town, and they were going through from Sunday morning until Monday, and never ceased to go through.

Q. How many assembled in the town on Monday?—A. There were probably 150 to 200. They did not stay there all the time; they were going and coming.

Q. When did they first serve notice on you that they intended to burn the town?—A. I suppose it must have been on Monday.

Q. When did they first notify you of that?—A. They didn't notify me individually. I heard the threats.

Q. They didn't serve any notice on you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Give the names of any of those persons who made threats?—A. I cannot give them.

Q. Whom did you hear make these or similar threats on Monday?—A. I cannot tell.

Q. As near as you can fix them?—A. I do not know—twenty-five or fifty or one hundred. I heard it continually all day. They became continually more insulting every hour when they saw we didn't do anything.

Q. You cannot give the names of any persons who made a single one of those threats?—A. I might name Tom Mason, jr., who made a threat in my store that they would burn my store.

Q. Where does he reside?—A. He resides on a plantation of my brother's.

Q. When did the negroes make their first attack on the town of Waterproof?—A. I do not know that they made an attack—they made their threats there.

Q. How many white men did they kill in Waterproof?—A. None, that I know of.

Q. How many women did they outrage, and how many children did they kill?—A. None, that I know of.

Q. Do you know how many they killed?—A. None, that I know of.

Q. Did you hear that they killed any white men in the parish?—A. I only heard that Captain Peck was killed.

Q. That was on Saturday night?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he a resident of the parish?—A. No, sir; I think he is a resident of Catahoula Parish.

Q. How near did he reside to your house?—A. Probably fifteen miles; I do not know exactly.

Q. What time in the day or night, according to your recollection, did Peck pay that visit to Fairfax?—A. I heard that it was about nine or ten o'clock at night.

Q. He went there at night, did he?—A. So I heard.

Q. Did you hear for what benevolent purpose he went there?—A. I heard several times that the negroes were arming themselves, and said they were going to make an attack on the white people, and he heard that Fairfax was with the colored people in their attacks, and thought he wanted to see him for the purpose of asking him to resign, or not take any hand in it.

Q. Was that the rumor, or did you not hear this: that the negroes wanted to break the quarantine, and that he and that Captain Peck and his armed band went there for the purpose of trying to prevent them?—A. No, sir; I never heard that.

Q. From whom did you hear that the negroes in the vicinity of Fairfax's residence had risen up in rebellion and were going to kill off the whites?—A. Well, they were not killing off; I simply heard that they were to do it.

Q. Did they rise up there?—A. Out there they didn't; they armed themselves coming in.

Q. Did you see any of them coming in until after the attack on Fairfax's house?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see any armed white men in the parish during the political canvass?—A. Not until after this affair at Fairfax's.

Q. How soon after that did you see the first?—A. It was probably on Tuesday afternoon, after the Saint Joseph posse had been here, some more came to our rescue.

Q. You had not been attacked then by the negroes?—A. No, sir; we had not been attacked there in Waterproof.

Q. The negroes threatened on Sunday and no assistance came to you until Tuesday—is that right?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then they had until Tuesday to slaughter you, and outrage the women and kill the children, and burn the town, and didn't do it.—A. They didn't do it.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. In regard to this man Fairfax, do you agree with Mr. Wise that he was a man of good character, and quiet?—A. I never had a great deal to do with him; sometimes I heard that he was a white-man hater, but I do not know anything of the man—I didn't know anything against him, but I never had much dealing with him.

Q. Are there any negro-haters up there?—A. I do not know; probably they are in proportion.

Q. Was he living a peaceable, orderly, quiet life there, so far as you know?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did the house belong to him?—A. I do not know whether it belonged to him or not.

Q. Has he any property in that neighborhood?—A. Grain, and a horse and buggy, I believe.

Q. Has he some land?—A. No, sir; not that I am aware of.

Q. Now, on Sunday morning, did you hear that the house of this orderly, peaceable, and quiet man, so far as you knew him, had been visited by Captain Peck alone?—A. No, sir; he was there with others with him.

Q. Did you hear how many were with him?—A. I do not exactly remember; I may have heard; fifteen or twenty. I would not be certain about it.

Q. Did they have their Bibles along, or guns?—A. Well, the rumor said they were guns.

Q. You heard that Peck had got killed?—A. Yes, sir; I heard so.

Q. Did you hear that anybody else was killed?—A. I heard that of the colored men one or two were wounded at Fairfax's house. In fact, I heard that one of them has since died.

Q. Were there not three wounded, of which one died and two lived?—A. I heard that Kennedy was wounded, and I have not heard of any others besides Singleton who died.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Was Fleming Branch hurt?—A. I do not know whether he was wounded or not.

Q. Did not the rumor first get out among the black people that numbers were killed?—A. Not that I heard of.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. But, somehow, when they heard of this missionary visit of Peck to the Fairfax's house, the negroes didn't appreciate it as much as they might have done?—A. I do not know; they seemed to be jubilant about Peck.

Q. That was, that when a man came upon that errand they thought it was well to have him killed?—A. I do not know.

Q. Do you not know now that they were excited because of what they conceived to be an attack upon Fairfax's house and family?—A. It might have been the case so far as the cause of the excitement is concerned.

Q. You never heard that that attack of Peck was under any color of law; it was wholly a voluntary movement on his part, was it not?—A. I suppose so. I do not know what brought him there or what induced

him to go, only what I have already stated, that he went to see Fairfax and ask him not to take part in any demonstration.

Q. And he took fifty armed men with him to emphasize his request?—A. I do not know.

Q. Have you people of Waterproof who are so much in danger and so much alarmed in consequence of this disturbance ever taken any steps to arrest these men who made the attack upon Fairfax's house coming in from an adjoining parish?—A. No, sir; but we have assured Fairfax that we had nothing to do with it, and we supposed the authorities in the upper part of the parish would look after that.

Q. Well, it is in your immediate province to see that men shall not come in from an adjoining parish and visit in a missionary way a peaceable citizen?—A. I think we have been more alarmed in consequence of the uprising of these negroes.

Q. Yes; but if this attack of Peck's was the cause of the excitement among the blacks, is not the punishment to begin there?—A. I suppose we should have taken some steps.

Q. You have not done so?—A. No, sir; and I do not know that that was the cause of the uprising of them.

Q. How near is Bass's lane to Fairfax's house?—A. Fairfax's house is on Bass's field; probably about half a mile.

Q. And the negroes were numerous at Bass's house?—A. Numbers of them brought their families there.

Q. Is Fairfax's family there?—A. I am told they are.

Q. Were they alarmed too for some reason or other?—A. I do not know; I suppose they were.

Q. So that there seemed to be an alarm among the colored people as well as the white people?—A. I do not know that they were alarmed; I believe we were.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. When you found yourself in a defenseless condition with those great numbers of black men around you, did you take any steps to secure any assistance?—A. I think messengers were sent to Saint Joseph and in the neighborhood to come to our assistance.

Q. Do you know that telegrams were sent over to Natchez, for instance?—A. Yes. I have been told so by the parties who sent them.

Q. You were really, then, in great alarm for the lives of yourselves and families?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. For the burning and destruction of your property also?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You armed yourselves?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had you been armed before that?—A. Never before that.

Q. But when you witnessed the demonstrations of these black people there, and their assembling in such great numbers, you immediately took steps to defend yourselves and property?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You wanted to secure to yourselves safety?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And did all you could to secure to yourselves safety?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Has there been any meeting of the grand jury up there since this occurrence?—A. No, sir; there has been no court.

Q. There has been no court that had jurisdiction to indict these people?—A. No, sir.

Q. You said a while ago that you gave assurance to Fairfax of his safety. When was that?—A. It was on Sunday we sent up two messengers to see him and assure him that we were innocent of what had

been done to him the night before, and we guaranteed all the protection in our power.

Q. Was he at home then?—A. Yes, sir—well, he was not seen then, but we sent some messengers after him, and we sent some the following day, to which he replied that as long as he was with his forces nothing should be done to the people of Waterproof, but that after he left he would not be responsible.

Q. When did he leave?—A. On Monday after the convention.

Q. Where did he go?—A. I do not know.

Q. Do you know where he is now?—A. No, sir.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. When did Baker's company come there?—A. I think on Tuesday morning.

Q. Where from?—A. From Natchez.

Q. How many men did they have?—A. I think one hundred.

Q. Did those men themselves come up in the town?—A. They did not want to go up town, as we assured them then that we didn't have any need of their services.

Q. When was that?—A. Sunday morning. They came up and we treated them as kindly as we could.

Q. Did they come up to town?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did they remain?—A. Until evening.

Q. How were they armed?—A. They had guns.

Q. A couple of field-pieces, were they?—A. I think they had one, but it never left the steamer.

Q. Did they not have two?—A. I did not see but one, anyway.

Q. What time did they get there Sunday morning?—A. At, probably, ten o'clock.

Q. You assured them that there was no necessity for their coming, and they could go home?—A. We didn't tell them that. There was no necessity for it. We didn't tell them that; we told them there was no necessity for them, and Baker returned home when he found everything was quiet.

Q. Did he go any farther than Waterproof?—A. No, sir.

Q. What time did the colored people assemble at Bass's lane?—A. I think it was on Tuesday about dinner time, between 12 and 1 o'clock, earlier or later.

Q. How many men came down from Waterproof?—A. Probably forty or fifty—the sheriff's posse.

Q. You knew, then, on Wednesday this dangerous uprising was over?—A. Yes, sir; that they were scattered, as soon as more assistance came Tuesday evening, and we told the Natchez people that we could dispense with their services.

Q. Where did the assistance come from on Tuesday evening?—A. From the adjoining parishes.

Q. What parish?—A. Some from Catahoula.

Q. How many?—A. I do not know. I heard they were from other parishes.

Q. What other parishes?—A. From Onachita.

Q. What other?—A. I do not know, sir.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. How many in all?—A. There was probably 100 to 200. They came off and on, and didn't keep any exact account.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Where were they on Wednesday?—A. Most of them were in town.

Q. How long did they remain in town?—A. They didn't remain but a few hours.

Q. I did not mean Baker's men, but the other men.—A. They didn't stay but a short time. They left on Tuesday.

Q. Where did they go?—A. In different directions.

Q. Where?—A. Probably home.

Q. Do you know they went home?—A. Well, some of them went to Catahoula, in that direction, and some of them to Saint Joseph. I suppose they went home.

Q. You say you were alarmed there. Is there not a rifle-club in Waterproof?—A. There was a year or two ago, but we had no use for it.

Q. There are some rifles?—A. Yes; there are some few Winchester rifles.

Q. How many?—A. I don't think we could gather more than six or eight that night.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Did they have any double-barreled shot-guns?—A. Some.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. Do you know any of these men who made threats?—A. Yes, sir; some of them I knew.

Q. Have any of them been arrested for disorderly conduct?—A. I think not—they have promised us that they will not do so again.

Q. Have they promised you that they will permit twenty or thirty armed men to come in from the adjoining parish and take them, and not do anything in self-defense?—A. No, sir; they have not done that.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Have you any promise that they will allow that missionary work to continue, such as Captain Peck tried?—A. No, sir.

Q. I understood you to say there had been no grand jury since this affair in your town?—A. No, sir.

Q. And for that reason this man could not be prosecuted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was not a warrant taken out for Fairfax?—A. I do not know.

Q. Did you not hear so?—A. I may have heard so; I do not exactly remember it.

Q. Don't you remember that there was a warrant taken out for Fairfax immediately afterwards?—A. I do not know; I may have heard so. I am informed by the county judge that there was one taken out.

Q. But you didn't know if there was any taken out by those missionaries?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. Did you hear the names of any of those missionaries?—A. No, sir.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Did you hear of any one inquiring for the names?—A. I did not.

Q. Did you not hear Judge Cordill say he was trying to ascertain the names of those men who came with Peck and went to Fairfax's house,

for the purpose of having them prosecuted?—A. I do not know whether I did or not.

Q. Did you?—A. I do not think I ever did.

Q. Do you know this man Miller, who was accused of having fired Mr. Wise's gin?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where was he when he was seized and killed?—A. I do not know.

Q. Was he not on your plantation?—A. My brother's.

Q. You heard he was?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you hear that he was killed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he arrested on a warrant before he was killed; didn't Judge Cordill issue a warrant for his arrest?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And then did the judge go along to see that the penalty was inflicted?—A. The judge didn't go along.

Q. Who killed him?—A. I do not know.

Q. Where was he killed?—A. I do not know.

Q. Well, according to the best information you have?—A. I heard he was killed near Lake Saint Peter.

Q. How far is that from Waterproof?—A. That is some seven or eight miles.

Q. Did you hear that he had been tried and sentenced to death by any legally-constituted body or that he was killed by a mob?—A. I do not know that it was a mob that killed; I do not know that it was a legally or illegally constituted body.

Q. Had he been notified before he was killed?—A. There was a warrant out for him; at least he was arrested.

Q. How long after he was arrested before he was killed?—A. I do not know.

Q. Was he tried before any court?—A. I do not know; I heard that he was killed on his way to Saint Joseph—that is, that he was arrested and the officer or whoever had him in charge was taking him to Saint Joseph, and then on his way he was killed.

Q. Did you learn what officer had him in charge?—A. The sheriff, Register, went there to arrest him, I heard.

Q. Did you hear that he did arrest him?—A. Yes, and while Register was carrying him to Saint Joseph, the parish town, he was killed.

Q. In which way was he killed, to the best of your knowledge?—A. I heard that he was hung.

POINTE COUPÉE PARISH.

SIXTH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT.

ELECTION OF 1878.

POINTE COUPÉE PARISH STATISTICS.

POPULATION.

Colored (by United States census of 1870).....	9, 929
White (by United States census of 1870).....	3, 752
Colored majority in 1870.....	5, 477
Colored (by State census of 1875).....	10, 188
White (by State census of 1875).....	3, 971
Colored majority in 1875.....	6, 217

REGISTRATION.

Colored (by registration of 1874).....	2, 318
White (by registration of 1874).....	729
Colored registered majority in 1874.....	1, 589
Entitled to vote, by census of 1875:	
Colored (see tables I and II).....	2, 461
White (see tables I and II).....	817
Colored majority in 1875.....	1, 644
Colored (by registration of 1878).....	1, 954
White (by registration of 1878).....	816
Colored registered majority in 1878.....	1, 138

PROMULGATED VOTE IN 1878.

For treasurer, Democratic candidate.....	1, 071
For treasurer, Opposition candidate.....	1, 092
For Congress, Democratic candidate } Politics not indicated: both about equal.	
For Congress, Opposition candidate }	
For State senator, Democratic candidate.....	662
For State senator, Independent candidate.....	1, 512
For State representative, Democratic candidate.....	1, 051
For State representative, Republican candidate.....	1, 113

POINTE COUPÉE.

RANDALL MCGOWAN.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 11, 1879.*

RANDALL MCGOWAN (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In the parish of Pointe Coupée.

Q. Where is that?—A. About 250 miles, as near as I can get at it, up the river.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I was bred and born there.

Q. What have you been doing there?—A. Farming.

Q. Were you there during the last campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you take any part in it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What side?—A. On the Republican side, as I always have been doing since the war.

Q. Were you running for any office?—A. No, sir; not at that time.

Q. Have you held any office?—A. I have held the office of police-juror six years, and I was elected twice as constable.

Q. You are not holding any office this year?—A. No, sir; not at present.

Q. What was the character of the campaign up there?—A. The character of the campaign up there, according to my judgment, was this: It seemed that the white people had so much prejudice against Republicans up there that we could not organize at all.

Q. Why?—A. Because we would not dare to do it. There was threats that if there was any organization of the leaders that part of the parish would be strung up.

Q. By whom was this said?—A. I know they told me that personally.

Q. Who told you that?—A. William B. Archer was one of them who told me.

Q. A white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were his politics?—A. He was a young doctor in the back country, and his father was a candidate for the house of representatives of the State-house.

Q. What did he say?—A. He told me that at New Texas Landing. I went there to get some provisions that we had ordered from a merchant, and he met me, knowing I had been a leader in the parish for the last eight or ten years, and Milton Jones, Frank Murdock, Levi Allen, and others. Levi Allen started to go down to the court-house to attend to some business he had at the court-house, though I don't know what it was, and when he got back it seems that he had been there to confer with the present parish committee.

Q. Republican or Democratic?—A. Republican. On the 14th of August there was an armed body of men came to my house. Before they got to my house, perhaps a mile away, I heard some firing done. I had been down with the fever about three weeks, and my wife said,

"William, I hear some firing," and I asked her who it was, and she said she thought probably it was the bulldozers we had heard talk of, and she told me I had better go out. I said I never had done any harm, and never had stolen anything, and my character was unblemished. She said, "Well, I hear some hollering, anyway." I had been sitting on the gallery, and I pulled off my clothes and went to bed, but in about ten minutes there was twenty-five or thirty men came to my house, and they surrounded my house; in about five seconds it seemed to me they had surrounded the house. They did not burst the door open, but they rapped at the door with such tremendous force that they skeered me and my wife too. I peeped out a crack in the door, and I saw them all coming; all had arms. I ran out of the house and got into my garden. I had been sick a good while and I was very weak, and they called to my wife to open the door. She said she would suffer death rather than open the door; that she would not open it until she got her clothes on. She got her clothes on and opened the door, and that same William B. Archer came in the house. They struck a light and they hunted around for me and could not find me. They had the garden surrounded, and Jim McGuinn heard the weeds moving where I was, and said, "Come out of there, come out of there, God damn you, or I will shoot you." Then my wife came out and said, "Mr. Moore, my husband is not in here"; and he said, "The God damned Republican son of a bitch, where is he?" I answered behind my house in the garden, and Mr. McGuinn said, "Here he is, Ben; here he is." (He was talking to Ben Moore.) I went out before the crowd and then Mr. Moore hauled off and struck me and knocked me down, and as he raised up to shoot me O. V. Lacoer struck up his arm, and said, "O, Ben, don't murder that man before his wife." I said, "What have I done?" And he said, "You and Levi went down to the court-house the other day to get permission to organize your God damned clubs here"; and I said, "I haven't done any such thing as that." I said, "Here is a white man that I have often worked for, and you may ask him if I have been off from my family for the last three weeks." I said, "I haven't meddled with politics at all." He said, "God damn you, I have heard of you." He said, "Wasn't you going to organize a club to-night at the church?" I replied, "No, sir." He said, "Well, we heard of it, and God damn you, we are going to put you through to-night." Then he struck me again, and knocked me down. When he did that, I begged him not to shoot, and this same Lacoer said, "Don't hurt this young man; he is a good young man, and has worked for us." I said, "Mr. Moore, if you are going to murder me, take me over the bayou on the public road and hang me or kill me, or whatever you are going to do, but don't do it before my wife, please." I begged them so, and he said, "You haven't any choice what you want done, and we will do as we God damn please." They took me about four and a half miles on the road, and when we got there the colored people had all disbanded from there. We came back then to a man's house, who was the next leading man of the Republican party, called Frank Murdock. These men went into his house, but he could not be found, and they took his wife and tied her up by the thumbs, but she screamed and yelled so they finally loosed her. They tied her by the thumbs to make her tell where he was, but they could not make her tell. They kept her tied by her thumbs a considerable time, but could not make her tell. She told me, however, the next day, that Frank was in the cotton-fields hid. They next went to Levi Wells' house. They took him and put him upon a small levee. I was about ten feet from the levee, and seven or eight men took

him and whipped him, and they said, "You God damned Republican son of a bitch, what have you been down to the court-house for, getting information from Judge Ubre how to organize clubs? We want you to understand that this country is a white man's country and we want you to understand that there is not a Republican vote going into the ballot-box this year; if there is, we will break your God damned necks." They next went to Mr. Poley Powers, and they could not find him. It was about 150 yards from Allen's house, and they took his wife and dragged her around the house and put pot-hooks into the waist of her dress and dragged her around, and she would not tell where he was. She said he was gone off—bluffed them off, and said he was gone to see his sweetheart, or something of that kind. They could not find him. The next man was Levi Sherman, a minister. They were just coming from church. They had dismissed very late that night, and he saw our crowd coming and broke and run. They said "Halt, halt"; and he, being frightened, run. They shot him three times—once in his foot and twice in his hip. By this time they were so frustrated that they did not see him when he fell, and another crowd of women and men come, and, instead of going after Levi Sherman, they went after those men who were running. They thought they had killed Sherman. He had got over the fence, and about two o'clock in the morning he got up and went to an old man's house named Abrams. They paraded around that night. These men were raiding, whipping, and scaring the women and men. They come back and found this man in William Abrams' house. They asked Mr. Abrams who was in there, and he said no one but his family and himself; and they went in there and searched his house and they found this old man Abrams. Some of them took out their ram-rods and jabbed him, even into his privates, in the flanks of the man, and they said, "You God damned son of a bitch, you told us a lie, and we intend to give you a whipping." They took him out and gave him about 200 lashes, and then they made up their minds to go home; and some of them said, "No, we will not go home, but we will rouse up Mr. Laobequi, and we will have something to drink"; and they got him up and had something to drink, and then they said, "Now, Randall, you must come before us." O. V. Archer, and Mr. Lacoar, and another young man with whom I used to go to school and play with, said to me—

Q. What was that young man's name?—A. Alfred Morgan was the young man I used to go to school with. They said, "Now we are going to turn you loose"; and Jim McGuinn said, "If you turn him loose he will make you see hell." And he told them the truth, for I intend to go to the courts for justice. I told them, "No; you can turn me loose if you like." They had the ropes and everything to hang me, and the only reason my neck was not broken that night was because there was another man they wanted to catch, named Levi Oliver, a young man who had made an affidavit against one of the Wishams, and for the further reason that my wife had seen their faces and could identify those men. If it were not for those reasons I believe I would have been a dead man today. They turned me loose under these circumstances, and they said, "Now, on Saturday you bring every colored man—you can control those men." "Yes." I said I could. They said, "Now you bring those men to Eugene Ubre on Saturday, and we will enroll their names on the Democratic rolls, that you all may vote the Democratic ticket." I studied a moment, and then said yes, I would do so; and upon that pledge they turned me loose. This was about four o'clock. I then got home, and I found my wife and children all crazy, believing I was dead. They heard them say they were going to kill me; and if it was not for those men

who helped me I would have been killed. Moore wanted to blow my brains out, and tried to do it, in fact, afterwards in a committee; but it has always appeared as if God helped me at the critical time. I told them I would help them. This was Wednesday. And Thursday morning, at ten o'clock, there was such an excitement everywhere that there was not a lick of work done, to my knowledge. They were running to see me, and I said, "I can't stay here; I am going away." I did not say, however, that I was going to the courts about it. I went about 35 miles through the woods the contrary way. I then went and saw the district judge, Thomas H. Hughes. Myself and Frank Murdock, Mr. Poley, Richard Smith, and Mr. Bowley, all arrived there at the same time. Hughes said, "Well, I am glad to see you; I heard you had some difficulty up there." I said, "Yes, sir." He said, "What was the cause of it? You are peaceable men and quiet men." I said, "I can't tell." He said, "I will write to Governor Nicholls to see if men can't live up there in peace."

Q. Were you raising a crop up there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How much cotton did you have?—A. Thirty-five acres.

Q. How much corn?—A. Twenty acres of corn. I had been sick two or three weeks, and had just got up around, and my wife and children were ready to go to picking cotton in two days more, and I had just ordered some baskets. He asked me if I was going to lose that, and I said, "Yes." Our district judge, knowing what kind of a man I was, gave me employment—wood-chopping—and I chopped for him until these men could be brought before court. While I was there you could see first one and then another coming to find where I was staying at. They thought I was at a certain place near False River. There was a colored man and a colored woman staying in a house together, and they thought I was there, and they came in there and wanted to know if I was there. The colored people told them "No," and they broke into the house and searched. This was on the parish attorney's place, Mr. L. B. Claybourn. There was a white woman who was on the place, and they asked her if I was there, and she said "No," and they took her out and whipped her pretty near to death, and broke three of her fingers, to find where I was. She could not tell, of course, for I didn't know the woman myself. I staid there at Judge Hughes', and he said, "What prejudices have you all against Randall?" They said that when Randall was there the negroes will always listen to him, and they will just carry the elections, and we want such niggers as him and Levi Allen out of the way. The judge told me about this, and he said, "My boy, I like you, and I want you to get along the best way you can. You have done a great deal for me in political matters, and I don't want to see you hurt." I said, "All right; I have purchased some land up there, and I can't live on it." I said I heard the bulldozers were trying to get here before I have them arrested. Sure enough, when the warrant was put out for these twenty-five men, before the sheriff could get there and notify them there was about two hundred and fifty came to the court-house—the court-room could not hold them. They called me before the court and I gave my testimony, and the parish judge put them under \$100 bond each to appear before the district court. They did so. Some of them, I don't think the most of them, appeared. The rest went off. Consequently Mr. William Archer spoke to me the same night and said, "Do you suppose the sheriff can arrest all these men?" I said, "No; do you take me for a fool?" I said to him, "The court can't arrest all these men." He said, "No, damn it; they hadn't better try." They were all armed with shot-guns and pistols. I don't know

whether they were sixteen-shooters or not; but they were in the shape of them. I know a young man by the name of Frank Boynton; he was the one that guarded me; he was a kind of corporal in the crowd I was in. He said, "Will you tell on us?" I said, "I will not tell on you." I said, "Do you suppose I am going before a court and tell them I know you all?" And he said, "Don't you do it." He said, "It is just as impossible for you to tell who took you out that night as it is to tell who hung those five men." I said I didn't know anything about the five men; but I did know one of them. I was working for a man by the name of W. R. Lewis, and he was afraid of these men. He told me one day that he was going back in the woods, and if any men come for him not to tell them. I said "all right." The next day I saw Mr. Johnson, and I saw Mr. Labret, and I saw Mr. Sanchez and the whole colony of the La Fourche men going out to the river. The next morning Mr. Lewis said there was five men hung. I asked him what for, and he said Thomas Williams, a leader in the fourth ward, was about to organize his club; that it was about time for us to go into the campaign, and those boys appeared that night. The colored people there held their meetings at any time; but generally at night. There was a rumor that William B. Archer was shot at, and he said the men that were at that meeting were the men that shot at him; and they said they were going to hunt that section of the country until they found who did shoot at him. And they went round and picked up some men at Legendre's plantation, the only men he had. He took five of them men and give them up to the crowd, and they took them to Fisher's Landing, about six hundred yards from Ellsworth's, and hung them. They said they did these things to scare negroes so that they might carry the election.

Q. When were these men hung?—A. The 1st of June or latter part of May.

Q. You said they took your case into court. Now, what about that?—A. They took my case into the district court, and in having it there—I didn't think it was right—they had some bulldozers on the grand jury, and did not find any true bill.

Q. They were discharged?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did you go then?—A. I come down here. I will tell you my reason for it. They had come to my house about three times hand running looking for me. After they discharged them, they said the intention was to kill me anyhow. There was a man by the name of Villiar, and he said, "Randall, the men that were arrested are around, and they are going to have some men you can't identify, and the best thing you can do is to get away." His name was Charlie Villiar. I said, "If you men wants to fight, I would rather fight a man in the law;" and I said, "If I am called, I am ready at any moment." He said, "Don't you stay in this parish; if you do, you are a dead man." I wanted him to tell me how he knew these things, and he told me he knew it from some of his white men. He said one of them was Albert Wisham. He said, "You went up there to carry tickets to the ballot-box." "Yes," I said; "I did." He said, "Who did you meet?" I said, "I met Lewis, for one"; and he said, "What did he tell you?" and I said, "Nothing"; and he said my best plan was not to go to the polls, and if there was a Republican vote there that day I would be a dead man. I said I ventured to go about two hundred yards from the polls, but I was satisfied that the colored men did not vote. There was only two in our ward that voted the Democratic ticket, and the reason of that was that they were under the influence of whisky. He asked me what pay I got, and I said I got the pay of seven men behind me. Though I had a good horse, they

run me away from the polls. He issued tickets on the road as they came along, and as fast as they got to the polls they would meet white men there who would walk up to them and give them Democratic instead, and make them vote them. Mr. Blackman told me—he said, “Randall, if you go up there you will be a dead man unless you vote the Democratic ticket to-day.” I said I was going anyhow. And he said, “Well, you know if you go up there you will be killed.” Then Luke Allen there came up to me and said, “It is impossible for us Republican people to vote at all.” I said, “Why?” And he said, “Because we can’t vote the Republican ticket; and if we can’t vote the right ticket we don’t want to vote at all.” I told him, “That is right.” He said he was going home. Then Mr. Laobequi was standing on the levee, and the men as they met him would turn back, because they had heard it rumored that if they didn’t vote the Democratic ticket they could not vote at all. He told them if they didn’t vote to-day and vote the Democratic ticket they could not live there. This Laobequi said that. Mr. Pier Johnson, a cousin of mine, then said, “Randall, you get on your horse and leave as quick as possible.” And I concluded to do it. As I got out two miles I saw them coming in a group. And I ran that horse of mine fifteen miles to the court-house for fear of my life. I met Mr. J. B. Marchand, and he said, “How is the election?” I told him that the men were not allowed to vote the Republican ticket up there. He was running for sheriff. He said, “Well, I be damned, if those men can’t control that box I don’t know what we can do.” “Well,” I said, “the white men have arms and they make the colored people vote just the way they want them to, and they told them if they didn’t vote they would not be allowed to live there. They intend to shoot you.” There was a young man there named Rufus Miles, a very small man, but he talked very big, and he said before he would vote the Democratic ticket he would die, and he didn’t go at all. Laobequi told him if he didn’t go and vote one ticket he should die. He did not go at all; and about a week after that they went down there and killed him.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Q. How do you know they were killed?—A. I saw him after he was dead.

Q. A week after that?—A. Yes, sir; a week after the election.

Q. You didn’t leave, then, right away after the election?—A. No, sir; not just then; I didn’t leave until about a week before Christmas.

Q. Where did you stay all this time—did you go back to your place?

—A. No, sir; I have not been back there since the 14th of August.

Q. What became of your crop?—A. I left it in the field—I don’t know.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD :

Q. Did you own land there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How much?—A. Seventy-four acres.

Q. Have you paid for it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you a family?—A. Yes, sir; wife and children.

Q. Did you leave them there?—A. Yes, sir. I tell you the truth, I left them in the road. It got so hot I had to leave them. I tried to bring my family, but I couldn’t.

By the CHAIRMAN :

Q. Why was it so hot?—A. Well, after the election I thought they would leave me alone, but it was just as hot after the election as before.

My wife was with me at a plantation the agent of which was Mr. Johnson. I was cutting cane. There was a young white man there who said, "Randall, I understood some men came here the other day and asked if you were working here; and, of course, no one would tell on you that you were here; but," he said, "You had better leave." I said, "Well, I don't like to, but if you will pay me my money I will go." I just had enough to come to New Orleans, and I have been here ever since. Before that, when we wanted to take off a cane crop at a place, and I wanted to get any job of work, I got on Mr. Lario's plantation. I staid there until they came after me. They went three times after me at this place; but I got away every time. My little boy saw them each time. They inquired for me every place I went.

Q. You came down here about a week before Christmas; you did not see these five men hung?—A. No, sir; I didn't see them hung myself.

Q. Where did you get your information?—A. From William Archer.

Q. Is he a white man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is he one that hung them?—A. Yes, sir; I believe he is. He was in the crowd.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. How old a man is William Archer?—A. He is a man of about 26 or 27 years of age.

Q. Is he running for any office up there?—A. No, sir; his father was running for State legislator.

Q. Is he there now?—A. I don't know. In fact the only man we had on our whole ticket beat Archer; that is what I heard; I can't tell that for a fact, because I have been running so much I haven't learned.

Q. There was Archer, Morgan, and McGuinn that had charge of you that night?—A. Morgan was not in the crowd. There was Archer, Richard Mabiias, jr., Benjamin Moore, Arthur Lacoor, Alphonse Lacoor, and another Lacoor—there were three Lacoors—Mr. Foster (captain of the crowd), Frank Burton, William Hess, and young Atkinson.

Q. There were ten of them?—A. Yes, sir; there was over ten; but I know these personally. They have eat and drank coffee at my house too often for me not to know them.

Q. How far was it from your house to Frank Murdock's?—A. About three miles and a quarter.

Q. How far was it from there to Levi Allen's?—A. About 300 yards from Murdock's.

Q. How far from there to the grocery where you got something to drink?—A. About four miles.

Q. What time was it when you got the liquor to drink at the grocery?—A. About two o'clock; they had been fooling me all around through the woods that night hunting for Levi Oliver, and if they had found him I would have been a dead man.

Q. You say Archer told you about the hanging of these five men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you been summoned as a witness before the United States court here?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Since you got here?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who had you summoned?—A. It must have been some of the leaders here; my name was called, and that is all I know.

Q. Have you talked a great deal of this matter since you came here?—A. No, sir; I have talked a good deal about it with my colored friends.

Q. Have you talked with this gentleman, Mr. Horn, about it?—A. No, sir; I don't know Hahn.

Q. Have you put this in writing at all through any person?—A. No, sir.

Q. You have not been before the grand jury?—A. I haven't been there yet.

Q. Do you know how many of these men failed to come up on their bond in what is called the parish court?—A. I could not tell you.

Q. Do you know how many did come?—A. No, sir, I could not tell you, because the day I went to the court I did not see any of them. I can tell you now that in our parish the people they got so skeered that the colored men are afraid to set down in the court-room, and the reason of it is this, that if I was to-day to be tried for a crime, and my crime was so great that I was to be placed in jail, and I was put in jail, I might just as well be placed in hell; and my reason for so saying is this: I have seen men taken out—well, I saw a young man taken out of jail and shot and cut to pieces down there two weeks before I left. You could not hardly find a whole bone in his body. He was in jail for trial when he was taken out by this mob. If I was to be put in jail for trial I would ask the judge to take me to jail in New Orleans. I would be willing to sit before the judge, but not to go to jail. They just went there and demanded the keys of the jailer, and took the man out and killed him and cut him to pieces.

Q. Did Judge Hughes offer to protect you?—A. Yes, sir; he spoke on my side, and called a public meeting to that effect, about the people running the laborers off from their lands. It seems that when I run from the upper part of the parish to come down to the lower part, it spread all over our parish.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. What spread in your parish?—A. This bulldozing of people. You dare not tell a white man that his eyes are black without being whipped for it there. They whipped a woman there one night on Sam McCaulay's plantation. Five or six men went out there and whipped her pretty near to death, because she had said something about their doings.

Q. Since the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did the women do about it?—A. Well, they said if they were whipped they would not stand such a thing if they were men.

Q. Where does Judge Hughes live?—A. He lives on False River, about seventeen miles from the Court-House.

Q. Is the country very thickly settled where he lives?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How near is the next plantation or farm to you?—A. No distance; one fence just divides the two plantations.

Q. How near is the next one?—A. It is the same thing.

Q. How many hands are there on the place that you worked?—A. Seven, I think.

Q. Was it the Morgans that you belonged to once?—A. Yes, sir; I used to belong to the Morgans.

Q. Had you, up to that time, got along peaceably with the white people in your parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You had had no personal troubles with them?—A. No, sir.

Q. No misunderstanding?—A. No, sir; politics.

Q. Where was the district court, that you spoke of, held?—A. In Pointe Coupée, at the court-house.

Q. Who did you say you understood was elected to the legislature?—A. Mr. Gashandaque.

Q. Was he a Republican?—A. No, sir; a Democrat.

Q. Is that a Republican parish?—A. They have always had from fifteen to sixteen hundred majority in that parish.

Q. Do you know whether this man you say is elected is here?—A. I think he must be here; I can't tell.

CLAIBORNE CAMMON.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 11, 1879.*

CLAIBORNE CAMMON (colored) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In the parish of Pointe Coupée.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Twelve years last year.

Q. What are you doing up there?—A. Farming.

Q. How long have you been away from there?—A. Well, about three or four weeks.

Q. At what point in the parish did you live?—A. Above Fisher's Landing.

Q. What is it you are doing up there?—A. Cropping and farming corn, potatoes, and cotton.

Q. For yourself?—A. Yes, sir; I rent a piece up there.

Q. How much?—A. Fifty acres, me and two more men together—I, and John Ellsworth, and—

Q. Were you there during the last summer?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you take any part in the political campaign?—A. No, sir.

Q. You are not a politician?—A. No, sir; I could not be anyhow. They would not let me.

Q. What interference was there that you know of your own knowledge?—A. The first time the bulldozers had a meeting there—every Saturday—at New Texas Landing, and would not allow any colored men to meet with them; and went on that way for about two months. Finally, one Saturday evening, I was coming from Fisher's Landing, and Mr. Morgan overtook me; he lives right above my house. He said, "You were not at the meeting to-day." I said, "No, sir; they didn't let us." He said, "Well, we are getting ourselves armed and organized all right, and you can come to the meeting; you must all join with us." He said, "There is no more Republicanism here." Well, none of us ever went. He said, "We are going to break Mr. Williams up from having colored meetings." Once or twice a week they would go around riding on their horses, and if they caught a man out after 10 o'clock, he would have to give an account of himself or get whipped. Any way we had a meeting the last of June, or the last of May. It was at Mr. Slaughter's place, on Saturday night.

Q. Were you there?—A. Yes, sir. On Tuesday morning, about 9 o'clock, or between 9 and 10, I saw about twenty or thirty, may be forty, white men coming up from New Texas. Every one had a rifle—they had Winchester rifles or shot-guns—all going up the road. Mr. Lecour lives above my house, and they were going up there. They staid there till about 1 or 2 or 3 o'clock, and the man living near me got a Winchester rifle and went out. It was about 2 o'clock, and they came back, and I saw about one hundred and fifty white men coming

down the levee. I was plowing right by the road. After a while I saw five colored men having their hands bound close by their sides. I did not notice at the time that they were tied, but I looked again and I saw they were tied and had a rope around their neck. Mr. Lecour pulled down the bars and came up and said, "Clay, I want to hire your horse to-morrow to carry my wife down to town." I said he could not have it. They and the five colored men stopped right before me, and Captain Lejeune was right before me; and when they got within fifty yards of me, I heard them say "Charge!" and they charged, and each man gathered up one of the five black men and put them on their horses, and they took them right over the levee. I said to Mr. Lecour, "What are they going to do with those men?" and he said, "I don't know." Then I heard the men cussing and swearing, and I said, "Maybe they are getting whipped?" and he said, "No." I asked him what they had done. He said, "I don't know, but I heard that these men shot at William Archer on Sunday night." Said I, "Did all these men shoot at Archer and not hit him?" He said, "Yes." He said they never made any affidavits before him, and he had nothing to do with it. He jumped right on his horse and went right through the field. My wife was right close to the fence, and I sat right down by the fence, and she said, "What are they going to do with those men?" I said, "They are whipping them, I reckon." She said, "No, they ain't, for they have not hollered yet." We sat there, and I saw some white men come down, and then the others all come over the levee, and started back. I heard Ben Haroldson say to another man, "Well, that is five sure." In about half an hour I went up on the levee, and I saw those five men hanging just that way, with their arms tied to their sides. The men hung there till the next day. At 8 o'clock Mr. Lejeune came down there with the fathers of two of those boys, and these three other men and myself went over there and took them down. We wanted to have them buried in the church-yard, but Lejeune said, "No, sir; we will bury them right here, now; there's excitement enough now; if you take them away, there will be a heap more excitement." We dug a hole large enough for them, and put them in. That was about the last of June or the first of May. We never heard a word said about it. The next day it was like as if it had never been done; the colored people dare not speak of it.

Q. Why?—A. We were afraid they would do the same thing to us. And then Albert Morgan came to me and said, "I want you all to go to the election." I was afraid then, and I told him I would not vote; that if I did, I wanted to vote the Republican ticket. He said, "No, sir; no Republican ticket shall be voted at this poll." He said, "If the negro goes down and votes the Republican ticket, we shall Republican his hide for him." On the morning of the election, Mr. Morgan asked me if I was going to the election. I said, "Mr. Morgan, I don't want to go up there unless I can vote as I want." He said, "Every negro who wants to stay in this neighborhood shall not do so unless he votes our ticket." He said, "Clay, we rule this neighborhood." Well, I didn't go there.

Q. Why did you not go?—A. Because he told me if I went I could not vote anything else but the Democratic ticket.

Q. Why didn't you vote the Democratic ticket?—A. Because I did not consider I was doing right to do it. I was not a Democrat. Next morning he came and said, "Clay, did you go to the election yesterday?" "No, sir," I said. He said, "Why didn't you?" I said, "I was sick." I lied. He said, "'Lije, did you go?" and 'Lije said, "No; I had too much work." Morgan said, "Hell! Every one of you niggers that

didn't go to that poll, you prepare yourselves, for we will fix you all right." I was in debt then about \$170, and had some horses. I owed it to Mr. Slaughter. I had owed him for three years, and was paying him it gradually. He sent a justice of the peace there to seize my horses. After he seized my horses, he gave them back and said, "You keep these horses and work them, but you understand they are my horses"; and the minute he found out I did vote, he came there and took every horse I got off the place. He took them off one day, and the next day I left, because I knew that after they had my horses they would take me next. I was paying him some every year.

Q. What became of the rest of your crop?—A. O. V. Lecour got that.

Q. Why, did you rent from him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you not get anything?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you not get your cotton crop this year?—A. No, sir; I did not get anything. I just got the seed. I didn't make any settlement with anybody.

Q. You have a family up there?—A. Yes, sir; they live here now. They came down last week.

Q. You moved away then?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When are you going back?—A. I do not expect to go back there any more.

Q. You don't think that is a good place to live in?—A. I don't think so; I know it.

Q. Who was the man that said these colored men had shot at William Archer? Did he say they hit him?—A. No, sir; only shot at him. The justice of the peace told me that himself. I knew a couple of men there that before that went into a house at 11 o'clock at night where Thomas Mitchell lived, and took him over the levee, and tied him up, and gave him 300 lashes, and, after his lashes, shipped him on a boat and left his family behind.

Q. What was he doing?—A. He was working up there.

Q. What had he done?—A. Well, he and a white man had a fuss one day, and this white man, while they were quarreling, struck Thomas, and a man asked him about it, and he said, "That God damned son of a bitch struck me." Two or three said they were going to murder him. They never said anything till about 11 o'clock, and then they came out and fixed him.

Q. Where is Thomas?—A. I don't know, sir, where he is.

Q. He has not come back?—A. No, sir; he had not when I came away.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. Did you see them take Thomas Mitchell over there and whip him 300 lashes?—A. No, sir; I heard it.

Q. How did you learn it?—A. These white men told me themselves.

Q. How many of them told you?—A. Albert Morgan told me himself, and Mr. Beard, and Mr. Giblo, and Charley Archer told me about it. When they did any meanness they told me what they had done. They said: "We have been ruled long enough by you sealawags, and we are going to rule this country now ourselves."

Q. Have you been a witness about this matter in the United States court here?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you been summoned as a witness?—A. Yes, sir; right here to-day.

Q. I don't mean here, but before the United States court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I did not understand you what time this was they took Thomas Mitchell over there and whipped him.—A. That was away last April, I believe.

Q. Last April?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. This other matter about the hanging of the five colored men?—A. That was the latter part of May or June.

ANDREW PAINE.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 11, 1879.*

ANDREW PAINE (colored) sworn and examined.

By Mr. CAMERON :

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In New Orleans.

Q. How long have you lived here?—A. Since July.

Q. Where did you reside prior to that time?—A. In the parish of Pointe Coupée.

Q. How long have you resided in that parish?—A. I was brought there from Virginia in 1856.

Q. And resided there, how long?—A. Until 1862; then I joined the United States Army, was mustered out, and went back there again.

Q. You can state whether or not you saw any armed bodies of white men riding through the parish before you left last summer?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Tell us when you saw them; how many there were; and, if you can, give the names of any of them.—A. About the beginning of last year, or perhaps a little later, parties went around there trying to get up a band of regulators.

Q. Who went around doing that?—A. The white men, and they invited the colored men to join them, too. They said it was for the good of all; but I did not believe in colored people joining them. Mr. George Brown it was that went around to get it up; Mr. James A. Morgan, William B. Archer, William Pekeag, and William Hess were the others who helped him.

Q. Did those parties invite you to join the regulators?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did they say to you?—A. They told me it was to stop cotton stealing, and stop all disorder in the parish, and regulate the parish; and it was for the welfare of every one.

Q. What reply did you make to that?—A. I told them I thought we had been praying for the law for the last ten years, and we had the law now, and I thought all such disorder should go into the hands of the law, and the law should take its course.

Q. Why did you leave the parish?—A. I have been cropping and planting there since the war, and I always rent my land from Mr. Cotton, at Fisher's Landing, and supplied my own teams and utensils. About last July I thought everything was in good order, but the hogs ran in on me and spoiled most of it—everybody there turning their hogs loose. I didn't know what to do. I went to Mr. Cotton about it. He said, "Notify the people who own the animals, and then after that shoot every hog in your fields." After about ten days I shot two hogs that were destroying my produce. I shot them dead and left them there. They belonged to Mr. Foster, who was one of this regulating crowd. He sent down one of his hands and said the sow belonged to him. He

came down and wanted to know if I, a "damned nigger," had taken it upon myself to shoot his hogs. I said, "Yes, I shot two"; and he said, "You took it on yourself." I said, "No, it was on the advice of Mr. Cotton." He said, "By God, we intend to put you in your place and put you through. You damned niggers have been here long enough, and if you look at a hog we intend to put you through." Well, I didn't open my mouth after that, I saw they had so much power; and I went to Mr. Cotton and told him the consequences of his advice to shoot the hogs. He said the law was to shoot them. I said, "Mr. Cotton, it is no use for you to tell me about the law; you know the law does not protect me. Now, you tell me to report these men. You know if I do I can't live here." He said, "Report these men if they attempt any violence." I said, "If I was blind I could not see that; but I am not blind; I do see that that is not the right thing." I said, "You don't know what to do"; and he admitted he did not know what to do. This man whose hogs I shot passed by my house every day with his gun, and went to the grocery, and I didn't know the meaning of it. My friends advised me to leave there, and to leave the country, for he had said he was going to shoot me the first time he met me. I thought it was best for me to get out. I had no law to protect me, and being threatened, I had to come away.

Q. What occurred as you were leaving?—A. I did not want anybody to know I was going away, and I rode my mule away. The Thursday before that there was a Democratic caucus to be held at a store, and everybody crossing the river was to come over free that day. I started that same day and went over free. On my way I met Mr. Anderson, a cock-eyed man. Everybody knows him; and I met him and another man, and he said, "Where you from?" I said, "From Fisher's Landing." He said, "Did the bulldozers run you out?" I said, "No." He said, "Where are you going?" I said, "To False River, to Mr. Pritchard's." He asked me if I had a pass or paper, and I said, "No, sir." He said, "Then, what are you doing out from your place without a pass?" I said, "I generally rent my own land." He said, "What you got in your carpet-bag?" I told him nothing but a few clothes; and he said, "I mean to see; I can't allow you fellows to prowl about here without any papers on the eve of a campaign. We intend that the niggers shall go with us, or you shall not go at all; and any we catch going around here without papers, we will treat them to a rope." He said, "That is my business now. I am a bulldozer, and I want you to know it." He says, "Do know me?" I said, "Yes." He said, "What is my name?" I said, "Mr. Anderson." He said, "That is not my name. I live 50 miles from here in East Feliciana. You must not say you know me."

Q. You did know him?—A. O, yes, sir; everybody knows him there, too. Mr. Jones, there, and all of us know him.

Q. He is a leading Democrat?—A. Of course he is; he is a leading bulldozer. He told me that the white people intended to rule this parish, and he mentioned old Jones, and said that even old Jones was going. He said, "He will never dare to put his foot on this ground again."

Q. Who is Jones?—A. He is from the parish of Pointe Coupée. Olemiora, who was a candidate for secretary of state, he said would never appear again.

Q. Did he examine your carpet-bag to see what you had?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did he do?—A. He opened my papers and found nothing but a pension-certificate and my discharge-paper. Then he says, "I

hope I have not insulted you?" I said, "No, sir." He says, "I treated you like a gentleman, didn't I?" I said, "O, yes." I acknowledged it.

Q. You had some little doubt about it, though?—A. But I didn't tell him so.

Q. What property, if any, did you leave in Pointe Coupée?—A. I left a wagon, one horse, and my whole crop—25 acres of cotton and 10 acres of corn—one cow and a calf, plows, harvesters, &c.

Q. Did you leave anybody there to take care of it?—A. Well, I left my son, but he was too small to take care of it, and they took everything, crop and all. They took the cow and calf from him. My wife had some cattle, and two days before I left tried to sell them, but could not. It was finally shipped here, and was pretty nearly famished when it got here.

Q. You stated that one of these men who met you asked you if you had a pass.—A. Yes, sir; the colored men are required to have a pass in that parish. He said he intended for them to have it, and that they should not prowl around without a pass. I don't know what they did in this last campaign, I was so sick.

Q. Did you see any of those colored men who were hung or shot in the parish?—A. I saw the five who were hung on the 4th of June. I saw them on the 5th of June, hanging.

By MR. GARLAND:

Q. Are you a native of Pointe Coupée Parish?—A. No, sir.

Q. On the 10th or 11th July you had been invited by several of these gentlemen to join this "society," as they called it there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was that?—A. They told me the purpose of the band, and said it was to stop hog-stealing and cotton-stealing and cattle-stealing, &c., and regulate the parish generally, and that it was good for us all.

Q. You did not join?—A. No, sir; I refused to join. I said, "You know you have all been praying for the law to have power for the last ten years. You said the Radicals had it, and now you have got the law, and you ought to use it." They always allowed me to speak to them freely.

Q. Do you know whether any colored person joined that society?—A. No, sir; I do not.

Q. Did you ever hear that they joined it?—A. No, sir. I did hear rumors once that such and such a one had joined it; but I never saw them riding in the crowd with them, like I saw the white men, at night. One day they passed in such gangs from 9 to 10 o'clock that I saw gangs of two, three, four, and five riding along all the time.

Q. The hogs got in your field so that you could not keep them out?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Cotton was a friend of yours?—A. Yes, sir; he was a friend of mine.

Q. In that matter, so far as he could be?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He told you the law was with you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. It was Foster who claimed that you killed one of his hogs.—A. Yes, sir. He is one of the bulldozers, and he is a neighbor of Mr. Cotton.

Q. Did he say he was a bulldozer and a regulator?—A. I don't know what he called himself, but he always carried his Winchester rifle when they turned out.

Q. Were you certain you recognized Mr. Anderson?—A. O, yes; to be sure. Everybody knows Mr. Anderson.

Q. You know him by his eye?—A. Yes, sir; he is a peculiar and conspicuous man.

Q. He was not the only cockeyed man up in that parish?—A. No, sir; but he *was* Mr. Anderson.

Q. He was a conspicuous man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. With what did you get away from up there?—A. With a mule.

Q. You have not been back there since?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you come directly here?—A. I came to Saint James and took the cars. I then left my mule and came on the cars here. On Saturday evening I arrived here.

Q. Have you been a witness before the United States grand jury?—A. No, sir; I have never been a witness in anything in any court since I have been a man.

Q. You have not been a politician up there in the parish?—A. No, sir. I was allowed to speak freely to everybody. I was playing "straight-hang-down-your-head-level" [laughter], and got along well; but when they began to threaten I became skert, and thought I was not getting along well then.

GATIEN DE CUIR.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January* 14, 1879.

GATIEN DE CUIR sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Pointe Coupée Parish.

Q. Do you hold any public position?—A. I am the representative from my parish in the lower house, State of Louisiana.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. I was born there, and so was my father, my grandfather, and my great grandfather.

Q. Did you take any part in the last political campaign in your parish? If so, describe to the committee the condition of affairs during the election.—A. During the last campaign I was sheriff. Of course I took an active part in the election: as returning-officer, I made returns to the secretary of state. Before the election I canvassed the parish myself for my party.

Q. What was the result of the election?—A. We elected the Republican ticket, except the sheriff and five members of the other party to be police jurors.

Q. How did that make the political complexion of the police jury?—A. The five members of the police jury who held over were Republicans, and we elected three Republicans and two who ran independent; but I suppose they were Democrats; in fact, I know they were Democrats, but they were elected as independent on the Republican ticket. They ran on both tickets. Excuse me if I can't speak so that you can understand me. I am a creole and cannot express myself in English good; it is not my language.

Q. What is your language?—A. French.

Q. Was there any disturbance in your parish about the time of the election? If so, state what it was.—A. There was none that I know of. We had some disturbance some six months before the election, and again a little while before the election we had some. We had a quarantine in a part of the parish—in the upper part—and I could not get there to canvass that part of the parish on that account. I heard that there was some people killed up there.

Q. Were those who were killed Democrats or Republicans?—A. Some

Democrats were killed and some Republicans. I understood that some people were whipped.

Q. Colored people?—A. Yes, sir; and a case came before the court. The parties who whipped them were arrested, but the grand jury did not find any bill against them, on account of the witnesses being absent, I suppose.

Q. Where were you told they were whipped?—A. In their houses; in the places where they lived.

Q. How many did you hear were whipped?—A. Three or four.

Q. By whom were they whipped?—A. I arrested thirteen men accused of the offense. I was sheriff before the election, and had been for two years.

Q. Were these men you arrested white men?—A. Yes, sir; all white men.

Q. Do you know the men who were whipped?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were they?—A. One of them was Levi Allen; I can't call the names of the others.

Q. For what reason were they whipped?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. Did you understand?—A. I had my personal opinion about it.

Q. Did you understand, from general report, that they were whipped for any particular reason?—A. Different reasons were given: some people said that they were bad people in the community. Some people said they were creating disturbance in politics. One of these cases came before court, and that day I was absent. The court was held by some of my deputies, and I never took notice of the testimony of the witnesses in the case.

Q. You say the grand jury did not have the witnesses; do you know what became of them?—A. I see some of them here in town.

Q. Whom have you seen in town?—A. Randall McGowan is one of them.

Q. Who else did you see?—A. I saw nobody but him.

Q. Any other cases of whipping or violence that have come under your observation?—A. No, sir; I will explain that I live 30 miles from where these things happened.

Q. Where do you reside?—A. At False River, in the lower part of the parish.

Q. Where do they reside?—A. In the upper part of the parish.

Q. What is the vote of that parish?—A. About 2,200 votes, or nearly that; I don't recollect exactly.

Q. What is it usually?—A. It has been at the last election, I think, 3,700 or 3,500. I mean when I was elected sheriff in 1876.

Q. What proportion of that vote is colored?—A. There are about seven or eight hundred whites; all the rest are colored. The vote this year is about 2,200.

Q. How is that vote as between Republicans and Democrats?—A. I was elected with 62 votes majority.

Q. On which ticket did you run?—A. I ran on the Republican ticket. Some of the candidates in my district were elected on larger majorities. Senator Norwood, who was elected, ran ahead of his ticket, and got 850 majority. He was a Conservative Democrat. He ran as independent. The Democratic sheriff was elected by 175 majority, but he ran against Conservative Democrat: we had a fusion ticket.

Q. Were there any white people on it?—A. They were all white, except myself.

Q. You said you heard that some men had been killed in the upper

end of your parish?—A. I heard that five men were hung, and I am satisfied that they were hung.

Q. How far did this happen from you?—A. I live twelve miles from the court-house, and they were hung about thirty miles from my home. I heard of two white men killed, besides these five that were hung.

Q. Who were they?—A. I do not know; they were strangers; I think they were Germans or Irish.

Q. By whom were they killed?—A. One of them was reported to have been killed by a colored man who was acting as constable in the third ward. He was brought to the court, and the grand jury found a bill of murder against the constable that killed him. The people in that part of the parish say that the constable had a right to kill him because he was a prisoner and tried to run away; but they indicted the constable, and since that he has made his escape.

Q. Was the constable a colored man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who killed the other white man?—A. I do not know. There were two men who were partners. One report is that the man that was killed was killed by his partner. Both were white men—the man that was killed and his partner.

Q. The case where the white man killed the white man has not been before the grand jury?—A. Not to my knowledge.

Q. These that you have mentioned are the only cases of violence that you know of?—A. I have heard of some others. Then there was a case in my parish—a man was taken from the jail at night and killed.

Q. Was he a colored man or white?—A. He was colored.

Q. Was he taken out and killed by colored men or white men?—A. I do not know; they were masked. I was not there: it was late in the night, about eleven o'clock; the jailer could not tell whether they were white or colored.

Q. State to the committee more fully how that occurred.—A. The men who came were armed with Winchester rifles and took a man from the jail and took him back into the yard and shot him. He had killed a white man a few days before: at least, that was the charge against him.

Q. That didn't grow out of any particular excitement, then?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you hear of colored people being whipped or driven away?—A. Yes, sir. I heard that there was a good deal of whipping in the upper end of the parish, and I was told that a great many of the colored people had left.

Q. How many men had left?—A. A great many. I thought, sometimes, that all of them would leave. I sometimes saw twenty all at once come to the court-house and tell me that they were about to leave.

Q. What complaint did they make?—A. They complained of being whipped and beaten.

Q. Have you any idea how many left up there?—A. I say what some white planters, Democrats, told me, that the colored men were leaving the country. They complained of it greatly.

Q. Did they give any reason?—A. They said it was on account of ill treatment on the part of the planters up there.

Q. Have you any idea what that ill treatment consisted in?—A. Sometimes they were whipped, sometimes beaten: sometimes without reason, sometimes with reason, if there is any reason for whipping fellow-creatures.

Q. About what time were they leaving the most?—A. Just about election time: a little before and after.

Q. Is that in the neighborhood where Randall McGowan lives?—A. Yes, sir; his exact neighborhood.

Q. What became of these people that would come to the court-house, sometimes twenty at a time?—A. I do not know. I know that some of them staid there. Some of them are working in the neighborhood now, in the lower part of the parish, and around there.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. You spoke of five men having been killed on one occasion; when was that?—A. It was in the summer; it might have been in June or July, I do not recollect it exactly. I never had any official transaction with that thing; they were hung in the daytime.

Q. Are these the same five persons spoken of by Mr. McGowan and the witness who preceded him?—A. I suppose so.

Q. Had not young Mr. Archer been fired on a few days before that hanging?—A. Yes, sir; he told me he was, himself.

Q. Were not these men hanged because they were supposed to be the assassins that attempted to kill Mr. Archer?—A. That is what they say.

Q. And they were hung for that reason?—A. Yes, sir; so I understood. Some other people supposed other things, but I had nothing to suppose about it. They gave a reason that a few nights previous they had shot Dr. Archer, the son of old Dr. Archer, who ran against me for the house of representatives.

Q. You say these matters were brought before the grand jury?—A. No, sir; the hanging of these men was never brought before the grand jury. Governor Nicholls, I saw, had given instructions to the district attorney to investigate the matter, but it never came before the court.

Q. Was the whipping of these men ever brought before the grand jury?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But indictments were never found, because the witnesses were not present?—A. Yes, sir; I supposed that was the reason. I understood it to be, but I have no right to know, for the grand jury is a secret organization.

Q. Mr. McGowan is the person at whose instance this matter was laid before the grand jury?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You understood that the whole affair fell to the ground because there were no witnesses, did you not?—A. That is my understanding.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. The witnesses had run off, had they?—A. Some of them; some of them are in the parish yet.

Q. You say it was claimed that these men had shot at Dr. Archer?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But you say that other people supposed the contrary?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was it that other people supposed?—A. Well, some said it was from politics. These five men who were hung had never been in politics; one of them was only about eighteen years old. Republicans of course will say they were killed for politics. Democrats will say they were killed for other reasons.

Q. They were killed by Democrats?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is it known what men were engaged in the hanging of those five men?—A. I suppose it was known, but it never was investigated. I do not know that any of those who were engaged in it will deny it. It was all done regularly. They appointed a jury of twelve men; gave a lawyer to the accused, and a lawyer for the prosecution. The case was pleaded as if in court, and all was regularly done. That is, they had a lawyer on each side and a jury of twelve men who found the man guilty.

Q. Where were they tried, in the woods?—A. No, sir; on the public road beside of the levee. They were hung in a little woods. There was some trees near there.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Were the jury colored men or white men?—A. White men.

Q. All white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was the lawyer a white man or a colored man?—A. A white man.

Q. Was there any colored man connected with the affair, except the prisoners?—A. No, sir.

Q. Who selected this lawyer to defend them?—A. I never knew; I supposed the colored men did themselves.

Q. Do you know whether they did or not?—A. I do not; I only know that a lawyer was assigned them and that the jury was regularly impaneled. I heard this from parties who were there at the time.

Q. Is that the way in which juries are generally impaneled?—A. No, sir.

Q. Is this the only instance where this sort of thing has occurred?—A. No, sir; it has happened before the war, and in the North States.

Q. You do not claim that it was done according to law?—A. No, sir; but sometimes we have certain laws which were called lynch law, where certain circumstances give a right for men to take another man and kill him.

Q. That is the way, you understand, that this was done—by lynch law?—A. Yes, sir; by lynch law.

Q. Was the trial had at the place where the men were hung?—A. Yes, sir; on the spot.

Q. Did they have a judge, according to your information?—A. No, sir; they had no judge. The jury reported, and the men were hung. Some of the jurymen left the spot before they was hung, because they were opposed to it. They thought these men should have been sent to the jury to be regularly tried.

Q. The jury were not unanimous, then?—A. No, sir. I suppose they agreed after that. There were about forty or fifty of these men. Out of that number a jury was formed, but some of those that were there left the place before the men were hung.

Q. Some of them had the idea that the men ought to be sent to be tried before a regular court?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do they ever hang white men in your parish in that way?—A. They have killed some, but have hung none that I know of.

Q. You don't have these regular trials in the case of white men?—A. I never knew of any, though one man was sentenced to be hung by the regular court.

Q. I was speaking of regular trials?—A. No, sir; I never knew of any.

Q. This manner of proceeding, then, does not apply to white men?—A. I don't know. I am not certain as to that, but they never have done it that I know of. They may do it yet.

Mr. KIRKWOOD. There is no knowing what they may do; that is so.

NEW ORLEANS PARISH.

FIRST AND SECOND CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICTS,

ELECTION OF 1878.

NEW ORLEANS PARISH.

CLEMENT L. WALKER.

NEW ORLEANS, *January 15, 1879.*

CLEMENT L. WALKER sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. You reside in New Orleans?—Answer. Yes, sir; I have been residing in New Orleans for the last ten or eleven years consecutively.

Q. You are a native of this State?—A. Yes, sir; a native of the parish of Tensas.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. Attorney-at-law. I have been practicing for the last ten years.

Q. Were you engaged in any way, either in a civil or military sense, in the late civil war?—A. Yes, sir; I was in the war for three years, a member of the Twenty-third Arkansas, and afterwards of the Confederate engineer troops.

Q. With what political party have you acted heretofore?—A. I have always voted with the Democratic Conservative party, and have always taken an active part with them. In the last campaign I was one of the regular opponents of the Radical Democratic ticket.

Q. I understand that during the last campaign a number of citizens here, among them Mr. Walker, organized a citizens' association?—A. I was a member of the executive committee of twelve gentlemen who organized and directed the citizens' Conservative association, in opposition to the regular Democratic party.

Q. What was the origin of the association?—A. The reasons which induced myself and the other gentlemen in composing that movement were on account of the unsatisfactory condition of local politics prevailing in New Orleans and the manner in which the interests of the people had been conducted by the Democratic party, which we regarded as being unsatisfactory and altogether unlikely to lead to a result which would be satisfactory to the people or to their interests. We considered that the Democratic party had fallen into the hands of men who were using it and directing it to their own ends for a few profitable local offices, and so arranging the election machinery as to deprive the people of a fair expression of the popular will. It was a reform movement, and it was considered necessary at the time to organize the association. The administration of the city for some years had been in the hands of the Democratic party themselves for the last three campaigns.

Q. It was against a continuance of that that your movements were directed?—A. Not so much that as against the movements which were made by the political men in that party, in order to place the control of civil affairs and the administration of the local election in the hands of a few men who were not really identified with the interests of the city; in other words, it was in opposition to a ring.

Q. Was your organization a success?—A. That can be best ascertained from an examination of the books on the 5th of November. What the true vote was, no one will ever tell. There were sixty candidates in the field and twelve or fourteen general candidates, who were voted for all over the city. There were three principal tickets in the field, the Democratic Conservative, the Citizens' Conservative, and the National ticket. The Democratic Conservative ticket was returned by an average of about 13,500 to 14,000 votes, and the candidates of the Citizens' Conservative Association and National party, respectively, would give an average of about from 6,500 to 8,000 votes. I do not suppose these returns are indicative of the true results of the election.

Q. Will you tell us why you say that; what reason was there that the declared results were not the true results?—A. In the first place, the election is to some extent based upon the registration; and from the information I have been able to acquire in every way the registry of the parish of Orleans is some four or five thousand at variance with the result.

Q. That is, it is larger than the true vote?—A. Yes, sir; possibly more than that; that is my information. I am satisfied that there was a great many fraudulent registrations and a large number of fraudulent certificates issued, but of course the exact number it is impossible to tell.

Q. Aside from that is there any other matter that would affect the result?—A. Well, the election was conducted in a grossly irregular manner. In the first place, the appointment of commissioners was entirely in the interests of the regular party. The interests of the other party were to a great extent ignored, and where they were accorded representation, it was merely a pretense of representation to affect to comply with the law. The registrar of voters of the parish of Orleans refused to accede to any request for representation by either of the other parties. At the same time he subsequently made or pretended to make appointments, yet they were appointments in which the other party had no voice in the selection.

Q. And would have had no voice if asked?—A. No, sir; they were unfamiliar with the duties, and were chosen from that class of men who on account of their peculiar devotion to one calling in life that made them unfamiliar with the way of conducting an election, and on account of their being in an advanced stage of life and having physical peculiarities they were prevented from doing justice to the duties they assumed.

Q. Are you able to say at how many precincts any Republicans were accorded representation on the board of commissioners?—A. I could not say. I might go over the lists and they will furnish some data.

Q. Well, in a majority of cases how was it?—A. Where they had a representation, and where there was a representation, it was so inefficient that it didn't amount to much.

Q. Do you know that the Citizens' Association applied to the registrar personally?—A. Yes, sir; W. A. Bailey, Charles G. Johnson, and myself were a committee of three who applied to him for representation, and he stated the only party he recognized as being a party in his view was the Democratic party; that the Republican party had no ticket in the field as a party, and he didn't consider it entitled to any consideration at all, and that he didn't recognize the National party or Citizens' Conservative party. He said that he would give representation to the opponents of the regular Democratic Conservative ticket, but that he would make his own selections, and that he would decline to listen to any suggestions or names of our selection.

Q. Was there anything connected with the count of the vote that, in your judgment, rendered the declaration of the result unreliable?—A. Yes, sir; I judge from the class of men that were selected for that work that, as a general thing, it was not a guarantee that there would be an accurate or just determination. There was at least a majority of the election officers in the interest of the Democratic Conservative party, who were known to be selected as active workers in that party. The election was entirely one-sided, and the law was openly defied in that most of the polls in the city would permit of no compliances with the law for a public count. In a great many instances the polling-places were almost entirely selected in rooms or booths that were very small, that would not permit of any large number of persons witnessing the count at the close of the polls, the law providing that the count shall be made in the presence of many citizens. The commissioners at most of the polls closed the doors and refused admittance. Second, the count of the polls was in most instances made up in secret, and by a few men, who were determined to elect the Democratic Conservative ticket at all hazards.

Q. Was there anything there tending to show mismanagement at the polling-places. I understand some gentleman who was a candidate upon the Citizens' Association ticket has contested?—A. There are several contested suits now pending of candidates on the Citizens' Conservative ticket.

Q. Will you state to the committee that you are satisfied that it was not done right?—A. I am satisfied that the statements of votes at many polls was incorrect and made up purposely to give the candidates of the Democratic Conservative ticket a majority, and I have got information that in the making up of the returns and count of the ballots, they counted, in some instances, the votes given for the Citizens' Conservative ticket for the Democratic Candidates, and the statement of votes made up accordingly contrary to the truth of the polling. I have reliable information, also, that in one instance or more the ballots which were cast there were changed and others substituted for them.

Q. That was at one precinct?—A. Yes, sir; and I believe from credible information that it has been practiced at more than one polling-place.

Q. Have you been able thus far to arrive at any calculation in your own mind as to what a true count would have shown to be the result of the election?—A. I think a true count might not altogether evidence the result at New Orleans, because I think, on account of the fraudulent registration, and on account of the fraudulent certificates issued, certifying to fictitious persons, that even if the true ballot was arrived at, as actually cast, it would be equally impossible to go beyond that and say what number of legal votes were cast.

Q. Did your Citizens' Association comprise a portion of the business men of your city?—A. Yes, sir; I believe its principal support was from the business portion of the community, from the mercantile portion.

Q. Merchants, manufacturers, &c.?—A. Yes, sir; and a great many laboring men.

Q. What proportion of the merchants of your city do you suppose favor your organization?—A. I think at least half, or probably more.

Q. The contests of which you have spoken are yet undetermined?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were the leaders of the Citizens' Association?—A. The executive committee was composed of Lionel C. Levy, chairman; F. Dollhorde, C. F. Buck, Jules Aldigé, W. R. Lyman, Jacob Hassinger, Frank Roder, Henry Tremoulit, William C. Raymond, William A. Bell, J. K. Small, James Buckner.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. Were you a candidate on that Citizens' ticket?—A. No, sir. The gentlemen composing this association, when they went into the movement, agreed that they would not nominate any of its members for office, nor would they allow any member to accept any office outside. It was composed of twelve or thirteen members and the auxiliary number of three members from each ward. They were well-known men in New Orleans, and, I believe, identified with the Democratic Conservative party, and, like myself, had been strong opponents of Radicalism in this city. Many of them had labored to overturn the Radical government here.

Q. Did this organization have any reference whatever to the election of members of Congress?—A. No, sir; it was organized for local purposes only, and they placed upon their ticket the Democratic nominee for treasurer and Congress, because they didn't propose to organize a political party opposed to the Democratic Conservative party. It was merely for the purpose of effecting a reform in local politics, to obtain an able and efficient city council, to get representation in the national assembly, and proper persons in other local offices. Some of the professional and laboring men and manufacturers participated in the business and movements of that organization, and some did not. Some believed that the affairs of the city as managed were in proper hands, I suppose.

Q. There was a contest between the Democratic Conservative party and the Citizens' Conservative Association; is not that the whole of it?—A. Well, this movement had no reference to the then existing city administration. It was accepted by a large city vote.

Q. It had reference, then, to the candidates?—A. To the probable candidates of the Democracy, who would be entirely unacceptable to the people and their interests.

Q. To the *probable* candidates?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In other words, some of you wanted to get control of the city and some others wanted to retain the control of it; was not that the whole of it?—A. No, sir; I cannot say that is a correct statement of the situation. Our past experience in primary elections showed us pretty clearly that the machinery of the party had passed entirely into the control of political men whose sole purpose was to obtain lucrative offices, without regard to the fitness of men for those positions. We considered that the Democratic Conservative party and its organization had been captured by a band of men whose administration would be very disastrous to the city.

Q. But has not been proven to be?—A. No, sir; but it was perfectly patent that it would be. I will admit there was a great diversity of opinion upon that.

Q. And some expressed your belief?—A. Yes, sir; there were men of the highest virtues, public and private, who belonged to the regular Democratic party. My most esteemed friends are among the Democratic party.

Q. Were you defeated at the ballot-box?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, you think you were defeated by illegal votes?—A. Yes, sir; to a considerable extent.

Q. To what extent?—A. Well, I say it is impossible to tell without a thorough investigation, and that might not be conclusive in determining the true vote.

Q. That investigation you have not made?—A. It is in progress in one or two civil suits.

Q. You say you had information that ballots were substituted for the

Democratic candidates after those ballots had actually been cast for the Citizens' Conservative party?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. From whom have you that information?—A. I have from credible witnesses a great many statements as to the illegalities on the part of the workers of the regular party and of the commissioners of election.

Q. But those statements are not, I understand, by the regular sworn returns made by the officers bound by and under the law, and charged with the duty of conducting these elections.—A. Of course.

Q. Have you information that is official or that is not official?—A. It is the statement of parties who observed the conduct of the election and participated in it. Of course the statement of votes and returns are made by the duly qualified officers of the law.

Q. Do you mean to say that the men who were charged with the duty of conducting elections were themselves corrupt in some instances?—A. In many instances. In some, I cannot say.

Q. How many? Can you give us the names of the person and place where this thing was done?—A. I can place before you the statement of a large number of parties; some have been reduced to writing, some have not. This thing is matter of general notoriety; I can say that it has become matter of public history.

Q. Do you mean as a fact of history or as a matter of common notoriety?—A. Of fact.

Q. Information to all men?—A. Yes, sir; I believe to all political men. So much so that it has been the subject of a great deal of discussion, and even prominent gentlemen of the Democratic party have, in conversation, urged that this matter should not be discussed or agitated for the sake of the Democratic Conservative party, and desired that there should be no contest, and that we should not make public the doings of our own party and people.

Q. I understood you to say that you had information that the votes which were cast for the Citizens' ticket were counted for the Democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say this counting took place in a small room?—A. Yes, sir. They were all located in a small room, which would not comply with the law, which was that they should be free and open to all citizens.

Q. Were citizens refused the rooms except for want of space?—A. Yes; frequently.

Q. Do you know that to be true?—A. I know it from parties who came from the polls and had applied for admission and were refused.

Q. On what ground?—A. Because they did not want them in there. In some instances the law was placed before the commissioners, and they refused to comply with it. They proposed to count the vote among themselves and do as they saw fit.

Q. You think, also, there were a great many illegal voters?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Illegally registered, or what we call "repeaters"?—A. Repeaters, and others voting on false certificates.

Q. They were admitted to vote by judges bound under the law?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You speak of some actions having been made in the courts to determine the validity of these elections. Are you employed in these cases?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. By whom were you employed—by the parties or by the association?—A. I was employed by the candidates. There is no suit pending instituted by the committee itself.

Q. How many actions are there of that kind?—A. I think five or six.

Q. How many are pending?—A. One contested election case, I think, besides five or six actions; probably two or three suits on the part of persons who were not candidates on the Citizens' Conservative ticket, in which I am not engaged. One of them, I think, is Mr. Roach against Mr. Markey.

Q. Was Mr. Roach a candidate on any ticket?—A. Yes, sir; I think on the National ticket.

Q. What ticket was the National; what idea or principle did it represent?—A. I believe it represented the substance of the voting element of the Republican party.

Q. Did they call themselves the National Greenback party?—A. No, sir; I don't think that name was used.

Q. Was it a movement at all in sympathy with the "Ben Butler" movement?—A. I did not look upon it as having any substantial connection with the "Ben Butler" movement. I don't know that it has any well-defined financial policy.

Q. Are not the supporters of that ticket men we call "Greenbackers"?—A. No, sir; I don't think they have any defined ideas upon the subject, most of them.

Q. You think it was made up of Republican voters?—A. Yes, sir, almost exclusively; some few exceptions, of course.

Q. This gentleman, Roach, was a member of the National party?—A. I believe he was a candidate on the National ticket. We had some 60 candidates here altogether on the full ticket, and with three principal tickets in the field, and then one or two minor tickets, such as the Tebeault ticket, the Workingman's ticket, and it gave rise to a multiplicity of candidates. I cannot recall all of them; but it seems to me he was on the National ticket.

Q. Was it in contemplation by the Citizens' party to make you city attorney in the event of success? Was it in your contemplation to aspire to that office in the event of success?—A. It was not; I can conscientiously say that I did not have any contemplation of obtaining any office whatsoever. I am perfectly well aware that a great many of my acquaintances and former political friends supposed of course I had some object in view for my own advancement; but I can safely say that I had none; nor do I believe that any member of the committee had any personal advancement in view, so far as office is concerned.

Q. I understood you to say that the vote for the Democratic ticket was about 13,000 or 15,000?—A. Well, from 13,000 to 14,000. That was according to the returns; but I don't accept the returns as correct.

Q. How large was the vote for the National ticket?—A. The candidates on these tickets differed in their estimate, but the commissioners divided the balance of the vote between the two.

Q. You don't think the vote was actually cast, then?—A. As I said before, it was impossible to tell what the true vote was, as exactly cast, or what it should have been if properly and justly balloted. I think the candidates on the Conservative ticket must have had from 6,500 to 8,000 votes apiece according to the returns, and the two parties were returned about equal. The returns will show; they were published here in the newspapers.

Q. They gave about as many votes to the two as the Democrats received, or were supposed to have received?—A. Yes, sir; in some instances. There was one candidate who was on both the tickets, the National and the Conservative ticket.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. How did he fare?—A. He was counted out also. That was Barney Kennedy, candidate for criminal sheriff.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. By what vote?—A. I think by a little over 2,000 votes.

Q. You say he was counted out. Somebody intended to surprise your people, I suppose?—A. Yes, sir; of course I know nothing of any vote balloted that day. I except my own vote. I only visited one poll, and that was for the purpose of depositing my own vote, in the third ward. I was at the headquarters of the Conservative Association, acting as manager and director during the day. But what I have stated here in my testimony is from credible information received.

Q. That is, you are the attorney to test some of these elections; and as attorney you have gathered some information?—A. I have been attorney, and then, besides, being manager and director for that party, having an interest in it as a citizen and director of the movement. I had been actively engaged here in previous campaigns, working with the Conservative Democratic party. I have always taken an active interest. In the last two campaigns I have avoided being a candidate, stating I would not accept, and would not do so under any circumstances; and in this matter I have only the interests of the citizens and the welfare of the city in view. I have taken an active part in this movement, as I have taken an equally active part, in both a political and military sense, in behalf of the Democratic Conservative party.

Q. Are you regularly employed and paid a fee in these cases?—A. I appear both for the purpose of seeing justice done and as an attorney.

Q. I don't wish to ask you any particulars, but I want to ask you, are you to be paid as attorney?—A. Yes, sir, I suppose I am; but I have stated to my clients that the matter of my remuneration is a matter of very little concern. I will state that I have no definite arrangement with them, and have not been paid by them. I don't know as I shall exact any remuneration.

Q. You say that some of your members were appointed as commissioners, but you did not like them?—A. They were there to witness the count but in a very few instances. I do not know the exact number; but a very small percentage of them were outside of the Democratic party.

Q. Was there not the appointment for commissioner at the polls of some one person belonging to the opposition to the Democratic party?—A. I believe that was pretended to be done.

Q. Was it not done?—A. No, sir; not substantially. As I have stated, where there was representation accorded, it was not sufficient to represent us. There were some appointed, for instance—it had that appearance—whom we considered they had made so for the purpose of depriving us of their work on election-day. That was the effect, and they must have known it. The idea seemed to be that they would make this thing of opposition to the Democracy so offensive and onerous as to prevent any representation of it in future. In other words, it was reported on the streets that they proposed to make these gentlemen who took any interest against them in politics sick of it.

Q. Please explain how the appointment of a member of your committee, or a person who belonged to your association, to be commissioner of registration would impose upon him a burden too great to bear.—A. Well, in some instances they did not have the physical capacity or power of endurance to sit from 7 o'clock on Tuesday morning to Thurs-

day morning, forty-eight hours of one continuous labor, in the reception of two thousand ballots. This constant labor takes active young men who are familiar with pretty nearly everybody in their respective precincts, and who are familiar with that kind of work. Many of these persons it was known ought not to be selected for this kind of work any more than you select a baker to unload a steamer at a levee.

Q. Their objection was not that they were gentlemen?—A. O, no, sir; some of them were gentlemen of very eminent character, whose personal attention or connection with any business, political or otherwise, would be a guarantee of its being faithfully discharged, provided they were physically able and competent to fulfill the duties.

Q. That was the character of the men appointed to represent your party?—A. In a very few instances, only sufficient to make it an apparent according of representation. In other words, it was manifestly a semblance of the following of the law, but not a compliance with the law.

Q. That is your judgment?—A. My own, and that of men very well-informed. These men were of high character and associations, some few of them.

Q. How many, sir?—A. If I had the list here I could say about how many. I could not state from recollection; but out of four hundred there were very few, because there were only forty-five members in our committee.

Q. How many voting places?—A. One hundred.

Q. How many given to each?—A. Three commissioners and one clerk. That made 412 precinct officers.

Q. Now, how many persons were appointed belonging to your party to offices of election on that day?—A. Well, I could not state accurately.

Q. Did they not appoint one person from your party, or the National party, at each of the polls?—A. I cannot say.

Q. Did any of the persons appointed from your party refuse to serve?—A. Some few of them.

Q. Why did they refuse?—A. Because in some instances they were not adapted to the work, and probably in some other instances they did not choose to serve. We selected men who were both willing and competent to serve. We would not ourselves have appointed any one who would not be willing to go through that amount of work.

Q. Is there not a law that gives the right of selection to you?—A. Yes, sir; section 13 of act 58 of the laws of the State, approved April 11, 1877. It is as follows:

SEC. 13. *Be it further enacted, etc.,* That the election at each polling-place shall be presided over by three commissioners of election, to be assisted by a clerk of election, residents and qualified voters for twelve months next preceding their election of the precinct in which they are to act. The commissioners and clerk for each precinct shall be appointed by the police juries of the several parishes, except the parish of Orleans, and shall be selected from opposing political parties, provided there be a sufficient number of each political party resident in the several precincts competent to fill said offices. The said commissioners and clerk shall be appointed at least fifteen days prior to an election, and the said appointments shall be published at once in the proceedings of the police jury. The commissioners and clerk shall, before entering upon the discharge of their duties, take the oath prescribed by article one hundred of the constitution, the oath to be administered by the sheriff or his deputy, or by any other officer qualified by law to administer oaths; and if no such officer be present, the commissioners shall administer the oath to each other.

That section was adverted to by myself in the office of the registrar of voters, and Mr. Landry's attention was called to it. He called my attention to section 15.

Q. Read that, too, please.

Witness reads :

SEC. 15. *Be it further enacted, etc.,* That the commissioners and clerks of election in the parish of Orleans shall be appointed by the officer in charge of the general registration of the city of New Orleans ten days before the time for holding the election, and their appointment shall be published at least six days before the election. They shall have been residents twelve months next preceding their appointment of the ward and precinct wherein they are appointed, if practicable, and always residents and qualified voters of the ward for which they are appointed. In the event of the failure of the officer in charge of the general registration of the city of New Orleans to appoint them, the mayor of the said city shall appoint the said commissioners and clerks, and shall give public notice of the same. It shall be the duty of the officers making the appointment to transmit a copy of the list to the civil sheriff of the parish of Orleans, who shall notify the said commissioners and clerks of their appointment at the expense of the city. Should any one of the commissioners of election appointed as aforesaid fail to attend within an hour of the time fixed for the opening of the polls, or, if being present, refuse to act, those present shall appoint the other commissioner or commissioners. If none of said commissioners or clerks attend, it shall be the duty of the officer in charge of the general registration, or, as the case may be, the mayor, to supply their places. The commissioners and clerks shall, before entering upon the discharge of their duties, take the oath prescribed by article one hundred of the constitution, administered by the civil sheriff or his deputy, or by any other officer authorized by law to administer oaths, and if no such officer be present, the commissioners shall administer the oath to each other.

He called my attention to the fact that it did not contain that exception which is stated in section 13, which says they shall be appointed by the police jury of the several parishes, except of the parish of Orleans, and shall be selected by the opponents of the political parties. He called my attention to section 15, that the words "from opposing political parties" are not contained in it. I told him I thought the only reasonable construction of the law was that the phrase "except the parish of Orleans," which is one that occurs only in all our legislation for parish officers, or officers in the performance of duties in any of the parishes—that that exception qualified the phrase in regard to police jurors, because there were no police jurors in Orleans. I said that my own opinion was that the intent of the law, and its decided construction was (and there should be no reasonable doubt about it) that all commissioners of election of the State of Louisiana should be selected from different political parties, "except in the parish of New Orleans," referring to the manner of being appointed by police jurors.

Q. And not to their qualification?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. Landry did not recognize any party as existing here except his own, the Democratic party, and though he might make selections or give representation at the polls to the opposition to the Democracy, at the same time he would not accept the list of nominations by us.

Q. Where is the provision that gives you the right to select? I asked you if you thought the law gives your party the right?—A. The law does not express that, but I think it is in accordance with the principles of equity and good practice in such matters.

Q. Where is it?—A. I do not pretend to say that the opposing party shall select; but I would like to state, in this immediate connection, that a few days after the publication of the list of 400 election officers, Messrs. Shaw, D. Lafitte, W. A. Bell, and one or two other gentlemen whose names I cannot recollect, called upon the governor and remonstrated with him against Landry's action; and the governor said he would send for Landry, and said he had no power to intervene directly in this matter himself, or to make selections. He said that Landry was duly qualified, an officer of the State, and till he had done something which was a violation of the law, for which he could be arraigned or impeached, he, the governor, did not have the authority

to direct him as to the details, as to how he should carry out the duties of his office, any more than the sheriff or constable in some other position. The governor and myself had a discussion in regard to this matter of the election of commissioners "from opposing political parties," and the governor expressed a good deal of doubt but that the legislature in framing that section 15 did not contemplate this very thing, and that they contemplated, in the Parish of Orleans, the placing the matter in the hands of the administration of the dominant party. He said that legislators sometimes do those things, and that they were looked upon as regular practice in legislation, for the benefit of the dominant party. I told him I did not recognize that kind of political legislation in favor of any party at all. I thought the word Democratic, National, or Republican was not in the laws of the State. I did not think any legislature was authorized in presuming that a law should make a discrimination in favor of any party, no matter what the political emergency was; that such might be organized for commerce, but certainly not for the law-making power of the State. I told him my opinion, even in spite of the doubts he had suggested on the subject; and my opinion was very decided that the intention of the law was that even in the Parish of Orleans the commissioners should be selected from the opposing political parties.

Q. How many opposing political parties were there in the field at that time?—A. In the Parish of Orleans there were three parties, the Democratic Conservative party, the National party, and the Citizens' Conservative Association, which did not presume to be a political party. So far as the campaign was concerned, the casting of votes, the nomination of candidates, it was a party for the time being after they put a ticket in the field; but we didn't propose to organize a political party in a national sense, but only for the purposes of that election.

Q. How many tickets were in the field?—A. Those three, the Tebant ticket, the Laborers' Union ticket, and probably one or two other minor tickets. There were three distinct tickets. In some instances they had the names of the Democratic or National candidates on them.

Q. They took in some instances the candidates of the other parties?—A. In very few; there was the Fleming ticket.

Q. Were not *those* parties in the same sense that you were?—A. That was a matter of construction.

Q. They had an organization, I understand. They were in the field to support their ends just as the Citizens' Association was in the field in looking to ulterior ends—the same as the National party; but still they had an organization and they desired to control in some degree the government of the State?—A. Well, yes, sir, to an infinitesimal extent they were—just as any two men may go into a field without a meaning.

Q. You mean allopaths against homeopaths: they took a tenth part of nothing, and you took it all?—A. We took what we were entitled to justly and properly.

Q. Tell us what negotiations were entered upon between your Citizens' Association and the Republican leaders or the Republican association, with the view to union of your forces and the overthrow of the Democracy?—A. Our committee took the ground that they were acting independently; that they had no party purpose or objects in view; that they were not there for the purpose of making alliances with any party; that they were organized more for the purpose of putting an efficient and reliable set of nominees before the people for their suffrage. We received continual propositions from the people of every organization in the city outside of the Democratic Conservative party. The committee took a

very independent position about it, and listened to every proposition that was made to them, and appointed a committee of conference which was very frequently in session holding conferences with deputations from various bodies. They were all listened to politely and respectfully. There was no combination entered into with any party.

Q. Did you not have any conference in the custom-house here with some persons representing one of those parties?—A. Members of the committee occasionally had interviews with members of every political organization in the town, and also with parties in the custom-house. I, myself, with Mr. Bell, on one occasion had an interview—well, on two or three occasions—with Mr. James Lewis, of the Republican parish committee; also, one or two interviews with Col. Jack Wharton. At one of those interviews Mr. Johnson was present. They were unofficial; they were simply an exchange of views of individuals, and I explained to those gentlemen what the object of our movement was. In view of the fact that there would be no Republican ticket in the field, they manifested a very strong approval of the objects of our association, and also of our candidates. As to any negotiations, I can safely say that there were none. We never sent any committee to the custom house, never; in fact, we made it a rule to receive communications and committees of conference, and listened to everybody. We had communications from every quarter of the city suggesting the names of candidates and suggesting different policies. Well, we invited them from every party. Our movement was organized irrespective of all.

Q. Anything to beat the Democrats; was not that what it all meant?—A. Anything that was proper and just, which would place a ticket in the field and carry it through successfully composed of better nominations.

Q. Well, the Democratic ticket had not been nominated when your organization was effected?—A. No, sir; but it was pretty well apparent that it would not be satisfactory.

Q. Why and how was it apparent?—A. On account of the condition of our local politicians here and the individuals who control local party machinery—the parish committee, or ward committees.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. The men who had the handle in their hands?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. BAILEY:

Q. In other words, I suppose you mean the organizations were accomplished how—through the action of the people?

The WITNESS. The organization of our committee?

Mr. BAILEY. Yes, sir; the Democratic Conservative committee.

A. The organization of the Democratic parish committee and the ward politics was made by means of primary elections. I have been myself for three or four campaigns past an active participant in primary elections, and, as one individual in company with a great many gentlemen here, had come to the conclusion that we could not effect—especially in view of the disorganized condition of the town, on account of the yellow fever, and, at the same time, on account of the general condition of affairs existing, and also in view of the fact of the unsatisfactory way in which the primaries had been conducted and organized—that it would be impossible to effect any good result through the ordinary primary elections and parish organizations. I think the primaries are utter failures.

Q. Are not all the people invited to them?—A. Yes, sir; but still they are conducted in such a way as to deter men from participating.

Q. How are they conducted—bulldozed?—A. Well, by the interference by which they are generally conducted.

Q. But still the power is with the Democracy to organize itself into a party and to conduct its own elections, is it not?—A. If it sees fit.

Q. If a large number of citizens propose to dispense with that method, because it permits unjust interference, they are just as competent to meet together to nominate a set of men, and appeal to the popular opinion for their support, as a national party?—A. Yes, sir; that is the same position we occupy.

Q. I understood you to say that you were beaten at the polls in the primary elections, and you undertook to assert the right of American citizens to appeal to the people for your rights and establish a party yourselves?—A. No, sir; the committee made no contest in the primaries at all, and I advised, myself, against it, because I had a great deal of experience in primary elections here. I went into them because I was forced to operate that way in order to overthrow Radical Republicanism here, and in 1876 I had seen so much of the uselessness of primary elections, which are conducted without the restraining of any law, that I wanted no more to do with them. There is no penalty for fraudulent registration or repeating there; secondly, you can exercise no power over it; there is no punitive power over it, and consequently it is impossible here to have a fair primary election.

Q. What did you substitute for them?—A. We substituted a committee—self-constituted some of these gentlemen call it, and I have no objection to the term—which would meet together and receive communications from the citizens and select popular men, and at the same time more efficient officers, vote for them ourselves and have our friends vote for them, and I believe they were acceptable to the citizens to the extent of some 10,000 or more votes in the last election.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. Of how many did your executive committee consist?—A. Of twelve; occasionally there were less, on account of absence or vacancy.

Q. I understood you to say that the vote by the Citizens' and the National vote was about the same as that given to the regular Democratic ticket, or was it greater or less?—A. Well, the returns show that in most instances, that is, at a rough conclusion, there was about 25,000 votes polled, or claimed by the commissioners to have been polled—between 28,000 and 29,000. The returns show, on an average, 14,000. You may say half of that vote was divided between the National and Citizens' Conservative tickets.

Q. Now, there was one candidate that was on both the Citizens' and National tickets?—A. Yes, sir; that was the candidate for criminal sheriff.

Q. I understood you that he was beaten by some 2,000?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The question was asked you as to whether you had not visited the custom-house to talk with some one in regard to the election.—A. Yes, sir; I was here about four times during the campaign. I had a couple of interviews with James Lewis, and one or two with Col. Jack Wharton. My interviews with Col. Jack Wharton were in regard to the appointment of United States marshals and the proper supervision of the United States election, and that induced a general discussion about the general purposes and conduct of the election; and also the same with Mr. Lewis. My first object in calling upon Bell and Mr. Lewis was to ascertain if there was going to be a Republican ticket in the field, and what opposition that would be likely to meet with, besides the National

party and the ticket already in contemplation. Mr. Lewis assured me there was going to be no Republican ticket in the field, because he thought it was useless, and as this movement seemed one in the right direction, and would tend to the satisfaction of the community more generally than any party that he was connected with, he was glad to see it and heartily approved of it, inasmuch as it was useless to put the Republican ticket in the field. I told him I thought it was useless, because it could only result in the possible withdrawal of support from our ticket.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Q. You were asked about the other tickets in the field; were they represented on the election boards any more than you were?—A. I cannot say. I don't think—according to the best of my observation of the list of names of some 400, I consider, and in fact I believe, that the list was made up entirely in the interest of the Democratic Conservative party; and that there were a few representatives accorded to the Citizens' Association merely that they might ostensibly comply with the law, but really to defeat it.

Q. How could the appointment of these men affect the result?—A. It would affect the result by their permitting parties to vote in the interest of the Democratic party who had no interest or right to do so, and connive at irregularities on their part, and decide in favor of Democratic candidates when there was a doubt about the vote; and, where parties were so disposed, to put into their hands the opportunity for the commission of frauds.

Q. Have you a pretty general knowledge and acquaintance with the character of the men who were appointed?—A. I am acquainted with some of them. A great many others I know their names, but may not be acquainted with the men.

Q. Did they, as a general thing, seem to have any peculiar fitness for the places to which they were appointed?—A. I looked upon the selection as very injudiciously made, and altogether such as would be unsatisfactory to the people to guarantee a fair result.

Q. You said something about the places in which the elections were held; did they appear to be selected with especial reference to the convenience of the people?—A. They appeared to be selected with especial reference to obtaining such small places as to make it exceedingly inconvenient for the witnessing of the public count as the law contemplates. In almost all instances they were in small rooms and little places. They were selected where it would be inconvenient to have but a few people in the room. They would afford room enough to admit a few Democrats without leaving any for the public. I believe the selecting of balloting places was very unfair. I don't believe it was the desire or intention to select places where there could be a public and fair inspection of the count. That was the case always, and the policy with the Republican party in their attempt to control the election here, and the practice has now been followed by the Democratic Conservative managers.

By Mr. KIRKWOOD:

Q. So that your effort at reform in turning out the Radicals and getting in the Democrats have produced no apt results?—A. No, sir; in fact I look upon the condition of affairs here with a good deal of disappointment since the Democratic administration began. I believe, however, that the Republican administration would have made things far worse than

they are at present. It is due entirely to political causes, but the Democratic legislation has disappointed the people to a considerable extent. I look upon the condition of the State, of course, as having been benefited by the change, but I am disappointed that there has not been more of a change, and nobody worked harder to overthrow Radicalism than myself.

D. A. BELL.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January, 1879.*

D. A. BELL (white) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. Here.

Q. How long have you resided here?—A. Forty years.

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. Of Kentucky—of Louisville.

Q. Have you taken any part heretofore in political matters in this State?—A. I have never taken an active part in politics. I was a member of the convention that sat here two years ago. I was temporary chairman of a political party.

Q. The Democratic party?—A. I have always been a member of the Democratic party since the war.

Q. Did you take any part in the last political campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You may state what part you took.—A. I was one of a number of citizens or merchants here who saw or deemed it necessary at that particular moment to organize ourselves with the view of interfering to purify the ballot-box. We met on several occasions and discussed the advisability of this movement, and we became of the unanimous opinion that it was absolutely necessary as Democrats, believing that there was a ring in this city of men who were not honest in their political opinions and actions, and we thought that by interfering and organizing the merchants of New Orleans; and we named the organization the Citizens' Conservative Association, thinking we could draw to it the best elements of the Democracy here, and also hoping by our platform, in which we expressed our views, to bring to our support the colored element and all elements, irrespective of politics. I can hardly call it a political party, for we hoped to bring to our folds all elements that would oppose that Democracy.

Our movement was unsuccessful. I was chairman of the conference committee, and we had frequent interviews with large bodies of colored men, said to be Republicans, in which they expressed their approval and their desire to go with us. They wanted some representation upon our ticket, and we gave them some.

Q. State to the committee why you and your friends, the merchants that participated in this movement, thought it was necessary to organize.—A. Because, in my experience as a citizen of the sixth ward, it was brought to my knowledge that that ward and other wards in the city had been run by ward bummers, and I was desirous myself to go to the convention that sat in New Orleans that nominated Governor Nicholls, but I was beaten at the polls. I was a member of the club in the sixth ward, which was a very influential one, and I asked for representation, and was denied it.

Q. What kind of a club?—A. It was a Democratic club. In our primaries I saw there was no use, according to the way things were con-

ducted there, of trying. I went to Baton Rouge. Then I determined when I returned to organize a Tilden club. My father was president of it and I was vice-president. Our efforts were successful, for at the approaching election which took place to elect delegates to the parish convention I was selected as delegate. I went to the convention, and was elected temporary chairman; and I saw enough there to satisfy me of the necessity of this movement. For that reason I asked the assistance of these gentlemen in organizing this movement.

Q. After you thought the control of affairs was likely to get in the hands of men under the color of Democracy you wanted a change?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the result of your movement; how did you get along?—A. Our deliberations were all taken here during the epidemic. We did not meet with that hearty support that we anticipated from the community, because many of them were away and our means were limited. It was only among ourselves that we were enabled to put our ticket in the field. We asked for representation at the polls; that is, to have some of us appointed as commissioners. But they did not recognize us as a political party, but they said they would give us as much as the other "factions," as they called them. There were many gentlemen appointed who were old men, and we, objecting, asked them if they would appoint substitutes. But we could never get any satisfactory solution of the question, and dropped it. The election came on, and our ticket ran very well; but the impression among us was that there was a fraudulent count. We did not know it, and many of those parties are now contesting their seats.

Q. Are you association men accumulating proof on that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In what shape are you accumulating it?—A. We don't seek evidence as an association, but we throw that in the hands of the parties who ran for office.

Q. The contestants?—A. Yes, sir. We have had no opportunity, nor have our club, as they are mostly merchants and working people, and we have given up fighting.

Q. Can you state, in a general way, the methods that were adopted to defeat your organization, and to prevent you getting a fair vote?—A. I could not, from my own knowledge, but only from hearsay.

Q. Well, from hearsay?—A. The impression with our Conservative association was that there was a large number of fraudulent registration papers added, and that there was a large number of colored and whites there who, when they went to the polls, found their names stricken from the poll-lists. There were many such statements at our Citizens' Conservative Association rooms, and affidavits made as to the facts, which was all the proof we had. And it was our impression that there was not a fair count; but we did not know, because under the law they said only the commissioners were allowed in the rooms. I did not remain at the polls that day; I was disgusted with the manner things were carried on.

Q. You have read Walker's testimony as it appears in the city papers?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What do you say about that?—A. I think that is a correct statement of the facts, as far as I know.

Q. Your information would coincide with that?—A. My impression is they are correct. I know nothing positive of any frauds that day.

Q. How did the conviction force itself upon your mind that you had been defrauded?—A. Because there were more votes cast than people

registered; there were a large number of persons who were registered that did not vote; also a large number entitled to vote who were not allowed to vote. That was the impression generally.

A. Did you get that from complaints made by citizens generally?—

A. Yes, sir; I heard many tell that in my hearing.

Q. Was there any Republican candidate in the city for treasurer?—

A. I think not.

Q. The candidates were Democratic and National?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is the only city officer you elected, I believe?—A. Yes, sir; the treasurer. I saw no intimidation at all at the polls. The only thing we had to complain of was that we thought that people were stricken off the rolls who were entitled to vote.

Q. You did not shoot anybody?—A. No, sir; it was one of the most peaceable elections I ever saw in New Orleans. There was very little trouble on that day.

By Mr. BAILEY :

Q. You say you were under the impression that a large number of votes were counted in excess of the registration?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The total number of votes cast in that election was how many?—

A. Twenty-five thousand or 26,000; I think it was 13,000 or 14,000 for the Democratic ticket and about an equal number for the two other tickets—that is, the National and the Citizens'.

Q. You say you had been a candidate for delegate to the Baton Rouge convention where Nicholls was nominated?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you defeated in the primary election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Because of that defeat were you led to establish your club?—A. Yes, sir; the Tilden club.

Q. And through the agency of that club you were elected to the parish convention?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were not encouraged in your efforts to have yourself elected instead of others?—A. No, sir; I was never a political aspirant of any kind whatever. I never had any office at all. I am a property-holder here and I deemed it necessary to purify the ballot-box, and for that reason I started the club so to affect the Democratic convention that we could influence them to put on good nominations.

Q. You did not think the ticket was a good one?—A. In some respects it was, but not as a whole. We could not accept it as a whole.

Q. Thereupon you gentlemen determined to run a ticket of your own?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You desired to have a better class of voters?—A. The class that was controlling politics I wanted out.

Q. I see by this report that the total number of registered voters in New Orleans exceeds 29,000. The total number of votes cast was proven to be 26,000 or 27,000 or 28,000. Accepting this official report from the secretary of state as correct, I suppose you must be mistaken?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have not given this matter any particular attention?—A. No, sir; none at all.

Q. You don't know anything about the elections, personally?—A. No, sir.

Q. They appointed commissioners?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They were of the highest respectability?—A. Yes, sir; I was asked to be one of the commissioners, but declined.

Q. Do you know that others did?—A. Yes, sir; those that were on

our executive committee. Their duties were of such a character that they could not act. I sent in my resignation for that reason.

Q. Do you know who was appointed in your place?—A. I do not.

Q. Do you know whether he belonged to your association or to some other?—A. I do not.

Q. Do you know whether those persons who have been appointed in place of those who declined were regular Democrats?—A. I don't, sir.

Q. Did they belong to the Citizens' Association or to the Republican party?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. Your presence there would certainly have assured a fair count on the vote of that ward, would it not?—A. I am not certain that it would; I don't know it.

Q. You would have been a witness to anything that took place?—A. I would, certainly.

Q. This matter has been turned over chiefly to Walker, and you know little about it?—A. Yes, sir; since the association closed its labors.

TENSAS AND NATCHITOCHEs.

SUPPLEMENTARY EVIDENCE.

TAKEN BY COMMISSION.

NEW ORLEANS, *Saturday, January 18, 1879.*

In Committee:

Senator Garland moved that the United States commissioner, G. W. Lane, shall take the testimony of the witnesses subpoenaed and not examined by the committee for Natchitoches, Tensas, and Catahoula Parishes, and that Judge M. Marks represent the majority of the committee and — — the minority; that the testimony so taken shall be transmitted to the chairman, and treated in all respects as that by the committee. That Messrs. Breda and Barron may be called by way of rebuttal, if necessary.

Adopted unanimously.

TENSAS.

MRS. AMY L. PECK.

Mrs. AMY L. PECK sworn and examined.

By Mr. MARKS:

Question. Mrs. Peck, where do you reside?—Answer. In Catahoula Parish.

Q. Please state, madam, who is your husband, if you have any, and all about it.—A. John G. Peck was my husband.

Q. John G. Peck was your husband?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Proceed, madam; where is he—what has become of him?—A. He was killed on the 12th October, 1878.

Q. Where at—in what parish?—A. In Tensas Parish, I think: I was at the point of death at the time, but I think it was in Tensas Parish.

Q. What time did he leave home to go to Tensas Parish?—A. Well, he left on Saturday morning, the 12th, I think—the same day that he was killed.

Q. By himself or in company with whom?—A. He was alone, sir.

Q. At the time of leaving, did he inform you where he was going and how long he would be gone?—A. I was very low, and my baby was only three days old, and he told me he was going to Tensas, to the store, and asked me if there was anything that I would wish: and I gave him a list of articles that I wished, and he told me that he would be back in the evening.

Q. Where is that store situated that he started for?—A. At Curk's Ferry.

Q. How far from your place of residence is that?—A. About six or eight miles.

Q. Is it in the parish of Catahoula?—A. Yes. Well, sir, it is adjoining; it is not far; it is in Catahoula Parish.

Q. When was the next time that you saw him?—A. Well, I didn't see him any more after that. I told him "Good-bye" when he went to the store. If he had any intention of going further I didn't know it. I was very sick at the time. I didn't ask any questions at all.

Q. When did you first hear of his death?—A. I heard of his death the next morning at ten o'clock.

Q. Whom did you hear it from?—A. His death?

Q. Yes.—A. Well, I can't exactly say. I believe it was one of my own sisters that told me.

Q. Are you acquainted with Sheriff Register, of Tensas?—A. No, sir; I am not.

Q. Do you know him when you see him?—A. No, sir; I merely heard his name mentioned and that is all.

Q. Has he ever visited your place for the last two or three months prior to the election?—A. No, sir; not to my knowledge. We keep a ferry, and a great many strangers cross it. If he has been there, I don't know it.

Q. I see, madam, by the subpoena, that you have been ordered to

bring certain papers, received by your husband from parties in Tensas in 1878, in your possession or under your control. Have you brought any of those papers?—A. No, sir; there was none at all to bring. I have seen none since his death. There is none, to my knowledge.

Q. Did you look for the letters and papers?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Your husband was a farmer, I suppose?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say you looked for those papers?—A. Yes, sir. I looked over his papers and could not find any of them. I don't think he had any.

Q. Did you make inquiries as to where he went that night?—A. No, sir, I didn't make any inquiries, for I told you I was very ill at the time, and asked no questions at all.

Q. Do you know the place where he was killed?—A. No, sir; I don't. After his death I was at the point of death myself for about three weeks, and I never questioned any more on the subject.

Q. Did they bring his body home?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What time did they bring it?—A. Well, I am not certain; I think it was on Sunday morning.

Q. Then you have no letters or papers in your possession belonging to Mr. Peek?—A. No, sir; none at all.

Q. Do you know whether or not, madam, he had received an invitation from persons residing in Tensas Parish to come over to the parish on public or private business?—A. No, sir; not to my knowledge. I was in wretched health and he never talked business to me; but he had no such invitation, to my knowledge.

Q. What time on Saturday did he leave your house?—A. About ten o'clock in the morning.

Q. And the store that he said he was going to was six or eight miles away?—A. Yes, sir; six or eight miles.

Q. Did you make any inquiries about him that evening?—A. No, sir; because I expected him, fully expected him home.

Witness not cross-examined.

WILLIAM COOLIDGE.

WILLIAM COOLIDGE sworn and examined.

By Judge MARKS :

Question. What is your name?—Answer. William Coolidge is my name.

Q. Where do you reside, and how long have you lived there?—A. In Tensas; twenty-one years.

Q. Relate what took place there prior to the last election.—A. Well, sir, we went to the convention. I went on the 5th October to Saint Joseph, and found there was going to be some difficulty in our nominations with our leading white Republicans. Mr. Robert J. Walker and Solomon Shaffer, they accompanied me to Judge Cordill's rooms, to try to get him to go and make a compromise with the Democrats. He told us that the time was now past, and that we had better go and see Mr. Saxy and Mr. Reves; and I said to him, "Judge, we are going to appoint a committee to-morrow, and wouldn't you accept an appointment on the committee?" And he said that he had asked Mr. Walker as a friend not to call his name in the committee; that he would be there as a friend, but he didn't want to be on the committee. Then we went to see Mr. Saxy. He told Robert Walker that

the men that we sent to the legislature were no more than brick-bats; and that they were going to send men of their own in there; and that they were going to stand on their manhood at the depth of their pockets. On Saturday, when the convention met, we appointed a committee of five. They were William Coolidge, A. J. Bryant, Robert J. Walker, A. Fairfax, and N. M. Neval; and when they met, after being in session, Mr. Saxy made a motion that the chair should state to the committee that had been appointed by the Republican party that they would not appoint any committee to confer with them, and that they didn't want to hear from them. They had got thus far without them, and they could get further. Then we found that there was dissatisfaction in the Democratic party, and that caused a split; and we went to Mr. Bland, and Mr. Douglas, and Mr. Warfield, and other gentlemen, and asked them would they accept of positions on our ticket; and they said, yes, they would. We didn't have any white leaders, and that is why we went to Mr. Bland. We didn't care to make a black ticket. The Saturday following Fairfax writes to us to meet him at Miller's place for a convention; Charlie Ruth told Bland on Sunday morning that Peck was killed on Saturday night, but we didn't believe it, and went on down to Miller's place. Afterwards we heard that the rumor was a fact, and then we came back home. We went as far as Hard Bargain place and then we went back home, and the next week following a crowd of bulldozers came up there on the Lake Saint Joseph, as far as the bridge at James S. Douglas' place. Mr. Bland told me that Mr. Kinney, that was with the crowd, had a warrant for my arrest, and Mr. Bland told me that him, and Mr. Douglas, and Mr. Warfield, and other gentlemen entered a protest against my arrest, and said that I had been quiet and doing nothing to be arrested for. In the following week I went down to Saint Joseph; went to see Judge Cordill to ask him why I was arrested, and he told me that he heard that I was going to get up a squad of men and burn down Mr. Cohn's house and his gin, but there was no more of it now. He said, "I would like to have you all with us. Stewarts has let down, and there is nobody kicking now but you fellows up there; and, by God, them bulldozers have been here, and will come again, and if you fellows come with us we will protect you. They said they were coming back Sunday week anyhow; but I told them we didn't want them any more, and they said they were coming back to see how this election was coming off." These remarks were made to me, Blackburn, and Walker. I got tired and called Blackburn out on the gallery. Judge Cordill came out and told us, "By God, you have not got anything to gain in this fight. This is a white man's fight, and I want you negroes to keep out of it. If you all advocate the Bland and Douglas ticket, you have nothing else up in it but your corpses." He said, "You have heard of the destruction in Waterproof. If you don't believe me, you have all got your horses and buggies here, and you can go down and see for yourselves. The men are down there hanging up in the trees now." I said, "Judge Cordill, I being coroner of the parish, is it not my duty to go down there and take those bodies down and hold an inquest and bury them?" And he said, "By God, you go down there fooling about your duties and you will come up missing." He said, "If you take my advice you will stay away from there." Colonel Reves and Mr. Cordill was after us to go with them, and they would protect us, but I had got tired of it, and Robert J. Walker said to me and Blackburn, "Here, boys, if they say anything more to you, tell them that whatever I do you all will agree to." Then myself and Blackburn started

to go to Waterproof, and got down as far as Z. L. Whitney's place. We heard that some of those bulldozers were there, around about Camps Deadening. Then we turned back and came back to Saint Joseph. Walker told us that Judge Cordill had just asked him if we had gone back to Waterproof, and he told him no, that we started, but come back. And Judge Cordill told him that if we had gone he would never see us any more. I went back and remained until the week before the election, and then I started out for Waterproof again, and got down to Waterproof, and coming back, I came around there by Lake Saint Peter, and came out there by Mrs. Andrews', by the way of Whitney's, and coming on around by Saint Joseph, a white man by name of Arnold told me when I went down to Waterproof he met me on that evening on my way down there; that when he come back to Saint Joseph, about eleven o'clock that night, he received a warrant to arrest me, and Blackburn, and R. E. Buckner. He said he started out next morning very early, and thought he would meet us on the way coming back. When he came down there Bland was hitching up his horse, and he thought every minute to see me. He came back from Waterproof up as far as Bass's, on Lake Saint Peter road, and when he got on that road he heard from other people that we were gone along, and he said if he caught us there we would have gone up. He said that on the Monday before the election, when the meeting was held at Wetherley's, he came up there to arrest me; he made sure he would catch me up there, and arrest me up there on Monday, but they could not find me on the day (Monday) that he had warrants for my arrest. He asked me, didn't I see him; but I told him, "No." He said, "I was there when you returned up there with all those men to the polls, but I would not arrest you; but I knew that you hadn't done anything, and that it is all political work."

Q. What position did you occupy?—A. I was coroner of the parish.

Q. How long were you coroner?—A. For two years.

Q. Were you ever notified officially or otherwise of the hanging of those four men in your parish?—A. I don't know, judge, how many were hung; I only know that Judge Cordill told me that they were hanging down there in the trees.

Q. Down where?—A. Down near Waterproof.

Q. Did he call upon you to go there and hold an inquest?—A. No, sir; he did not; but I asked him if it was my duty as coroner to go and take down those men, and hold an inquest over them, and bury them; and he said, "If you do, if you go fooling there with your duties, you will come up missing."

Q. Did you go then?—A. No, sir; I went as far as Captain Watson's place with the intention of hearing about those men.

Q. How far is that from where those men were hanging?—A. I don't know exactly, sir; those men were hanging about ten miles from Waterproof.

Q. You then got frightened and went back?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. For the last six months prior to the election did you hold any inquest on any men that were killed in that parish?—A. No, sir; not one.

Q. And why not?—A. Well, I was afraid to interfere with them down in that part of the parish, and would not hold an inquest for \$1,000 a head. There was a warrant issued for my arrest on my return from Waterproof for riding across from Mrs. Andrews' to Dr. Wetherley's on a private plantation road. The warrant was for trespass.

Q. Who arrested you?—A. Deputy sheriff named Winters.

Q. When did he arrest you?—A. The week before Governor Nicholls visited the parish. When Governor Nicholls came up there I went

down to town for the purpose of serving papers on the sheriff; on the same day I was arrested again by Deputy Sheriff Winters. Judge Cordell was in Buckingham's in company with Governor Nicholls; I told Winters to go in and ask Judge Cordell to make out a bond. Judge Cordell sent me word out, and told Winters to let me go along, as he would not take any notice of my case.

Q. What position did Judge Cordell occupy in your parish?—A. He was parish judge.

Q. He was the one that told you if you were to go to perform your duties as coroner you would turn up missing?—A. He told me this: "You all have your horses and buggies here, and if you don't believe me, go down and see for yourselves." But I said, "Judge Cordell, my duty as coroner is to go and take those men down, and hold an inquest over them and bury them." And he said, "By God, go down there fooling with your duties and you will come up missing. You take my advice, and don't go there."

Q. You positively state that you never held an inquest over any one killed during the political troubles?—A. No, sir; I was afraid to do so.

Q. You are afraid for that reason?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you present at any political meeting in the parish of Tensas?—A. I was at the first meeting that the Democrats had. I was present there.

Q. Who were the orators; who made the speeches?—A. Colonel Reves—

Q. Did you hear him make any allusion to any Republican leaders, as to what would become of them, or anything of that kind, in case they took part in politics?—A. He said that this was the only ticket that will be, and shall be, elected, if they had to carry it through fire, and anything that comes in its way.

Q. How did he say it would be; by ballots or bullets?—A. He didn't say. He only said that it would be.

Q. Did he make any threats against any of the colored leaders, such as Bryant?—A. No, sir; he didn't make any threats in my hearing.

Q. Were you a candidate for office at the last election?—A. Yes, sir; for coroner.

Q. Were you elected?—A. No, sir; I withdrew from the ticket.

Q. Why did you withdraw?—A. Because I didn't feel it very safe to run on the ticket.

Q. Why didn't you feel it safe?—A. There was so much bulldozing, and I was afraid to have my name on the roll as one to be killed. There was such a threatening about the leaders, and I was looked upon as one of the leaders of the parish. I had to sleep away from home in cotton houses and gins.

Q. Why did you do that?—A. Because they were after me to arrest me; and they were making such threats that I just kept out of the way.

Q. Have you been arrested since?—A. Yes, sir; the week before Governor Nicholls came up.

Q. What was the charge?—A. Trespass; for riding through the plantation road. I went down to serve papers on the sheriff, and when I was down there I was arrested again by the deputy sheriff. Judge Cordell would not take any notice of my arrest for that.

Q. That was your trial and acquittal?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That was the last of it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was this release of yours made after the election?—A. Yes, sir; the same day that Governor Nicholls visited the parish of Tensas.

Q. For the purpose of investigating the troubles there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you speak to Governor Nicholls while he was up there?—A. Yes, sir; I spoke to him.

Q. Did he ask you anything?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you tell him that you were coroner of that parish?—A. No, sir; I did not.

Q. What was the general feeling among the colored people as to going to the polls on the day of election and voting as they thought proper?—A. Well, sir, it was a pretty bad feeling. The bulldozers had been on the lake, but didn't cross over, and I got a crowd of two hundred men and marched them on to the polls. Some colored men remained in the field hoeing, and would not come to vote, because they had heard of armed men at the polls that didn't belong in the parish.

Q. What ward was that in?—A. The first ward. At the school-house, on the Holly Wood Track.

Q. What ticket did those two hundred men vote?—A. The Bland ticket.

Q. How were the returns from that poll?—A. I believe we got about thirty.

Q. Was that the true report?—A. No, sir. If we didn't have three hundred votes at that poll I would agree to be hung.

Q. You say you would agree to be hung if you didn't have three hundred votes there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What sort of box was that?—A. I don't know, sir. I only saw the top of it. I didn't pay any attention to it.

Q. Who were the commissioners there?—A. Hawkins was one, and Cohn, and I forget the other man's name. In fact, he was a man I didn't know.

Q. Were they Democrats or Republicans?—A. All Democrats.

Q. After the polls closed, was any one permitted to see the count?—A. To my knowledge, sir. I didn't remain. After those men that I took over voted, I went home.

Q. Did you leave anybody to watch the count?—A. Yes, sir; Mr. Douglas was there; and they objected to count the votes at that place.

Q. Where did they count it?—A. Down at Saint Joseph.

Q. Is that a strong Republican ward?—A. Well, I don't think you could get three Democratic votes of colored men in the whole ward.

Q. Well, they carried that ward in the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you never, in your official capacity as coroner, receive any notice of the deaths of those four men that you spoke of being hung?—A. No, sir.

Q. When these four men were hung, was the news generally circulated through the parish, and for what purpose was it circulated, if so?—A. No, sir; I only heard for what one man was hung. They said he was hung for burning down a cotton-gin, but I didn't hear that that was what the others were hung for.

Q. Did you never hear why or make any inquiries why those men were hung?—A. Yes; but I never could find out.

Q. Now, what was the general impression among the colored people as to why those four men were hung?—A. For political views.

Q. For political views?—A. They thought that those men were some of the leaders of the Republicans, and they were hung on that account. It seems as if the names of every man that was a leader or a president of a club was called out among the bulldozers. I know the names of the leaders up our way was called out.

Q. Was that done for the purpose of getting rid of their own vote or of intimidating the voters of the other ticket?—A. It was to intimidate the voters of the other ticket.

Q. Did you so understand Judge Cordell when he replied to your inquiry about your duty as coroner, as to tell you if ever you got down there you will find yourself missing? Did you consider that as sort of a threat?—A. Yes, sir; I think it was.

Q. It was made in that sort of a way?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many men were killed in the parish of Tensas?—A. I heard the rumor there was forty. I heard, as a rumor, there were forty.

Q. Have you made your report to the legislature of this State?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you kept the book that is required to be kept by the coroner, of the number of inquests held by him?—A. No, sir. It is at the clerk's office.

Q. How long was this warrant that you spoke of, that was held over you, subjecting you to arrest at any time the sheriff saw fit to execute it, how long was it hanging over you?—A. Well, I think it was two weeks, sir.

Q. Before the election?—A. That was after the election.

Q. When was this warrant first made out against you for trespass—the grand crime of trespass?—A. Just before the election.

Q. How long before?—A. A week before the election.

Q. Who was the officer placed in charge of that warrant to execute it?—A. Mr. Winters.

Q. How far did he live from your house?—A. He lived at Saint Joseph and I lived at Elk Ridge.

Q. How far is that from Saint Joseph?—A. That is twenty-one miles from Saint Joseph.

Q. How did you know that the warrant was out?—A. The first time I knew it was out, Winters came up there and arrested me.

Q. How long had the warrant been out?—A. About a week.

Q. Came up to arrest you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did he arrest you?—A. He arrested me on the road coming from home; but after he arrested me I escaped from him.

Q. Were you afraid of standing trial?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why?—A. I was coming along up the road with him and met another gentleman, and he told me that he thought he was gone long ago. Winters answered and told him "yes," and he said that Ruth would be tired waiting for him. Well, I didn't care much to go. I went on up to the quarters to attempt to get a mule, and went in one door and went out at the other, but Winters didn't know anything about it. I didn't care to being with the sheriff that had somebody waiting for him on the road.

Q. You were not afraid of the charge?—A. No, sir; I was not afraid of the charge.

Q. How did you slip him?—A. He was riding about two miles in the woods with me to look for my horse, and we came back to the quarters and I went in to one of the houses and made Winters believe I was going to borrow a mule, and I went in one door and out another, and I didn't see him any more until I went to Saint Joseph.

Q. What made you go to Saint Jo. when you heard Governor Nicholls was there?—A. Because I had papers to serve on the sheriff, and that is the day Governor Nicholls came there.

Q. Who was the lawyer that gave you the papers to serve?—A. Mr. Lewis.

Q. Did he promise you protection?—A. No, sir.

Q. That was after the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The thing was all over then?—A. Yes, sir; and I had somebody to go my bond.

By Mr. MELLEN:

Q. You live twenty-one miles from Saint Joseph?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In the upper part of the parish?—A. Not exactly the upper part of the parish, but within nine miles of the upper part of the parish.

Q. How far are you from Waterproof?—A. I don't know exactly; I don't know how far it is from Waterproof to Saint Joseph.

Q. Are there many white people in that part of the parish?—A. Yes, sir; right smart of them.

Q. Many colored people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Which is there the most of?—A. Colored people.

Q. About how many colored people to one white person?—A. Well, I reckon there is nearly ten to one.

Q. You went to the election, you say, with two hundred colored people?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You had to get up that crowd in order to protect yourselves?—A. No, sir; we got up the crowd in order to put down the excitement and get the men to go to the polls. They were afraid, because they heard that eight or nine armed men were at the polls, and them men were strangers in the parish.

Q. Were you armed when you went to the polls?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you or any of those two hundred men armed?—A. No, sir.

Q. About how many white men were in that ward?—A. I don't know; I don't think there is more than ten or fifteen that vote in that ward.

Q. Was there any bulldozing in that part of the parish?—A. Yes, sir; a man was killed about fifteen miles away, on Newell's Ridge.

Q. Did you hold any inquest on that man?—A. No, sir; it was after my arrest, and I was afraid to hold an inquest.

Q. Was it after your arrest for trespass?—A. No, sir; after my arrest before that.

Q. What were you arrested for then?—A. I don't know; that is what I am trying to find out.

Q. Did the killing of those men fifteen miles from your place occur before your arrest or afterward?—A. It was after my first arrest.

Q. That didn't keep you from holding an inquest on him, did it?—A. Yes, sir; because I was afraid to go up on the lake. I was afraid those men might catch me.

Q. Who were those men?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. Was this man that was killed fifteen miles from you a leading Republican?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. Were those men, Lee, Stafford, Postlewhaite, and Williams, Republican leaders? Was any of them president of a club?—A. I don't know.

Q. Then which leader was killed?—A. I don't know.

Q. You are yourself alive, and you are a leader?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Which leader was killed?—A. I don't know, sir; but I know that there was warrants for the arrest of some of them, for Neil, Blackburn, and Walker.

Q. How long have you known Judge Reves—Colonel Reves?—A. I have known him nine or ten years.

Q. Have you ever heard him speak?—A. No, sir; never before that day.

Q. Is that the first time you ever heard him speak?—A. I have heard him speak at the bar.

Q. When he speaks at the bar, does he speak in a quiet, conversational tone, or does he speak in an excited, forcible manner?—A. He speaks very loud.

Q. He is rather vehement?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has a reputation for being blood-thirsty, or of a nice, quiet gentleman?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. But you have known him ten years; what do you hear said of him?—A. Well, I have heard him spoken of as a good lawyer.

Q. Did you ever hear of him killing anybody?—A. No, sir.

Q. Shooting anybody?—A. No, sir.

Q. Is he not considered as being a nice, Christian gentleman?—A. I don't know about his Christianity.

Q. You have never heard him being accused as a vicious, cruel, bad man?—A. No, sir.

Q. When did you see Judge Cordell last?—A. I saw him this morning, and shook hands with him.

Q. You say that after being arrested by Winters you went to Saint Joseph of your own accord?—A. Yes, sir; I went there for the purpose of serving papers on the sheriff.

Q. You were not afraid to go?—A. I was not afraid to go then. I had some one to go my bond, and the election was over; but I was arrested when I got there by Winters.

Q. And taken before the judge?—A. No, sir; I was arrested by Winters, and I told him that I was ready to give bond, and he went in to the judge and come back again and told me that the judge would not take any notice of my case.

Q. When you had the conversation with the judge about going to Waterproof, he told you not to go, and said, "If you do not wish to take my advice, go down and see for yourselves"?—A. He told me that those men had been killed at Waterproof, and that they were hanging up in the trees, and if we didn't believe it, we had our horses and buggies there, to go and see for ourselves. And I said, "Judge, my being coroner isn't my duty to go down there and take those men down and hold an inquest, and bury them?" And he said, "By God, you go there fooling with your duties and you will come up missing."

Q. Didn't he say, "If you don't believe me go down and see for yourselves"?—A. Yes, sir; and he told me his advice was not to go down there.

Q. But did you go down?—A. No, sir; I only went a little over half way, and some colored people told me that some of those men are hung in Camps Deadening.

Q. And you found Judge Cordell's advice to be good then?—A. Yes, sir; and I came back.

Q. Do you think that Judge Cordell was giving you friendly advice?—A. I didn't think so then, but I found out afterwards it was good advice.

Q. After you went back to Saint Joseph, how long was it until you started for Waterproof again?—A. About a week.

Q. What time was it that you started the first time and heard that those men were killed in Camps Deadening?—A. That was on a Thursday.

Q. Of what month?—A. I don't remember.

Q. Was it the Thursday of the excitement at Waterproof; the Thursday that the gin was burned?—A. On Thursday, the week after; the following week.

Q. Nearly two weeks after?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long before the election was it?—A. Nearly two weeks before the election.

Q. When did you withdraw from the ticket?—A. I withdrew from the ticket at the time of the bulldozing.

Q. What time was it that you called the bulldozing?—A. About two weeks before the election.

Q. It was before the Waterproof trouble?—A. It was some time after the Waterproof trouble.

Q. You were nominated after the Waterproof trouble?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did you remain a candidate?—A. Not more than two or three days.

Q. Who was put in your place?—A. Dr. Percy.

Q. Did he stay on the ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. He was not elected?—A. No, sir.

Q. But he was voted for?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You don't look like a very scary man?—A. No, sir; I am not scary.

Q. What made you so badly frightened that you withdrew from the ticket?—A. Well, the other men were so scared about me that it made me feared to run on the ticket.

Q. You withdrew from the ticket because somebody else thought you would be hurt, and not that you were afraid yourself?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were afraid that violence would be used toward you?—A. Yes, sir. I was expecting that every day.

Q. Was that your reason for taking your name off the ticket?—A. Yes, sir; I took my name off, so that they mightn't be so rapid after me as being marked off, ready to be killed.

Q. Who is this man Arnold?—A. I don't know much about him.

Q. He came to you and gave you notice that there were warrants out for your arrest, or was it that he told Walker?—A. No, sir. Arnold come to me on the same day that Governor Nicholls come up, and said to me, "Coolidge, you remember when you were going down to Waterproof and I was coming up? I got up that night at ten o'clock and received a warrant to arrest you, and R. E. Buckner, and Blackburn, and I thought to see you at Saint Jo the next morning. When Bland was hitching up I was looking around for you all but could not see you, and I come back to Bass's and took the Saint Peter road and rode very hard. I heard of you there, and tried to catch you, and if we had caught you then you would have gone up." Then he said, "On the day the meeting was at Wetherly's we had a warrant for you then, and come out to look for you that day, but you was not there, and if we had caught you that day you would have gone up." Then he said he had the same warrant the day of election, and told me when I marched up with my 200 men he had the same warrant for my arrest, but he would not do it, because he knew it was all for political work, and I had done nothing.

Q. Did he arrest you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Is he a Democrat or a Republican?—A. I don't know what he is.

Q. He would serve the warrant on you?—A. He would, but he could not catch me.

Q. How come he to talk to you then?—A. He told me this after it was all over; the day that Governor Nicholls came up.

Q. I understand you to say that you were scared up in the upper part of the parish, when these warrants were out for you?—A. Yes, sir; I knew that the warrants were out for me when first the bulldozers come up there.

Q. How did you know it? Who told you?—A. Mr. Bland.

Q. That is new. Why, you didn't say that before?—A. Well, sir; I told you that the first time, that the warrant was out for me, that Kinney had it; and that Bland, Douglas, Warfield, and other gentlemen entered a protest against it, and said that I hadn't done anything, and the next time I heard of it that there was a warrant for my arrest, I heard that Arnold had it, and the next time Winters had it; but I didn't hear of Winters having a warrant until the day Governor Nicholls came up there. That was at Saint Jo, the time I went to Waterproof with Buckner and Blackburn. He said he had a warrant to arrest us, but couldn't find us, and said if he could have caught us we would have went up. The next warrant was to arrest me for trespass for coming up a plantation road across from Mrs. Andrews to Dr. Wetherly's, and that warrant Mr. Winters had.

Q. Arnold didn't tell you what his warrant was for?—A. No, sir.

Q. Didn't Bland tell you what his warrant was for?—A. No, sir; only it was for my arrest.

By Mr. MARKS:

Q. You stated that the men that were hung were not leaders in the Republican party, as far as you know?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know whether or not they were charged with having a hand in the row at the store—the row at Waterproof?—A. No, sir; I only heard what one man was hung for; they said because he burnt the gin.

Q. Did you hear the reason why the others had been hung?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you ever charged with having a hand in the same row?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you charged with being on the road armed?—A. No, sir.

Q. Then you have heard no reason why those men were hung?—A. No, sir.

Q. You stated that to your knowledge you knew no leaders of the Republican party that were shot, or hung, or killed?—A. No, sir; not to my knowledge.

Q. Will you please state the names of some of the leaders that have been driven away from the parish?—A. Noah L. Neil, Ross Stewart, William Blackburn, George Roane, Ned Dodson, and William Anderson.

Q. Those were the men that had to run off?—A. Yes, sir; they had to run away, in the upper part of the parish, and stay out at night in the woods and cotton-houses.

Q. What effect had that on the other men in the different wards that remained in the parish?—A. Well, it kept them all seary.

Q. Did that keep them from organizing and making speeches?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many leaders are there in the parish of Tensas that the people looked to for advice in political matters?—A. There is none now; and we have to slip around to tell each other what to do.

Q. Then those that run off take good care not to organize in clubs?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MELLEEN:

Q. You are one of the leaders yourself?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How do you know those men you spoke of were run off?—A. Because sometimes I was with them. They live five or six miles from me, and sometimes I meet them in the woods, and they tell me they were run off.

Q. How do you know that any of them were run off?—A. There is a

man there, Neil (pointing to him), that I know was run off, because I found him in the woods myself.

Q. How do you know that?—A. Because he told me, and I can swear to it; I believe him.

Q. Do you know why he was run off?—A. He was getting out of the way of the bulldozers.

By Mr. MARKS:

Q. Has he ever been back to the parish since?—A. Who, sir?

Q. The man that you spoke of?—A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. MELLEEN:

Q. When did he get back?—A. I don't know; but he used to sleep in the cotton-houses.

By Mr. MARKS:

Q. Where did you stay when you were away from home?—A. I staid around in the cotton-houses and other places that I thought they would not be likely to find me in. I never stopped long in one place.

WINNIE MILLER.

WINNIE MILLER sworn by the commissioner and examined.

By Mr. MARKS:

Question. Madam, what's your name?—Answer. My name is Winnie Miller.

Q. Where do you reside and how long have you lived there?—A. I live up at Waterproof, on Morse's plantation.

Q. In what parish?—A. I live in Tensas Parish.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have been living there the last nine years.

Q. You have been living there nine years?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you there during the last election?—A.

Q. Go on and relate to us all that you know about it; what you know about it.—A. Well, there's a "gin" burned down on Tuesday or Wednesday morning. Mr. Cordill and Mr. Register came there and arrested my husband, and they took him away that evening and brought him down to Waterproof, and then they brought him back through the swamp right by the plantation. That evening they carried him back by Mr. Young's plantation, and the next morning he was found hung, and I and his mother went up and had him cut down and buried right up there. That is all that I know about it. Mr. Morris and Mr. Wise took all the property and everything from me, and wouldn't leave me anything. All the cows—and the cows was his mother's cows—they took them.

Q. Proceed, madam.—A. Mr. Register told his uncle (my husband's uncle) that he would show him Dick Miller a live man.

Q. Was he a live man?—A. No, sir; he wasn't.

Q. Where is he now?—A. We found him the next morning, hung; cut him down, and buried him.

Q. Were you present and did you recognize him as your husband when he was cut down?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You recognized him as the man taken charge of by Mr. Register and Judge Cordell?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who else was present besides Mr. Register and Judge Cordell?—

A. There was no one else.

Q. What time did they take him away?—A. They brought him to town about nine o'clock on Wednesday, and brought him back again in the evening and carried him back in the swamp.

Q. You saw them when they went by?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was that the way to the court-house of your parish?—A. No, sir; on the river on the way to St. Joe, and they carried him back through the swamps.

Q. About what time of the day was it when you saw them going back through the swamp?—A. It was about eight o'clock.

Q. In the daytime?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When was the first information you got of the hanging of your husband?—A. It was on the Thursday morning.

Q. Was that the next day?—A. Yes; he was hung on Wednesday evening.

Q. You went up there to where he was hung?—A. Yes, sir. I went up there Thursday, just as quick as we could get a box made, a coffin, and we had him cut down and buried him.

Q. Were you present when Mr. Cordell and Mr. Register arrested him?—A. No, sir, I was not present; he was up there at the gins when they arrested him; he was up there helping them to save the cotton.

Q. You stated something about Mr. Register pledging his word that your husband was a live man; whom did he pledge that word to?—A. He told Harris Hyman, his uncle.

Q. The uncle of your husband?—A. Yes, sir; he told him that he would show him Dick Miller, a live man.

Q. When did he make that assertion to him?—A. It was on Wednesday evening.

Q. Did he have your husband in charge then?—A. Yes, sir, he had him in his charge before that.

Q. About how many men were with Mr. Cordell and Mr. Register at that time?—A. According to my judgment, about forty.

Q. Were they white or colored?—A. All white.

Q. Were they armed?—A. I did not notice the arms.

Q. Do you know of any one else being hung up there?—A. I know of some being hung; but I was not present when they were hung, but I heard of them.

Q. Heard it; from whom did you hear it?

(Counsel for the Democracy objected to this evidence, but withdrew the objection as the committee had already received evidence of that character.)

A. I heard it from the people up there.

Q. Do you know anything of any one having been whipped up there?—A. Yes; there was one gentleman that I heard was whipped up there.

Q. What is his name?—A. Robert Buckner.

Q. Who told you so?—A. He told me himself; and then I heard of other parties getting whipped.

Q. Who were the other parties?—A. I heard that Sol Buckler got whipped.

Q. Did you hear of anybody else getting whipped?—A. Nobody else, I believe.

Q. Did they say who whipped him?—A. No, sir; I didn't hear.

Q. Did they say what they had been whipped for?—A. No, sir; I didn't hear what they was whipped for.

Q. What was the effect, if any, on the colored people of your parish, in regard to the hanging of your husband; were they frightened?—A. The colored people?

Q. Yes.—A. Yes, sir; they were very much frightend.

Q. How long had your husband been living on that same place?—A. He had been living there about nine years.

Q. About nine years?—A. Yes, sir; I and him went on the same place about the same time.

Q. Was he a good man—a hard-working man?—A. Yes, sir; a good, hard-working man.

Q. Have you any children?—A. Yes, sir; I have one child.

Q. Had your husband ever been arrested, or charged with any crime?—A. No, sir; that was the first time in his life.

Q. And he was arrested on Wednesday by Judge Cordell, and Register, the sheriff, and a posse of some forty men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And, instead of being taken to the court-house, he was taken back to the swamp, and next morning you found him hanging there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You cut him down, and buried him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who went with you to cut him down?—A. Mr. Barney, the gentleman of the plantation, went with us; the colored people were afraid to go. They would not go without some white gentleman went with us, and Mr. Barney went with us.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. MELLEEN :

Q. Was the "gin" on that plantation burned?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On what day of the week was it burned?—A. It was burned on Tuesday.

Q. Was that the day before your husband was arrested?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who burned the gin?—A. I don't know, sir, exactly.

Q. Who was accused of burning it?—A. Him and John McBeath.

Q. Was that the reason he was arrested?—A. Yes, sir; on that account.

Q. Do you know how much cotton was burned with that gin?—A. No, sir; I never heard.

Q. Do you know how it came to be burned?—A. No, sir; I don't know.

Q. What reason was it that made them burn it?—A. I don't know, sir; I don't know the cause, but I know my husband was in his house when they burned it—he was in my bed; he was never out of the house that day.

Q. Was it burned in the day or night time?—A. It was burned in the day.

Q. What sort of a looking man is Mr. Register?—A. Mr. Register?

Q. Yes.—A. Well, he is a spare-made gentleman, very tall, with a slim face and a black moustache.

Q. What color is his hair?—A. I never noticed his hair.

Q. What is his complexion?—A. Well, he ain't clear bright; he is more of your complexion.

Q. What sort of a man is Judge Cordell?—A. He is about the same build as Mr. Register, but not quite so tall, and he has red "Burnside" whiskers.

Q. He has red "Burnside" whiskers?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Red whiskers?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. About his complexion—is he fairer or darker than Mr. Register?—
A. He is fairer than Register.

Q. How far were you from the gin when those men arrested your husband?—A. Well, I believe I was about 100 yards, I think, from the gin; not much more.

Q. Was he arrested in the daytime or nighttime?—A. They arrested him in the morning.

Q. Did you stay where you were, or did you go up *there* when they arrested him?—A. When the news come to me I went up there and they had brought him to Waterproof.

Q. You didn't know when they arrested him?—A. I seen Mr. Register, for I talked with him on the road after they arrested him.

Q. How long was it after they arrested him till you saw him again?—
A. They brought him to town, and I didn't see him again till about two o'clock.

Q. Where was he then?—A. He was coming along in the swamp.

Q. How did you know that they went to Waterproof?—A. The people told me so, and then they brought me back to Morse's.

Q. You only know that they took him to town because some one told you so?—A. No, sir; I seen them going that way.

Q. You didn't go and find him in town?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see your husband when he was carried off the place?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How near were you to him at the time?—A. I was just in sight of him.

Q. Well, about how far away?—A. Well, I reckon about one-quarter of a mile.

Q. Was that as near as you were to any of those men when they were arresting your husband?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see Mr. Register then?—A. No, sir; I didn't see him when they were carrying him away; I saw Mr. Register afterwards.

Q. You say that it was about 2 o'clock you saw Mr. Register?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the first time that you saw those men that arrested your husband? Where were those men the first time you saw them?—
A. I saw Mr. Register in the road.

Q. That was about 2 o'clock in the day?—A. No; I saw him in the morning.

Q. Was that before or after your husband was arrested?—A. He had done arrested him at the "gin," and they was gone down to arrest John M. Beath.

Q. What became of the other men? When did you see them?—A. I didn't see them at all in the evening.

Q. When did you see Judge Cordell?—A. I seen him in the evening when he come with Register.

Q. How far off from your place did they hang your husband?—A. On the next plantation.

Q. Who first told you that he was hung?—A. The old gentleman named Harry Hill. He saw him, and the first reason that he saw him was that he had two boys out hunting, and when them men fired off a gun when they hung him, he went up there to see, because he was afraid that it was his children was getting shot.

Q. Did you see anything more of this gang of white men after they went by your place that afternoon?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was there a good deal of excitement there the day that the gin was burned?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What about the gin being burned; wasn't there much excitement about the gin being burned; what was the matter?—A. Well, the white folks was firing like death and the children were running away from home.

Q. On that plantation?—A. On the lane between the two plantations.

Q. What lane is that; what is it called?—A. It's the lane between Bowman's and Bass's plantations.

Q. That is what they call Bass's lane?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did there happen to be any firing there that day?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. How far was that firing from the plantation-house; was it anywhere close to the gin?—A. It was about a mile away from the gin, I believe.

Q. Were there any men that belonged to that plantation engaged in firing; was any of them, colored or white, engaged in firing?—A. There was a good many colored gentlemen there, but I don't know who done the firing.

Q. What time did this squad of men come up there?—A. They came that morning.

Q. Did they take their guns up there?—A. I don't know.

Q. What time did they come back?—A. They came back about sundown.

Q. What time of day was the gin burned?—A. About 12 o'clock, I think.

Q. Did your husband go with those men in the morning?—A. My husband went out to the gin to help them put out the cotton that was burning.

Q. I want to know, did he go up the lane where the firing was taking place?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where was he, then?—A. He was at home in bed.

Q. What time of day was that?—A. About 9 o'clock.

Q. And the gin was burned when?—A. The gin was burned on Tuesday.

Q. After the gin was burned, where did he go?—A. He didn't go nowhere.

Q. He staid on the place?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What became of this man John McTear or McBeath?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. Where is he now?—A. I don't know, sir.

RE-EXAMINED BY MR. MARKS.

Q. How long have you known Judge Cordell and Mr. Register?—A. I reckon I've been knowing Mr. Register for about two years.

Q. Would you know him now if you saw him?

Q. Do you say he is a man with red beard?—A. No, sir; not Mr. Register; he has a little black moustache. Judge Cordell has red whiskers.

Q. You are sure you know Mr. Register?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you seen him since you came here to town?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you seen Judge Cordell since you came to town?—A. No, sir.

ELIZA HILL.

ELIZA HILL sworn and examined.

By Judge MARKS:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live on Mr. Kemp's place.

Q. In what parish?—A. In Tensas Parish.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have lived there eight years.

Q. Go on and state what you know about the whipping, killing, hanging, and everything that you know in connection with the troubles in Tensas Parish.—A. I know that they killed my husband; that is all I know about it.

Q. What was your husband's name?—A. Monday Hill.

Q. When and where did they kill him?—A. Well, they took him right off from the plantation, and took him on toward town.

Q. What day was that?—A. That was on Saturday.

Q. Do you remember what month it was?—A. Yes, sir; on the 19th of October.

Q. Who took him away?—A. Well, I can't tell you the names of the men that took him away, but they was white men, and I did not take notice of them because they scared me so bad; but I don't know any more only that they was white men.

Q. Where did they take him from?—A. Well, they took him right from his potato-patch, below the quarters.

Q. Was he at work at the time?—A. Yes, sir; he was gathering his potatoes; he done dug them and he was hauling them up to his house. They had been up to quarters, they said, inquiring for him, and he was not there, and they came down to the potato-patch just when he was coming out with the second load of potatoes; and they said to him, "Here; you are the very man we are looking for."

Q. Who said that?—A. A white man.

Q. How many were there?—A. About a dozen. My husband said to me, "Go on and get your potatoes and carry them home." That's all my husband said to me. I didn't know any of the men.

Q. Where did they take your husband to?—A. They took him outside of Mr. Hays's field—outside Mr. Carrigan's place by the bayou, and hung him.

Q. How do you know they hung him?—A. Well, I know they hung him, because after he was hung they went and got a wagon and brought him home to the graveyard. Tommy Kemp was the man that went with me to get him; the colored men was so afraid to go by themselves.

Q. Who went with you?—A. Tommy Kemp and Westly Emmanuel and Sam Johnson, and they took him home.

Q. And what had your husband done?—A. Well, sir, if he done anything, I don't know any more than you, except that they said that he passed by Mr. Carrigan's place with a pistol in his hands, and he frightened Mrs. Carrigan pretty bad. They knew Monday Hill very well, and they said when they saw his name in Waterproof that they would not trouble him, but they done hung him all the same.

Q. Did you know of anybody else that got hung or shot?—A. No, sir; not to say that I know, but I heard of a great many that got hung and got shot; but I didn't see my husband after he got hung and brought to the graveyard.

Q. How old was your husband?—A. He was an old gentleman; he was about sixty years old.

Q. How long had he been in the parish?—A. He was on that place about eight years, and he was living in the parish of Tensas ever since the surrender.

Q. What was he doing there for a living?—A. He was blacksmithing and farming.

Q. Was he a hard-working man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been married?—A. Eight years.

Q. Had your husband ever been in jail?—A. No, sir.

Q. Has he ever been arrested?—A. No, sir.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. MELLEEN :

Q. How far were you from the potato-patch when those men came to where he was?—A. I was only a little way from him—I was helping him to load the potatoes.

Q. You heard what they said to him when they arrested him ; did you hear them accuse him of anything?—A. No, sir ; I didn't hear them, and I didn't hear him ask what he done. I was frightened, and I know he was frightened.

Q. What was it you said about him having a pistol?—A. I heard after they killed him that that was what they killed him for ; that he come behind Mr. Carrigan's with a pistol and that it frightened the old lady very much.

Q. Had he been up about Waterproof when the riots occurred there, about a week or ten days before that?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where was he when those riots took place?—A. He was at home.

Q. Do you know where he was when the Moss gin was burned?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where was he?—A. He was at home then.

Q. Where do you say he was then?—A. He was at home.

Q. You don't know what he was hung for?—A. No, sir.

HENRIETTA WILLIAMS.

HENRIETTA WILLIAMS sworn by United States Commissioner LANE, and examined by Judge MARKS.

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live in Tensas Parish.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I just went there last week.

Q. Where did you live last?—A. I lived on Mr. Wise's plantation.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Seven years.

Q. Are you a married woman?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where is your husband?—A. My husband was hung.

Q. Who hung him?—A. I don't know who hung him, but Mr. Tommy Kemp and two other men come there and they carried him off, and he was hung about three miles from there.

Q. What time of the day did this occur?—A. It was on a Sunday after breakfast.

Q. Do you remember what day of the month it was?—A. No, sir ; I do not.

Q. Do you remember when we had the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long before that or after that—was it before or after the election?—A. It was after the election.

Q. About how many weeks was it?—A. About two weeks, I should think.

Q. Two weeks before or after?—A. It was two weeks before, I think.

Q. What day was it?—A. On a Sunday.

Q. What time of the day was it?—A. It was about breakfast time.

Q. Do you know what they hung him for?—A. No, sir; I don't know.

Q. Do you know what they charged him with doing?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you there when they arrested him?—A. Yes, sir. He was coming from Harry Jackson's house, and they surrounded him before he got home.

Q. How far was he from home at the time?—A. About fifteen yards.

Q. You saw him yourself?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were they armed with?—A. All three of them had a gun apiece, and they had bayonets besides.

Q. You saw them when they arrested him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where did they take him to?—A. They took him below Mr. Carrigan's, at Green's Bayou.

Q. Was that towards the river or the swamp?—A. They took him towards the swamp.

Q. Was that towards or away from the court-house?—A. It was away from the court-house.

Q. How do you know that they hung him?—A. Because Mr. Tommy Kemp come and got the wagon to fetch him in. I didn't see him myself, but the woman who got the sheets to put him in saw him.

Q. How long after he was arrested was it until you got the news that he was hung?—A. Well, Mr. Tommy Kemp come there about an hour and a half after he was taken away and told me.

Q. Who is Mr. Kemp?—A. Mr. Tommy Kemp.

Q. Was he owner of the place that you lived on?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was he one of the men that arrested your husband?—A. Yes, sir, he was the man that called him out, and that brought him back again.

Q. You say that he was the man that arrested your husband, and was the man that brought his body back to you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who went with him?—A. Westly Emanuel and Sandy Humphreys.

Q. Are they colored or white men?—A. They are white men.

Q. You staid on the plantation—you and your husband?—A. No, sir; he staid on the next plantation, the adjoining plantation to where I was.

Q. Who is Tommy Kemp; is he an officer?—A. Well, I don't know, but that gentleman there can tell you.

Q. What sort of a looking man is he?—A. He is about like that young gentleman over there, only he has got a florid face.

Q. Was there anybody else hung on that place that you know of?—A. No, sir.

Q. You say that your husband hadn't done anything?—A. No, sir; he hadn't done anything at all that I know of.

Q. You don't know whether the man that arrested him had any paper or warrant to arrest him?—A. No, sir; they hadn't any paper; they just took him up soul and body and tied his hands behind him and carried him off.

Q. Didn't he have a chance to tell you what he was arrested for?—A. No, sir.

Q. Didn't they give him any chance to tell you "good-by"?—A. No, sir.

Q. And the next thing you heard, just before sundown, was that he was hung?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far from your place was he hung?—A. About three miles.

Q. Then Mr. Tommy Kemp, one of the men that arrested him, brought his body back?—A. Yes, sir.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Mr. MELLER :

Q. How old a man is Mr. Tommy Kemp ?—A. Well, sir, I don't know how old a man he is.

Q. Is he a young man, an old man, or a middle-aged man ?—A. He is a young man.

Q. Does he wear whiskers, or beard, or anything else ?—A. No, sir; he has no whiskers, only a small mustache.

Q. Is he a large or small man ?—A. He is a small-built man.

Q. Have you known him long ?—A. I have been knowing him ever since I was small.

Q. Do you know him well ?—A. Yes, sir; I know him well.

Q. Do you know him well ?—A. I know him well.

Q. Who was with him at that time ?—A. There was two other white men. I don't know who they were.

Q. What did they tell your husband that they arrested him for ?—A. I don't know, sir; they didn't tell me anything.

Q. Have you heard what he was arrested for ?—A. No, sir.

Q. Or what he was hung for ?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never heard before or since why they hung him ?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know when Mr. Morsey's gin was burned ?—A. No, sir; heard talk about it that it was burned.

Q. Was your husband arrested before or after that gin was burned ?—A. He was arrested afterwards.

Q. Do you know when those riots took place about Waterproof ?—A. No, sir; I don't know anything about it, but I heard talk about it.

Q. How far do you live from Waterproof ?—A. I live about two miles back from Waterproof.

Q. How far from Mr. Morsey's place do you live ?—A. I live about four miles from there.

Q. That place is about two miles from Waterproof, isn't it ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where you lived then was on the road going down towards Concordia Parish, or on the road ?—A. I live on the road towards Saint Joe.

Q. Was there any fight that day that you know of ?—A. No, sir.

Q. You don't know of any fight taking place about there ?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never heard of any ?—A. No, sir.

Q. You never heard of any trouble between the white people and the black people ?—A. Yes, sir; I heard that there was on Sunday a week before that.

Q. Did you hear of anybody being shot ?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was anybody from your place down where the fight took place ?—A. No, sir; not that I knowed of; I lived about a quarter of a mile from the quarters.

Q. How far was your husband from you when he was arrested ?—A. About fifteen yards.

Q. What did they all say to him when they arrested him ?—A. They didn't say nothing. Tommy Kent said to him, "Is that you?" and the other men said, "Have you got him?" and he said, "Yes, I have got the grand rascal."

Q. What time of day did that happen ?—A. That was about breakfast time—about plantation breakfast time.

Q. Was there any other colored men with him at the time ?—A. No, sir.

SOLOMON BUTLER.

SOLOMON BUTLER sworn for the majority. Direct examination.

By Judge MARKS:

Question. Where do you live, sir?—Answer. I live on the Aquaseo plantation, in Tensas Parish.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. I have been living there ever since the war.

Q. Well, sir, go on and state what you know about the troubles that occurred during the last political campaign in that parish, if there were any.—A. Well, sir, I was at my house on Saturday evening about an hour of sun, as nigh as can come of it.

Q. About what time was that that you are speaking—what month; do you remember the month?—A. I don't remember the month; I never took any account of the month.

Q. Was it before or after the election?—A. It was before the election.

Q. How long before the election are you speaking of?—A. I never took any account of it.

Q. Well, as near as you can come at it—a week, two weeks, or a month?—A. I think about two weeks, or something like that.

Q. Now, go on.—A. Well, there was four gentlemen came to my house on Saturday evening, and as they were coming in the gate I got a sort of frightened. When I saw them coming up they was coming up in front of my house. I went and grabbed my hat, and tried to get off the back way. Two of them got down from their horses and come up to me, and cursed me, and asked me "Who is here?" and I said, "There is no one in here"; and they asked me, "Where is that wounded man?" and I said he is not here. Two of the gentlemen come into the house, and one of them looked about and threw the "kiver" off of my bed, and he looked in and he didn't see nothing. Then he went into the back room and called to me for a light, and when I went to him with a light he told me to shine it on the bed. After shining it on the bed, he said, "Take off them things, old man; take them things off the bed." He looked on the bed after I done that, and said, "That will do." I put down the light, and he said, "Follow me," and after I got outside the door he said, "Don't run," and I said "No." They got on their horses, and put me in front of the two men—there was two behind me and in front, and they said, "Old man, now show us where's that wounded man; show us the wounded man and your life is insured"; and I said, "All right." They said, "Now take down that road, and run, God damn you." They run the horse right up on my heels; and when we got to the house where the wounded man was they said, "Old man, burst open that door"; and I said, "It's no use; we will go in the back door." They said, "Damn you, old man, burst the door open." I bursted the door open, and there was two other men in the house that come there to pick cotton; and they said to me, when they showed me one man, "Old man, isn't that the wounded man there?" and the last man that came in said, "Yes, that's the wounded man"; and he went up to him and shot him; and the one man that come in first, that's doing the shooting, "put five in him"; and he shot him five times. They said to these two colored men, "Snatch him out of the bed; put him on the floor"; and then they took a knife and cut his throat. After that they come to me and said, "Old man, you are a good man, and you stay home and attend to your business and nobody will trouble you"; and they said, "Old man, we came one hundred and ten

miles to do this very thing, and you colored people are the cause of it"; and they said, "Old man, if we ever come back again you had better take to the bush"; and I said, "Very well, gentlemen; if you does come back I will take to the bush, sure."

Q. How many men composed that party?—A. Four men—only four.

Q. Were they all white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What were they armed with?—A. Pistols and guns.

Q. Had you ever seen any of those men before?—A. No, sir; I never saw them before.

Q. Have you ever seen them since?—A. No, sir; I never seen them since, and never heard of any of them since.

Q. You say that they were mounted?—A. Yes, sir; all of them mounted.

Q. Who was this wounded man that you speak of?—A. His name was Jim Stafford.

Q. How did you know he was wounded?—A. Well, he was shot at Mr. Wren's store on Monday night. I was at home, and don't know nothing about it; but the people told me, and they wanted me to go out late at night and help them to haul that man home. When they brought him home I give him some water; and I wouldn't go back to him any more.

Q. Do you know how long he was wounded?—A. He was wounded at Wren's store on Thursday night.

Q. When was he killed?—A. He was killed on Saturday evening.

Q. How was he wounded; was he in such a fix that he couldn't run?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. After they had shot that man, what did you think they intended to do with you?—A. I thought they would have killed me. They took my oath that I would behave myself.

Q. Do you know how they knew where the wounded man was?—A. I don't know how they knowed it. They asked me where the wounded man was, and I told them.

Q. Did they know his name?—A. No, sir; they just asked for the wounded man, that's all.

Q. How do you know that that was the man they wanted?—A. They said they wanted the wounded man; and I told them.

Q. Was that the only wounded man there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How old a man was he?—A. I don't know.

Q. Had he a family?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where was his wife and family?—A. Right in the house at the time.

Q. You say he had children?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where were they?—A. All of them "kivered" up in bed.

Q. While this was going on?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they frightened to death?—A. Yes, sir; they didn't grunt. I didn't know that they were there until this man throwed the "kiver" off.

Q. How many children were there?—A. There was three or four little children.

Q. As soon as they saw the man one of them said, "Give it to him"?—A. No, sir.

Q. Well, how was it?—A. They asked me three or four times is this the wounded man, and the last gentleman that come in to do the shooting asked me, and then the first gentleman that came in asked me if this is the wounded man. And then the first gentleman told this man to give it to him.

Q. How many times did they shoot him?—A. Five times.

Q. How close was the man that did the shooting?—A. He was just a little ways, a few spaces, and Jim's shirt and coat was on fire, and they told these two colored men to put out the fire, and I told them to get water and put it out.

Q. Did the men say anything when they started to shoot him?—A. I don't know, but I understood him to say, during the time that they were asking me, "Yes, I am wounded."

Q. Did he ever speak after the first shot?—A. No, sir.

Q. After shooting him five times, you say that they cut his throat?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did they cut his throat with?—A. They cut it with a pocket-knife.

Q. How do you know that?—A. I seen the gentleman take it out of his pocket and open it.

Q. How did they do it?—A. They done it this way. [Witness illustrated the mode of killing by thrusting his finger at his throat and drawing it across.] They done it so—sawing it so. The other one said you don't know how to do it; just "sowje" it in and then cut down the side of his neck. And he said, "God damn it, blood for blood! That's what I want."

Q. What did you do then?—A. I done nothing. They told me that I was a good man, and go and attend to my business and behave myself and nobody would trouble me. They said they come one hundred and ten miles to do it, and that the colored people were getting outside their business.

Q. Is this the first time that you testified about this thing?—A. Yes, sir; in court it is, or anywheres else.

Q. Are you going back to the parish of Tensas?—A. Yes, sir; I expect to go back there if I live.

Q. Have you your family there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is this the only case of killing that you have heard of or that you know about?—A. I have heard of others; I don't know of any. I heard of a man named Louis Postlewaite being killed.

Q. Who else?—A. I heard of a man in Concordia Parish by the name of Charles Curd, and another by the name of Doek Bovay.

Q. Did you know the man that you saw shot and his throat cut?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did you know him?—A. For seven or eight years.

Q. What were his habits and character?—A. Well, his character and habits I don't understand.

Q. Was he considered a good man or a bad man? Was he a hard-working man?—A. Yes; he was a hard-working man; I know that much about him.

Q. Did you ever know him to do anything wrong?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you hear how he was wounded first?—A. No, sir; no more than the men called him out of the store and talked with him or something and shot him.

Q. Did you hear what they shot him about?—A. No, sir; I didn't hear what it was about.

Q. Were they white men or colored men that wounded him at that store?—A. It was white men as I understood about it.

Q. He was wounded on Thursday?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And killed on Saturday?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are positive as to the days?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you don't know that he had done anything?—A. No, sir.

Q. The only thing that these men that came to your house wanted to know was where was the wounded man?—A. That's all, sir.

Q. And when they saw him they put him through; that is, they killed him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the general feeling among the colored people as to voting the Republican ticket at the last election; were they frightened, or not?—A. I don't know, only about myself.

Q. Well, how did you feel?—A. Well, sir, I just felt that I had to vote some ticket, and the first ticket that I got hold of I voted it.

Q. Who handed it to you?—A. A man named Doyle Davis.

Q. Why did you think you had to vote?—A. Well, I thought it was my duty to vote, as I was registered.

Q. Did anybody tell you who to vote for?—A. He said to split the difference between him and Boler Washington.

Q. Do you know what ticket he was on?—A. No, sir.

Q. You paid very little attention to the election?—A. Very little, sir.

Q. Did you attend any public meetings?—A. No, sir.

Q. Why not?—A. Just because I didn't care to attend them.

Q. Were you afraid?—A. No, sir; I wasn't afraid.

Q. If you were to see any of those four men who got you to show them where the wounded man was lying, could you recognize them?—A. No, sir.

Q. If you knew their names, would you tell them?—A. Yes, sir, if I knew their names, but I don't.

Q. Has any one from them come to you and instructed you not to "give them away," not to tell us their names?—A. No, sir.

Q. How did you know those things that you say occurred in the house where the wounded man was; was it dark or was there a light there?—A. It was about a half an hour or an hour by sun.

Q. Then it was in the day-time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When you were breaking in the door, was there anything said to you from the inside?—A. No, sir; not until the door come open. There was two colored men in there that this woman got for company, and they come to the door and cried "Innocent, innocent, gentlemen!"

Q. Did they run off?—A. No, sir; they staid in there until it was all over.

Q. And saw all this going on there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What has become of them now?—A. I don't know, sir; they are about up there somewheres.

Q. Do you know their names?—A. No, sir; they were strangers about there, just came down to the cotton-picking.

Q. They were strangers?—A. Yes, sir; I did know their names, but I forget.

By Mr. MELLEEN:

Q. On what plantation were you living at that time?—A. On the Aquaseo plantation.

Q. Whom does that belong to?—A. To Mrs. Thornhill, but Mrs. Moulton is running it now.

Q. How far is that from Waterproof?—A. About ten miles.

Q. Is it in Tensas or Concordia Parish?—A. It's in Tensas.

Q. Where is Wren's store?—A. It's at the mouth of the bayou.

Q. How far is it from this plantation?—A. I reckon it's about half a mile, as nigh as I can come to it.

Q. This man had been wounded at that store on Thursday night?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you at the store that night?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you hear anything of the trouble that happened that night?—A. No, sir; only that he was wounded.

Q. Did anything else happen that night at the store?—A. No, sir.

Q. You spoke a while ago of Louis Postlewaite who was killed; was he killed at that time—at the store?—A. He was shot at the store up in the road.

Q. Did you hear who brought on the trouble that caused the death of those men?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you hear that this wounded man got Louis Postlewaite in trouble?—A. No, sir.

Q. Didn't you hear this man make threats about killing or shooting or burning?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you hear Postlewaite say such things?—A. No, sir.

Q. What was this wounded man's name?—A. Jim Stafford.

Q. What were his habits?—A. I don't know. I never saw him drunk.

Q. Was he a quarrelsome man?—A. I don't know.

Q. Was he a high-tempered or a peaceable and quiet man?—A. Well, about high-tempered, I don't know nothing about that. He talked pretty plain and straight along on a person when he talked about them.

Q. What do you mean?—A. Well, he would tell a person that he didn't like that he didn't like him, and so on.

Q. Did he use bad language?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. Was he an honest man?—A. I think so.

Q. Was he a popular man with the hands on the place—did they like him?—A. Some did and some didn't.

Q. What sort of a man did they consider him to be?—A. I don't know.

Q. What sort of a man did you consider him to be?—A. I considered him to be a pretty fine man.

Q. Why didn't the others consider him to be a fine man?—A. I don't know what they considered.

Q. Do you know Morse's gin was burned?—A. I heard of it.

Q. Was this man killed before or after the gin was burned?—A. I don't know.

Q. Do you know when the troubles at Waterproof occurred?—A. I heard talk of them.

Q. Was this before or after the troubles at Waterproof?—A. After, I think.

Q. Were you in those troubles in Waterproof?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did this man go there?—A. No, sir; I and him was in the woods hauling poles at the time.

Q. You are certain about that?—A. Yes, sir; I and him were in the woods hauling poles at the time.

Q. How did you know where the wounded man was the night those four men came to your house?—A. Because I knew where his house was.

Q. How did you know that he was wounded?—A. Because I was told.

Q. Who told you?—A. Some of the parties about there.

Q. Who were the parties that told you?—A. There is a man here now that told me, I think; but there is a man up there that told me, named Charles Johnson.

Q. Wasn't that trouble at Wren's store talked about a good deal on the place?—A. No, sir; I staid in the quarters by myself, and I didn't hear it.

Q. How far did this man live from you?—A. About two hundred yards or more.

Q. Who was the Democratic candidate for sheriff—wasn't it Bowler Washington?—A. I think so.

ROBERT BUCKNER, called and sworn for the majority.

By Judge MARKS:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live in Tensas Parish.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Since 1869.

Q. Are you a man of family?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What number of children have you?—A. I have got three.

Q. Is your wife living?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, sir, now go on and state what you know in regard to the troubles which occurred in your parish.—A. Well, in October, the 17th day, I went out into the woods after breakfast to cut some poles and a little wood, and I got the poles together and some wood cut; then after I got it cut I undertook to carry my wagon out to it, but my double-tree was broken, and I had to go back to the house to get another pair. I went back to the house and got my double-trees and put my single-trees to them, and just as I got back on the top of the levee to go into the woods after my wagon, I see a lot of white men coming, and I heard one say, "Yonder is one of them"; his name I don't know. I stopped immediately, and I didn't know what it meant. There was another man by the name of Steve Regan; he called me to come for a damned son of a bitch, and told me to "move in a hurry, old man, or I'll blow your brains out." He told me "not to move, old man, or I'll blow your brains out; you ought to be killed anyhow." I said that I didn't mean any harm; and he said, "Don't give me any insolence," and he went off and searched my house; after a while the news come to fetch me over, and Mr. Murphy said, "Trot off, old man," and I run off before him to the troop of men that was on the road. They run a mule up against me, and I halted, and he said, "Go on, sir; no matter if the mule kills you or not," and he struck me with a gun on the head. He took me up to my house, and he said, "Old man, I heard that you are an official of the church, and you are a friend of Fairfax"; and I said that I knew Elder Fairfax. We both belong to one church; and he said, "Where is he?" and I said I didn't know. I said I didn't see him since the last Sunday in September, and he asked me if I hadn't been to church or Waterproof since. I said I was there the second Sunday in October. I went that Sunday, but I heard there was no church, and I only went as far as McAllister's. He said, "Old man, I heard you know where Elder Fairfax is, and that you have got him harbored." I said, "Captain, you asked me for the truth, and that's a thing that I like to tell"; and I said, "Captain, I don't know." He said, "Damn you, take your britches down, old man, we will have better talk than that." And he said, "Pull them down lower and get your shirt higher—and pull your shirt higher." And then he said to one of those—those gang boys—"Let into him." He said, "Let's put this line on him"; and the captain said, "No, that's too severe." And they wanted to give me the buckle; and the captain said, "No." They beat me until I felt numb; and then they asked me where Elder Fairfax is. I said "I don't know where he is"; and then they let me get my hat where Mr. Murphy knocked it off; and they carried me down to Yznaga's Ravenwood place. In the evening we started away from them, and when we got to Mr. Wren's store, and they halted, and soon after they marched out Louis Postlewaite and other colored men.

Q. How many did they have there?—A. They had three from Hall's place and three from Yznaga's place, and then they got me. They got this man Postlewaite out in the ranks, and he broke ranks so quick some of them halloed out, "Shoot that nigger." Then Louis Postlewaite fell, and another man named Tarby. How I know he was shot, he halloed

and said he hadn't done nothing. Then they marched us down to the gin, and camped all that night.

Q. How long have you been living in that parish?—A. I was living in Tensas Parish ever since 1861.

Q. How many men were in the gang that arrested you?—A. I can't remember.

Q. About how many; 100 or 50?—A. About 100.

Q. Were they white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many of them did you know—of the colored men?—A. I only knowed two.

Q. How many of the white men did you know?—A. I knowed Steve Regan and Mr. Murphy.

Q. How long had you known them?—A. Mr. Murphy, I knew him since he was a boy, and Mr. Regan, I know him since year before last, when he was overseer on Yznaga's place.

Q. Who was the captain; who appeared to be the leader?—A. Captain Oak.

Q. That is, whatever he said was done?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they whip any other man in your presence?—A. Not that I know of. I heard talk of it, but I don't know anything about it.

Q. You say that they had seven of you altogether?—A. Yes, sir; and when we got to Brown's place there was another man; that made eight.

Q. During the night, were you so that you could talk together?—A. Yes, sir; we were around one fire.

Q. Were you allowed to talk?—A. No, sir; I don't believe that we were allowed, but we talked anyhow.

Q. When they whipped you, how many blows did they give you?—A. I can't tell you, sir.

Q. It went beyond counting?—A. Yes, sir; they beat me worse than any beating all the days of my life. In slavery times nobody could find above three or four marks on me.

Q. How many marks could they find now?—A. I can't say, but they burst the skin all over.

Q. Were your trousers bloody?—A. Yes, sir; they beat me so that I couldn't sit down.

Q. For how long?—A. For four days I couldn't sit down on a hard seat, and I had to grease myself.

Q. You state that Postlewaite was shot the same night?—A. Yes, sir; and Jim Tarby.

Q. Who is Tarby—don't you mean Stafford?—A. Yes; some call him Tarby and some Stafford.

Q. Was he killed?—A. Yes, sir; so I learned.

Q. They were shot for breaking the ranks?—A. Yes, sir; Jim Stafford was killed, and after I never saw him any more.

Q. Do you know what became of those other colored men that were with you?—A. Three of them I seen hung up when I was marching.

Q. How long did they keep you?—A. They took me on Thursday a little before dinner and kept me till Friday evening.

Q. Did they keep you marching all the time?—A. On Thursday they kept me marching all the time, but on Friday I had a mule that one of the gentlemen rid out there to be hung.

Q. Were you present when they were hung?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where were you?—A. I was at camp, but I saw them.

Q. What were their names?—A. Wash Ellis, Pete Young, and Hyam Wilson. These was the three that was in the crowd with me, that was hung. I seen another hung in the crowd at Marshall's.

Q. Now, old man, you were with those people for twenty-four hours—that is, all night on Thursday, and on Friday until they released you?—

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You heard them talk among themselves?—A. Yes, sir; they talked secret from me, but I could hear something they said.

Q. Did you hear any of them say why they hung those colored people?—A. Yes, sir; I heard them say something about it.

Q. Well, what was the reason they gave?—A. They said the colored folks wouldn't behave themselves, and their bad behavior caused one white man to be killed, and one white man was worth more than one hundred colored men.

Q. Was that the only reason they gave?—A. They said that they wanted to kill some to make the others behave.

Q. Did they say that these men had done anything else to deserve killing besides this? Did they say that they ever killed anybody; that they ever robbed anybody?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you know any of those men that were hung, old man?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long had you known any of them?—A. Wash Ellis, I knowed him since 1869.

Q. What kind of man was he?—A. A big strong man.

Q. Was he a good man or bad man?—A. Well, he was a sinful man; a man that cursed and drunk whisky.

Q. You are a strict member of the church?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you consider men that drink whisky and curse are bad men?—A. Yes, sir; very bad men.

Q. Did you ever know him to be guilty of robbing or murdering anybody?—A. No, sir.

Q. Then the only reason why you say he was a bad man is because he used curse words and drank whisky?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But you never knew him to be accused of any crime?—A. No, sir.

Q. And you have known him how long?—A. Ever since 1869.

Q. Who was the other man that you knew?—A. Hyam Wilson.

Q. How long have you known him?—A. Since 1868.

Q. What kind of a man was he?—A. He was a sinful man.

Q. Did you hear any reports about him killing or stealing?—A. No, sir.

Q. What did those men do for a living?—A. They made crops.

Q. Had they families?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they provide for their families?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they take care of their children and their wives?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You never heard them accused of any crimes?—A. No, sir.

Q. What other man did you know that was killed?—A. Louis Postlewaite.

Q. How old was he?—A. He was an "ageable" man. He had grandchildren.

Q. What sort of a man was he?—A. He was a cleverly man.

Q. Was he a member of the church?—A. No, sir.

Q. Then he was a wicked man, according to your idea?—A. I say he was a cleverly man. A man can be cleverly without being a member of the church.

Q. How long have you been in New Orleans?—A. I got in town late Monday, and this is Wednesday.

Q. Have you seen any of the men since you have been here that you saw in Texas Parish?—A. I only see the man that brought me down.

Q. Did you have any talk with anybody up in the parish, after you

knew you were coming down, about these matters?—A. Yes, sir; I had some talk with Ben. Yarman.

By Mr. MELLEEN :

Q. You say that when you got to William Brown's place they arrested two more men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. There were six of you before that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now that made eight—were there any of those eight men hung?—A. Yes, sir; three out of that crowd.

Q. When were they hung?—A. They was hung on Thursday night. Before day on Friday morning they were carried away from camp and I did not see them until they were hung.

Q. On Thursday night they were all around the same fire with you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What time of night were these three men taken away from the crowd?—A. I can't say, but just before day.

Q. The other men that was hung wasn't in that crowd?—A. They shot the other men; they shot Louis Postlewaite on Thursday at Wren's store.

Q. What time of day was it when you got to Wren's store?—A. About an hour after dark.

Q. Was that Thursday or Friday?—A. On Thursday.

Q. Did you see the shooting of Louis Postlewaite?—A. Yes, sir; I saw it.

Q. How far were you from him when he was shot?—A. I was about twenty feet from him.

Q. Was there any row there at the time?—A. No, sir; Louis run out of the crowd—they took him with the balance of the prisoners—and he run, and Jim Stafford run, too, and they shot him and shot Louis.

Q. Who was Captain Oaks?—A. He was the captain, and he got shot by his own men.

Q. Where did he live?—A. I don't know. I didn't know him.

Q. Did you ever see him before?—A. No, sir.

Q. Would you know him again if you saw him?—A. Yes, sir; I might.

NOEL N. NEELY.

SATURDAY, *January 25, 1879.*

NOEL N. NEELY sworn for the majority.

By Judge MARKS:

Question. What parish do you reside in?—Answer. The parish of Tensas.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. All my life.

Q. Were you present in that parish during the last campaign?—A. I was, sir.

Q. Go on and state what you know about what occurred during that time.—A. Before the campaign, and before commencing any canvass, I had a talk with Mr. Saxey. He said to me, "Hello, Neely, I hear you are a candidate for member of the house." I said, "Suppose I am, will you vote for me?" He said, "No, I will not"; and I asked then if he would vote for any colored man, and he said that he would not, for the reason that they were not competent. Then I told him I was not a candidate. I told him our plan was to run certain men. I mentioned the man's name that I thought would be a good man to run, and he said,

“If you run your candidates, and they are elected, they will not take their seats.” I asked him what did he mean, and he said, “By God, we have got the counting machine, and you niggers shall control the parish no longer.” I didn’t see anybody killed in the parish, during the canvass, but I heard of a good deal of killing.

Q. Did you see anybody dead that had been hung?—A. I did not. I saw armed bodies of men riding through the parish during the last of October and the first of November.

On the 5th of October the Republican convention met in the town of Saint Joseph, and there were some threats made in regard to holding our convention. They informed the leaders of our convention, Mr. Bryan and several others, that if they went into that convention and nominated a ticket that their heads would be shot off. To guard against this difficulty we adjourned our convention to the following Monday, or following Monday week. We appointed a committee of conference to meet with another committee of Democrats. We met and the Democrats had their convention on the same day. Mr. T. C. Sachse, who was secretary of the Democratic convention, arose and made a motion that they did not propose to appoint a committee to meet the Republican committee. He said that they had got this far without assistance and they would go further. The chairman of the convention, Colonel Revcs, he waited on us, and told us that they didn’t propose to appoint a committee to confer with us. At that time there was no fuss in the parish, except that raised by the friends of the Democrats against us holding our convention. We made every effort then to put up a fusion ticket, a ticket that would suit both parties, and suit the whole people. This offer was refused. On the same day in the afternoon, after the adjournment of the Democratic convention, a committee appointed by the Democrats, or by the executive committee, I suppose, consisting of P. C. Sachse as chairman, and Colonel Goldman and Capt. T. Q. Muntz, waited upon me at the residence of J. Ross Stewart, and told me that they were appointed to wait on me and the other leading Republicans to inform us that the course we had been pursuing for the last few weeks was in opposition to their wishes, and that we had better stop and not make any more speeches in the parish; and that any action on our part against the ticket nominated that day by the Democratic convention, they would regard it as a declaration of war, and that they would come up missing.

Q. Go on.—A. That was on Monday, and on the following Saturday, I think, we heard of an attempt to kill Mr. Fairfax; and also we heard of the quarantine of the town of Saint Joseph from the country. We then made no attempt to hold our convention, but the following Monday it was appointed, on Mr. Fairfax’s order, to proceed to the Miller place, in the swamps, where there was no quarantines, to hold our convention at this afternoon. There was a posse of twenty-five men pursuing my arrest, and Mr. Coolidge and Mr. Walker, and several others. They did not arrest me. I kept out of the way till all the danger was over. I didn’t see any bulldozing.

Q. Where were you; where did you keep out of the way?—A. I kept out of their way all the time.

Q. Where did you keep out of the way; in the woods?—A. In the woods part of the time, and part of the time in people’s houses, where they could not get me.

Q. Have you been back to the parish since?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you been arrested?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have the officers who were going to arrest you seen you since?—

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the warrant for; what did the warrants for your arrest charge you with?—A. I don't know, sir.

Q. Do you know whether there was a warrant for your arrest or not?—A. No, sir. I don't know nothing more than that they were after me.

Q. Do you know whether a man went to your house to arrest you or not?—A. No, sir; I do not. They arrested Mr. Blackburn, and I was told they wanted to arrest me. He told me so.

Q. He told you they wanted to arrest you, and it was then you got out of the way?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is everything quiet in the parish now?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What was the feeling of the colored people as to voting on the day of the election?—A. It was very bad. They thought that if they voted the Republican ticket they would be killed. In fact there were threats of that kind made.

Q. Did you hear any of those threats made yourself?—A. No, sir; I did not. I received a message from Judge Cordell to come in and make myself satisfied that I would not be interfered with.

Q. That was after the election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you do so; did you come in?—A. Yes, sir; I did.

Q. Were you interfered with?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you had any talk with Judge Cordell since you have been in the city?—A. Very little, sir. I had some talk with him about persons living on his place.

Q. Are there a good many colored people leaving the parish?—A. No, sir; I don't know of any, with the exception of them that are here that ran off from Waterproof.

Cross-examined by Mr. ARONI:

Q. In what part of the parish are you living?—A. In the upper part of the parish.

Q. On whose place?—A. On the Adams place; I rent that place.

Q. That is the old Adams place, next to Mrs. _____ place?—A. No, sir; not next, but it is in that section.

Q. How long have you been living there?—A. I have been living there for five years.

Q. From whom do you rent?—A. I rent from Milton Adams.

Q. Did you raise a crop there last year?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you a family?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. After you left there, did your family remain?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did anybody interfere with your family?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did they interfere with your crop?—A. No, sir; nobody interfered with my crop.

Q. Where did you have that first conversation with Mr. Saxey?—A. At his store.

Q. Where is his store?—A. At Saint Joseph.

Q. For what purpose did you go down there?—A. I am a member of the school-board, and I went there on official business.

Q. You said that threats were made. Did you hear them? Were they made in your presence?—A. No, sir. I only said what Mr. Saxey told me; but I didn't hear any myself. I heard that they wanted to arrest Walker and Noel Neely, that is, myself. They said that these were the sons of bitches they wanted.

Q. Did you hear that yourself?—A. No, sir; but I heard it from others.

Q. You stated that Mr. Fairfax sent orders for you all to meet in the woods on the Miller place.—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did you receive that order?—A. I received a letter from him.

Q. You stated that some twenty-five men, or some number of men, came along, and you named some parties that you recognized. How far were they from you when you recognized them, the first day they came up on the lakes after you?—A. I was not far from them. I was near where they passed by, but I dodged them, and they didn't see me.

Q. But you recognized some of them?—A. Yes, sir; I recognized Mr. Kinney. He was the deputy sheriff, and I recognized him.

Q. When did you receive that message from Judge Cordell, that you might return to the parish; was it before or after the election?—A. It was after the election, sir.

Q. From whom did you get that?—A. I got it from two individuals that Judge Cordell sent directly to me.

Q. How soon after the election did you get that message?—A. I suppose about a week.

Q. Did he know where you were? Was it known where you were before the election?—A. He didn't know; but I disguised myself that day.

Q. Did you ever hold any office, justice of the peace, or member of the school-board?—A. Yes, sir; I was justice of the peace for four years.

Q. Up in that district above there?—A. Yes, sir.

NATCHITOCHES.

M. J. CUNNINGHAM.

M. J. CUNNINGHAM sworn on behalf of the minority and examined.

By Mr. JONAS:

Question. Where do you reside, Mr. Cunningham?—Answer. I reside in the parish of Natchitoches.

Q. Are you a member of the legislature from the parish of Natchitoches?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you reside in that parish during the last year?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You have read the evidence, as published, that was taken before this committee in regard to the affairs and occurrences in that parish during the month of September, and throughout the last political campaign?—A. Yes, sir; I have looked over it and have heard a good deal about it.

Q. Were you in Natchitoches during that whole period?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Your name has been connected, I believe, in some respects with the events of that period by the testimony of the witnesses before this committee?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Will you please, in your own way, give a statement, as far as you can remember, of the events and incidents which took place during that time, and in which you are said to have figured?—A. Well, sir, the general tenor of the testimony before this committee on the Republican side indicates, or, at least, is intended to show, that there was a conspir-

acy on the part of the Democrats to break up a Republican meeting for political effect; and, as some of those witnesses stated, because there were five hundred white men from the hill portions of the parish co-operating with them to elect their ticket. I say that all such statements as that are absolutely false, as I never heard in my life, and I would have if it were true, of the hill men doing anything of the kind, and I not only never heard of it but it is not so, and it is a misrepresentation of the intentions and inclinations of that part of our people. There was one man from the hills who proposed to act with them, as he wanted to get the nomination for sheriff at their meeting on the 21st of September, and he was the only white man that had any idea of co-operating with them; his name is Bates, and his defection from the Democratic party was owing to a misunderstanding with the local leaders in his ward. Our action towards that meeting of the 21st of September was entirely free from all political bias and considerations. We had called a parish nominating convention for the 21st of September several weeks beforehand, in time to have delegates elected from the several wards in the parish to the convention to assemble on the 21st of September. It was publicly known through the papers; it was well known to all parties. On the 14th of September we had the mass meeting, at which speeches were made by Mr. Elam, member of Congress, and Mr. Williams, candidate for the State senate; and on the night of the 14th of September we were informed that the Republicans had called a mass meeting for the 21st, the same day of our nominating convention. We were surprised to find a disposition manifested by the Republican leaders such as was manifested to us. We heard reports of the temper of their leaders at that meeting on the 14th, when they called this mass meeting for the 21st, and we heard reports during the week which certainly were sufficient to arouse apprehension on our part that they meditated mischief to us. It was reported to me on the 14th of September, in the evening, that Judge Breda had stated at their meeting that they would carry that parish or have blood, and that Blunt made his speech at the same time in which he advocated holding the meeting on the 21st of September, the day of our convention. We heard at the same time that Judge Breda did not approve of the plan of calling the mass meeting for the 21st, but that Blunt would have the meeting on that day, and he said he didn't care what the result would be or what the issue would be, and he instructed every man present to tell all their people to come to their meeting on the 21st and come prepared. It was represented to me that he was exceedingly violent and brought his fist down on the table, and that the temper of the meeting was very threatening. We were informed by a young man, a clerk of Mr. ———, that a negro woman stated on Saturday, the 14th, during the day, that there was to be a difficulty at the meeting on the 21st. We were informed by some gentlemen that Raby had made some threats of harm to the people and said that we would get our heads knocked off. We heard from various sources that this meeting of the Republicans on the 21st was called for the purpose of intimidating and affecting our convention. I was informed that a colored man, a preacher in one of Blunt's churches, said that the arrangement was to have the principal meeting in a field below town in ward 1 or ward 9, and that the meeting in Natchitoches was to be composed of the most desperate negroes in the parish or of wards 1 and 9, and that Blunt asserted that he would bulldoze the convention with that meeting, and if any trouble followed he would burn down the town. During the progress of the day we heard a great many reports as to what they

were doing, and I can conscientiously state that there was a serious apprehension on the part of the people in the town that the meeting was called for the purpose of interfering with the convention and bringing on a fight. I will say, furthermore, that these reports were brought to us at a time when we were interfering with nobody, and had never thought of doing so, and we didn't intend at any time to run a bulldozing campaign, and had formed no conspiracy to interfere with any party. The first intimation of any danger that we had came from the source I have named. Our convention met on the 21st of September, and so many reports came up, that the people were considerably excited and under serious apprehension of trouble. The convention determined to take a recess, and a recess was taken to some hour in the evening. Afterwards some man moved that we should go down to their meeting, instead of waiting for them to come up, and disperse the mob. After this I was elected captain of the crowd. The evidence of the Republican witnesses tends to show that there was an organization prior to this; in fact, an organized army, which Mr. Blunt says nobody could face outside of the United States Army. Instead of that being the truth, there was no organization at all, and there was no plan as to what we should do, and we acted only as a crowd, and such organization as we had was effected after I had been made captain, and I don't think that there was a semblance of organization kept up before that. I think over one half, and possibly three-quarters, of the people were unarmed. Gentlemen came to the convention from the country without arms, and there was a great many in town that had no arms. Of course many had a surplus of arms, and some had none. Some of the members of the convention and some of the gentlemen went off and armed themselves and returned. But, of course, nobody was armed at the convention. When this movement was made I requested everybody to go and get arms, and some did so, but a large proportion were without arms. I will say, further, that the only intention of the movement was to go down there and disperse the mob, and if there was to be a difficulty, to have it down there, instead of in town, where the women and children and the principal buildings were. The crowd went down there, and when I got down the meeting was dispersed, but there were several crowds of negroes gathered in knots, and I must say that I never saw a more defiant spirit manifested by them in my life. We showed every disposition to restore and preserve quiet. Nobody was hurt. All of our people were appealed to not to hurt anybody, although it was commonly reported to me by numerous persons that the negroes had made serious threats as to what they would do, and I heard fifty reports of negroes threatening to come back and burn the town, and there may be some here also who heard it. I am not certain, but I rather think that I heard it myself, but these things were reported to me by those acting with me, and I saw the spirit manifested by the negroes meant mischief. I simply advised them to go to their homes, and told them that we were not going to interfere with or hurt any one; all that we asked was that the peace should be preserved, and even then they refused to go. We would argue with them and try to prevail on them to go, and while some would be inclined to reason, others would not. I was afraid that, because of those threats, that I would be unable to restrain them from doing harm, and I had to show them that it would do us harm to bring on a conflict of that sort, and I continued my efforts to get them to disperse. Up to that time there had been no intention to arrest Mr. Blunt or any one else, but I was of opinion that it was my duty to arrest Blunt, because I thought that it was the best means possible to insure the peace of the town. I

thought if we had Mr. Blunt that the negroes, out of consideration for him, could be restrained from making an attack on us. And I believed if we had him in our power they wouldn't make the attack, and for that reason, and that reason only, I thought he should be arrested, and it was for that reason alone that any one went to Mr. Blunt's house to arrest him. I believe that there was a party went to Lewis's house, but I account for that in this way, that Lewis's house was near where the Republican meeting was held, and there certainly was no plan at that time to do anything with these men. The crowd sent for me to go to Blunt's house, and when I went there I found the party that went to arrest him, and they reported to me that Blunt was in there and had thirteen armed men in the house with him. They asked me if he should be arrested or not, and my own opinion was that he should be arrested; but a gentleman on the sidewalk got up and appealed to the crowd, stating that we were sent to disperse that mob and nothing else, and he was opposed to doing anything more; and, as a matter of course, when there was hesitation on the part of the crowd, I determined not to do anything more then, but I resolved to call in consultation a number of gentlemen, to take into consideration the situation and decide what should be done. That wasn't as the witnesses have stated; but a number of gentlemen called together by me—I mean gentlemen whose judgment could be trusted in that emergency—and I requested them to meet me at the court-house; and in that way I got them together, but I don't remember who they were. I stated to them the situation down town and asked them to consider what should be done. The position seemed to be generally taken by the party that it would be ruinous to us to allow Blunt, with a garrison of thirteen armed men, to remain in his house, or anywhere else, after the threats from hundreds of negroes who had left town that they were coming to burn the town and take us, and self-preservation required that he should be arrested. Of course we desired to do so with as little trouble or harm as possible, and two gentlemen in whom he had confidence were delegated to go to Blunt and state to him that we couldn't permit him to remain in that position and to call upon him to come out and surrender, assuring him that we wouldn't hurt him if he would comply with our wishes. It was not the intention at that time to make Mr. Blunt leave the parish, and no one proposed to make him leave or to require any pledges from him whatever. And in that conference there wasn't a word said about the political advantages to be gained; and if my recollection serves me right, there wasn't a word said about politics at all. Blunt wasn't spoken of as a Republican nor did we regard ourselves as Democrats, but we considered the situation as grave—our peace was threatened; yet our only desire was to make measures to protect the peace of the town; and his arrest was determined on for that reason alone. Well, they went down there and Blunt couldn't be persuaded to come out, but the party went in and arrested him. There has been a great deal of exaggeration in Blunt's testimony and that of other witnesses in connection with this arrest. If my recollection is right, he and his wife swore that I was in that house, and that I parleyed with them, and that there were two hundred and fifty men in there. All that is untrue; I wasn't in the house at all. I was on my horse in front of the house, and didn't dismount. There were only six men that went in the house, and it was an absolute physical impossibility for Mr. Blunt to have heard or seen the facts that he swore to as having occurred at that time. As I understand, he states himself that he was in the garret. He entered the garret by a trap-door which ascends from the second

story into the garret, and the means of reaching which had been removed, and the bed withdrawn from its place and rolled under the "trap-door." He says that he saw a great many things through what he calls a "blind" window. Well, it is a two-story house, with an attic and gallery upstairs and downstairs; the roof comes down to the top of the gallery; that is to say, the gallery goes up to the eaves or lower end of the roof of the house, and there is no possible place there for a window of any kind; and I certainly, and every one that was taking any part in the affair, was in front of the house, and it was impossible for him to have seen, and I think it was impossible for him to have heard, anything that took place in front of the house. It is absurd for him to say that the men marched up and down in military style; they did not. There was a little organization of thirty or forty men kept in line in case of difficulty. Mrs. Blunt says that I went into the house and presented a pistol to her head and forced her out violently. Blunt swears it, and of course he must swear from hearsay. I didn't do anything of the kind. I didn't present a pistol to her head or force her out, and nobody else did; but as far as I know she was treated not only without violence, but with respect. No disrespect was ever shown to her whatever. When the party first went into the house they brought out the people that were downstairs. I don't know how many there were, but a number of colored people, men and women. I don't remember who they were, only that Mrs. Blunt was one of them. There was another woman—I don't know her name, but I know her when I see her—she came up into the party after they were brought out—the party in durance. Mrs. Blunt and this other woman that came up were so violent, bitter, and defiant, that I didn't consider it safe for them to remain there. For instance, Mrs. Blunt would say, "Shoot me, shoot me, shoot me; kill him, kill him, kill him"; but she wouldn't afford any facilities to find him. She seemed anxious that we should kill her or her husband, as she wanted apparently to be an angel or a martyr. This other woman was "taking on" terribly about her "brother" Blunt, and as there was a considerable crowd of negroes present, and as many white persons, I was fearful that their manner might aggravate and excite our people to some violence, or that they might work upon the feelings of those negroes and excite them to violence, and, as a matter of precaution, I ordered them to be taken to the jail office. They have stated that I ordered them to jail. I did nothing of the kind. I sent them up there merely to get these two women out of the way—the women and the men; and as soon as Blunt was arrested I ordered them back. All this talk about a vote having been taken as to whether we would hurt him or not is mere fancy, and the promise which he says he exacted before he would surrender is mere fancy too. It was represented to me that Mr. Blunt was found praying, and begged the gentlemen for "God Almighty sake to spare him," and if they wouldn't harm him he said he would leave the parish at once, and never return to give the people any trouble again. That was positively the first time that anything was said about his leaving the parish. The gentleman that brought him out of the house stood in the gateway and said to the crowd, "Gentlemen, I have promised this man that he shall not be hurt, and I hope that you will respect my promise." I said to them, as these gentlemen can afford to make the promise we can afford to keep it. Blunt showed the most abject, pitiful cowardice I ever saw, and reached out his hand to me and asked me not to allow anybody to hurt him. We went up to the courthouse and met his family on the way back home. We kept him under guard. All this talk of Blunt's about our high regard and appreciation

for him is without foundation, at least as far as I am concerned. He said that I told him that the people had nothing against him except his political influence. I said nothing to him about his political influence. His political influence wasn't referred to in my hearing. The people have a great deal against Blunt. While, as he says, I have had no personal trouble with him nor with any of the balance of them, yet as a citizen I have a great deal against Blunt. He hates a white man worse than any one I know, and no white man can get along with him unless by cringing to him, and he rules his party with an "iron rod"; he sustains his party by having the very worst men that he can get about him. He stated that his character was the highest, and that the people held him in good esteem, and that a great many white people scratched his opponent and voted for him. I don't believe it, and I think that the white man that did so would be regarded as a monstrosity, unless he was a member of his party and voted for him as a party measure. I don't believe anything of the kind was ever done in the parish. Blunt has made a good many incendiary remarks about white men to the colored people. He appeals to their passions and race prejudices, and to their past condition, in every way that a man could to stir up bad feeling. Now, Blunt has been a member of the legislature for some time, and according to his own account he has prospered. I believe what property he has is in the name of another person named Rachel Williams, the woman with whom he formerly lived. I believe he was not married to her. I believe he transferred it in order to shield it from a judgment which I had against him for the city, as his liability as surety on Redmond's bond.

Q. Who was Redmond?—A. He was formerly city tax-collector.

Q. What party did he belong to?—A. To the Republican party; he was a negro. Several years ago Blunt marched a body of armed men through town, and we regarded that act as intended to intimidate us—the Democratic party or whites. But Raby's excuse for that was, when the question came up between us, that it was the intention to bulldoze the negroes of the other wing of their party. There was a kind of split between them; Mr. Barrow, Mr. Robinson, and the Bredas, and others, were in one wing of the party, and Blunt, Raby, and others, in the other wing. When the Republican party did that, we thought it was an attempt to bulldoze us, and we didn't like it much. Mr. Blunt has been, as I say, a member of the legislature, and has prospered pretty well; and, among other things, was president of the school board and controlled the public school affairs in the parish. Then he was employed as a teacher at a salary of one hundred dollars per month, and he employed a colored girl at thirty dollars per month to teach in his place. He afterward denied the thirty-dollar part of it, and claimed that he paid her fifty dollars; but that makes no difference in the principle. I think he had no right, as a school director, to make a contract to teach, especially as he didn't teach the school himself, but hired a substitute, as I understand it, to teach at thirty dollars a month. I have heard a great many threats that Blunt has made. He threatened to burn the town in a speech he made in Campiti in 1874. I have heard a great many threats to burn the town, and we have been really and honestly apprehensive that it would be done. One of these witnesses, Thomas Boult, was heard to say that the town would be in ashes the next day; that, I think, was in 1874. We regarded several of these witnesses, who were Republican leaders, as dangerous men—that is, dangerous to the peace and safety of the community. I have had a good deal of association with some of them;

for instance, the two Bredas, and I know when they were members of our party no men I ever saw wanted to do more harm than they did. No two men that I ever saw in my life ever wanted to do more harm toward the Republicans. I have been appealed to by the two Bredas, and by their father, to kill the leading Republicans; and if they would do these things when they were on our side, I think that they would do the same now they are on the other, and for that reason I consider my apprehensions were well founded. I have here an affidavit made by a man who was present at this meeting of Republicans at Breda's office on the night of the 14th of September.

Well, Mr. Charles Miller and Mr. W. P. Brazeale gave us information as to what took place at the Republican meeting at Mr. Breda's office, as to the language used by Mr. Breda and Mr. Blunt, and what took place at that meeting. He informed us that this meeting had called a mass-meeting for the 21st of September, and that Judge Breda had used the expression that they were going to carry this parish; that they would carry the parish if blood had to be shed, and Blunt said that they were going to carry the parish at all hazards.

Q. (By Judge MARKS.) What are the names of those two parties, Mr. Cunningham?—A. Charles P. Miller and W. P. Brazeale.

Q. Are any of these parties here present?—A. Yes, sir; Brazeale is here.

By Mr. JONAS:

Q. Did Miller substantiate that statement by his oath?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Go on.—A. Furthermore, Mr. William Pharis, a young man, living in the parish of Natchitoches, five miles below town, on Cane River, states that he was on his way to Natchitoches on Saturday, the 21st of September; that he was sent to give information to the people in town that the negroes all along the road and river were excited and enraged; that the road was full of armed negroes cursing and swearing, and all going in the direction of town; that he took the back road and got to the Genty Lane coming into town. He came the back way into town until he struck the main road at the lane—the main road, which was the river road—and he found the road full of negroes, armed with guns, all going in the direction of town.

When he came to Mr. Levi's field he found about 150 armed negroes in line of battle—in double ranks. Some were mounted and others were on foot. He was stopped by the crowd, and a gun with a bayonet on it was presented at him. He was told that if he attempted to move hand or foot they would run the bayonet through his breast. Many negroes wanted to kill him, but others desired to wait and ascertain who he was before harming him. He claimed he was an innocent man, and through the influence of the more moderate negroes his life was saved. He says he never saw such infuriated men. They were shouting and yelling, and trying to form lines to move on the town. They openly said that they would have the town of Natchitoches before the next morning, and not only the Democratic leaders, but that they would have their heads as well. They told him to go home, and that the next white man that they found they would kill him, and they sent him back again with two negroes. I don't claim for these affidavits or the statements contained in them anything more than any other hearsay testimony.

Q. What sort of a man is Mr. Pharis; what is his reputation?—A. His character is very good.

Q. Is he an intelligent man?—A. Yes, sir; he is a young man of fine intelligence.

Q. What is his occupation?—A. He is a farmer. I know his father and family very well.

Q. Is he a man of truth and veracity?—A. Yes, sir; I regard him as such. Mr. Zacharie, who is a gentleman of truth and veracity, reported pretty much the same thing as to the organization of the negroes in the road. Of course the details as to the principles which affect him individually is left out, of course, in Mr. Zacharie's statement. But the negroes were organized to attack and burn the town and kill the white people, and Mr. Zacharie stated that he left his house and went to a negro cabin for safety.

Q. Who is Mr. Zacharie?—A. He is a gentleman living three or four miles below the town.

Q. Is he a man of truth and veracity?—A. Yes, sir; he has that reputation in the community.

Q. Were those reports brought to you, Mr. Cunningham?—A. Yes, sir; a great many reports were brought to us. Mr. Tannard stated to us that early in the year he saw the violent character that Blunt and other leaders wanted to give the campaign, and he couldn't approve of it, and he withdrew from the party. He is clerk of the court.

Q. Is he a Republican officeholder?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he take part with the citizens on the 21st of September?—A. Yes, sir; he did, in guarding the town. Blunt stated in his testimony that Raby wasn't there at the organization of the meeting; that I detained him. That's not so. Raby was having a settlement with me that day of the judgment that I have spoken of—of the suit of the city against Redmond's sureties. He called on me and said that he hadn't that little balance yet. I said to him that it made no difference. He wasn't in my office two minutes. Raby stated to me afterwards that the reason that he didn't go to that meeting was that he knew that Blunt and Ernest Breda were going to make trouble, and that he didn't blame us at all for making these men leave the community; that they were bad men and for making trouble. Afterwards that evening a party of negroes did attack the town. As I stated, I was put in charge of the defenses of the town, and I made sundry arrangements to have the town protected.

Q. Had you any official appointment?—A. Yes, sir; as chief of police.

By Judge MARKS:

Q. Have you that appointment with you?—A. No, sir. Mr. Blunt says that that appointment was made after his arrest by proclamation. That is not the fact. The mayor asked me to accept the position before the disturbance began. He came to me and stated, I think, before even the organization of the convention—it was certainly soon after the meeting—he came and said that the apprehension of danger was so serious that he wished me to act as chief of police; I accepted, and ordered guards to go to the places where I thought they might be needed, and among others was at a station that we call the "Dirt Bridge," at the lower end of town, and the point that the negroes would strike coming up the river. At the time the negroes got there, only four men had gained the post, and before the attack was made several negroes had managed to get by, and one got over the fence of this bridge. When the guard halted him, he refused to comply, and as the guard had only a pistol he let him alone. When the attack was made, the guard says that "150 to 200 men actually came to the bridge." These young men heard the noise on the road and one of them rode down to see what it was, and found a great crowd of armed negroes. He spoke

to them in a friendly way and asked them not to go to town, and they said that they would. He said that if they would, when they came to the bridge they would be halted, and they said, if so, we will answer with a shot. When they came to the bridge they were halted, and they answered it with a volley. The guard fired fourteen shots, and the negroes fired sixteen. Nobody was killed, and only three or four negroes wounded; at least, I didn't see any of them. The negroes stampeded, and I attribute the saving of the town to the cowardice of these negroes, and to the exaggerated idea they had of our organizations, which idea I got from Blunt, and I am really glad that they had that idea, otherwise it would have been very serious for the town and people.

Now, Blunt states that we required him to leave the parish, the State, and the United States, and never to have anything more to do with politics, and to tell the negroes as he went not to have anything to do with it. There never was such a requirement made of him. On the contrary, it was represented to me by the gentleman who made the arrest that Blunt proposed, if we wouldn't hurt him, that he would leave the parish and never return to it, and never give us any more trouble as long as he lived. He (Blunt) stated that he begged for two or three days to arrange his business. He certainly never asked me, and I don't think he asked anybody else. I stated before that we had called in consultation certain gentlemen. We authorized one of them to say to Blunt that we would let him have his own time to arrange his affairs, and he could leave the parish by such route as he wished, and he could have any protection on the passage he desired. He reported to us that Blunt wanted to leave the parish that night.

Q. Who was the gentleman, the bearer of these dispatches?—A. Well, Judge Marks, I am willing to give the name of any gentleman where a question of fact is raised, if I know the party is willing that I should; but as I don't know that, and the gentleman might have some apprehension that trouble would follow the disclosure, I prefer not to give the name. I am quite prepared to accept whatever responsibility attaches to my own acts, but I don't choose to place any upon another.

Q. I shall insist on having the name on the cross-examination.—A. I will say this, that Blunt has already mentioned his name.

By Mr. JONAS:

Q. Go on, Mr. Cunningham.—A. This gentleman stated to us that Blunt preferred to leave that night; he was anxious to go before morning, and he would go alone, and didn't want any company. We told him "All right; take him out of the lines beyond our guards and let him go, but give him such time at home as he wishes to see his family." As to what time was given him, I don't know, only that this gentleman who had charge of him had instructions to give him such time as he wished. He went away, and I didn't hear anything more of Blunt until a gentleman came up and told me that he met him in the parish of Rapides. Blunt has said a good many things about being waylaid by bands of armed men to kill him. I don't believe that it was the disposition of our people to do anything but respect the promise of safety given him, and I know that one man—Allen Wheeler—that he stated had a band of armed men after him to kill him, was in town sick at the time. He called no other names of parties that I can remember; if he did I would account for their whereabouts if I knew it. It has been stated by Blunt and other witnesses that Raby had not been heard of since he left there, and that a body was found on the Sabine road which was supposed to be his. I never heard of that body being found at all

until I heard the witnesses state it on the stand. While I have not been communicated with by Raby, I am informed that another gentleman has, and that Raby's wife, who was very uneasy about him, came to a gentleman in town and stated that she had heard from Raby, and heard that he was safe; and I understand that Mr. Caspari had received a letter from him.

Q. Have you seen the letter?—A. No, sir; I have not. Anyhow, he is either in the parish of Rapides, or in the lower part of our parish. It has been stated that we looked for Breda, and other Republican leaders, on Saturday, to arrest them. Such is not the fact, to my knowledge. I consider the account by Mr. Breda of this meeting as rather fanciful, and this party, if they interrupted him at all, did it without any orders to do so. It was not in the plan. If it was, I would rather think that if they wanted to arrest him they would have done so. I was told that they met him, but I don't know. I paid no attention to him. I know positively there was no plan to arrest them at that time, no determination made to arrest them until the next day after this attack had been made on the town. The town was in a state of great excitement; I had been up all night, and I believe everybody else had, and the next morning I got the gentlemen together again with a view to advise with them on the situation. About the same gentlemen that we had the day before, and I think some others that had come in during the night on account of the troubles, met in consultation. The crowd had got larger, and it wasn't determined to arrest these men nor to interfere with them until the next day, in any way. In that conference I swear positively there was no allusion to politics, and no allusion or reference to the political effects that this might have; but it was determined to arrest Raby, Lewis, Barron, and the two Bredas, and several others whose names I don't know, but who were leaders in this disturbance. There was some difference of opinion as to what should be done to any one; some saying that nothing more should be done than was necessary to protect ourselves from such occurrences as that. Nothing was said about politics in the consultation. I was intrusted with carrying out the plan; and it was understood that I should do it in my way, and be as mild about it as practicable. I stated that I would not disturb anybody's family. Barron lives right by me; and I think very highly of his wife, and I wouldn't disturb her under any circumstances. There was no inclination to disturb any of the ladies. There was a good deal of talk in Breda's testimony about it, but there was nothing of the kind done. I sent word to them what the determination was by their uncle, Mr. Dranguet; and I sent word to Mr. Barron by his brother-in-law. If anybody told Mr. Breda that we required him to leave there on account of his politics, they misrepresented me; as such was not the fact, and I never heard it until it was stated here the other day. Of course I wasn't present at the conversation between them and the mayor, their uncle. If there was any political reason assigned for making these men leave town, it was done without authority of the people. Raby sent for me to come and see him, and he surrendered to me, promising to comply with the requirements of the people; and I told him as far as I was concerned that I would do anything that I could to make it easy as possible for him, because I didn't regard Raby as bad a man as some of the others. He is as strong a Republican as any of them; but I don't regard him as a man calculated to get into a disturbance of that kind, as I would Blunt, or Lewis, or Ernest Breda. While on this subject of politics, I would say that Mr. Barron in his testimony said that I assigned as a reason for requiring him to leave the parish that he was

a political leader—but since giving his testimony he has said that I didn't say so, but that he thought so. However, as it has been given to the world in that way I deny it in toto. There was Mr. Boullt, who was more of a Republican leader than any of these men and whose family was more obnoxious to the people than anybody in the parish except Blunt, and we didn't require him to leave. He took no part in the row and Judge Simmons didn't take any part in the row, and in these things we didn't assign political influence as a reason for our action. We heard numerous reports of negroes being assembled in armed bodies, and several gentlemen came up and reported them. I sent out scouting parties to find out what was going on, and several small bodies of negroes were reported, and one large body of three hundred negroes down on Cane River. That was next day, Sunday. My instructions were, and I think the policy pursued by everybody was, to appeal to the negroes and get them to keep quiet; to assure them that nobody would harm them. No one was killed that I know of and no one was wounded except these three or four negroes in the attack upon the town, and we used our best judgment and discretion to restore quiet over the parish, and did it as moderately and conservatively as it was possible. Housby, who stated that he was called upon by some gentlemen—by a committee who claimed that they were authorized by the Democratic Central Committee to read to him a document ordering him to leave the parish, and assigned, as he says, as a reason that he had been speaking to negroes and making political speeches and interfering with politics. I saw that document and it didn't contain such expressions as that.

By Judge MARKS:

Q. Who has the document now?—A. Well, I don't know who has it. I saw it in Natchitoches. They may have it for all I know; I haven't got it. The document simply recited the fact that the negroes were in an excited condition and further disturbance was very imminent, and stated that they had been informed that he was indulging incendiary talk and exciting the negroes. It requested him not to do so. It didn't make any reference to political speeches or speeches of any other kind. It referred to talking and conversation and didn't refer to political rights at all. And the only thing like a threat which was in it—which was really no threat at all—was something to the effect that if he kept up this talk and got up an excitement among the negroes that they would not be responsible for the consequences. There was no order for him to leave the parish or disturb him in any way beyond that. They said that Mr. Hornsby stated that he would leave the parish voluntarily, and requested that these same men should accompany him out of the parish, and he fixed a day to leave, but on the day fixed he didn't go. Afterwards he got into a difficulty with a man named Hernandez, who stated that Hornsby had tried to kill him with a pistol and caught him by the collar. An affidavit was made against him, and Hornsby ran away. I believe that of the appointments of Governor Nicholls up there that of Hornsby did more harm than anybody else. Hornsby says that he was appointed by Democratic influence, but I don't know of any but one Democrat that had anything to do with having him appointed. Hornsby is a man of very low character. He was a member of the police jury when Blunt had complete control of affairs, and they carried on their system of spoliation there. Blunt had the worse men appointed always. In referring to this I regret that I should have to mention the name of a man who is dead. I dislike to do so, especially as I have no unkind feelings toward Dr. Boullt; but he comes in incidentally, and

therefore I must speak of him. Blunt had such men as he appointed to office. Dr. Boullt was tax-collector and could do anything just as he pleased with the police jury. His son was assistant treasurer and transacted all the business of the treasurer, and of course he would make all settlements with the collector.

Q. What amount of taxes did they levy in those days, Mr. Cunningham?—A. Well, it got up to 79½ mills, State and parish; besides the notice, two bits (25 cents), the penalties and interest that are common to all taxes.

Q. That is nearly 8 per cent.?—A. Yes, sir; that was the rate in 1873, and it was growing higher from year to year, and was never so high before. The taxes then were 79½ mills. They just ruled the police jury any way they wanted. There was a system of spoliation carried on, and in one year Dr. Boullt was deputy sheriff and tax-collector. He managed both offices, and during that time I think there was \$21,000 parish paper issued to the sheriff; \$24,000 issued to paupers, \$8,000 issued for an emigration bureau, and no emigrants were obtained. There were \$6,000 issued for some bridges on some little common country roads, and there was \$5,000 issued for making a map not worth more than from two to five hundred dollars, and I remember that there was \$1,800 issued for a bridge, and all this was fraudulent paper.

Q. In what year was all this?—A. Well, it was during a series of years which culminated in 1874.

Q. Which culminated in 1874?—A. Yes, sir; when the taxes got so burdensome that the people couldn't stand it. The system adopted by Dr. Boullt was—for instance, the books would show that a certain amount of money was issued to him, but he couldn't tell what it was issued for. I had him on the stand and he couldn't tell. He would keep the money paid in for taxes.

Q. What money?—A. Keep the good paper and pay in fraudulent paper in settling with the treasurer. He put a good deal of this fraudulent paper into judgments. I have seen pauper warrants as high as \$250, \$180, and several as high as \$125. I knew one family that got as high as \$65 a month, \$10 a month for each of six persons and \$5 a month for another. The paper was issued for them by Mr. Bossier, clerk of the court, who was secretary of the police jury. I regret to have to mention him because he is dead. He would carry that paper to Dr. Boullt, and Dr. Boullt would buy it. Blunt was president of the school board and Myers was treasurer, and Myers was indicted for embezzling \$30,000 and other small amounts. Dr. Boullt was indicted also, but it was pretty hard to have anything done in those cases in those days. Blunt was the senator, and the people regarded him as responsible for the character of the officials in the parish, and to say that we regarded him as a man of good character is simply preposterous. These men would issue paper without any foundation for it, and we found their books so mutilated that we couldn't tell anything they had done. From one book a whole set of "stubs" was gone. During the time that they were in office you couldn't get to see their books. Myers wouldn't let anybody see the books of the school board, and, of course, when the investigation came nobody could tell how school matters were managed.

Q. Did he never submit them to the grand jury?—A. He claimed that under the law the grand jury had nothing to do with it. He never submitted the books to the grand jury. Mr. Breda knows about that matter, and Mr. Breda and Myers were in opposite wings of their party, and I think that he and Mr. Robison wanted to bring it before the grand

jury, but Myers, whose duty it was to draw the jury, would only draw it when it suited him.

Q. But the judge appoints the foreman?—A. Yes, sir; but whenever Myers didn't wish to draw the jury he would get on a steamboat and go out of the parish. Blunt knows that I told him that the people blamed him for having any such men, but he persistently continued them there. Of course he didn't care how much the people were robbed. I have no disposition to be unjust or even hard upon these men, but they have been very ungenerous to us and very unfaithful in everything, and, of course, I think it but justice to tell these things. Here is an indictment against Redmond for embezzling that city money. (Witness exhibited indictments.)

Q. Who is Redmond—did he figure in the last election?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was he a parish officer?—A. No, sir; he was a city officer, and just got into office through Blunt and his friends. I know all about the bond that he gave.

Q. I understood you in your testimony in chief to say something about a settlement by the sureties on this bond; did I understand you correctly, Mr. Cunningham?—A. No, sir.

Q. Is all that bond settled up now?—A. No, sir; there is a small balance still due upon the judgment.

Q. This information was filed in 1875?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were the sureties on that bond?—A. The sureties were Blunt, Ruby, Louis (or Lewis), Boullet, and Bossier.

Q. And they have settled the deficiency?—A. No, sir. The amount of the bond was \$3,000, and the amount of the defalcation is \$4,300. Of course the sureties are only liable for the amount of the bond.

Q. But the matter, as far as the bondsmen are concerned, has been settled, and no execution could now issue against them?—A. No, sir; the sureties have settled nearly all of the judgment, but there is a small balance due, and it was about that small balance that Ruby spoke to me on the day of the meeting, on the 21st of September.

Q. If I remember Mr. Breda's testimony correctly, he stated on the stand that the negroes all looked to him as their friend and protector to a great extent.—A. Well, I don't know anything about that, but here is an indictment against him for embezzling \$300 that was intrusted to him by a negro. While he, Breda, was parish judge he took this money and let the negro off without bond, and he kept and spent the money. He was indicted for it afterwards, but he got out of it.

Q. What is the date of that indictment?—A. Eighteen hundred and seventy-six.

Q. Which Mr. Breda was it?—A. Mr. J. E. Breda—Judge Breda. In addition to the bodies of armed negroes that I mentioned before, there was quite a disturbance just after this affair—just after this Natchitoches affair, and growing out of it—up in what is known as the Broadwell neighborhood. The statements of parties—the statements of negroes show that there was a conspiracy among the negroes in that neighborhood to burn gin-houses and kill the leading citizens. And here is some testimony on that point, taken before the examining magistrate, if you will admit it.

Q. Testimony taken showing those facts?—A. Yes, sir; as the negroes stated, there were a great number of negroes armed, and they were going to burn gin-houses and kill certain white citizens looked upon as leading Democrats, and their determination on a certain occasion to take their stand on their own and kill them as they passed by.

Q. Are not such threats common threats among the negroes in Natchitoches, to burn the town?—A. Yes, sir; this is not the first time.

Q. Were those threats made during the month of September last?—A. Yes, sir, they were; and it was reported to us, and believed by many, that fifteen hundred negroes were assembled to take the town. That these negroes from the Broadwell country came down, under the guidance of Mr. Breda, for the purpose of attacking the town. It was reported at one time that Mr. Barron was in this crowd, and, as I told him, I feared he was in it. One of the prominent characters in the Broadwell disturbance was a brother-in-law of Blunt's, named Miles Martin, and here is an indictment against him for assaulting and stabbing a negro some years ago.

Q. Was he tried for that?—A. Yes, sir; he was tried and convicted and sent to the penitentiary, but pardoned by Kellogg in the usual way.

Q. What year was that in?—A. The information was filed in 1875.

Q. Does judgment show that he was convicted?—A. Yes, sir; I think it shows that he was tried in 1875. Yes, in December, 1875, he was tried. Another man that was prominent in stirring up what we call the Broadwell riot was said to be a man named Van Duzen. Here is an indictment against him for larceny.

Q. Was he tried?—A. Yes, sir, and convicted; but he got a new trial and got out on bond.

Q. Was he tried since?—A. No, sir; he went off, but has come back once in a while and skipped his bonds again.

Q. When was the offense committed?—A. Well, sir, I find this information was filed in 1876; but I remember the facts. The original information was filed against him in 1875, as well as against Judge Myers. The informations against Myers and Van Duzen were stolen out of the record in the clerk's office. It is generally considered that Van Duzen and another party who is not a thousand miles from here did the stealing. But they were reindicted in 1876, and here is the indictment I refer to against Myers, for embezzling school money. I also find an indictment against a nephew of Blunt for forgery. My recollection is that he is now a fugitive from justice.

Q. Are those documents from which you read authenticated by certificate of the proper officers?—A. Yes, sir. I have here a statement of the assessment and taxation of the parish for the years 1861, 1868, 1869, 1870, 1871, 1872, and 1873, which I shall read, in order that you may see how the finances of the parish were managed before and after we came under Radical rule.

DOCUMENT B.

NATCHITOCHEs, LA., *January 11, 1879.*

The following is the assessment and taxation of Natchitoches for the years named :

Years.	Valuation of property.	Parish tax rates.	Parish tax amount.
1861	\$8,085,187 00	1½ mills	\$15,475 32 (Dem.)
1868	Rolls lost.	16 mills	32,210 14 (Rep.)
1869	2,930,905 00	16 mills	46,894 48 (Rep.)
1870	2,601,330 50	20 mills	54,902 11 (Rep.)
1871	1,664,002 00	30 mills	51,590 60 (Rep.)
1872	1,329,610 00	45 mills	55,487 90
1873	1,274,540 00	64½ mills	82,207 83

Here a resolution was produced, and Republicans made to resign, including Mr. J. R. Hornsby, then a member of what is known as the ring police jury. The spoliation became intolerable. Tax under Republican rule was thereafter held to the maximum of the law, $14\frac{1}{2}$ mills, and the expenses incurred can never be known, from the fact that the treasurer kept no books, and the amounts were paid in warrants, the stub book of which they destroyed. We know that after absorbing the taxes a debt has been left, which the democrats have registered since coming into power, as follows:

Judgments on parish paper	\$64,533 81
Floating parish paper	24,561 04
	89,094 85

It will be seen from this that in six years nearly, if not quite, \$500,000 was taken from the tax-payers of this parish for *parish* purposes alone. This does not include a single cent of what they paid to the State. In 1873 the aggregate State and parish taxes amounted to $79\frac{1}{2}$ mills on the dollar.

The first tax levy for parish purposes, by the Democrats, was made February, 1878, $7\frac{1}{2}$ mills, which is fully adequate for all purposes. The gross amount of taxes assessed was \$12,000.

For 1879 the gross amount reported necessary is as follows, taken from the official journal:

ESTIMATE PARISH EXPENSES.

NATCHITOCHES, October 21, 1878.

To the Hon. President and Members of the Police Jury of the parish of Natchitoches:

GENTLEMEN: I have the honor to submit for your consideration the following estimate of the amount required for the payment of the expenses of this parish for the year 1879, viz:

Sheriff's salary per annum, except maintaining prisoners in jail, conveying prisoners to penitentiæ; expenses in pursuing criminals outside of the parish; conveying prisoners from another State under requisition; executing prisoners condemned to death; and the collection of forfeited bonds	\$2,000
Clerk district court, salary per annum	300
Clerk police jury, salary per annum	300
President police jury, salary per annum	200
Parish attorney, salary per annum	300
Parish constable, salary per annum	150
Parish treasurer, salary per annum	300
Magistrates and constable fees	300
Pay and mileage of members of police jury	700
Pay of jurors	1,500
Pay of witnesses	800
Paupers	500
Jail expenses for maintaining prisoners	800
Contingent and general expenses	3,550
	11,700

Very respectfully,

A. E. LEMEE,
Parish Treasurer.

During all these days of plunder, when Blunt was a representative or senator; Raby, a representative; Breda, a district attorney or parish judge; Barron, member and president of the police jury or sheriff; A. Breda, coroner; Lewis, their speaker; Hornsby, member of the police jury, and not one of them ever by word, act, or deed aided the citizen or attempted to relieve him. On the contrary, they stood by and defended the robbers.

The total amount judgments obtained, \$164,663.28.

Q. Can you give us any idea of the assessment since 1874, 1875, and 1876?—A. No, sir; I cannot. I could give the rate, but I can't undertake to remember the amount of the assessment.

Q. How did you get your figures and facts that you have just stated here?—A. Well, they were given to me as taken from the rolls and books of the parish, and I know them to be substantially correct, because I have examined into all these things myself. I did not take these figures from the rolls recently, but I have been interested in suits and representing the people of the parish, in which I made very thorough investigation into the affairs of the parish, and I expect that I am as well acquainted with the affairs of the parish during these years as anybody else. And I have recently looked over the transcript of the suit which we brought against Dr. Boult, in which these matters were brought under review, when we sued him for the balance due on settlements. I made the examination very thoroughly when I made the fight to rid the people of taxation, and while I did not take these figures from the rolls myself, I am familiar with the affairs of the parish and know them to be substantially correct. I have filed these documents from which I have read in court, and therefore know them to be substantially correct. I cannot account for one statement there, that the rate of taxation in 1873 was 64½ mills, but my recollection is that it was 79½ mills; it was then a half mill under eight per cent. During the time, as I say, that Blunt and Myers and their friends ran the public schools, we couldn't find out a great deal about the particulars, but there was general dissatisfaction with the manner in which they were conducted. There are no statistics as to what number of schools were kept up, but I know that they were few and very irregular, and gave general dissatisfaction. There was one big school kept up in Natchitoches, Blunt's school, a colored school, with regularity, but with that exception I don't think any of them were. I have a statement from the present school board as to the public schools—as to the present condition of the public schools—from which I shall read or make a statement. I will say that the present school board reports that the number of public schools in the parish, from the time they were taken charge of by the Democratic board, is: "Total white schools opened and continued for three months or more, 36; total colored schools open and continued for three months or more, 24." So that the total number of schools in the parish is 60, the average daily attendance is 900, and the number of enrolled scholars 1,500. The secretary of the board makes this as an estimate only. The report to Mr. Lusher, State superintendent of education, will show the details exactly. A number of colored schools are taught by white teachers, but the mass of instructors have been colored teachers. In wards where whites are more numerous than colored, white schools are kept up for a certain time and then discontinued and colored schools opened, so as to allow an equal benefit to both white and colored children. We have no mode of telling how public schools were conducted during Republican rule, as the books, vouchers, papers, &c., were abstracted, or rather were never turned over to the Democratic board by their Republican predecessors, for which crime their treasurer, H. C. Myers, is now under indictment; and charges are also pending against him for funds due the schools, amounting to a large sum. The board has endeavored to procure schools in all parts of the parish for the colored people, recognizing the importance of educating them as quick as possible, that they may become useful and good citizens. No competent colored school-teacher has been denied a certificate, nor has any locality been denied a school. From the present treasurer of the school board I have learned that the total amount of

school funds apportioned and paid out, according to vouchers on file in his office, has been \$8,333.44; to white schools \$5,174.94, and to colored schools \$3,158.50. This memoranda he certifies as showing the amount of disbursements of public school funds since he has been treasurer. While there has been more money paid out for white than colored schools, and while there are more white schools, the colored schools are larger, because they are in the most populous wards of the parish, and have a larger attendance, for the reason that they are accessible to more children than those in the white wards, where the population is more scattering. I have ascertained from the assessor and registrar of the parish, the present registrar, that the assessment of property in the parish for 1877 is \$1,212,340, and the tax on the same is 13 mills, amounting to \$15,760.42; and that the assessment for 1878 is \$1,332,900, and the State tax 13 mills, amounting to \$17,327.70; and the parish tax of 1877, \$992.55. The parish tax of 1878 is not yet levied. The registration of the parish shows 1,830 whites and 1,963 colored persons registered, being a total of 3,793 and a colored majority of 133.

The report of the grand jury, December term of 1878, shows that the condition of the parish at that time was quiet, peaceful, and prosperous, and the people were generally contented and hopeful, and that there is a very material decrease in the amount of crime—such crimes as larcenies, murders, and other high crimes—from what came under the observation of former grand juries under the Republican rule.

Some of the witnesses for the majority have stated that it was a common thing for white men to kill negroes, with a view of intimidating them. I deny that *in toto*; and the history of the parish and the facts not only don't justify, but belie such statement. That charge has been made. It is the customary bloodshed charge, and is entirely false. When General Sheridan was here and made his noted report—I think in the spring of 1875—of the number of murders that had been committed in Louisiana, he stated that a very large number of murders had been committed in Natchitoches Parish, as reported by Judge Myers. I was then district attorney, and I called upon General Sheridan's adjutant-general for the particulars upon which he based that charge, in order that I might prosecute the parties. He declined to give them to me then, but promised to send them as soon as his work was completed. Colonel Burke, who was our sheriff, made an investigation and compiled a record of the murders in the parish, and as we all had a hand in it I regard it as substantially correct, and, if you will permit me, shall read the facts it contains.

Q. That was made by Colonel Burke, principally?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is Colonel Burke living?—A. No, sir.

Q. How long has he been dead?—A. He has been dead since 1878.

Q. Mr. Cunningham, I see the document from which you desire to read is an extract from the Natchitoches Vindicator, purporting to be a statement of murders committed in the parish. Do you believe that to be substantially correct?—A. Yes, sir; it is certified by the clerk.

This is a list of the murders committed in the parish since 1866, and which is compiled from the dockets by Sheriff Burke. All the crimes which have been committed have been promptly laid before the courts, which were always radical. And as no reason can be assigned for not punishing the criminals save their own inertness, radical judges and negro jurors are the cause of crime.

1866.

S. B. Newman, Wm. Kimball, Lawson Kimball, all white (Boult's gang), killed negro Ursam Teauce

James Washington, Edmond Odum, Rose Caldwell (all colored Radicals), killed John Caldwell, colored Radical.

Toser Chapman, colored Radical, killed colored child two years old.

Thomas Freeman, white, killed John Blackburn, colored.

William Fisher, colored Radical, killed his own child.

1867.

H. E. Adcock, white, Democrat, killed A. J. Fletcher, white, Democrat.

Jacob Green, white, Democrat, killed J. W. Loe, white, Democrat.

Henry George, colored, Radical, killed Rube Cary, colored, Radical.

R. S. Jones, J. S. Jones, and R. B. Jones (all white Radicals), killed C. W. Stauffer, white, Radical.

1868.

E. Labuzin, white, killed Thomas Pierson, colored.

Unknown parties killed Alfred Hason, colored.

J. W. Little, Radical deputy sheriff, killed Harris Cole, in attempting to arrest.

Colored Radicals killed Adam Cornaham, white Democrat, in the night.

Ninna Tanzin, white boy, killed Ben Metoyer, colored boy, accidentally.

1869.

J. F. Baird, white, Democrat, killed J. T. Walters, white, Democrat.

John Justice, white, Democrat, killed George Snoddy, white, Democrat.

Irene Fisher, colored woman, killed Liddie White, colored woman.

Israel Sheppard, Reuben Braxton, Robert Braxton, all colored Radicals, killed William Jones, colored.

Andy Bosley, colored, Radical, killed Tip Gilliam, white, Democrat.

William Walsh, Henry Fagan, colored Radicals, killed Jacob Mains, white, Democrat.

Charles Holmes, Frank Holmes, Bertou Holmes, colored, Radicals, killed Tom Chapman, colored, Democrat.

Nat Garner, white, Democrat, killed Dyer, white, Democrat.

1871.

J. J. Woods, white, Democrat, killed Desmond, white, Democrat.

P. E. Roach, white, Radical, killed Martin Hawkins, colored, Radical.

Nelson Green, colored, Radical, killed Seaburn Martin, colored, Radical.

1872.

A. Michealson, white, Democrat, killed James Jilks, white, Democrat.

Negroes assassinated Alona Jones, white, Democrat.

Negroes assassinated A. J. Hale, white, Democrat.

Martin Drind, colored, Radical, killed Rufus Ellis, colored, Radical.

1873.

King Kennedy, Alexander Kennedy, colored, Radicals, killed Walker Sweet, colored, Radical.

Jeff. Langino, white, Democrat, killed Lanodiere, white, Democrat.

Randall King, colored, Radical, killed Alexander Young, colored, Radical.

Charles Trichel, white, killed Sam Jones, colored.

James Goodrich, colored, killed Joe Burns, colored.

1874.

Leon Vanniér, colored, Radical, killed M. P. Blackstone, white, Radical.

James Collier, deputy sheriff, killed Sapp, colored, in trying to arrest him.

Henry Redmond, colored, Radical, killed Charles Brumby, colored, Democrat.

J. T. Clark, white, killed George Washing, colored.

James Brooks, colored, killed James Gingham, colored.

Charles Bell, killed by unknown parties, and, although inquest was held, Radical coroner refused to return.

Amos Wright, colored, Radical, killed Jules Joffrion, colored, Democrat.

Anthony Thomas, Jack Strong, colored, killed Semore Richard, colored, Radical.

W. A. Dill, white, Radical, killed Fitzgerald, white, Democrat.

Negré Wallet, white, killed John Jackson, Indian.

1875 TO 1878.

William Henry, colored, killed child and shot wife.
 William Beasley, colored, killed child and shot wife.
 James T. King, white, Democrat, killed Ned Estes, Republican.
 Allen Presley, colored, Republican, killed ———, colored, Republican.
 Parker Salter, colored, Democrat, killed H. Smith, colored, Republican.
 Samuel Hynes, white, Democrat, killed W. Sullivant, white, Democrat.
 Jack Edwards, colored, Republican, killed negro, Republican.
 S. C. Donovan, white, Democrat, killed negro, Republican.
 Willie Wigfall, colored, Republican, killed negro, Republican.
 Green Chamberlauder killed negro, Republican.
 J. A. Keever, white, Democrat, killed Z. Washburn, white, Democrat.
 Paul Lloyd, colored, Republican, killed negro, Republican.
 Sarah Rachel, colored, killed Eave's (white) child.

The document from which I have read is regularly certified and signed by the deputy clerk of the district court.

H. L. Brigs, a brother-in-law of Judge Breda and Dr. Breda, two of the witnesses for the majority here, married their sister in 1876, and lived with the family until about the middle of October, 1878. He stated that he acted with the Republican party from the time he married to the time of leaving the family of Dr. Breda. That he was at the Republican meeting on the 14th of September, in Natchitoches, and that it was well known to all the Republicans that Saturday, the 21st of September, was the time, and Natchitoches the place for holding the Democratic parish nominating convention. He further states that J. Ernest Breda and he opposed the holding of their meeting on the same day of the Democratic convention, but that Ruford Blunt insisted upon holding it that day, and told the colored men that they must have the manhood to come out prepared to that meeting; and if a conflict did come, let it come.

On the 21st of September, at the Republican meeting, there were negroes from different portions of the parish and that was not disturbed and they went through their regular business. He says that he was at the election at Natchitoches on the 5th of November, during the entire day, and that no disturbance whatever took place, and that the colored voters voted the Democratic ticket of their own accord without coercion on the part of any one; and that he never witnessed more good feeling and friendship between blacks and whites than on that day; and that since the election he has heard negroes say that they felt satisfied and more identified with the white people of the country than they ever did before; and that they did not regret having voted the Democratic ticket, and intended to do it hereafter. Judge Breda, when on the stand before this committee, stated from hearsay, in his testimony, that the judiciary—I suppose he meant the judge—was engaged in this row. He also stated that he saw the judge near his house. On that I desire to say, in justice to Judge Pearson, that he was not. His house is near Breda's, and he was at home, and had no connection with it than to stand guard after the attack had been made on the town, when everybody apprehended that an attack would be made. There was some reference in the testimony of A. P. Breda that some fear was entertained that the family would be interrupted, and some promises given that they would not be. There was nothing that required any such promises, as nobody anticipated interrupting any family. In his testimony he refers to the only political speech that he made, in which he denounced the murder of a negro named Anderson Douglas, and stated that it was done against the Republican party. The facts don't justify that conclusion. Anderson Douglas was a notorious horse-thief and burglar, who was in jail. I think that it was either Mr. Barron or Mr. Boultt—I don't know which

was deputy sheriff—they had gone to search for goods that were stolen from a store, and left him in the jail. He escaped. He was one of the worst men we ever had in that parish. He was said to have been killed by disguised men. That certainly had no connection with politics at all.

Q. At what time of the year did that occur?—A. I don't remember. It was thought by some persons that he was killed by his confederates for fear he would turn State's evidence; my recollection is that he wasn't killed during the political campaign. I am sure that his relations to the parties would not justify the imputation that his death had any political significance whatever. I believe that Breda also stated that the members of the Knights of the White Camelia took an oath not to permit a colored man to exercise the right of suffrage. This is not true. They only took an oath to give the preference to white men, and as far as I know, in our parish, they never committed any violence. But I know that both the Bredas when members of that organization wanted it to commit violence and urged the other men to do it. He says the organization was kept up until the White League was organized. That is also untrue, because the "White Camelia" has not been in existence since 1868.

Q. That is that you know of?—A. Yes, sir; if it had been in existence, I am sure I would have known it. Breda states that he knows the members of the "298"—who the members are and where they meet. I will say this, that the 298 never drill, and the only thing that he could construe into a drill, is the initiation in which there is some noise and a great deal of fun.

Q. They set the candidate upon a cake of ice?—A. We don't have any ice up there, but we have a great deal of fun. There is no harm in it, and he is entirely mistaken about any drill; there is no drill; it is not a military organization at all.

Mr. Barron, in his testimony, stated that they had a Republican majority of two to one in the parish. The result of no election that I can remember has ever shown such ratio between the parties. In 1872 the Democrats carried the parish, and in 1874 the Republicans carried it by twenty-six majority, and in 1876 they carried it by a little over three hundred majority. I am giving actual results, not returning-board figures, for I am not undertaking to follow Wells and Anderson in their meanderings. It seemed to me that Mr. Barron acted very ungenerously in stating that when I went down that I was a candidate for the legislature; I was not. True, I was nominated that day, but not till late, and I think it was ungenerous on their part to say so, as my nomination could not influence my action in the least. Another thing, Mr. Barron said that I promised that I would get permission from the committee to allow him to return to the parish. He didn't need it. The last interview that I had with him I told him to get out of town and keep quiet for awhile. I and the whole community have tried to be as kind to him as possible.

I desire to state one other little circumstance in connection with Judge Pearson. In Lewis's testimony he says that he wrote a note to Judge Pearson asking him what he should do. The judge sent the note to me, and my recollection is that I sent word to Lewis that I had nothing to do with him, or if he anticipated any trouble, as he begged piteously not to be hurt, I think I sent him word to keep out of the way, or give himself up with Blunt; at any rate nobody would hurt him.

Q. Did you tell your messenger to say that that message came from you and not from Judge Pearson?—A. I did not. I didn't think it was necessary.

Q. He sent this note to Judge Pearson, and the answer came from you

and led him to believe that it came from Judge Pearson?—A. He might have thought so, but the judge had nothing to do with it.

In Hornsby's testimony he states that the original warrant was issued for him long before he left the parish. The fact was that the affidavit was made against him, as he correctly states, before he left the parish, before a justice of the peace, and subsequently the grand jury, which met in December, indicted him upon this charge of attempting to kill Hernandez. This prosecution had no connection with the politics of the parish; Hernandez is a man who takes no part in politics.

Blunt states that I ordered him to surrender when the party first went to his house. I didn't do anything of the kind. I wasn't with the party when they first went there. He saw everything according to his own story from a place where he could actually see nothing. I wasn't there at all until I was sent for, and when I went there I found a party at his house. I was there but a few moments, and if anybody ordered him to surrender I didn't know it. My understanding is that no order was given until I came the second time, when we sent to him to come out.

Q. If I remember your testimony, you sent word to him, and you were there, and you sent word to him to come out?—A. Yes, sir; I came back to his house, and I think all his talk about the conduct of the men is without foundation and fact. I wasn't in the house, but I was in front of the house. Not more than six men went into the house, and nobody was mistreated.

Q. Your testimony goes on to show that you never entered the house—you go on and state that you were on your horse, and made two trips; that is, that you went there first and went back afterward. And now is it within your knowledge that any misconduct occurred?—A. I say that between the time that I went away from there the first time and the time I came back, nobody went into the house.

Q. How do you know that?—A. Because the house was closed, and I am sure nobody entered it. The house had no appearance of having been interfered with when I came back, and none went in there except when I was present.

Q. From where you were standing on your horse—and, if I remember your testimony correctly, you stated that you never dismounted—

A. No, sir.

Q. You couldn't see or hear everything going on in the house?—A. No, sir; neither could he see or hear everything that was going on outside the house. I profess to know very little of what was going on in the house, but I don't believe that any intention to misbehave was manifested in the house, and I don't believe the party that went in there did anything beyond what was necessary to get him out. He says that while he was up in the garret I was in the house and made inquiries about the means of getting up into the garret. I did no such thing. I wasn't in the house, and don't to this day know what means were adopted to get up through this trap door. I don't know what was said in there by particular individuals, but I certainly used none, and wasn't in the house at all. As I said before, I never heard of this requirement that he should leave the parish, State, and United States until I saw it published as coming from himself. That was a little better terms than I thought he would give. I never heard of him leaving the parish, State, or United States; we didn't want to indict him upon any other community, but we don't care where he goes. I believe I have already said he wasn't refused two or three days' delay. It has been represented to the committee that he applied to me for this delay, and that I, in a

very dictatorial manner, refused to grant it. Such is not the case, and it is in contradiction of what we agreed and were willing to give him. I am sure there was no such conversation occurred between us.

He refers in his testimony to the circumstance of my calling on him to send some one to disperse the negro mob, and he says that I said I had nothing against him but his political influence. I didn't tell him anything of the kind. We were hearing these reports from down the river, and I think the negroes at that time already had attacked the guard. My motive was to protect the town. I think I advised him to send somebody down to tell those negroes to disperse. Nobody was going to hurt him or them, but if they had come into that town somebody was going to be hurt; and I felt fully justified in doing it. I believe his wife went down; he told his wife to go. I don't think I suggested it even. He told his wife to get Mrs. Parish to go with her. In the mean time the attack was made. If those persons that he referred to as having talked to exacted any promises from him to leave the town it was entirely out of my knowledge and contrary to what I intended and what I think. On the contrary, I tried to manage and tried to keep everything as quiet and as practical as possible. He was in the sheriff's office, and when anybody would pass he would bellow out to them, and appeal to them and everybody that he could catch hold of to help him. I had to assure him that nobody was going to hurt him. He stated that nine men came to his house night before this, disguised, and that they intended to kill him. He states that the "298's" were disguised. I can state that the "298's"—well, now, if there have been any of the members of the "298's" upon the streets disguised I don't know it, and I don't believe it. There was no orders for any such thing, and I never heard of any such thing. I don't believe it was done, and those persons that he refers to I have no idea that any outsider ever saw one. He brings the mayor, Mr. Dranguet, in, by stating that he came up and approved of everything that we did, and that the mayor also appealed to me in his behalf for a delay, and that I in a very dictatorial manner said that we would have no more of that. I have no recollection of anything of the kind. I have no recollection of it. I don't believe that I would be so disrespectful if he had applied to me. I don't remember any such circumstances taking place.

Q. Well, there is a good deal—a great many misstatements in his testimony?—A. But they are minor details; it is not worth while noticing them. He states that his wife and family were afraid of being murdered. I am sure nobody had any idea of hurting them; they were not in any danger whatever. And all this talk about what he, Blunt, would have done if he had been alone with those numerous weapons, shows him to be a bully, and corroborates the evidence we have previously had of his dangerous intentions. A good many things appear in his testimony as to orders that I gave, details made and things of that kind. The general direction of everything was in my charge, and I did no more than what was necessary to carry out this plan, and I think I did things quietly and respectably, and in such a manner as would tend to preserve the peace. Mrs. Blunt in her testimony states that she saw different squads of armed men up to the election. This excitement in Natchitoches continued two or three days, and during that time, of course, there were armed men there, but when the danger of trouble was over they dispersed to their homes, and if there were any others there I didn't know it. I think she must be mistaken. After that disturbance was allayed there were no more armed men, and I don't think she was insulted at all as she claims to have been on the streets.

She says that she heard of colored people being arrested by them. The only colored people arrested by citizens were those arrested at that time and who were the leaders of this mob engaged in the Broadwell riot. They were arrested as a matter of precaution and safety, but were subsequently released. She stated that one called "Captain" Cunningham presented a pistol at her head. I never saw her before that day in my life. At any rate I am not "Captain" Cunningham, and did not present a pistol at her or at anybody else. I wasn't in the house. In addition to my testimony on this subject I will say that at the election everything was peaceful and quiet, and I never saw anybody more enthusiastic over a ticket than many of the negroes were over ours in Natchitoches that day. They voted that ticket freely and without coercion. I believe that over four hundred negroes voted the ticket that day in Natchitoches. I know that every negro that I spoke to about it seemed anxious to vote. I told them to vote as they pleased, and if they desired to vote the Republican ticket to do so. Of course I wasn't working for that party and wasn't trying to get in their tickets. I don't know of any negro voting the Democratic ticket except of his own free will and accord.

Q. Were any Republican tickets voted?—A. There were some "Boultt" tickets voted. There was no Republican ticket out, and except that Boultt was a Republican there was no other Republican candidate—he was voted for. But the Republicans as a party had no tickets in the field. Boultt, I understood, was opposed to Wells, who was the Republican candidate for Congress in the district, and didn't encourage the vote as to Wells. Now as to Gardener, who I understood was the Republican candidate for treasurer, I knew nothing about him. The yellow fever was raging and I never heard of Gardener as a candidate for treasurer until after the election, when we were counting the votes. I didn't hear of him, owing to the fact that we got very little news from the outside during the quarantine. The first that I knew of him as a candidate was after the election, when we were counting the votes.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *Thursday, January 23, 1879.*

M. J. CUNNINGHAM cross-examined.

By Judge M. MARKS:

Question. How long have you lived, Mr. Cunningham, in the parish of Natchitoches?—Answer. I have lived in Natchitoches since 1861, or rather since 1860, with the exception of fifteen or sixteen months that I lived in New Orleans.

Q. What is your occupation?—A. I am a lawyer.

Q. Of what State are you a native?—A. I am a native of Louisiana.

Q. Did you occupy any position during last year, 1878, any official position in the parish of Natchitoches?—A. No, sir, with the exception of my temporary appointment as chief of police; I occupied no other official position.

Q. Mr. Cunningham, you stated in your examination-in-chief as to the condition of affairs in the parish of Natchitoches, and in doing so you spoke from your personal knowledge and observation, did you not?—A. As to the condition of what affairs, judge? As to the attitude and peaceful disposition of the people at large, I know of my own knowledge and from general reports from various parts of the parish how things stood.

Q. You stated, if I am not mistaken, Mr. Cunningham, that there was no regular organization existing in the parish of Natchitoches?—
A. I don't know; I don't think I said that. I said no attack was made upon this Republican meeting or upon those Republican leaders, as they claim, by any organization, by any Democratic organization.

Q. How many Democratic clubs were organized in the parish of Natchitoches in the last campaign?—A. I don't know how many.

Q. Was there any organization existing in the parish of Natchitoches during the last campaign, with the exception of the regular political Democratic clubs; if so, what were they?—A. Well, sir, do you mean to confine your inquiry to political organizations?

Q. No, sir.—A. Well, there are some churches and Masonic lodges and other societies; for instance, The 298.

Q. That is what I want, the different organizations; that is exactly what I want.—A. Well, we have the Masonic organization, and others about like any other community has.

Q. Were there any other political organizations outside of the regular political Democratic clubs?—A. Well, I don't know. There is no political organization there, unless The 298 might be called one, and I don't consider that a political organization at all.

Q. It might be termed one?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many members comprise that organization?—A. I don't know.

Q. Were you a member of it?—A. I was, sir.

Q. How was the order arranged, into clubs?—A. No, sir.

Q. Or societies?—A. No, sir.

Q. Or numbers, such as one, two, or three lodges?—A. From my information anybody in any neighborhood that wanted to organize a lodge of The 298 could get permission to do so.

Q. There was a grand council of the order, was there not?—A. Yes, sir. There was a council; I never heard it called the grand council.

Q. That council resided in Natchitoches?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you a member of that council?—A. Yes, sir. I was a member of that council in the town of Natchitoches.

Q. What do you call that, a conclave or a council?—A. Yes, sir; we call it a council.

Q. In any ward of your parish where any one was desirous of organizing a conclave, could he get authority to do so from your council?—A. Yes, sir; I don't know of any power in our conclave to grant such an authority, but I could get the authority. I know only of two lodges in our parish, one in the town of Natchitoches and one in Campti.

Q. Of how many members was the conclave composed that you belonged to?—A. I don't know.

Q. Were you an officer in that organization, Mr. Cunningham?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Of what rank?—A. I was the grand commander.

Q. Do you know the name of the grand commander of the other organization that you spoke of?—A. No, sir; I don't know. I am not certain.

Q. You don't know the number that comprised that organization?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know whether or not the grand commander of that other organization received his instructions from you as to the movements of the order?—A. I never gave him an order as to his movements in my life, and whatever orders he may have had, I don't know of them.

Q. Mr. Cunningham, were there any colored men in the parish of

Natchitoches, of your certain knowledge, that belonged to this organization styled "The 298"?—A. No, sir; none that I know of.

Q. Were they intended to be used as a political lever in the last campaign or not?—A. Well, sir, we had no objection to being used as a political lever.

Q. Was it understood upon what side of the contest you were to be used, the Republican or Democratic side?—A. That we were to be used on?

Q. Yes, used.—A. It was not understood that they were to be used on any side. If people chose to attach any political importance to the organization, and chose to regard it as anything of a formidable organization, we had no objection.

Q. Was there any one of that organization that had any objection to be so considered?—A. I don't know that there were any.

Q. Mr. Cunningham, as the leader of the organization of "The 298" in that parish, did you upon any occasion use that organization, as a body, for the protection of the town of Natchitoches, for the purpose of dispersing mobs, or anything of that kind?—A. No, sir; I never did.

Q. Never did?—A. No, sir; I never did; I used the whole crowd just as they happened to be there. Now so far as that organization is concerned, I never belonged to it until since I returned from New Orleans to Natchitoches. I haven't belonged to it very long. But somebody must have a very exaggerated idea about its importance. And besides that, I was sick too for a solid month after this difficulty, and I had been sick in bed a month before it; and while I had a great deal to do with the campaign and attended numerous meetings, every meeting after I was well enough to go out—but we had nothing to do as an organization with politics. It is not a very dangerous organization, and we will initiate you, judge, if you like. Blunt was in his house with thirteen armed negroes, and the people wanted to know from me if he should be arrested or not.

Q. Well, sir, what did you say?—A. My impression was that he should be arrested, but on account of the suggestions of some gentlemen, I took time to consider whether he should be or not, and I called some gentlemen together on that point for consultation.

Q. How many gentlemen did you call?—A. Six, eight, or ten.

Q. Who were they?—A. I think Colonel Levy was one, Mr. Ross, Mr. Poney, and I rather think Mr. Hathborn. I don't remember distinctly; I am not sure, but I think that Mr. Cosgrove was there, and I think Major Russell. We had several conferences, and I may have the one conference mixed with the other.

Q. Be kind enough, if you please, to give me the gist of what occurred in that conference that you just referred to.—A. Well, I stated to them the situation and desired to know what to do. I desired for them to decide what should be done by the people, what was right to be done; a good many expressed their feelings and sentiments, and it was concluded. I don't know if there was any difference of opinion among them, that we should not let Blunt stay in town with thirteen armed negroes in his house, threatening the peace and quietness of the citizens.

Q. Had he made any threats in your presence?—A. I had not seen him.

Q. Well, what course was adopted by the conference?—A. The course was to send two gentlemen to him in whom we thought he had confidence, and ask him to surrender.

Q. Who were they?—A. Mr. Jones and Judge Jackman.

Q. Well, then what next?—A. To try to get him to come out; and if

he would not do it, to say that they would take him out. They were authorized to say that if he came out no one should hurt him.

Q. What do you mean by saying that if he came out he should not be hurt?—A. Well, these gentlemen were authorized to assure him of that. Some one wanted me to go, but I refused, for the reason that Blunt had never appreciated any kindness of mine, and I did not want to be in any situation where I would have to give him any assurance whatever; and furthermore, in our former troubles I had to give assurances to Blunt, and went to his house one night at the time we were trying to get those officials in the parish to resign, in 1874, when threats were made that there would not be a house left in the parish; I went to Blunt's house and assured him that there was no disposition on the part of the people to trouble him; that all they wanted was just to get rid of this taxation; they wanted Dr. Boullt to resign; and if he did not arouse the negroes, he, Blunt, would not be troubled. We have always had confidence in the fact that Blunt could arouse the negroes easier than any other leader could. I had as friendly a conversation with him then as I am having with you now, and yet he went before a Republican committee and swore that I wanted to kill him at that time. On one occasion he was gathering a crowd of negroes on Old River, and there was considerable excitement. When he came back, Judge Pearson and myself sent for him and had as friendly a talk with him as we are having now, yet before the Congressional committee he said that we sent for him to kill him. As far as that is concerned, I never tried to kill anybody in my life, and my nature, conscience, and judgment are against it; and Mr. Blunt knows that fact as well as anybody.

Q. Then you refused to go into the house as one of the parties to ask him to surrender?—A. Yes, sir, I refused to go to the house.

Q. After you had decided that he should be arrested did you get any warrants to arrest him?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you charge him with any crime?—A. This is a case that is not met by any warrant or legal proceeding. It was a riot, a general row, and had to be met by extra measures.

Q. That is what I want to get at.—A. As a matter of course, we had charged him with being the instigator of the trouble.

Q. Mr. Cunningham, will you be kind enough to explain to me what the trouble was? Blunt was in his house, and it was only reported that he was there with those thirteen armed men; had he made any demonstration on the highway?—A. I told you, sir, that numerous negroes had made demonstrations, and that we considered Blunt the leader, and for that reason arrested him.

Q. Well, as far as Blunt was individually concerned, up to that time he had done nothing, only what rumor reported?—A. I think he had got up the whole disturbance.

Q. Now, what was the disturbance at that time at Blunt's house?—A. You ought to know that we didn't confine ourselves to the disturbance at Blunt's house.

Q. I want to confine it there. What was done at Blunt's house?—A. We had reason to suppose, from Mr. Blunt's having thirteen armed men in his house, that that was a nucleus to co-operate with those armed men whenever they came back from the country, and that they would do what they said, burn the town. We regarded the whole situation as menacing, threatening, and dangerous. We considered that to arrest Blunt was the easiest and only means of protecting the town, in which a good many would be killed if the fight was not prevented, and we were de-

terminated that our people should not be killed, and if we had to fight to have it on his own ground.

Q. Then Mr. Blunt was arrested?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many men were in his house?—A. I didn't count them. A good many got out the back way, but I don't know how many. Several men were brought out of the house when our party got down there.

Q. What was done with them? Were they kept under guard?—A. Yes, sir, until after his arrest, and then released.

Q. How many were there altogether?—A. Eight, ten, or twelve.

Q. Were they armed at the time of his arrest?—A. No, sir. I don't know if they were armed at the time of the arrest.

Q. How many of the guns did you find in Blunt's house?—A. I don't know how many guns were there. There were some reported to be found, several guns and pistols, and I think one Winchester rifle.

Q. How many persons were living in the house of Blunt at that time?—A. I don't know of anybody.

Q. Except himself?—A. I don't know of anybody living there at all. I know nothing about his domestic arrangements.

Q. Where were those guns found; were they ready for use that you know of? If they were, state if you saw them?—A. I did not see them.

Q. You did not see them?—A. No, sir.

Q. You only heard that several guns and one Winchester rifle and several pistols were found in the house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You don't know how many men were taken out of the house?—A. No, sir. The truth of the business is that I was in very great pain at the time. I was suffering very much and was very sick, and didn't do anything except what was necessary to carry out the orders of the people. I was in a condition of indifferentism.

Q. Pardon this question, Mr. Cunningham: In speaking of the people—you used the term so generally—do you include in that term the Republican portion of the population, the colored portion, or do you mean simply the white people?—A. No, sir. Some colored people co-operated with us.

Q. Well, those that co-operated with you you termed the people?—A. Yes, sir. Of course I would not go and ask advice of Blunt and his mob. I don't care for their wishes at all. I considered it a matter above party that the peace and security and welfare of the community should be looked after, and I acted in the affair with that view only.

Q. Well, sir, when you got Blunt, what did you do with him?—A. We carried him to the court-house, and kept him under guard.

Q. Did you keep up your organization?—A. We kept up the vigilance.

Q. And sent out scouting parties?—A. That night we didn't. We were preparing for a defense. There were parties that went out to this place where the fight took place at the Dirt Bridge.

Q. Who fired the first shot at the Dirt Bridge?—A. The negroes, so the guard reported.

Q. Who was the guard?—A. The guards were T. B. Porter, P. E. Porter, B. B. Brazeale, and S. E. Critens, and when the party came up, they halted them and were answered with a volley.

Q. How many negroes did they report as coming up armed?—A. From 150 to 200.

Q. How close were they when they halted them?—A. The bridge is a dike across the river about 80 yards long, and the men were on the bridge.

Q. And the guard was on the end of the bridge toward the town?—

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far were they apart, from the best information that you can gather?—A. I don't know.

Q. It was at night time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The command was given to halt by the guard; by whom was it given?—A. I don't know who gave the command.

Q. And the return was a shot?—A. Yes, sir; a volley.

Q. How many shots were fired?—A. Thirty shots. They fired sixteen and the guard fourteen.

Q. How did they count the number of shots fired in a volley?—A. I don't know.

Q. How could they tell the exact number of shots fired against them?—A. I don't know. I didn't consider it a matter of importance.

Q. How many of the guards were killed?—A. There was none killed.

Q. How many of the negroes were killed?—A. None killed; only three or four wounded that I know of, and only one that I can call to mind, named Estis.

Q. Is he alive?—A. Yes, sir. He was wounded in the breast. It ain't a bad place.

Q. How many from the guards were wounded?—A. None.

Q. Did those negroes overpower the guard too and come to town?—A. No, sir; they did not. The negroes stampeded and ran, and the town was saved.

Q. Did they make any attempt to capture the guard?—A. I don't know the details. My impression is that after the fire they ran, and strewed the road for miles with saddle-sacks, saddle-blankets, &c.

Q. That was when?—A. That was on the 21st of September.

Q. That was the only actual volley that was fired during the campaign?—A. That is the only one I know of.

Q. Do you know anything of the death of one E. D. Lewing?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was there any attempt on the part of the Republicans, when they learned of the capture of Blunt, to retake him?—A. They didn't attack the house he was in for the purpose of taking him.

Q. Did they make any demonstration?—A. I think there was a good many demonstrations to retake Blunt, or something else of that kind.

Q. Please state what they were.—A. I have stated them. The attack on the town, for instance.

Q. At the bridge?—A. Yes, sir; and the assembling of the negroes generally.

Q. Do you know whether they were aware of the capture of Blunt?—A. I don't know it. I didn't talk with any of them after this trouble on that night. As I say, the next morning it was determined to arrest other parties, and I suppose 12 or 15 were arrested.

Q. Who were they?—A. I don't remember who they were. I remember a negro named Green, and Wiley Brown.

Q. In your examination-in-chief yesterday you made the statement that a certain number of colored men, presumed leaders of the Republican party, and you enumerated them by name and stated what they had been charged with having committed; were any of those negroes included in that number that you decided to arrest; and if so, who were they? You understand the question?—A. I don't remember that I gave you any such list yesterday. I didn't confine myself yesterday to speaking of colored men. I spoke of Dr. Boullt, Judge Myers. The

only colored men I said anything about at any time was Miles Martin and another by the name of Atkinson, I think.

Q. I am not alluding to that list; but, if you remember, you said in your testimony, here is so-and-so; he is a nephew of Mr. Blunt and he is charged with so-and-so; and then, you went on and gave another name; he is a relative of so-and-so, and he is charged with such-and-such; and then you said that these were Republican leaders in the parish of Natchitoches; now, I want to know if any of those men were amongst the number that you determined to arrest?—A. I don't think I said that.

Q. Were the leaders—those parties that you went on to read indictments and informations against, were they leaders of the Republican party in the last campaign?—A. I read one indictment against Judge Breda, and I regard him as a leader; one against Miles Martin, I regard him as a leader also; and one against Judge Myers, but he was not there during the last campaign. I simply introduced these, not to show how things are now, but merely to show that we did not and could not in view of that regard Blunt as a man of high character. I have produced them to show the character of the men that he sustained in office. Mr. Breda stated in his testimony that the colored people looked to them as protectors; and what I have shown with reference to them is with a view to prove that they are not leaders of a very high character.

Q. Why was not Mr. Breda tried for that offense?—A. He was tried.

Q. What was the result of the trial?—A. He was acquitted on the ground that he had returned the money.

Q. When was the indictment against him found?—A. I think it was in 1876. My recollection is that it was in June, 1876—the 12th of June.

Q. You say he was tried and acquitted; was he tried before a jury?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. On what grounds was he acquitted?—A. You mean, what prompted the jury to acquit him?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. They considered that, as he had refunded the money, he was not guilty of an offense.

Q. What was the defense?—A. It was a legal one. He argued that, as he had paid it back, it was not a crime.

Q. Was that indictment found during the time that the offices of district judge and district attorney were being administered by the Democrats?—A. Yes, sir. Judge Breda was parish judge at the time that he took this money. The judge and district attorney were Democrats at that time; I was district attorney myself.

Q. Was or was not the money paid back to this person before the indictment was found?—A. The money, according to my recollection, and I think it is distinct and correct, was paid back between the finding of the grand jury and the finding of the indictment in court. My recollection is that when Judge Breda found that the grand jury was investigating this matter, he paid the money.

Q. Then the matter was settled before the indictment was brought into court; of course an indictment is not such until it is brought into court?—A. No, sir; the information was filed in court.

Q. Are not the proceedings of the grand jury secret? Is not an oath administered to each witness that he shall keep the proceedings, as far as he is concerned, secret?—A. It should be.

Q. Were you district attorney at that time?—A. No, sir; I was not. I had ceased to be then.

Q. Was a resolution introduced and passed in your convention as to

what should be done in regard to dispersing the Republican meeting?—A. No, sir; none that I know of.

Q. Upon whose motion was it that the convention took a recess?—A. Well, sir, I would not like to state positively on whose motion. Some member of the convention moved to take a recess and it was done.

Q. Was there any cause for doing it?—A. Certainly.

Q. What was the cause?—A. That they apprehended trouble.

Q. Was not it specified when the convention should assemble?—A. I think some one moved to take a recess until some hour in the evening, but I don't remember who it was.

Q. You say that the cause was assigned; what was that cause?—A. They apprehended an interference with the convention by that mob of negroes, as a great many reports had come up during the day. The people were under serious apprehension and the state of the public mind was such as to interfere with the business of the convention, and some member of the convention moved to take a recess until some specified hour in the evening.

Q. In the evening of the same day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there anything passed in that convention or introduced in that convention showing what the members thereof should do during the recess?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was there anything said immediately after the adjournment by yourselves or any one else as to where you should go to?—A. There was.

Q. Who was it, and what was it?—A. I don't know hardly, but some man made a proposition that we should go down and disperse that mob.

Q. Was that motion agreed to?—A. Yes, sir; you understand that was not an act of the convention, and the people acted then not as members of the convention, but as a crowd.

Q. That is, both members of the convention and outsiders acted together?—A. As far as I know, this movement was not confined to members of the convention, nor do I think that all the members of the convention were in it.

Q. Did your convention assemble at night again?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did it make its nominations?—A. Yes, sir it assembled and was in session when the report came that this attack had been made at the Dirt Bridge, and a motion was made to take a recess until a late hour of the evening. A permanent organization was had, and some nominations were made at that time. It was then agreed to adjourn again. When this report came I got up and announced that I disliked to interfere with the proceedings of the convention, but the report of the situation in the lower end of town was so grave and serious that I felt constrained to ask them to adjourn the convention, as everybody wanted to be there. I asked them to adjourn the convention until quiet could be restored. There was a disposition to go on, but the chair announced to the convention that the town had actually been fired upon, that the guard at Dirt Bridge had actually been shot at, and that this was no time to go on with nominations. It was then determined by the convention to take a recess, and a recess was taken.

Q. The recess was taken until when?—A. Until some late hour that night.

Q. Did you proceed to the Dirt Bridge?—A. Yes; I went.

Q. In company with whom?—A. I don't know.

Q. With how many persons?—A. I virtually went alone. I got on my horse and went down to ascertain the situation.

Q. What did you do then, when you got there?—A. I found some men who were there when the attack was made, and some who had got

there since. There was a good deal of confusion and some organization. I found some of our people there, fifteen or twenty, and some had gone below the bridge to reconnoiter.

Q. Did you find any armed negroes there?—A. No, sir; they had stampeded. I went down to ascertain the actual situation, with the view to make arrangements for the public defense.

Q. Were those four men that had done the shooting and been shot at at their posts when you got there?—A. Those four men didn't all remain there. After they had exhausted their fire, three of them were left there, and one went up to town to give the information and I suppose to renew their ammunition. My recollection is that when I got there there was only one of the four that was there when the attack was made, and that he told me how it had occurred; we heard so many reports. When the man came up there, he told me that their command to halt was made with a volley. I was not actually informed of what occurred until I had got down to the bridge.

Q. Who was it gave you your information at the bridge?—A. I don't remember who. There were several persons present, but it was one of those four young men, and I gave directions for the guard to remain there.

Q. You knew the four men that were there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are they old or young men?—A. They are young men.

Q. How old is the oldest?—A. I don't suppose any of them is over twenty-five years.

Q. Was any of them in the late war?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was any of them under fire before that occasion?—A. I think not.

Q. Was there not one or two of them young boys between the ages of fifteen and eighteen? What age was the youngest?—A. I should think that the youngest was the brother of that young man there (a witness present), Mr. Brasil, and was between twenty-one and twenty-two years.

Q. And the oldest?—A. I should think that he was somewhere in the neighborhood of twenty-five years.

Q. When you arrived at the Dirt Bridge, you found nothing in the shape of armed opposition?—A. No, sir; but I was not the first to go after this trouble.

Q. Was there any more fire?—A. No, sir.

Q. On neither side?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you send any scouting parties out on the road during the night?—A. No, sir; when I got down there there were some gentlemen there that had been below the Dirt Bridge to reconnoiter a few hundred yards, and my recollection is that they didn't get far enough to see if there was anything in the immediate vicinity.

Q. Was there any armed mob, that you know of, in the immediate vicinity at that time?—A. I don't remember; but I think all that were reported to me then were several miles away; but they had assembled and come there.

Q. To come to the Dirt Bridge?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That was only the report?—A. Yes, sir; but I don't suppose that they would deny it at all.

Q. Well, sir, did you proceed to town? Did you go back to the convention after that?—A. Yes, sir; and there was a motion made in the convention to adjourn it for a week or two weeks. That motion was opposed, and it was decided to go on and finish the nominations, and I expressed my views to the members. My opinion was that the convention should finish its business that night.

Q. And you did proceed, and finished it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. The convention continued its labors and made nominations at a late hour that night?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And adjourned?—A. Yes, sir; adjourned *sine die*.

Q. Did the members all go home then?—A. Some went, and some staid until the trouble was over.

Q. Did you hear of any member of that convention being interfered with on his way home that night?—A. I did not hear of it, but I do not know of any member of the convention that went home that night. I did not inquire nor care how they went home.

Q. Did you hear, Mr. Cunningham, how many members of the convention remained in town that night?—A. The only gentleman that I know that did not stay in town was a gentleman from ward number six.

Q. Did you of any one being interfered with that night?—A. I did not hear that there was; but I have no idea that any member of the convention would have ventured in the direction where these negroes were assembled.

Q. Was Blunt already in your charge at that time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he under guard?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You stated, just before the adjournment, that a certain number of men were decided upon to arrest?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they leaders in the Republican party?—A. Yes, sir; they were considered so. Some of them were and some were not, but they were arrested as leaders of this mob. Several negroes of no political importance whatever were arrested, simply because they were leaders in this attack upon town.

Q. Mr. Cunningham, one question, if you please. There were four men at the Dirt Bridge, who halted some two hundred men coming up armed to the town: they halted them at about twenty yards distant, and the answer was the volley, which was fired upon those four men. How was it that any of that mob was recognized by any one of those four men? Mark you, it was said before that it was night when the attack occurred.—A. In the first place, I didn't fix the number at two hundred and fifty, and I didn't say any one was recognized by the guard. My understanding was that they were not recognized by the guard.

Q. Then the guard didn't recognize any one?—A. No; so far as I know.

Q. Was that the only attacking party at the town of Natchitoches?—A. The only actual attack, that I know of, was that.

Q. Then you say that certain men, charged with having been instrumental in that attack, were arrested afterwards?—A. Well, they were seen by parties down the river, and they were heard by parties down the river, and several parties were seen riding around among this mob, and one of them, I remember, was heard singing a war-song.

Q. Heard singing a war-song?—A. Yes, sir; but I didn't get that information from the guard.

Q. You didn't get your information from the guard?—A. No, sir; we did not.

Q. Then every man that was arrested, charged with being instrumental in organizing and bringing on this body of men to charge the town, was arrested on information of other parties than the guard at the bridge?—A. I don't say that the guard were instrumental in having any one arrested. It is possible that the guard may have heard the voices or the names of some one, but I don't recall the information upon which we acted, precisely.

Q. Was there any trouble on Sunday in the town of Natchitoches?—

A. There was a good deal of excitement there, and the city was nervous with apprehension at the situation. We heard a great many reports on Sunday, but there was no actual attack made upon the town.

Q. Did you have parties reconnoitering and couriers out?—A. The people were coming in constantly during that day, and I think that three reconnoitering parties went out to ascertain the situation.

Q. What was their report?—A. One of them, as I told you, reported that they found three hundred armed negroes down on Cain River.

Q. At the time Blunt was arrested, you stated in your examination-in-chief that you deemed it necessary to send to the office of the jail the wife of Blunt and another woman; am I correct in that statement?—A. Yes, sir; I sent them to the office.

Q. Why did you think it necessary?—A. I sent all the men and women that we brought out of Blunt's house, and one woman that was not in the house, to the jail office. I deemed it necessary, in order to prevent any undue excitement amongst the people; as I said, Blunt's wife and this other woman, whose name I don't know, were very violent and excited, and manifesting a turbulent spirit, and I deemed it expedient, for fear that they might provoke our people to do some violent act, that they should be brought to the office of the jail.

Q. Who do you mean by the people?—A. The crowd I was with.

Q. Were they excited?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they distressed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And you actually feared for the safety of those men and women?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And that is the reason you sent them to the office of the jail?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you care for their safety?—A. Yes, sir; I care for the safety of everybody, and I wanted to preserve the peace and safety of the town, and to do so by peaceful means, and not get beyond it. Just the same as I deemed it necessary to look after Blunt, I took charge of those people; I didn't know where Blunt was, yet I deemed it necessary to look for him; I thought he was out of town organizing things to come in and attack us; I was very glad to find him where we did.

Q. Why did you deem it necessary that the wife of Blunt, and the woman found in the house, and the woman that got mixed up in the crowd, should be sent in charge of a guard to the office of the jail? Were they armed?—A. I told you four or five times that I deemed it necessary to send them there on account of impending trouble.

Q. How many negroes were present at Blunt's?—A. Fifteen or twenty.

Q. Would they have left there if they had the opportunity?—A. Who?

Q. Those negroes?—A. Well, I went to them four or five times and asked them to leave.

Q. Did they leave as soon as you went to them?—A. No, sir; some of them would refuse.

Q. What objection did some of them have to leaving?—A. The objection of some of them to leaving was that they didn't care to go; they were simply stubborn.

Q. Were any of them frightened?—A. No, sir; none that I saw.

Q. Had any of them an opportunity of going away without encountering a stray shot?—A. Yes, sir; plenty. I didn't know any of those negroes who came there.

Q. Were those negroes town people?—A. Some of them, I suppose,

were from the town, and some were from the country, but I could not for my life tell you who they were. I remember the name of one negro. I went and asked him to go away, but he didn't make any reply at all, but when I insisted upon it he left.

Q. He left?—A. Yes, sir; there were several negroes in that crowd, and I went to them myself and urged them to go away. I went to those the most prominent.

Q. Did you arrest any of them?—A. No, sir, I did not, and gave no orders to arrest any; nobody was sent to the office of the jail except those that had been in the house.

Q. Why didn't you arrest any others; were they not dangerous?—A. I don't know. It didn't make any difference to me if they were dangerous or not.

Q. You were not afraid of them; that is, your party that assembled at Blunt's house was not afraid of them?—A. I don't know; I am afraid of any danger that I meet; but I manage to face it when it is my duty to meet it.

Q. When I spoke in the plural number, Mr. Cunningham, I spoke so because you in your testimony warrant it, as you appear in the position of a leader of your party.—A. We certainly feared that those negroes were there to make trouble, and we felt assured that they would bring it on.

Q. Then why didn't you arrest them?—A. Because we didn't have accommodations for all. We didn't want to arrest the whole community.

Q. You simply arrested the most dangerous men?—A. Yes, sir; what we considered so.

Q. And as a rule those dangerous men were leaders of the Republican party?—A. No, sir. We arrested the men in Blunt's house and those that we thought or knew to be engaged in the attack upon town, but were otherwise in no sense leaders of the Republican party.

Q. How many police-jury wards are there in the parish of Natchitoches?—A. Ten.

Q. Were there any police-jury boards in the parish of Natchitoches from which there were not one, two, or more persons arrested?—A. I don't think so, sir. I don't think that there were men arrested from all the wards. So far as I know, every one that was arrested lived in ward 9 or ward 1, but in making the arrest we didn't consider where they lived.

Q. What effect, if any, did it have upon the colored voters of Natchitoches when it was generally known that Blunt had left the parish, and that Breda had left the parish, and Lewis and Raby had gone, and one or two others, not to return until after the election, if ever?—A. I don't think anything resulted from it, except that it resulted to our political advantage. The negroes, when relieved of the pressure that was brought to bear upon them by those men, especially by Blunt, felt free to vote the Democratic ticket, as they were not then socially ostracized for doing so.

Q. Mr. Cunningham, isn't it a fact within your knowledge that after the departure of these men no attempt was made to organize the Republican party in the parish of Natchitoches?—A. There was no attempt made. I can't say that there was none; but I don't know of any.

Q. Was there any Republican ticket in the field in the last campaign in that parish?—A. There was a Republican candidate. There was Boultt running for sheriff; he was a Republican.

Q. Was he elected?—A. He was not.

Q. How many votes did he get?—A. He got 82.

Q. How many votes were cast?—A. There were 2,800. His opponent got 2,682 votes, another Independent got a few votes, and Boullt got 82.

Q. Then there was, virtually, but one ticket in the field?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Has it been customary in Natchitoches Parish to have but one ticket in the field?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever have any conversation with Mr. Miller and Mr. Brazeale to find out the exact position that they occupied to the office of Mr. Breda, on the night of the 14th September, when they said they heard what occurred therein?—A. I never took the trouble to inquire. My impression is that they were in the yard back of the church, the ground belonging to the Catholic church, and my impression is that they heard and saw everything from that yard from over the fence.

Q. Mr. Cunningham, yesterday, in your examination-in-chief, you were permitted to read from certain affidavits and statements and were permitted to give such as hearsay evidence. Will you be kind enough to tell me when those statements were made; whether since the election or before?—A. I never noticed the date of them, but I presumed the affidavits were recently made.

Q. Then you give them as statements, the knowledge of which came to you before these affidavits were made?—A. So far as I know, yes. There are many things in those affidavits which influenced our action, and the reports I read before, during the time these things were coming on.

Q. You stated, Mr. Cunningham, from the statistical report, the condition of the schools since the administration of them by the Democratic party; that there were more schools in operation than before?—A. I do not remember how many I stated. The statement of it I made to you upon that subject was from written statistics furnished by the officials of the school board.

Q. Do you know how long those schools are open during the year?—A. No, sir; I do not know how long these schools, in any particular locality, are opened.

Q. Can you give me the statistics of the parish of Natchitoches of 1876 as to the white and colored?—A. No, sir. The law did not require the supervisor of registration, as he was then denominated, to keep his book so as to show the number of whites and colored, and the only evidence that we had as to the respective number of whites and blacks should be kept on the book, so that no man could go and see in a moment, if he wished to know how many whites and blacks there were.

Q. What was the white and colored registration in 1878?—A. The whites were 1,830, and the colored 1,963. That is a difference of 133 colored majority.

Q. Who is your register?—A. J. P. Johnson.

Q. Is he a Democrat or Republican?—A. He is a Democrat.

Q. When did he first commence registration?—A. Under this law the register himself commences when he makes the assessment, early in the year. When he travels over the parish, he registers any one that wishes to be registered.

Q. Does he keep his office open in the court-house 60 days, as required by law?—A. The law does not require it. He keeps his office in the court-house a specified time, and went to certain places in the parish at different times, according to notice regularly given.

Q. How is your police jury composed; is the majority Democratic or Republican?—A. The majority is Democratic now.

Q. Have you ever changed the police-jury wards?—A. Under the act

of 1877 the police-jury wards of the parish have been reorganized. The legislature of 1877 passed an act providing for the division of the parish into ten police-jury wards, and for the election of police jurors by the electors, and the governor was authorized to fill vacancies within his discretion in any parish not to exceed five members of the police jury. The parish of Natchitoches, as formerly constituted, had thirteen wards. Wards one and thirteen, according to my recollection, were put in the Red River Parish when that parish was erected, and that left eleven wards in the parish of Natchitoches, numbering from two to twelve, and under a new law of 1877 the police jury redistricted the wards and renumbered them. For instance, there had always been odd numbers. The town of Natchitoches, which formerly was ward twelve, for instance, became ward one.

Q. Did they also change the number of justice of the peace wards; if so, were they differently numbered from the police-jury wards?—A. So far as my knowledge goes, they did not change them. There are probably two wards in the parish, outside the Natchitoches ward, in which there are two justices of the peace. An additional justice of the peace ward was created in ward four by special act of the legislature. I am not informed as to the manner of the creation of the justice of the peace wards. In ward two, which is a very long ward, being thirty miles long, there are not more than 400 registered voters. In case of ward four, an additional justice of the peace was created by special act of the legislature, but I don't know why it was done.

Q. Do you know of your own personal knowledge as to whether or not any Republican had been charged with being a leader of that mob that made an attack on town, or made threats of violence against citizens, as having been charged before a court of justice upon the affidavit of a responsible party?—A. The negroes that I referred to as being concerned in the trouble at Broadwell's were legally charged upon affidavits, and they certainly were not arrested as Republicans.

Q. Leaving out the politics, was anybody arrested by a process of law for burning the town or threatening to do it?—A. No, sir; none that I know of.

Q. Is there any charge now pending in the town or parish of Natchitoches against any one for threatening to burn that town?—A. No, sir. Do you know of any law under which a man could be charged for making a threat?

Q. Yes, sir.—A. I do not.

Q. Then the parties arrested by you were arrested, according to you, for having committed no crime at all?—A. No, sir. The party was arrested for entering into a conspiracy to commit a crime. The only threat that I know of that would authorize a legal proceeding would be a threat made against a man's life. But there are many cases which would justify a man or a community in arresting persons as a means of self-protection. It is not a crime under the laws of Louisiana for a man to call another a "damn liar," and yet under the usages of society he would be justifiable in knocking a man down. There is a theory in law that no words justify a blow, but that is merely theoretical.

Q. There is one question that occurs to my mind. The testimony given to this committee by Blunt, the Bredas, and other Republicans, was listened to by you with particular attention, at least a part of it?—A. Yes; I heard a part of it.

Q. And got the other from a manuscript that you can rely upon?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, in your testimony-in-chief yesterday, after reciting that fact,

you seemed to put in what might be termed a general denial, as far as the main facts of their testimony are concerned. You then showed by affidavits or rather by hearsay testimony that various charges had been preferred against certain of those individuals. I want to ask you now as to whether that was done for the purpose of attacking their veracity as witnesses or not?—A. You must understand that I had nothing to do with the making up of these affidavits or the copies or informations or other paper from which my hearsay testimony has been derived but I am totally uninformed as to the intention of the parties that got them up; but my idea in introducing them was for no other purpose than to give hearsay testimony and to show the motives which prompted our action. In the testimony of these witnesses some of them allege that they never were charged with any crime, and that no charges were ever brought against their character; and my object in quoting from these documents was to give such evidence as would show that there had been charges made against them and indictments and informations against many of these parties, and against others than witnesses. The idea was to show, at least they were introduced in connection with my testimony to the effect that the people of Natchitoches had serious cause of complaint against them. Blunt said that I and others had nothing against him but his political opinions and position, and that I told him so, and that I told him that I and others had nothing against his character but the character of the people that he kept in political office. My object has been in quoting from these documents to show that all such statements as these are untrue.

Q. How did he keep those parties in office?—A. He kept them in office by means of the patronage of senator. He was the Republican senator from the district, and as such had almost entire control of the patronage. If a police jury was to be appointed he controlled it, and controlled all other appointments besides.

Q. Had any of those appointments been of men that had occupied positions under Democratic rule?—A. I don't remember any; but you must know that I was appointed by Governor Kellogg while Blunt was senator.

Q. That was a good appointment, was it not, Mr. Cunningham?—A. I considered it so. I considered it as one of the best appointments that Governor Kellogg ever made.

Q. That was a good one for Blunt, wasn't it?—A. He had nothing to do with it, whatever; he would not have had it if he could have helped it. All that he did was to have it called up the next session of the legislature and have it rejected by the senate. I was elected twice to the office, in 1874 and in 1876. I was elected, and when they undertook to beat me out of the position to which I was duly elected I was determined then not to stand it, and knowing my rights, to maintain them. They appointed me just the way that a girl who is importuned by a man sometimes marries him, to get rid of him. So they appointed me to get rid of me and let me take the office for that reason. Only I consider that we have no government unless we respect the result of an election, and I was undoubtedly elected; but the Republican party has violated every principle of republican government, and I was determined to use all means to get possession of the office to which the people had elected me. The judge who was elected at the time was not allowed to take his place, and another one was appointed. I don't, and didn't, give them any credit for giving me an appointment to an office to which I was entitled by right of election.

Q. Who was the cause of your not being confirmed by the senate?—

A. Governor Kellogg told me that it was the senators from my district that caused my defeat.

Q. Who were they?—A. Blunt and Twitchell. Blunt told me that I would not be confirmed, but Twitchell told me that “I will not vote to confirm you, but I shall do nothing to have you rejected. I don’t want to have you in there, but I will promise you not to do anything to have you rejected.” Blunt did not act with me in that manner as frankly as Twitchell. When the legislature met next, I was busy with the duties of my office, but I wrote to Governor Kellogg to urge him not to grant pardons to certain individuals; and in that letter I stated to him incidentally that I was busy with the duties of my office and I didn’t wish him to take any action in that matter of mine until I could come to the city. When I came down here I found that my name had been sent in and rejected. I saw the governor, and his excuse was that he was induced by the senators from my district, upon the assurances that I would be confirmed, to send it in. Now, I make this statement but I don’t vouch for the truth of it; but I know very well that none of them wanted me in the office.

Q. That fact you are aware of?—A. Yes, sir. During the time that I was in office Judge Myers and Mr. Twitchell had both been indicted for embezzlement, and I presume that they preferred to have some other man to prosecute them in the place of me.

Q. Who was appointed then?—A. Judge Tucker was appointed.

Q. Is he a Democrat or Republican?—A. He is a Democrat.

Q. Has he ever been a Republican?—A. No, sir; never. Several names were spoken of for the position, but they didn’t care to assume the attitude of displeasing me, and of taking a place to which they knew I was entitled. It was not right, and besides it was rather disagreeable.

Q. Did you think there was any danger on the part of the colored people of Natchitoches rising, unless some one arouses them or makes incendiary speeches to them, as a class?—A. I think that the colored people, as a class, are peaceful; but they have strong race prejudices, as all other people have, and this prejudice, when aroused, combined with ignorance, makes them dangerous; but I think that unless some bad or designing man should arouse them, there is no danger of them rising and resorting to any turbulence or violence themselves. We all know that in a community where the races are mixed, that unless the best counsels prevail, there must be some danger of collision at all times, and it is because we know that, that our people have always used their best endeavors to prevent any outbreaking on the part of the negroes, and from making incendiary speeches to them.

Q. Who do you think, in the parish of Natchitoches, most likely to be guilty of arousing their prejudices?—A. It is hard for me to say who I considered guilty; but I considered Blunt, knowing his prejudices against the whites were so strong, that he was the most dangerous man. I thought that he would arouse their prejudices if it was his interest to do so.

Q. Was Blunt a candidate for any office at the last election?—A. I don’t know. The Republican party did not make any nominations.

Q. If he had been nominated, and no trouble had occurred, what chance had he for the election?—A. I don’t think he would have had any.

Q. Were the colored people not in a majority?—A. They have a registered majority.

Q. Were the colored people opposed to him?—A. A great many were.

Besides, the registered colored majority in the parish is so very small that we would have little difficulty in overcoming it; and for many years several colored men have voted with us, and no white people, except those who have an office in view, vote the Republican ticket in our parish.

Q. Aren't there two classes of white people in your parish, what is called "the hill men" in the parish, and the men in the river localities?—A. There is.

Q. Isn't there a sort of feeling of opposition or jealousy between the man that makes half a bale of cotton in the hills to the man that makes a larger crop on the river?—A. There is a little jealousy, but not to amount to anything, such as the country people feel against the city people.

Q. Was there not a sort of feeling among the hill people, or rather the Democratic part of the white people, in favor of doing something for the purpose of breaking from the rulers of the Democratic party?—A. Not the least. There are no rulers in the Democratic party. The

people in the hills would scorn to think of rulers, and are as much rulers as anybody else. As far as I know, I don't believe that there is any such feeling in the hill portion of the parish of Natchitoches, and I feel satisfied that they would scorn the charge did they know it.

Q. In your anxiety to maintain the peace and order of the parish of Natchitoches did you, or any one for you, inform the colored people that they might proceed with their ward meetings and have their speeches, and organize their clubs, as they wished, without molestation?—A. I didn't inform them anything of the kind.

Q. But were they told that they might proceed?—A. They were not told so; at least I didn't tell them. It is not my business to organize the Republican party, nor to control its organization; I am a Democrat, and work for the success of my party alone.

Q. Wasn't it generally understood that Natchitoches should go Democratic?—A. It is understood that in every campaign that we shall carry the parish Democratic if we can possibly do so.

Q. You never go in to lose?—A. No, not if we can help it; and I believe that is the way with all of the other parties. If I undertake to do anything I want to succeed if possible.

Q. Mr. Cunningham, you have no doubt attended a number of meetings in which Mr. Blunt made speeches; did you ever hear Mr. Blunt make a speech on the stump in your parish?—A. I think I have.

Q. How did you regard it, in the way of incendiaryism?—A. Well, sir, I consider all his speeches are incendiary, as far as I have heard them. I think they were calculated to arouse and keep alive race prejudices. I never heard him speak without making a race appeal, and has oftentimes accused our people unnecessarily of trying to deprive the colored people of their rights. Where a supervisor of registration, and until lately all the supervisors were Republicans, had made an informality in preparing the registration of some one, and therefore be challenged by our people, Blunt would get angry, and say "You are trying to deprive this poor colored man of his right to vote," although it was something purely accidental, such as a wrong number on the certificate of registration. As to his speeches he always makes incendiary ones.

Q. Did you hear him make any such speeches during the campaign of 1878?—A. I did not.

Q. Had he made any speeches in the campaign of 1878?—A. The only one was on the night of the 14th September.

Q. Wasn't that reported as a private meeting in Breda's office; it was not a mass-meeting?—A. I presumed that it was a meeting of their executive committee.

Q. Did you make any effort to get Mrs. Blunt to tell you the whereabouts of her husband?—A. I did not.

Q. Did any one in your presence attempt to get from Mrs. Blunt information as to where her husband was hiding?—A. Not in my hearing. It was reported to me that Mrs. Blunt, along with her husband was in the house; but she asserted from beginning to end that he was not in the house. I don't know of any one saying anything of the kind to her.

Q. You stated in your examination-in-chief yesterday, if I remember correctly, that there was no such motive in the arrest of Blunt as to make him leave the parish. Am I correct or not?—A. I stated that at the time his arrest was determined on, it was not included in the plan to make him leave the parish, nor did I know the intention of any gentleman who was a party to the determination to arrest him. It was not our original intention to do any such thing—no part of our plan. There was no determination arrived at beyond getting him out of that house, and no one was authorized to say anything to him beyond giving him assurances that he would not be hurt. That matter was not discussed, and the first information that I had about Mr. Blunt's leaving the parish was that he wanted to leave himself, and promised if we would let him go that he would not return to give us any trouble again.

Q. Is it not a fact that he was retained in custody until he consented to leave the parish?—A. No, sir; he was not. So far as I know and heard, the proposition to leave came from himself after his arrest, and he manifested a desire to go as soon as possible.

Q. Did you hear any one object to his leaving the parish?—A. No, sir; the people I associated with would not object to him leaving at any time.

Q. Was not it a fact that they were all glad that he had come to that conclusion? Was not it a thought that, as a fact, it was to the advantage of the parish that he should leave?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When he proposed to leave and never return, was it accepted by you gentlemen?—A. Yes, sir. When he was brought out the gentlemen who brought him out appealed to us to respect his promise that Blunt should not be hurt. Now, you must understand that at the time the party undertook to make the arrest there was no understanding that any assurances would be given to Blunt, only the assurance based upon the condition that he would surrender, and the question as to what should be done if we arrested him by force was not discussed, and, so far I know of, was not thought of.

Q. The first thing that the gentleman did when he came out in view to you with Blunt in custody was to say to you that he had promised Blunt that he should not be hurt?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was that gentleman?—A. I don't know exactly what he said, but he informed us of his pledge of immunity, and called upon the crowd to respect it. I am inclined to think that he said that Blunt had promised to leave the parish and never return, and I have given him promises that he shall not be hurt.

Q. In your examination-in-chief you said that Blunt manifested the most abject cowardice after his arrest?—A. No, sir; when I saw him.

Q. Didn't you think that he had good grounds for feeling unpleasant under the excitement that was going on outside?—A. I don't know, but I didn't regard it as a very pleasant situation to be in, but I simply

speak of it because in his testimony he spoke of what he would do, and assumed the attitude of a bully, as he had always done in the parish. Up to that time he was a bully. When he was arrested he acted like any other bully, like a coward.

Q. His courage came down?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you ever made any political speeches, Mr. Cunningham?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. In the parish of Natchitoches?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever say to white men, as white men, to stand together and act in harmony?—A. Yes; I think I have.

Q. Do you consider that, from a colored standpoint, as incendiary toward the colored people?—A. No, sir; I did not consider it as incendiary. I take a different view of it altogether. I consider the white people are bound to stand together, because if they do not the government will pass into the hands of the very worst class of people. And we have been oppressed a good deal, and unless we stand together we cannot possibly improve our condition, or I would not, under any circumstances, help my people in trouble. On the other hand, I don't think it necessary for the colored people to combine together against the whites, as no good can come of it. Their objects are, I suppose, to be conserved and secured by acting with us. The whole trouble is on account of the color line, which the colored people make themselves. On this, the white people divided, and some of them undertook to lead the negroes. How are you going to avert the present troubles? It can't be done in any other way; but the time evidently is not arrived yet, and will not arrive until we are left free to control and adjust our own affairs.

Q. There are no bayonets here now, Mr. Cunningham, and no Federal interferences. The government has been in the hands of the white people almost two years.—A. No interferences? What is this investigation here? And what was the meaning of the occasion taken by the United States in 1874 in sending troops into Natchitoches? What does this prosecution in the Federal courts mean, and what does the presence of the United States district attorney in this committee room, listening to every word of my evidence, mean? I consider that the Federal Government is intimidating me, and striving to intimidate the whole people; and I regard this investigation now being carried in the shadow of the Federal courts, where prosecutions against a great many of our people are pending, as nothing else than intimidation of Democratic witnesses and the encroachments of Republican witnesses to testify as they please in order to manufacture political capital. I consider myself of Louisiana; entitled to all the rights that the citizen of any other State can claim; and I have, too, the right to adopt some means of securing and protecting my rights as any citizen in any of the other States does, and as long as I have a head to think and an arm to strike, I cannot and shall not be deterred from protecting my rights and in defending my people before the country under all circumstances whatsoever. In the mean time I will say that I have no intention in the world, nor do I believe that my people have any intention to interfere with or to abridge the rights, political or otherwise, of the colored people, and if the Federal Government will not interfere with us, I think that the people will soon be divided up on some other than the present issues and color line.

Q. Mr. Cunningham, do you consider the testimony of the Bredas and Blunt to having to leave their homes on account of fear of their lives true or not; do you consider their fears well founded?—A. I think at that time there was danger of those men being hurt. If they had

caught them when they went down to disperse that mob, had they done so, they might have been hurt. But so far as I am concerned, I will say that I would not have permitted them and no leader of our party would have advocated it.

Q. At the time Dr. Boultt was being prosecuted for having attempted forgery, and having fraudulent warrants about upon the market, who were the attorneys that represented him?—A. There were several attorneys representing Dr. Boultt in the suits he had in that parish.

Q. Who was his legal adviser?—A. Judge Chapman, Mr. Revy, Mr. Morris, and Mr. Dranguet. Jack and Pearson were the attorneys against him.

Q. Mr. Cunningham, during all this excitement, during all these troubles in Natchitoches Parish, where were the officers—where was the judiciary and executive officers, the sheriff?—A. They were all there in the parish or thereabouts.

Q. During this little fracas or misunderstanding did they make any efforts in the way of getting of a posse, and were any warrants of arrest issued?—A. No warrants of arrest were issued until the subsequent riot at Broadwell had broken out. The sheriff came to me, however, and said if I needed any deputies to serve warrants he would supply me with them.

Q. Did Judge Pearson on one occasion ride at the head of a scouting party?—A. No, sir. The only thing that Judge Pearson did was simply to stand guard one night—to stand guard at one of the posts.

Q. Did he stand guard as district judge or simply as a citizen?—A. He stood just as any other citizen. We considered neither rank nor position at that time.

Q. That was all wiped out then?—A. Yes, sir; for a time it was.

Q. You stated in your examination-in-chief that you consulted the committee as to whether Mr. Barron should remain in the parish or not?—A. I stated that this committee, if you so term it—it was not a committee, but a certain number of gentlemen met together to take into consideration the surroundings, and the question of requiring Mr. Barron to leave was then discussed.

Q. With what result?—A. The result was that he was required to leave, but we didn't see Mr. Barron for some time after, and when he came home the excitement was over. I was still very sick. I am not trying to get out of any responsibility that may attach to my actions, but I will say that I was willing for him to stay there, and I told him to go down and see the other gentlemen about it. I didn't see him again for some time afterwards. In the mean time this Broadwell trouble occurred, and I thought he was in it, and I told him so when he came back. When he did come, I got the committee together, but I was still too sick to go out of my house. You must understand that I was chairman of the Democratic central committee, and they desired my advice. There were two or three meetings of the committee held at my house; at one of these meetings, the question was discussed as to what should be done with Mr. Barron. That committee had no power to order him away, but it was agreed that I should tell Mr. Barron to keep quiet and keep out of the way for awhile. They didn't go quite so far as I would have liked to have had them go. I have more respect for Mr. Barron than for any one of the others, because I think he has more grit and character than any of them.

Q. Well, will he do anything that he undertakes to do?—A. Yes, sir; but he is not a dangerous man.

Q. Do you think he could come there to the parish safely now?—A. Yes; I think it would be safe.

Q. How about Blunt?—A. If I thought so, I would not give Blunt any assurances of it.

Q. Well, what about the Bredas?—A. I don't care to give him any information. I might think it safe or I might think it not. I may think they might go back there and not be interfered with, but I am not going into any obligations to have them protected. They have mistreated me and the whole community. I don't intend to hurt them, and I don't know of any other man that intends to do it, but if anybody wants to do it I am not going to interfere, that is certain.

Q. Well, how about that old man, Hornsby; is he considered to be a very dangerous man?—A. During the excitement he was talking with the negroes, and it was reported that he was exciting them to the best of his ability, but he is a very low character and not of much weight; he is a miserable sot and lives with a negro wife in a wretched hovel, and as far as I know of his career it is bad. He killed a man before he came to Natchitoches Parish in the place where he had been living as overseer, in the parish of Terre Bonne.

Q. Was there any charge against him in the parish of Natchitoches except that fuss he had with a man called Hernandez—any such charge as robbery, burglary, arson, or any crime of that sort?—A. I don't think he has been charged in that way. He is looked upon as a man that would do any mean thing, such as take a bribe as police juror.

FRIDAY, *January 24, 1879.*

M. J. CUNNINGHAM (cross-examination continued).

By Judge MARKS:

Question. Mr. Cunningham, in your testimony-in-chief yesterday you carried us back into the years 1871, 1872, and 1873, and, among other things, you stated that the tax of the parish of Natchitoches had been so exorbitant that the people would stand it no longer, and that as a consequence the police jury resigned.—Answer. Yes, sir.

Q. Will you be kind enough to state by what method the result was brought about?—A. Well, sir, we asked them to resign. A mass-meeting of the people was held, and they asked them to resign.

Q. How was that done?—A. That was done at the mass-meeting. We passed resolutions demanding their resignations and called upon them to resign, and they complied.

Q. Have you a copy of those resolutions with you, Mr. Cunningham?—A. No, sir; I have not.

Q. Can you give us the substance of those resolutions that you passed asking them to resign?—A. I don't think I could give them. It's a long time since, and it would not be easy to remember them. I did not write them or dictate them or pay any attention to them particularly. We held several mass-meetings where I presume we passed resolutions, at which we demanded their resignations, and pronounced them all, with one exception, to be corrupt.

Q. Did you ask the resignation of all but one?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And that one was whom?—A. Mr. Barron.

Q. Is he the same Barron you spoke of in your examination-in-chief yesterday?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was Dr. Boullt?—A. At that time he was the tax-collector of the parish.

Q. Was he tax-collector?—A. Yes, sir; in 1873 and 1874. For several years preceding 1874 he was tax-collector.

Q. Was he a native of Natchitoches Parish?—A. No; he was, I think, a native of Maryland.

Q. How long had he been residing in the parish of Natchitoches?—A. I don't know; he was an old citizen there long before I was.

Q. Had he raised a family there?—A. Do you want me to tell you about his family? Well, he raised a colored family. He kept a negro woman and raised a family.

Q. How many suits by private parties were brought against the police jury of the parish of Natchitoches in the years 1873, '74, '75, '76, and '77, as near as you can remember?—A. Well, I haven't the remotest idea how many suits were brought against the parish of Natchitoches from the time that system of obtaining judgment was begun; but you carry it up too far, judge. I don't think any were brought after 1874.

Q. Well, up to 1874, how many were brought?—A. I would hate to make an estimate; but a large number. There were judgments up there for one hundred and sixty odd thousand dollars.

Q. Who were the claimants, as a general rule?—A. Well, sir, I don't think I could class anybody as a claimant as a general rule. There were a great many claimants. A great many plaintiffs in these suits in a different sense.

Q. Who was district judge and district attorney-general from 1872 to 1876?—A. Do you mean after the election of 1872?

Q. Yes.—A. In the election of 1872 Judge Lee was elected as judge and I was elected district attorney, but we were counted out by the returning-board, and Judge Osborne was counted in as judge, and Robinson was appointed as district attorney. Robinson died, and Kellogg appointed Judge Breda as district attorney early in 1873. We finally submitted to that arrangement with Osborne as judge and Breder as district attorney. In February, 1874, I think it was, the legislature passed an act creating a new district and putting our parish (we were formerly in the ninth district) in the seventeenth district, and Judge Myers was appointed judge of the district, and a gentleman named Pickens as district attorney, Judge Osborne and Breda remaining judge and district attorney in the ninth district. So the actual judge from early in 1873 till some time in 1874 was Judge Osborne, and the actual attorney for the district for the same time was Judge Breda. From that time Judge Myers and Judge Pickens were judge and district attorney up to the election of 1874.

Q. Up to the election of 1874?—A. Yes, sir; they were up to the election of 1874. This act creating the seventeenth district provided that the judge and the district attorney were to serve until the election of 1874, when the judge and district attorney were to be elected. The general election for judges and district attorneys and other State officers would not take place until 1876. Judge Jackman was elected judge in '74, and I was then elected district attorney; but we had to go through the returning-board mill again, and we were counted in once, and the certificate of election granted; but they finally did not return us. We had no opponents in the election. The Republicans were standing, in their objection to us, upon the legal proposition that the legislature had no right to fix the election at that time, and that the governor had no right to issue commissions; but it was contested it was perfectly legal to have finally suppressed the certificates. Then Judge Jackman was appointed

district judge, and I was appointed district attorney in 1875, I think, and I served until March, 1876. We were appointed—at least I was, and I think Judge Jackman was—after the adjournment of the senate, and, as a consequence, were not confirmed the following session. Judge Kellogg sent my name into the senate, and I was not confirmed, and he appointed Judge Biger in my place, and from that time Judge Jackman acted as judge and Biger as district attorney. We had a variety of officers during those four years.

Q. During those four years was the office of district judge and the office of district attorney in the hands of Republicans or Democrats?—A. Part of the time in the hands of Republicans and part of the time in the hands of Democrats.

Q. What portion of that time were they in the hands of the Republicans?—A. Well, something over two years.

Q. They were in the hands of Republicans that long?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is, speaking from what year?—A. That is from 1872 to 1876. They were in the hands of Republicans up to April, 1875.

Q. Both the offices of district judge and district attorney?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know the amount of indebtedness of the parish of Natchitoches in the year 1868, when the first Republican organization took place in that parish?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was there any debt that you know of?—A. Yes, sir; some.

Q. Do you know about how much?—A. Well, I could not possibly state how much. I am but a poor man at statistics. I know that there were some debts. Previous to that time judgment had been rendered in favor of—for several thousand dollars—for scrip issued during the war. During the war the parish issued an amount of currency. A suit was brought, and the supreme court decided that the issuing was null and void.

Q. That was simply issuing bills of indebtedness?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But that didn't touch the legal indebtedness of the parish?—A. No, sir; but there was a court-house built just before the war, and some debt was on that account. I think that that debt was created for building a court-house, but that is all that I know of at the time.

Q. Do you know whether or not any indebtedness was created by the Democratic police jury of the parish of Natchitoches from 1864 to 1868?—A. No, sir; I don't know of any. They had some repairs made to the jail, in which they incurred several hundred dollars of debt, probably as much as \$2,000 of debt, but that I don't remember exactly; but I remember I brought suit upon the balance due to the contractors, and that is the only way I remember the year.

Q. Was not the financial condition of the parish of Natchitoches in 1868 rather poor? Was not the parish of Natchitoches in a somewhat bad condition?—A. Without being posted as to the condition, my impression is that the financial condition of the parish at that time was not good.

Q. It was not good?—A. No, sir; but I have never heard any charge of fraud being made at that time. I know that the expenses incurred by the police jury exceeded the revenues up to the year 1868. I know that there was some indebtedness not paid, but I don't think I have heard of any charge against the police jury of maladministration up to that time.

Q. When did you get back to the parish of Natchitoches, Mr. Cunningham?—A. After I came here to the city?

Q. Yes.—A. I went back there in 1878.

Q. In 1878?—A. Yes, sir. In March, 1878.

Q. You remained here some sixteen months?—A. Yes, sir. I arrived here on the 1st of December, 1876, leaving Natchitoches in the latter part of November, and I think I arrived in Natchitoches on the 26th of March, 1878, but in the mean time I think I had gone back two or three times on business. I attended the courts there—the different terms of the district courts.

Q. Mr. Cunningham, you stated in your examination-in-chief that the only official position that you held during the last campaign was that of chief of police?—A. Yes, sir; and that for a day or so. As I said, I was appointed chief of police that day, only for that day. Well, it lasted a day or two during the disturbance.

Q. Were you commissioned; was there a commission issued to you in writing, or verbally; was there a verbal commission given you by the mayor for you to take charge of the defense, or was there simply a request made of you to act?—A. He gave me no written commission. He asked me if I would act, but I think that he appointed me in the regular way.

Q. If you were stopped on the road or in any portion of the town making an arrest by virtue of your position, had you anything to show by what authority you acted?—A. No, sir.

Q. You had not?—A. No, sir.

Q. In your capacity as chief of police of the town of Natchitoches, did you deem it incumbent upon you to scour the surrounding country with scouts?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you, at the head of an armed body of men, go outside the town of Natchitoches for the purpose of dispersing crowds of colored men that had assembled?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you, in any manner whatever, attempt to execute any arrest issued by any courts or municipal authorities of the town or parish of Natchitoches?—A. There was no necessity. I didn't have any warrants. I don't know that any writs of arrest were ever issued by the municipal authorities.

Q. But the mayor of the town is *ex officio* justice of the peace?—A. A city marshal does not need any writs to make an arrest.

Q. But the city marshal can only make the arrest of a party caught in the act of committing an offense, or who is directly charged by some one with having done so. You will bear me out as a lawyer?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Mr. Cunningham, when was the notice first issued calling a Democratic convention to assemble on the 21st September, in the town of Natchitoches?—A. I don't remember the exact date, but it was in the latter part of the month of August.

Q. In the latter part of August?—A. Yes, sir; that is my recollection. It was several weeks before the assembling of the convention. We allowed plenty of time for the election of delegates in the several wards of the parish.

Q. How was the notice of that purpose made public?—A. We published it in the organ, and probably we sent notice to the various wards.

Q. What was the official organ of the Democratic party in the town of Natchitoches?—A. The Vindicator.

Q. Was that paper recognized as such?—A. Yes, sir; it was the only paper up there, and we considered it the Democratic paper.

Q. Were the doctrines inculcated by the Vindicator generally taken by Democrats as those of the Democratic party?—A. Well, sir, I think every man considers for himself. I don't know that every man in the

Democratic party approved of all that was in the Vindicator, yet I don't know of any serious disagreement between the Democratic party and the Vindicator. Now, as to any given article, some persons would approve and some would disapprove, just as in the case of any other paper.

Q. In your examination-in-chief you stated, if I remember correctly, that there was no regular organization in the parish, as far as the Democratic party was concerned, for any specific purpose? If I am not correct you will please correct me.—A. I don't remember that statement, judge. In what connection do you bring it?

Q. In your examination-in-chief, I understood you to say that there was no such thing as any regular organization of any political parties. That is to say, you were not organized as Democratic clubs.—A. Well, of course we had an organization in the parish, and the organization was to carry the election. What I meant to say yesterday was that there was no organized attack made upon this Republican meeting or upon Blunt's house.

Q. What I wish to get at is this: whether there was an understanding or organization existing in the Democratic ranks in the parish of Natchitoches whereby any individual in speaking would speak for the party, or whether there was a head and tail to it. That is what I want to get at.—A. The Democratic party—I consider that no one man had power to speak for the Democratic party. As a matter of course we had men in our organization, placed in certain positions, who had a certain amount of authority, and the Democratic party is composed of the most intelligent citizens, but they are not bound by the peculiar views of any individual.

Q. Then if there was no one duly authorized to speak for the Democratic party in the parish of Natchitoches, could not things have been done and said by individual members of the Democratic party without your knowledge or the knowledge of any leader of the Democratic party of that parish?—A. I don't think any important movements would have been made in the Democratic party of that parish without my knowledge.

Q. Then there was a concert of action between the leaders in the matter of conducting the campaign?—A. As a matter of course there was a concert of action.

Q. And nothing was done except it was done advisedly?—A. As far as the conduct of the campaign is concerned we tried to conduct it wisely.

Q. What I want to get at is this: Was anything and everything appertaining to the welfare of the Democratic party done after consultation between the various leaders?—A. I don't know about that. Unless I know what you are trying to get at I am not able to answer. There may have been things done by individuals that the Democrats would not be responsible for, but no general answer could be given to that question.

Q. During the excitement in the parish of Natchitoches were there any armed men from any neighboring parish there?—A. There was a few armed men from Red River.

Q. About how many?—A. I don't know as to the number, but when the attack was made on the town, on Saturday evening, the 21st September, we sent dispatches to Campti and to Coushatta, which is on Red River, the two points which are accessible by telegraph to Natchitoches. We sent there, and assistance came to us from those points.

Q. About how many men came?—A. I don't know altogether, but I think twenty-four men came from Red River.

Q. These were from another parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many came from Campiti?—A. Well, that night about ten came down, and got there before daylight. But Campiti, you will understand, is in our parish.

Q. How many men within the first twenty-four hours of this excitement, after it was made known that the town of Natchitoches was about to be attacked by a mob of negroes—how many men assembled in Natchitoches from the surrounding country?—A. Well, sir, some were in the town, and went home to get their guns, and come back again, and others that were not there came in afterward. I can't say how many, but about two hundred altogether.

Q. Two hundred men living in the various parts of the ward?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long did they remain there?—A. They remained no regular time; some remained a longer time, and some a shorter time.

Q. Under whose command were they?—A. There was no regular organization, but I had charge of them.

Q. You were commander of the forces. When they came in, did they report to you?—A. I don't know that they reported to me, but they were all considered under my hand.

Q. How many of those that lived in the country, and went home for their guns, and brought their neighbors with them, brought their families into town?—A. None, I think, sir.

Q. How many of them were planters?—A. They were all connected with the farming interest. Of course there were some merchants from a town like Campiti.

Q. Was there a good deal of excitement at the time?—A. Yes, sir, a good deal of excitement.

Q. Was not it generally reported that the negroes were rising up for the purpose of destroying everything?—A. What do you mean by destroying every thing?

Q. I mean robbing, burning, and killing.—A. It was reported that they were risen for the purpose of taking the town. I didn't know what they intended to do.

Q. Then you had none but armed men in the parish of Natchitoches; about how many had you?—A. I am not posted as to the exact number. I don't know how many had arms; a good many could not get arms in town. The gentlemen who came to the convention and who were in town without arms, and not prepared for any difficulty, some went home and got arms and some did not. Everybody that could get arms, guns or pistols, had them.

Q. What was the first intimation that you gentlemen had as to the negroes taking the town of Natchitoches?—A. The first information was the report. The first information of trouble was the report brought to us on the evening of the 14th September from this meeting in Judge Breda's office.

Q. Will you be kind enough to give the name of the party from whom you received your information?—A. I gave it yesterday; the parties were Mr. Brazil and Mr. Miller.

Q. What was their exact language; what did they say that they had heard?—A. Do you wish me to give the whole of it?

Q. The first intimation that you had was from the information that you received from those two gentlemen on the 14th September?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Now, then, what was the report? State the substance.—A. Do you mean the whole report or simply the threats to which we attached importance?

Q. Just the threats.—A. Well, they reported to us the proceedings, so far as they could hear them, of what took place in this case and the spirit manifested. They reported to us that Blunt was very violent in his manner and gesticulation, and when told they should not hold their meeting that day, as it would be likely to invite an issue and would make trouble, he said he didn't care if it did make an issue, and he wanted that. He said that we would not have more than a hundred or one hundred and fifty men in the town, and that he would have three or four hundred, and he told the people there to come to his meeting on Saturday and to come prepared, and bringing his fist down on the table with great violence, said, "If we cannot carry the parish one way, that we would carry it another." And Judge Breda said if they could not carry the parish they would have blood. These facts were reported to us soon after they occurred.

Q. They occurred on the night of the 14th, and were reported to you soon after?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They were reported to you by those two gentlemen, one of whom is here?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And they told you that they were present at this meeting, wherein information was obtained, or, did they tell you how they obtained their knowledge?—A. They told me that they were not in the house where the meeting was held. The meeting was held on the back gallery of Judge Breda's office. Judge Breda's office is in a house that was a residence. But I don't know the situation of those gentlemen. I don't know where they were, so they could see and hear.

Q. Who are those two gentlemen? Are they natives?—A. Mr. Brazil is a native of the parish of Natchitoches, and Mr. Miller is a German.

Q. How old is Mr. Brazil?—A. He is about eighteen.

Q. Does he live in the town of Natchitoches?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How old a man is Mr. Miller?—A. He is thirty years or more.

Q. Does he live in the town of Natchitoches?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Does he own any property there?—A. He has no property himself, sir, but his children have an interest in some property by their mother, who is dead.

Q. Then, if I understand you correctly, was the cause of the alarm on the 21st of September?—A. It was the first cause and the first intimation.

Q. To whom did those gentlemen communicate this news?—A. I don't know who all they told, but they communicated it to me for one.

Q. Did you take occasion to communicate it to anybody else?—A. I think that when they told me that Mr. Cosgrove was present, that Senator Williams, Congressman Elam, and others came at the time this news was brought.

Q. What steps, if any, did you take to protect and guard against this threatened demonstration?—A. There were none. No demonstration had been made yet, and no steps were taken.

Q. After this news reached you was any consultation had as to what should be done in case this plan was carried out?—A. There was a great deal of talk, but no preparation was made.

Q. Was there any word sent to various parties as to what might occur on the 21st of September on the assembling of the Democratic convention?—A. I don't know of any word having been sent, but it was generally talked of over the parish.

Q. It was generally spread over the parish?—A. I don't know how far it was spread over the parish, but it was talked over very generally, and

as to any means being taken to spread it over the parish, I don't know, or, at least, don't call any to mind.

Q. Was there any preparation, to your knowledge, made by any Republicans in any ward of the parish of Natchitoches prior to the 21st of September, as regarding this mass-meeting, in the way of organization, in the way of obtaining guns and pistols and ammunition; was there anything visible; was there anything reported that looked like a united effort to come in equipped for battle, prior to September 21, 1878?—A. I am not posted about it.

Q. On the 21st September, 1878, the Democratic convention did meet?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did it run?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many comprised that convention?—A. There were sixty-two or sixty-three there.

Q. Delegates?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. At what time and place was this convention called to order?—A. About 12 o'clock, at the court-house.

Q. About how many gentlemen, as spectators, as near as you can remember, were there?—A. There were a good many. I don't know how many.

Q. As near as you can come at it, Mr. Cumming, how many?—A. There might have been—in making this estimate, I will say that I paid no attention to the number particularly. I never noticed the crowd with a view to making an estimate. I don't know. I have no recollection of the crowd, or how dense it was.

Q. Were there one hundred?—A. Seventy-five or a hundred.

Q. As near as you can remember?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. I believe you stated that the convention was called to order at 12 o'clock, at the court-house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long was the convention in session?—A. It was not in session long.

Q. How long?—A. Well, I don't know; they didn't begin to make nominations; they hadn't begun to make nominations.

Q. Had there been a permanent or a temporary organization of the convention made?—A. A temporary organization was effected. I was chairman of the parish Democratic central committee, and I called a temporary chairman to the chair.

Q. Who was he?—A. My recollection is that it was Mr. Ross.

Q. Who was secretary?—A. That I don't know. I think I named him, but I have forgotten who he was. Mr. Ross was permanent chairman, and I think he was temporary also.

Q. How long was the convention in session altogether? It was called at 12 o'clock. How long did it sit?—A. Do you mean before the first recess.

Q. Yes.—A. Well, I don't recollect how long; but my recollection is that it was in session over half an hour, an hour probably.

Q. What was the adjournment for; and what were the gentlemen doing during the recess?—A. The convention adjourned on account of this trouble that was anticipated.

Q. What trouble?—A. The trouble from this Republican meeting.

Q. Was there any Republican meeting nigh the court-house to justify the convention?—A. The Republican meeting was in the lower end of town.

Q. How far away from the court-house?—A. Possibly half a mile.

Q. How did you know that the Republican meeting was there?—A. It had been called for some place in town a week before, and we knew

that it was in session from the various sources of information that we had. We knew it from people that came up. I don't know who brought them, but a good many reports came in.

Q. Was there anything done by the Republican mass-meeting, which assembled within half a mile from where the Democratic convention was sitting, in any ways to injure or disturb the Democratic convention?—A. No attack had been made, sir.

Q. Was the noise of the public speakers disturbing or interfering with the proceedings of the convention?—A. Of course, we could not hear the noise they made.

Q. Well, sir, what did your convention do during the recess; that is, it was no longer a convention after that recess?—A. The convention did nothing.

Q. What did the members do?—A. I went down to where this meeting was reported to be held.

Q. In company with whom?—A. There were a good many persons.

Q. About how many?—A. Well, I don't know; about a hundred.

Q. Were any of them armed?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, sir, proceed. You went down to where the Republican meeting was being held?—A. Yes, sir; where it was reported as being held.

Q. Did you find them there in meeting?—A. When I got to the house there was no meeting in session, but I found a good many negroes there.

Q. About how many did you find there?—A. How many negroes did I see?

Q. Yes; at the spot where the report had been that a mass-meeting of the Republicans was being held.—A. Well, I don't know how many I saw. I didn't go to the house for some time. I stopped. There was negroes about in knots, a good many standing on their horses where the meeting was held, and some above it and some below it, towards the bridge, the dike across Old River.

Q. Did you find any organized body of Republicans, armed and equipped, at the place where the reports said the meeting was to be, where a demonstration of Republicans would be had?—A. I don't know as to their organizations. I saw them in bodies.

Q. What do you call bodies—about how many?—A. Why, I suppose that I must have seen one hundred or two hundred negroes.

Q. In large or small squads?—A. In both.

Q. Some of them as high as how many?—A. Some of them thirty or forty, I think.

Q. Some as low as what? How many would be the maximum and how many would be the minimum?—A. Thirty or forty the maximum and one the minimum.

Q. Well, that is not a crowd.—A. No, sir.

Q. During your progress from the court-house towards the place that reports said that a Republican demonstration was to take place, did you meet with any violence and abusive language, or anything to show that there was any trouble brewing?—A. I certainly met with no abuse, but I was convinced that there was trouble brewing. I saw evidences of it.

Q. What was this evidence?—A. I regarded the attitude and behavior of the negroes at that time as very threatening, defiant, and dangerous.

Q. In what way? What was their outside bearing?—A. A good many of them looked very determined and very much infuriated, and as I said yesterday, a great many persons came to me and said that a good many negroes located in such and such positions said that they were coming back to burn the town. We went about and talked to them, quietly talked to them, and told them to go home, that we didn't want to hurt

them, that we didn't want to hurt anybody, and they could go home quietly. It was pretty hard to get some of them to go.

Q. But as a general rule they did go home?—A. Yes, sir, as a general rule they manifested no disposition to go; but after awhile they did, stating that they would come back again. Some of them shouted, "You damned sons of bitches, we'll come back and burn this town."

Q. Do you think it is possible for a Republican meeting and a Democratic convention to be held in the town of Natchitoches on the same day without any disturbance being had?—A. I don't think it is impossible. I think it singular that they should have called their meeting on the same day as our convention was fixed.

Q. What was the general feeling of the two parties towards each other up to the 14th of September?—A. No feeling whatever had been manifested up to that time.

Q. What was the general feeling from that time until the 21st?—A. There was considerable feverish excitement and apprehension of trouble. We heard of a good many reports, and a good deal of talk about what the negroes were threatening to do.

Q. Is this the first time that a conflict has occurred between the Republicans and Democrats in your parish—that in the last campaign?—A. I don't consider that there has been any conflict even this time; but there were apprehensions of trouble in 1874, when the deputy marshal, Stockton, brought a company of troops to bulldoze our people. There was a large Republican meeting, and a negro undertook to kill a white man, and there was some excitement about it. It was with difficulty that the people could be restrained from killing him. This took place at the court-house building, and they pursued him to Saint John's street, when he went into a little shop—a little shoe-shop—and the mayor appeared and stopped the people on the street. There was then a disposition shown on the part of the negroes to do violence.

Q. Did they commit any depredation—kill anybody or burn any houses—at that time?—A. They burned no houses, but I consider what they did was a depredation. They were very violent and demonstrative in their language. These troops with Stockton were brought in from just outside the edge of town to preserve the quiet of the place. The quiet was restored without them. There was one negro arrested by the city police at that time.

Q. In the last campaign of 1878 what was the general feeling towards the Republicans on the part of the Democrats after this trouble had occurred?—A. After this convention of 21st of September there was not a great deal of feeling one way or the other. The Republicans made no fight.

Q. Were they outnumbered?—A. They didn't put any ticket in the field, and only one Republican ran. Mr. Boullt was the only Republican that ran for an office.

Q. Then after the 21st of September, after the demonstration in the town of Natchitoches, that ended the whole matter, did it?—A. How do you mean?

Q. It ended it, as there being no contest between the two parties in the parish of Natchitoches?—A. I don't know that ended it, but I think—I presume that the trouble that arose had something to do with it. I don't know but what they might have had a ticket in the field but for that event.

Q. You think but that for that trouble on the 21st of September, there would have been a Republican ticket in the field?—A. I know nothing to the contrary.

Q. What day was Mr. Blunt arrested?—A. He was arrested on the 21st of September.

Q. How long did you keep up the vigilance?—A. Well, we kept it up till Monday.

Q. What day was the 21st?—A. The 21st was on a Saturday.

Q. It was kept up, then, on Saturday, Sunday, and Monday?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. During those two days and a half, were scouting parties sent out from town in Natchitoches Parish?—A. Two or three scouting parties were sent out.

Q. How many comprised each party?—A. About four or five, I think, one was comprised of; one was comprised of fifteen or twenty. That was the only one of any consequence, and that was comprised of fifteen or twenty men.

Q. Did they make any report when they came back?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did they find any opposition or meet with any attack on the roads which they traveled?—A. Yes, sir; the large party came back and reported having meet three hundred armed men—negroes—in a body.

Q. Were they attacked by the negroes?—A. No, sir; they didn't give them any opportunity to attack, but as soon as they saw them they came back and reported.

Q. Did anybody attempt to disperse these three hundred negroes?—A. Well, a party was sent down afterward to disperse them, but they had already dispersed before the party arrived.

Q. They had dispersed then?—A. Yes, sir; when the party got there it was night, and they ascertained that the negroes had been prevailed upon to disperse and go home. We used every effort to restore quiet. We heard of a great many armed bands of negroes in many places, and it was the general policy of the citizens to urge upon them to disband and go home; such were the instructions of the party that was sent down to disperse that mob of three hundred.

Q. But that mob had already dispersed before the arrival of your party?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Mr. Cunningham, have you a general knowledge of the events that transpired in the parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you name one, two, or three instances of violence perpetrated by any number of Republicans upon any Democrats in your parish during the entire campaign? Mark you, I am not speaking of individual attack. If Blunt or John Smith had a personal difficulty, I don't mean that. What I want to know is this: if there was any organization of twenty or twenty-five men, or any number of Republicans, having taken a man, arrested, whipped him, or knocked him down, or did him any kind of violence?—A. I told you of one instance, in the case of Mr. Pharis.

Q. Did they arrest Mr. Pharis?—A. Yes, sir; they arrested him and kept him in durance for a while.

Q. For how long?—A. I really don't know.

Q. Did they harm him in any way, take anything from him?—A. I don't know.

Q. Do you know of any other instance?—A. Of either arresting or hurting anybody?

Q. Yes.—A. They shot at a man across the river, but his name I don't remember. I know who he is, though.

Q. They shot from one side of the river to the other?—A. Yes, sir; but Cain River is a very small river.

Q. How wide is it?—A. I don't know, but it is a small river.

Q. How many were there at the time?—A. It was a number of this band of some four or five hundred. The same that stopped young Pearson on the road.

Q. Well, what did they do to him?—A. Well, they arrested him, and he was alarmed and hollered out that he was a brother of Coley Pearson, who was a Republican. He did this in order to save himself.

Q. Was that at night time?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was that after the excitement had commenced, after the pot had begun boiling?—A. Yes, sir; and another thing, Judge Pearson was in town and his family was out in the country in the piney woods, as they were apprehensive of the yellow fever. The judge was in town that day, and as he could not go back home according to his expectation, he sent a young man out in his buggy to his house, to his family, and the negroes came very near killing him, and threatened him and made various threats against various people to him.

Q. Was that after the 21st?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You say Judge Pearson was going out of town?—A. No, sir; Judge Pearson had sent a young man out in his buggy to where his family was staying in the piney woods. Then, after the 21st September, it was reported to me that a crowd of armed negroes had met one or two young men in the direction of Saint Maurice and insulted them, and made threats against the white people generally. Several of these occurrences were reported to me.

Q. Do you know of any actual violence in the shape of bloodshed or wounding having been done or perpetrated by any Republican upon any Democrat during the entire campaign of 1878?—A. At this moment I don't recall to mind any on the part of Democrat to Republican or Republican to Democrat.

Q. Mr. Cunningham, how long have you known Mr. Blunt?—A. I think I have known him since 1865.

Q. You have known him since 1865?—A. Yes, sir; I think I have.

Q. Is he a property-holder in the parish of Natchitoches?—A. I think he is a property-holder in the parish, and I so regard him, although I know his property in the parish is in another name.

Q. By special request, Mr. Cunningham, I will give you an opportunity of correcting your statements made yesterday with reference to Mr. Blunt's not having been married to the woman to whom his property was transferred, as I know that you would not willfully do him an injustice. Here is a certificate of the marriage. It is the only marriage-form that was known to the colored people of the State of Louisiana at the time it was performed.

(*Note.*—Certificate of marriage by the agent of the Freedmen's Bureau shown to witness.)

A. I did not know of this. It is the first intimation of the kind I have had. I knew that he could not have transferred his property to his wife, but could only transfer, and that according to law, her paraphernalia and dotal property. And the act of sale says that the transfer in this case is made for so much cash. I know nothing of Blunt's private affairs. I had this claim against Blunt for his liability on a bond, and I saw that this property was transferred to Rachel Williams, and I was told that she was his wife. I then made inquiry as to the fact, but could not discover any record of his marriage, and I heard that he had been living with this woman and that he had abandoned his wife after the war.

Q. You are satisfied now that this is correct, Mr. Cunningham?—A.

I see that this is only a certificate of marriage performed by the Freedmen's Bureau.

Q. Do you know whether or not a white minister of the church of your parish married Blunt to this same party in open church?—A. I never knew anything of the kind; I know nothing in the world about it. I never inquired whether he was married until it became a matter of business to me to inquire. I supposed of course that the act of sale was illegal, because she was his wife, but on making inquiry I was informed she was not his wife, but I could not find any evidence of the fact.

Q. Do you know of any judgment bond against Mr. Blunt in the parish of Natchitoches?—A. I don't know of any.

Q. Do you know of any debts that he has failed to pay?—A. No, sir; this is the only business of his that I know anything about.

Q. That is about the judgment on a bond of a man who became a defaulter, and which judgment has nearly been settled?—A. Yes, sir; I think Mr. Blunt has an imperfect title to another piece of property that is not included in the act of sale to his wife. I brought suit against him in order to hold his property subject to the judgment on this bond.

Q. Did you look up his property then?—A. Yes, sir; but I brought suit against him and Rachel Williams to declare this sale to her a simulation, with a view of holding it up in satisfaction of the judgment against him in the suit of the city.

Q. The amount due on that bond of Redmond's is very little?—A. Yes, sir; this judgment was paid by the various sureties. Blunt has paid me more money than anybody else, and he claims others should pay up some of it. I think he undertook to pay Lewis's part of it, as Lewis had no money, and Lewis claims that he lent the money to Dr. Boultt to pay his part.

Q. Has he a judgment against Dr. Boultt for the amount loaned him to pay his part of that bond?—A. Yes, sir; I think he has. I think he sued Dr. Boultt and got a judgment for the amount. I believe the amount of his judgment is four hundred dollars.

Q. Mr. Cunningham, has Mr. Breda any property in the town of Natchitoches?—A. I don't know whether he has or not. My impression is that the property belongs to his wife, and it has always been my impression that Breda has no property, but his wife has an interest in some property.

Q. He certainly has some interest in the town of Natchitoches?—A. Yes; he was raised there, and his father owns the property that he lives in.

Q. That property is in the town of Natchitoches, is it not?—A. No, sir; not exactly. It is on the edge of town.

Q. Now, sir, do you know whether or not the destruction of the town of Natchitoches would pecuniarily injure both Breda and Blunt?—A. Yes, sir; I think the destruction of the town would certainly injure both of them.

Q. Pecuniarily injure them?—A. Yes, sir. If the property in which they had interest were destroyed, it would injure them.

Q. Is not some of Mr. Breda's property in the center of the town?—A. Yes, sir; my impression is that the heirs of Henry Hertzoff are interested in two or three pieces of property in the center of the town, but I am not particularly acquainted with the facts.

Q. I am not going into the title of property. What I want to bring out is whether these men who are said to be the leaders of a mob, having for its object the destruction of the town of Natchitoches, had personal interest in that town?—A. Yes, sir. They had a personal interest

in the property that they were interested in, as a matter of course. It was their interest to save it from being injured.

Q. Now, sir, the entire action of this Democratic convention and of the men coming into town and of going on to the place where the Republican meeting was said to have been held, was all taken upon the simple statement and report made of a meeting which was said to have taken place of a few Republicans on the back gallery of Judge Breda's on the 14th of September?—A. Not altogether, sir.

Q. Well, what else contributed to it?—A. Well, we had numerous reports that the negroes intended to destroy the town. I think that I detailed them in my examination-in-chief yesterday.

Q. Please give me an instance, or name any party that brought any information that led you to that act.—A. I heard a good many, but I can't give the names of the parties, but Mr. Genius reported some threats made by Raby against our people. A clerk at McCook's reported a conversation of some negro women which, indicated that there would be some trouble that day. But we hadn't even heard of their meeting at that time. It was reported to me also that some one, I didn't know his name, had heard a negro preacher say that Blunt had said he was going to bulldoze that convention or burn up the town.

Q. Was he a candidate before that convention?—A. No, sir. Our convention hadn't met, and our convention was a Democratic convention.

Q. He was not a candidate before that convention?—A. No, sir.

Q. Then the report simply stated that some one had said that Blunt had said he was going to bulldoze that Democratic convention or burn the town?—A. I didn't say where he said it. It was reported during the week that Blunt had said so, however.

Q. Do you know who brought that report?—A. No, sir; I do not.

Q. What was the general feeling among the white people of the parish of Natchitoches prior to the 14th September, 1878, as to the negroes rising and committing depredations, such as burning, killing, and robbing?—A. I never heard it mentioned.

Q. Was there any fear on the part of the whites that such would be done?—A. I never heard of any.

Q. Was there any, prior to that, in the years 1876 and 1877? Was there ever any thought that the negroes, as a class, were dangerous and might rise up, as a class, and destroy anybody?—A. There have been apprehensions frequently. The last I remember before this in 1878, was in 1876, when a great many gentlemen were really and honestly apprehensive that the negroes were coming in to take the town, and I know such was the fact, that they were so apprehensive, in consequence of threats having been made. These reports have occurred several times. In 1874 there had been many reports from time to time, but I haven't heard of any since 1876, until just before the last election.

Q. Now, sir, let us come to the arrest of Blunt. You stated that you were not in the party that went to Blunt's house?—A. No, sir; I was not with the party when it went there. I was sent for afterwards by the party.

Q. How many were there at the house?—A. I don't know exactly how many when I got there.

Q. About how many were there when you arrived?—A. A good many.

Q. Did not I understand you yesterday to say that you had between thirty and forty men in line in front of the house?—A. Yes, sir. That was when I went back the second time. When I got there the second time I found between thirty and forty men in line there.

Q. The first time you went, you were sent for?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far is it to Blunt's house from the court-house?—A. I was not at the court-house at the time. I was at the house where the Republican meeting was held.

Q. And you got news there that they wanted you at Blunt's house?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you under the impression that Blunt wanted you?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you under the impression that Blunt did not want you?—A. I formed no impression; but I am willing to take it that Blunt did not want me.

Q. How many persons were there when you arrived that time?—A. A good many; I don't know how many.

Q. What was you told when you got there?—A. I was told that.

JOHN P. HARTMAN.

JOHN P. HARTMAN sworn for the minority.

By Mr. CUNNINGHAM:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Natchitoches.

Q. Have you occupied any official position during the year 1878 in the parish?—A. Yes, sir; I was deputy sheriff there.

Q. Have you been over the parish so as to become acquainted and familiar with its affairs?—A. Yes, sir. For last three or four years I have occupied that position, and I have rode over the parish a good deal.

Q. Were you there on the 21st September last?—A. I was, sir.

Q. Did you make any effort in your official capacity to disperse this crowd of negroes that had assembled there during that day?—A. Yes, sir; about five o'clock in the evening of the 21st September I was called upon by some gentlemen to go to the lower end of town and request the crowd of negroes there to disperse and go home. I went down there, and got nearly to the second bridge, which is out of the limits of the town, and I met several colored men there, and I told them that I would like for them to go home, and that I was requested to come down there as an officer and ask them, and request them to disperse and go home. They said that they were there, and were doing no harm, but they did not disperse just then.

Q. You didn't go down any farther?—A. No, sir; I felt a little uneasy about going any farther; I didn't care about going.

Q. What part did you take in the campaign last year? On which side of the campaign were you?—A. I advocated the election of Mr. Boultt for sheriff.

Q. You did that in opposition to the regular Democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir; and I canvassed the parish in his interest.

Q. What did you find to be the disposition of the colored people in your canvass of the parish toward the Democratic ticket?—A. I noticed a disposition manifested along in the summer on the part of the colored people to be lukewarm in politics, and I talked to them about it, and they said that they didn't care to meddle with politics any longer, and that they didn't think that they had derived much benefit from the Republican party, and they didn't know whether they would vote the ticket or not.

Q. Well, subsequently to that, how did you find them as the election approached?—A. Well, they told me after the 21st, all those that I spoke to about voting the ticket that I was advocating, that if they voted at all they would vote the straight Democratic ticket.

Q. Where were you on election day?—A. I was in the town of Natchitoches.

Q. What disposition did you find among the negroes that day toward supporting Mr. Boullt for sheriff?—A. I didn't find much disposition on their part to support him. They told me, most of them, in fact nearly all of them, that they had come there to vote the Democratic ticket, and I told Mr. Boullt so; I told him that they were going to vote the Democratic ticket, and it was useless to work any longer; and he thought so too.

Q. Didn't he abandon the contest on the morning of the election?—A. Yes, sir; he gave it up. He saw that he had no chance.

Q. Was not that due entirely to the disposition of the negroes to vote the Democratic ticket?—A. Yes, sir. I went to them and told them that there was no danger at all in voting our ticket, and that I would go with them to the polls myself, and protect them, but they told me that they were not uneasy, and they had come to vote the Democratic ticket and would do it.

Q. Did they do so of their own accord?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know of any trouble that occurred, growing out of this difficulty on the 21st of September, between the whites and blacks or Democrats and Republicans?—A. I have heard of a great many rumors, but that is all.

Q. I mean do you know of any intimidation?—A. Growing out of that?

Q. Yes.—A. No, sir.

Q. Was there any intimidation of colored or Republican voters at the election, that you know of?—A. No, sir.

Q. So far as you know of, the election was fair?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know anything about the 298's?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you a member of that?—A. I am, sir.

Q. Were your relations to that organization affected by your operating against the Democratic ticket?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever know that organization to be used for political purposes?—A. No, sir.

Q. Have you been in the habit of attending its meetings?—A. Yes, sir; I attend the meetings regularly when I am there. I can't say regularly, either. I was there at every meeting when I was in town. Sometimes my official duties called me out of town, and of course I didn't go then.

Q. Is that organization, the 298, a military organization?—A. Not that I know of.

Q. Did you ever see any evidence of a military organization about it?—A. No, sir.

Q. Is it an armed organization?—A. No, sir.

Q. A merely social and benevolent society?—A. Yes, sir; social and benevolent. That is all.

CROSS-EXAMINED.

By Judge MARKS:

Q. How long have you resided in the parish of Natchitoches?—A. I was born and raised there; but I left the parish in 1867 and returned in 1874.

Q. What were you when you first returned to the parish in 1874?—
A. I was a farmer.

Q. How long were you employed as deputy sheriff prior to the last election?—A. I think I was in the office between three and four years, under Mr. Barron and Mr. Boullt.

Q. You stated that you operated against the Democratic ticket in the last election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any Republican ticket in the parish of Natchitoches in the last election?—A. Mr. Boullt was recognized as a Republican. He was running on a Conservative Republican ticket; but that is all.

Q. Do you say that there was a Republican ticket in the field?—A. No, sir; but there was a ticket with Mr. Boullt's name on it.

Q. Well, he did not constitute the Republican party of the parish of Natchitoches?—A. No, sir; I can't say that he did.

Q. Was there any organization of the Republican party of the parish of Natchitoches after the 21st September of the last campaign?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you find any prevailing through the different portions of the parish—any Republican organizations? Did you hear of any after the 21st September, Mr. Hartman?—A. No, sir.

Q. Then what you term as operating against the Democratic ticket was simply you made for an individual—they were made for your employer, the sheriff of the parish, who was running as an independent candidate for that office, against the Democratic nominee?—A. I was operating for the only ticket in the field against the Democratic ticket; for the only nominee for that office of sheriff against the Democratic nominee, but if there had been a full Republican ticket in the field I would have operated just the same.

Q. As far as you are individually concerned you would have supported it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. But the only difference between the regular Democratic ticket and the ticket you supported was, that they had different candidates for the office of sheriff?—A. Yes, sir; and Mr. Bullard, an independent candidate for constable, was on our ticket.

Q. But the balance of the names were the same as those on the Democratic ticket?—A. You mean on the ticket I supported?

Q. Yes.—A. No, sir.

Q. How many names were different on that ticket from the Democratic ticket?—A. I think there was some names for local offices, of friends of his on the hills, and I think the Republican candidate for treasurer was on ticket, but the majority of the places were blanks.

Q. Then the ticket on which Mr. Boullt ran had no other names on it but his own and that candidate for constable? I am speaking of parochial affairs.—A. There were some other names for parochial offices. Some of the tickets, I think, had the Democratic candidate for treasurer on as well, but the tickets were not long.

Q. Did it have the Democratic candidate for Congress on?—A. I think not. I think that was blank.

Q. Did it have any one else on?—A. I said I think it had the Democratic candidate for treasurer on some of the tickets and some had the Republican, but I am satisfied that Wells's name, Republican candidate for Congress, was not on the ticket, because he and Mr. Boullt are personal enemies.

Q. You stated in your examination-in-chief that there was a disposition shown on the part of the colored people to vote the Democratic ticket; wasn't it generally understood by them that by doing so it would

assure them protection?—A. I can't say what their motives were; I only state what they told me.

Q. Did you find it so?—A. I cannot say.

Q. Did you find such a feeling manifested?—A. Which feeling?

Q. That they had no other ticket to vote; and that as they had no other ticket to vote, they might as well go the whole hog; and as there was only one difference between the regular Democratic ticket and Mr. Boullt's, a difference of one man, that by voting the Democratic ticket it would give them protection, and tend to a better feeling between them and the Democratic party and the members thereof?—A. Well, as to that I can't say.

Q. Did you see any evidence of such a feeling manifested?—A. No, sir. They told me prior to the 21st of September that if they voted at all they would vote the Democratic ticket; that they had been injured in a great measure by politics and got nothing good of it.

Q. They told you that they had derived no good from politics?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Study awhile before answering this question: Can you remember about how many Republicans made that statement to you?—A. Well, I can't possibly say how many, because I have rode over the parish, and I know two-thirds of the people in the parish, and I have talked to them about politics a good deal. I have talked to too many of them to remember how many ever told me that.

Q. Were you ever identified openly with the Republican party in the last campaign?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were you identified with the Democratic party? Were you looked upon by the colored people as belonging to the Democratic party?—A. No, sir. Some, however, of them recognized me as a Democrat. It seemed that way; but the most of them recognized me as a Republican, from the fact that I was working for Republican officers; and the Democrats told me they recognized me as a Republican and classed me with them.

Q. Was it generally known to the colored people that you were a member of the 298?—A. I don't know; some persons knew it, because sometimes I wore the badge, and sometimes I didn't.

Q. You stated that in your official capacity as deputy sheriff, that you went down to where that crowd was, on the 21st September, at the suggestion of some citizens, to disperse a mob of negroes. Now, about how many negroes were there when you arrived?—A. Well, maybe about ten or twelve.

Q. Were they armed?—A. Yes, sir; one or two had guns.

Q. One or two?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were they making any demonstration?—A. They were standing there talking, and I thought they were the advance-guard, and I thought there was a crowd below.

Q. How did you know that there was a crowd below?—A. Because it was rumored so.

Q. Then it is simply because it was so rumored that you think so?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were those ten or twelve men standing peaceably and quiet there?—A. They were not making any demonstration that I could see.

Q. When you ordered them to disperse, what was their answer?—A. One of them said that he didn't have anything to do with it; and they didn't move away; and I told you that I didn't care to go below, as it might be dangerous. I simply asked them to disperse and go away.

Q. But they didn't go?—A. Well, I went back to town; I don't know.

N. P. BRAZEALE.

N. P. BRAZEALE sworn for the minority and examined.

By Mr. CUNNINGHAM:

Question. Where do you reside, Mr. Brazeale?—Answer. In Natchitoches Parish.

Q. Were you raised there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you witness a meeting, this Republican meeting which was held at Judge Breda's office, in the parish of Natchitoches, on the night of the 14th of September last?—A. I did.

Q. Will you tell us what occurred there, as far as you heard or saw, at that meeting?—A. About 7 o'clock, on the night of the 14th of September, myself and Mr. Miller went around to Judge Breda's office, knowing that there was to be a meeting of the prominent Republicans there. I got in the back yard of the church, up against the fence which was adjoining the gallery, on which the Republicans were holding their meeting at Judge Breda's. Mr. Miller got in the stable. Mr. Breda called the meeting to order, and he told them that it was for the purpose of organizing what would be called the Republican Mother Club of Natchitoches Parish. Mr. Breda remarked that they would carry that parish for the Republicans or have blood. They appointed Raby as chairman on the organization of ward clubs. After that Blunt spoke, and called for a mass-meeting to be held on the 21st. There was an objection made by Mr. Breda and Mr. Boulton and some other members. But Blunt still insisted upon having that meeting called for the 21st. Breda insisted on him not having it that day, but to have it on Wednesday the 18th, or Monday the 23d. Blunt insisted, and Breda said, "Don't have it then, but have it on the 23d." Blunt said, "We will have it on that day or not at all." And he told all the members to instruct all the Republicans they saw to come into town that day, and to come at 10 o'clock, prepared to fight for their rights.

Q. Did he say anything about the respective number of the two party meetings to be held that day?—A. Yes, sir; he did. He said the Democratic convention will not have more than one hundred or one hundred and fifty men there, and we can have three or four hundred men in town.

Q. Was his manner violent or demonstrative?—A. Yes, sir; his manner was violent, and in the speech that he made he was very violent. He just began his speech and talked a little, and I thought that I would be discovered; so I left.

Q. Were you in the town of Natchitoches on the 21st of September?—A. Yes, sir; I was there.

Q. Was Congressman Elam there on the 21st?—A. No, sir; I didn't see him.

Q. When did you see him there?—A. He was there on the 14th of September—he made a speech in Natchitoches on the 14th.

Q. You don't think he was in town on the 21st?—A. I don't think so.

Q. Do you know positively whether he was or not?—A. I don't think so—I don't think he was; I didn't see him, or hear anybody say he was there.

Q. Do you belong to the 298's?—A. Yes, sir; I am a member of the 298.

Q. Is that a political organization or not?—A. No, sir; I wouldn't consider it such.

Q. Do you regard it as a military organization?—A. No, sir.

Q. Is it an armed body?—A. No, sir; not to my knowledge.

Q. Do you know all about it, and attend its meetings regularly?—A. Yes, sir; I attend the meetings regularly.

Q. It's a secret social and benevolent organization?—A. Yes, sir; purely social and benevolent.

Q. We don't want you to tell any of the secrets of the association; but it's of a secret character?—A. Yes, sir.

CROSS-EXAMINATION.

By Judge MARKS:

Q. How old are you, Mr. Brazeale?—A. I am a little over 18 years—I was 18 last October.

Q. How long have you been a member of the 298?—A. I joined in the first part of October last.

Q. The first part of October last?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far do you live from Judge Breda's office?—A. I live way up in the upper end of town—a quarter of a mile from there, I suppose.

Q. What brought you to the grave-yard that night that the meeting was held?—A. I wasn't in the grave-yard. I was in the church-yard.

Q. In the church-yard?—A. Yes, sir; they had service at the Catholic church that night and I was up there.

Q. Was that service conducted close to the fence?—A. No, sir; it was in the church. I was inside the fence when I saw the meeting.

Q. How did you get from the church close up to the fence?—A. After service I took a walk out of the church, and I saw all the Republicans around the office, and I thought there was going to be a meeting.

Q. How many did you see about there?—A. I can't say how many, but a good many.

Q. About how many?—A. About fifteen or twenty.

Q. Name some of them.—A. The two Bredas were there.

Q. Don't they live there?—A. No, sir; it was at their office; they don't live there.

Q. Is it unusual to see the Bredas there at their office at that time in the evening?—A. Yes, sir; I think so.

Q. Who were the others you saw?—A. Barron, Blunt, Lewis, Raby, and there was another colored man that I don't know.

Q. Altogether you saw about fifteen or twenty, you think?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Will you be kind enough to take a sheet of paper and give me an idea of Breda's office and the gallery where they were sitting?—A. I can't tell you where they were sitting; they had a dim light.

Q. Were they inside the office?—A. No, sir; they were on the back gallery with a small table.

Q. How many chairs had they?—A. I can't say; I saw only two or three.

Q. Were they all sitting or standing?—A. Some were sitting and some were standing. Thomas Boultt was secretary of the meeting; he is here in the house now.

Q. He was the secretary?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was president?—A. Raby was elected president. On the table where the secretary was sitting at they had half a candle and a box sitting sideways by it to throw the light on the secretary's book.

Q. Mr. Brazeale, how far is that fence of the church from this back gallery of Breda's office?—A. About as far as from here to that wall—say about 15 feet.

Q. Mr. Brazeale, what sort of a fence is that?—A. It's an old plank fence.

Q. How high is it?—A. Well, it's just a little higher than my head.

Q. A little higher than your head?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you get on top of the fence in order to see what was being done on the gallery?—A. No, sir; I saw through the cracks—they are wider than my hand.

Q. Were those cracks wide enough to crawl through?—A. No, sir.

Q. Did you at any time get on top of that fence?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was there any undergrowth between that fence and the back part of Mr. Breda's office?—A. No, sir.

Q. No brush whatever?—A. No, sir.

Q. It's perfectly clear?—A. Yes, sir; perfectly clear.

Q. Then I understand you that from where you were standing, a distance of ten or fifteen feet from the gallery, looking through a crack in the fence, you could see everything or nearly everything that occurred on the back gallery of Mr. Breda's office, where only half a candle was burning on a box to throw the light on the secretary's table; was that box between you and the light, or was it on the other side of the light?—A. It was on the other side of the light, and I could see everything.

Q. You could see just as well as you can here or not?—A. Yes; nearly as well; it was a bright moonlight night.

Q. Then it was the moon that helped you see and not this candle? Were you seen by any one at that fence?—A. No, sir; no one but myself and Mr. Miller knew anything about it.

Q. You say that Blunt was violent; was anybody trying to whip him?—A. No, sir; there was only an argument between him and Mr. Breda.

Q. What do you mean by violent; did he make any threats against any of the members there?—A. No, sir; he made gestures.

Q. He was forcible in his argument?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you remember the exact words that were used by Blunt on that occasion?—A. I think I have told you his exact words.

Q. Those are his exact words, were they?—A. As near as I can remember.

Q. Was that all that he said?—A. Yes, sir; all I heard him say about calling a mass meeting.

Q. Did you hear him or any one else at that meeting make any threats about burning the town of Natchitoches or about killing any one particularly?—A. No, sir; I heard no threats of that kind.

Q. Did you stay there until the meeting adjourned, or did you leave before?—A. I left before the meeting adjourned.

Q. Well, sir, after having made your discovery, what did you do?—A. I went up town and communicated it to some gentlemen. I don't remember exactly who they were, but I think Mr. Cunningham was one. I don't remember all of them.

Q. Well, sir, what did you tell them?—A. I told them what passed at the meeting.

Q. Mr. Brazeale, did you tell them exactly what you told us here?—A. Yes, sir; I did.

Q. You are positive that every man that you spoke to in regard to what you had seen and heard you gave him the exact words as you are giving them here?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are positive about that?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And nothing more?—A. Nothing further, sir.

Q. What is your occupation, Mr. Brazeale?—A. I am learning the printing trade, sir.

Q. In what office?—A. In the People's Vindicator.

Q. Natchitoches?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been working there?—A. Over a year.

Q. How did you come to be with Mr. Miller; did you ask him to go with you that evening?—A. I asked him to go with me, but he wasn't with me when I found out that there was to be a meeting.

Q. Where was he then?—A. He was up town on Saint Dennis street.

Q. And you went after him?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then you didn't go direct from the church, as you first told us?—A. I didn't say that I went direct from the church; I said that I saw the members of the Republican party around Breda's when I came out of church.

Q. Then you went off and got Mr. Miller and came back again?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Then you went behind that fence and heard what you have related here?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When you left there, Mr. Brazeale, were you perfectly satisfied that they had determined upon holding a meeting on the 21st of September?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know whether they had reconsidered the determination or not to hold that meeting on the 21st after you left?—A. No, sir; I come back again in about five minutes after, and they were all gone.

Q. Who sent you back?—A. No one; I went on my own account.

Q. Did you tell any one in the mean time?—A. No, sir.

Q. You didn't tell anyone?—A. No one.

Q. Did you participate in any armed body of men in the town of Natchitoches on the 21st of September?—A. On the 21st of September I went with an armed body to disperse a body of negroes on "Dirt Bridge."

Q. What body of men did you operate with, Mr. Brazeale?—A. I went with the men that were under Mr. Cunningham's orders.

Q. You were raised in the town of Natchitoches?—A. No, sir; I was raised out in the country.

Q. But you have been living there for some time?—A. I have been living there between three and four years.

Q. You are pretty well acquainted with everybody in the town of Natchitoches and in the parish?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you name any member of your organization—the "298"—that were not out, on the 21st of September, in the armed body of men that started out to disperse the negro mob that had assembled below town that day?—A. No, sir; I can't, because I don't know; everything was so very excited.

Q. You cannot? Suppose you were to think; don't you think you could recall the names of the men that belonged to your organization; you know every member that belongs to it, don't you?—A. No, sir; I don't know them all.

Q. You stated that you attended every meeting of the "298"?—A. Yes, sir; but some of the members haven't attended since I joined.

Q. But those that have attended—the members that attended every meeting—do you know one of those that wasn't out on the 21st with gun or rifle, armed and equipped?—A. No; I can't say; there might be some, but I don't know.

Q. You can't name one?—A. No, sir; I can't name one.

Q. Is everything quiet there now?—A. Yes, sir; everything was quiet when I left.

By Mr. CUNNINGHAM:

Q. You don't know that all the members of the "298" were there or not?—A. No, sir; I don't.

Q. There was no effort made to find out whether there was no absentees?—A. No, sir.

Q. There was 298 there?—A. No, sir; they didn't go as 298; they went as the people.

By Judge MARKS:

Q. Were you present when Blunt was captured?—A. Yes, sir; I got there just when he was brought out of the house.

Q. There were no guns brought out?—A. I didn't see any.

Q. Were you one of the guards over him?—A. No, sir.

Q. Where were you?—A. I was on guard on Bayou Bourbeaux bridge.

G. W. MOSES.

G. MOSES sworn by the minority.

By Mr. CUNNINGHAM:

Question. Where do you reside, Mr. Moses?—Answer. In New Orleans.

Q. Were you in Natchitoches last summer and fall?—A. Yes, sir; I was there.

Q. Were you there on the 21st of September?—A. Yes, sir; I was there.

Q. A witness before this committee, Mr. Blunt, has stated that you were in the party that made an attack upon the meeting, and went to his house with a gun?—A. I was not there with a gun.

Q. Were you in the party that took proceedings that day?—A. No, sir; I used to pass there going to dinner; I didn't remain there two minutes; I was rather sick; I was with Mr. Caspari at the time; Mr. Caspari and I were together.

Q. Was Mr. Elam, member of Congress, in Natchitoches on the 21st of September?—A. No, sir; I am well acquainted with him, and I know he was not there.

Q. He resides in Mansfield, does he not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Are you a member of the 298?—A. I am, sir; I joined while I was up there last summer.

Q. What is the character of that organization?—A. It is a secret organization, and has nothing to do with politics; it is in no way connected with politics whatever, and there are no armed men or anything of the kind in it.

Q. Is it a military organization?—A. No, sir; merely social and benevolent; that is all.

By Judge MARKS:

Q. Have you a constitution and by-laws?—A. I believe so.

Q. Are they printed?—A. I don't know. I think so.

Q. Can't you furnish this committee with a copy?—A. I merely joined while I was up there.

Q. Is it incorporated by act of legislature, or under the general incorporation acts of this State?—A. I don't know.

Q. You are not an officer?—A. Yes; I acted as an officer during the time I was up there.

Q. You acted as an officer?—A. Yes, sir; I assisted in the initiation of new members.

WILLIAM A. STRONG.

WILLIAM A. STRONG sworn by the minority.

By Mr. CUNNINGHAM:

Q. You are secretary of state, Mr. Strong?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Where do you reside?—A. Here, sir. I claim my residence and domicile in Winn Parish at Saint Maurice.

Q. Is it near Natchitoches?—A. Yes, sir; ten miles from town.

Q. Were you in Natchitoches on the 21st of September last?—A. I was, sir.

Q. Did you hear any threat or rumor of trouble on that day?—A. Yes, sir; I heard from my cook, or rather nurse, that a courier had been sent from town to the negroes in Saint Maurice and in the neighborhood to tell them to come down that day prepared to fight for their rights; that they were going to have a meeting there for that purpose.

Q. That was before you went to town?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You went to town on your own business?—A. I went at the instance of a friend that was arrested or liable to be, and I went to assist him in his trouble.

Q. State what you saw there.—A. On arriving in town, the first place I went to was to the magistrate's office to see about the bond. The magistrate said that the constable had the warrants, and to call again. The district judge was in town. I went to his office, and was told that he was at home. I went then to Judge Pearson's house. On my way down to Judge Pearson's residence, which is in the lower portion of town, I passed some fifteen or twenty white men in the lower edge of town, and I saw a crowd of negroes ahead of me. I passed through the white men and through the negroes. When I got in front of Judge Pearson's house I dismounted. I had been in the habit of hitching my horse to his fence, and seeing such a crowd, and having heard very boisterous threats, I concluded to put my mule inside, and just as I was hitching my mule Mr. Barron came along, and as he came up, I said: "How do you do, Virgil?" I and he had been very intimate. We used to go to school together. I heard a great many negroes, who were on horseback, saying that they were going to have brother Blunt, and would come back that night and have him or burn the town. Barron said, "What in the world will I do?" I said, "If you have any influence over those negroes, tell them to attend to their business, and none of them will be hurt." I remained an hour in Judge Pearson's and then went to town, and a man requested me to remain in town and I did so.

Q. At the time those threats were made had Blunt been arrested?—A. I don't think he had, because when I came back I passed the crowd that had arrested Blunt coming from his house.

Q. Do you know of any attempt to arrest Blunt before that?—A. No, sir. In the morning I paid no attention to what this negro woman had told me, until I got to town and saw those negroes and heard those threats.

Q. You say that your nurse told you that couriers had come to tell the negro men to come prepared to fight for their rights?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Whom did she say had sent these couriers?—A. Brother Blunt.

Q. You say that you carried your mule into Judge Pearson's yard because of the crowd?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Crowd of what?—A. Crowd of negroes.

Q. Where were those negroes?—A. Right in front of his house, in the lane; in front of the fence.

Q. What was the attitude of those negroes; was it violent?—A. Yes; so much so that I did not feel safe in securing my mule in the usual place, but I carried my mule inside the fence.

Q. Did the negroes seem to be dispersing, or gathering together that time?—A. While Barron and I were standing together they seemed to be coming up toward the end of the town; but when they saw those white men coming they began to go back again.

Q. They were going toward town?—A. Yes, sir; as I was going back.

Q. And they went back in consequence of that crowd of white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you see anything of the sheriff while you were there?—A. I staid at his house that night.

Q. Did he say anything about this meeting—after they arrested Blunt?—A. I didn't hear him or any of the parties that arrested him. I didn't go into the matter at all. Every place was crowded, and I met him on the street and he invited me to come to his house. I think Mr. Hartwell was present. He said that he had attended the Republican meeting on the 14th and had fought against holding the meeting on that day, the 21st; and as an evidence of his course didn't go to the meeting, but was in town the entire day.

By Judge MARKS:

Q. Mr. Strong, you were not a resident of the parish of Natchitoches at that time?—A. I was spending the summer there.

Q. Spending the summer?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was that your first visit to the town of Natchitoches?—A. No, sir; my second.

Q. Were you molested in anywise by that mob?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were there any of them that you were personally acquainted with?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. They did not molest you?—A. No, sir.

Q. You heard some of them say that they intended to have their brother Blunt?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long were you from the time you left the town of Natchitoches for Judge Pearson's house, before you returned?—A. Something like an hour or two.

Q. When you got back you found that Blunt had been arrested?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You don't know whether he had been arrested at the time those parties said that they wanted Brother Blunt or blood?—A. I don't know, but my impression is that he was not.

Q. You stated something in regard to the mule; were you afraid that there would be any difficulty as far as the mule was concerned, that he might be stolen?—A. I thought there might be some shooting, and I would lose a valuable mule; that is why I hitched inside the fence; otherwise I would not have taken my mule into a gentleman's yard.

Q. The first crowd that you met on the road going to Judge Pearson's were white men?—A. I didn't meet them, but passed them on the way.

Q. They were going in the same direction as you?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Going towards Blunt's house?—A. No, sir.

Q. Coming from it?—A. No, sir. They were about opposite Mr. Blunt's house. Blunt's house is on Second street, and they were on Jefferson street.

Q. They didn't molest you?—A. No, sir.

Q. And afterward you met a crowd of colored men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many did you meet?—A. One hundred and fifty or two hundred.

Q. How many of them were armed?—A. I didn't see any of them armed.

By Mr. CUNNINGHAM:

Q. You didn't see Blunt arrested or didn't know when he was arrested?—A. No, sir.

Q. You know that he was arrested?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You know as a matter of public notoriety that it was after you left Judge Pearson's house?—A. It was after I went back to town.

Q. When was that?—A. That was long in the evening.

Q. What time of the day was it that you went down town and saw this crowd of negroes?—A. It was between twelve and two o'clock; somewhere about there, I think.

By Judge MARKS:

Q. Do you know only of these facts from hearsay? You don't know anything of your own knowledge?—A. Except what I have stated.

Q. I mean as to the arrest of Blunt?—A. Only from hearsay.

By Mr. CUNNINGHAM:

Q. Was Congressman Elam in Natchitoches that day?—A. No, sir; he was not there that day. He was there on the Saturday before.

WILLIAM M. LEVY.

WILLIAM M. LEVY, sworn for the minority, examined.

By Mr. CUNNINGHAM:

Question. Colonel, you reside in Natchitoches?—Answer. Yes, sir; I live in the parish of Natchitoches.

Q. Were you in Natchitoches on the 21st September last?—A. I was, sir, in the town.

Q. A witness before this committee, Mr. Blunt, has stated that you were present armed with a pistol when his house was searched, and when, as he states, an attack was made upon his house, and that you made use of certain expressions, telling the crowd "to go in and take him, God damn him." Now, colonel, is that true or not?—A. To use the mildest expression that I can apply to these statements of the witness, in regard to my being present or participated in the search for him or his arrest, they are utterly without foundation in fact or truth. On the 21st of September, I was a member from the ward in which I resided, or rather a delegate from the ward in which I resided, to the parochial nominating convention. I attended that convention. When the recess of that convention was taken, I withdrew from the house where it was going on, with all the other members of the convention, and all the spectators. I didn't join the party which proceeded to the place at

which the Republican meeting was held. I did see the crowd which went to that Republican meeting. About an hour after the adjournment of the convention, in company with two or three gentlemen of my acquaintance, I walked in that direction, feeling a lively interest as a citizen as to what was going on, and having some apprehension, from the reports in circulation, that some disturbance or collision might take place. At that time, as now, I labored under a very serious infirmity, and much more so then, for I was quite lame. I walked down to the neighborhood of Judge Pearson's house. I saw upon the streets not a dozen persons. I walked over to the quarantine station, the house formerly belonging to Lewis, where this meeting was held, and took a chair and entered into conversation with some of my acquaintances, as to the adjournment of the meeting, and what occurred. I remained there, resting myself, for fifteen or twenty minutes in company with Mr. Chapman, who walked down the street with me, and Mr. William Payne, and I think Mr. Matthew Hertzog. We returned after I had rested, walking leisurely up the street. In the mean time, before leaving, I saw a large crowd returning from the Dirt Bridge, which was below the place where this meeting had been held. I had been informed that they had gone below town for the purpose of dispersing the meeting. I returned, and when I reached Mr. Phillips's house, one square above Judge Pearson's residence, I overtook Judge Pearson and walked up-town with him, and stopped at the house of Mr. Lecount and remained there from half to three-quarters of an hour, in conversation with him and members of the family. I then continued my walk up Front street, and went to my office and remained there perhaps a quarter or half an hour, and came again down the street, where I met at the corner of one of the cross-streets intersecting Front street, my friend, Mr. Cunningham, who stated to me that he desired a council of citizens, and wanted to deliberate with them as to the course to be pursued in regard to the arrest of certain persons who had been prominent in that meeting, and requested me to enter into a consultation with him and other gentlemen.

Q. At that particular time didn't the request for consultation only refer to Blunt?—A. To Blunt alone. I will state that my recollection—I am very well satisfied that Blunt had not been arrested at that time—is that it was with reference to Blunt. I told Mr. Cunningham that I would accede to his request and attend the consultation. An early hour was named for the consultation. In the mean time a number of reports were in circulation that threats had been made by many colored people who had been at that meeting, when they went away, that they would return and burn the town. I had left my home, my plantation on which I resided, in the morning, that plantation being at a distance of a mile and a half or two miles from the court-house, and leaving my wife on the plantation. My plantation house is a little off the road, but on the main road leading down to Cain River, the direction in which I understood that the negroes, when the meeting had broken up, had retired. A number of my friends, gentlemen and lady friends, advised that I should send for my wife and bring her to town, as those difficulties might occur, and if a collision took place, it was better for her to be in town than alone on the plantation. I had ridden to town in my buggy and went to the stable for the purpose of getting the buggy and going back for my wife and bringing her up town. My horses, however, or one of them at least, had been taken out of the livery stable without my consent. I therefore found it impossible to have my buggy hitched up at that time, and being desirous of having my wife at town,

and at the same time to remain myself to comply with my promise to meet those gentlemen, I got Mr. Hudson to drive my buggy down to my wife as soon as my horse came back. Mr. Hudson done so. In the mean time the hour fixed for this conference had passed, and I didn't attend it. About dark I heard for the first time that Blunt had been arrested. I didn't see him, either before or after he was arrested, and I was not in the immediate neighborhood of his house. I was not nearer his house than a point opposite on a parallel road out on Front street. When walking quietly down that street is the first I heard it mentioned. I didn't see him while under arrest nor when he was taken away, and had no communication with him, and I see him now, or saw him the day before yesterday, for the first time for several days preceding the 21st of September, when I passed him on a street of Natchitoches.

So far as Lewis's statement is concerned, I have only to state that I have no recollection of having seen Lewis since I saw him in the city of New Orleans, I think, in 1877. If I saw him at that time since, it has made no impression on my mind, and I have no recollection of him. He was absent during the summer of 1878 for a considerable length of time, under the operations of the quarantine regulations of our parish. Upon his return to town, when those restrictions were removed, I have no recollection of having seen him. I didn't know, until listening to the testimony yesterday or the day before, where he resided; I knew his former residence, which is now occupied by Mr. Melkin, and I understand from his testimony, and from its recital by gentlemen who have been upon the stand, that on that day I was in the house of his father-in-law, Charles Leroy. I did not know where Charles Leroy lived; I didn't know the party in search of him or looking for him; I had on that day no weapon, pistol or other kind, on my person, and I made no such remarks as were attributed to me; and it would have been impossible as I was not present, and it is a notorious fact to every gentleman in that parish and who is a resident of the town, that I was not in the neighborhood of Blunt's house and never used the language attributed to me. I was not of the party that went in search of him, and my action was just as I have described it. I didn't know that Blunt had been arrested until dark or a little after dark, and when informed of it was told that the arrest had taken place about an hour previous. I didn't attend the last session of the convention that night as I joined my wife who was in town, and I went to bed about ten o'clock, for the reason that I was not in good health. In the morning, when I walked down town, I was told that Blunt had been sent out of town at his own request.

Q. Were you present at the conference next morning?—A. Yes, sir; I was present next morning, Sunday.

Q. At which conference it was discussed what should be done?—A. Yes, sir; and I have no hesitation in telling what transpired there. I was called upon, as I stated, by Mr. Cunningham to join the conference to deliberate as to the proper steps to be pursued. There was great excitement existing, and the question arose and was discussed as to what would be the proper course to be pursued as to certain parties, most of whom are now present, except Raby. A full and fair discussion was had on the subject. Differences of opinion were expressed, and finally, I think, we agreed with unanimity. I think it was decided that those persons named should be notified that the peace and quiet of the community required that they should leave the parish. After this I am sure there was not a proposition made that looked to their permanent exile, of Mr. Breder, Mr. Barron, and Lewis, and Raby, and Blunt, and that

the peace and quiet of the community would be best preserved by their leaving. I am also free and frank to confess that in the excitement of the public mind, the majority of the gentlemen present thought that that was the best means of preserving the peace and preserving this people from violences. It was suggested that Mr. Dranguet, the nephew of Mr. Breeda should call upon those gentlemen at their houses and communicate to them that such was the desire of that portion of the community that took the matter in hand. What Mr. Dranguet said I don't know; but in reading Mr. Breeda's statement and Mr. Dranguet's statements, I find some material difference between them. I think that is about all that I know in regard to the matter.

Q. In this consultation was there any reference to political advantages to be gained by adopting this course or that course?—A. No, sir; none.

Q. Was not that done with a view to the restoration of the peace and quiet of the town?—A. Yes, sir, certainly; nothing else, and that the peace and quiet of the community demanded it, and this movement had no other object.

Q. Was not the consultation called for the purpose of considering what should be done, not with reference to particular individuals, but with reference to the general situation?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Wasn't it suggested to take action against some other parties than those who were prominent in leading the attack upon the town?—A. No action was taken that morning that I remember. There was some conversation about some men, as having been leaders of armed bodies of negroes.

Q. And the policy was adopted as to those leaders?—A. Yes, sir; that policy was discussed and agreed upon.

Q. Wasn't it the object of the committee—didn't the gentlemen who were in that conference seem to be animated by a desire to preserve peace and prevent violence on their side?—A. I so understood their action, and it was directed to that end.

Q. Wasn't it so understood?—A. That was the motive that prompted me to accept the invitation. The gentlemen in that conference seemed disposed to control all the people of the town generally and prevent anything like violence or bloodshed, and not to promote it.

Q. Don't you think that it had that effect?—A. I do. Persons were coming into town from various directions, and, as anybody knows, excited, perhaps, by stimulants. These would be easily urged to the commission of violence which would require sober, kindly, and good counsel to prevent.

Q. Was Congressman Elam in town that day?—A. Mr. Elam was not that day. Mr. Elam was in town on the previous Saturday, the 14th, and not in Natchitoches on the 21st.

By Judge MARKS:

Q. What time of day was it that you first got into the town of Natchitoches as a delegate to that convention?—A. I think, sir, about ten o'clock, after my breakfast.

Q. On your arrival in town as a delegate, did you find nothing extraordinarily existing, such as any excitement or any unusual number of people in the town of Natchitoches, or anything of that kind?—A. When I reached the town of Natchitoches—as I stated to you, my residence is a mile and a half or two miles below the court-house on Cain River; I came up alone. There is a colored man who usually during my ill health is in the habit of driving me up town. I didn't know of anything unusual till I reached the center of the town, where I found

a large number of delegates who had preceded me, and found that kind of excitement that always prevails on occasions of that sort.

Q. Was there any excitement; was there any contest or controversy between individual members as to nominations?—A. Yes, sir; there was one office was a very hard contest for, that is, for the office of sheriff; and shortly after my arrival in town, being a delegate from ward one, the town ward, about eleven o'clock we had a meeting about how the vote of our delegation should be cast, and we remained in consultation until about the time the convention met. The convention was called to order by Mr. Cunningham, who was chairman of the Democratic central committee.

Q. Colonel Levy, please be kind enough to tell me who introduced the resolution in your convention asking for an adjournment of that convention?—A. You desire to know if I know the name of the gentleman?

Q. Yes; do you remember?—A. Yes, sir; I do know the name of the gentleman that introduced the resolution.

By Mr. CUNNINGHAM:

Q. Was it a resolution or a verbal motion?—A. It was a motion put by word of mouth. A motion was made for a recess—

Cross-examination resumed:

Q. How did he word it?—A. My recollection of the wording of the resolution—and I think I remember it distinctly—I didn't at first understand why the convention should take a recess immediately after a recess was taken—the motion was simply a motion that the convention should now take a recess. I don't remember whether it was two, three, or four. That motion was put and carried by acclamation.

Q. Was there any debate upon it?—A. No, sir. After it was carried a statement was made by the gentleman that made the motion that there was a mob violence and disturbance in the lower portion of the town, and he proposed and deemed it necessary that the citizens should repair to that place and disperse the crowd. That is about the language, or the substance of it, at all events.

Q. You didn't go along?—A. No, sir.

Q. But remained in town visiting your friends?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. And was finally persuaded to send and get your wife in town?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What time did she arrive in town, colonel?—A. She arrived about sundown.

Q. You remained with your family, then, that evening?—A. No, sir; I came up town and attended the adjourned meeting of the convention.

Q. What was the second adjournment for?—A. At the second meeting—the meeting after the first recess—the convention proceeded to the nomination of candidates. Two candidates for representatives were nominated—Mr. Cunningham and Mr. Ross. After numerous ballots, the nomination for sheriff was effected. The nomination for parish judge was then in order. One ballot—an unsuccessful one—was taken for the nomination of that office, when Mr. Cunningham remarked that information had just reached him that an armed body of negroes had approached the town, had fired upon the guard at Dirt Bridge, and that they had made this attack upon the outposts, and that a recess should be taken at once. A recess was taken, and upon that motion, I think, the hour of 11 o'clock was fixed for its reassemblage. At the second adjournment I went away. I didn't see the last meeting of the convention. Some

gentlemen came down to the house, and wanted me to go back, in order that I might do something in the interest of my friends who were candidates before the convention; but I was asleep, and they allowed me to continue sleeping.

Q. Were you not disturbed during the night?—A. No, sir. I slept remarkably sound, and didn't wake up till broad daylight.

Q. You stated in your examination-in-chief that the nearest point that you were to Blunt's house was on Front street, in the opposite direction?—A. No, sir; our streets are not exactly parallel with each other. This Front street runs along the river, and the second street toward the swamp is the one where Blunt's residence is; so, as I didn't go off Front street, I am sure that the nearest point on an air-line, if you were to strike an air-line from Mr. Blunt's house to Front street, the distance between Blunt's house and the point I have described on Front street is the depth of the square, perhaps from two to three hundred yards.

Q. Was there a body, or the rear of any body, of armed men resting upon that Front street?—A. I saw none. I saw, frequently, men armed, one or two together, but whether they were going to Mr. Blunt's house, or coming from it, I have no means of knowing. I heard that a large crowd of men were at his house, but I have no means of knowing myself. I saw a crowd as they came back, seventy-five to a hundred of them. I suppose one-quarter were armed with guns, and some with pistols, and some had sticks in their hands. They were not uniformed or armed with guns and pistols.

Q. Colonel Levy, how long have you been a resident of Natchitoches Parish?—A. Twenty-five years.

Q. During that time have you occupied various public positions?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you ever at any time represent your district in Congress?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. You are generally looked upon as one of the leading men in your section?—A. Yes, sir. You compliment me. I have had some political prominence and some professional prominence, through the kindness of my friends.

Q. Did you ever give any advice on the 21st of September in regard to this movement, other than on that occasion, at the conference called by Mr. Cunningham?—A. I did not. I will state that I was not a member of the executive committee, and in fact I haven't been for some time active in politics.

Q. The only advice that you gave was at that one conference?—A. Yes, sir; and in which advice there was concurrence by all the gentlemen present.

Q. During the conference of you gentlemen, was there a list of names mentioned?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was there any member of that conference who charged directly that any of these men who were named had committed any offense against the laws of the State?—A. I have no recollection of any distinct accusation of crime being made against them, other than this offensive position assumed by this crowd, of whom these gentlemen were reported to be the leaders.

Q. Then they were only reported to be leaders in all the transactions of which the citizens complained. Am I correct?—A. You are not. In that conference it was charged that they had congregated this mob with a view of destroying the peace.

Q. You stated that you went down by yourself?—A. No, sir; with my friend Judge Jack and another gentleman.

Q. How long before his arrest did you go down there?—A. About an hour.

Q. Had any one preceded you?—A. Yes, sir; a crowd of armed men preceded me. I walked down leisurely.

Q. When you got down there did you find any signs of any trouble or disturbance?—A. No, sir; except persons who went there through curiosity. As I stated before, I found a few persons lounging around the gallery; at the quarantine station I saw a few persons who were not connected with the main body, who had gone down to the Dirt Bridge, and afterwards I saw this body of men going on to the house; I didn't see them go there, but I have reason to believe that they halted at his house.

Q. I want to know if the arrest of Blunt was after the conference to which you were invited?—A. The arrest of Blunt was after the conference, which conference was on Sunday morning; it was after that conference that he was arrested.

Q. How long did you remain in town?—A. Until Monday morning.

Q. Did you return then?—A. Yes, sir; I returned to my plantation.

Q. Was there any more disturbance after that?—A. No, sir.

Q. Everything was serene and quiet?—A. Yes, sir; as far as I could see. On my plantation I went among the hands and found my employes much excited and agitated, but it soon quieted down and they went to cotton-picking again.

Q. How long have you known Mr. Blunt, colonel?—A. Well, sir, I think I have known Mr. Blunt, personally, since the summer of 1865. He came to the parish after the war; I think in 1865. I think I knew him then.

Q. Have you ever known him charged with any crime or offense?—A. No, sir; he has been charged with no crime or offense of a criminal character.

Q. Has he always borne himself as a good citizen?—A. I think in all Blunt's business transactions, sir, he is all correct. I never heard anything against him. As you are aware, for several years I was in Washington, and going every summer after that to Virginia; therefore, I didn't hear much of Blunt, and it may be, therefore, that I don't know that he is a criminal. I have never heard of any criminal proceedings against Blunt; and I repeat, as far as his business character is concerned, I have nothing against him. He is very stubborn, and exceedingly obnoxious to one portion of our people. He is regarded as a man giving bad advice to the colored people, over whom he can exert great influence. I know nothing of him except as a business man. He is a debt-paying man, and a man that meets his obligations.

Q. Do you know, Colonel Levy, of a man who was killed and found dead in the rear of your place; a colored man?—A. I do not, sir. I investigated that matter since it was reported to me. It was reported to me very shortly after the disturbance of the 21st of September, near to my place, that there had been found on the road the body of a colored man. I conversed with my negroes, and many of whom are personal friends of Blunt. This finding of the body I could not trace to any responsible source. I inquired from other hands without any result, on my place and in the neighborhood, but I could not find that such was the case.

A. P. BUCKINGHAM.

SATURDAY, *January 25, 1879.*

A. P. BUCKINGHAM sworn.

By Judge MARKS:

Question. Where do you reside, Mr. Buckingham?—Answer. I reside in Saint Jo.

Q. How long have you been living there?—A. Four or five years.

Q. Were you there during the last campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Well, sir, go on and state, in your own way, all that you know that occurred there during the last campaign.—A. I don't know nothing of what occurred there. I keep a hotel there, and I always attend to my business. I heard a good deal of talk, and some remarks made about threats, but I don't know nothing of it myself.

Q. Who summoned you here?—A. Colonel Warfield.

Q. Have you got your subpoena with you?—A. No, sir; he didn't give it to me. He read it to me, and said that I was to be here; that is all.

Q. Did you come here along with him?—A. No, sir.

Cross-examination by Mr. ARONI:

Q. How many people are leaving Saint Joseph?—A. I don't know how many, but a good many.

Q. Did anybody leave there during the last election?—A. I can't tell you; there was a good deal of excitement, but I can't tell you whether they left or staid.

Q. Did anybody interfere with you or with your friends?—A. No, sir; I had no difficulty whatever.

Q. Was there any difficulty in Saint Joseph that you know?—A. No, sir; I never heard any.

Q. Has all been quiet there since the election?—A. Yes, sir; everything has been quiet since.

MONDAY, *January 27, 1879.*

T. J. BOULLT called and sworn for the majority.

By Judge MARKS:

Question. Judge Boullt, where were you on the 14th September, 1878?—Answer. During the day do you mean?

Q. Both day and night.—A. Well, during the day I was around at Judge Breda's office.

Q. Well, where were you that evening?—A. Well, in the evening I went around to the office, after supper.

Q. Whom did you meet there?—A. Well, sir, there was a meeting there of Republicans.

Q. About how many?—A. Well, there must have been about twenty-two or twenty-three, or may be less.

Q. Who was president of that meeting?—A. Mr. Raby was president.

Q. Who was secretary?—A. John G. Lewis was secretary. When I came there—I didn't get there when the meeting opened; I got there some time after the meeting was opened—when I came in the room Raby was acting as president and John G. Lewis as secretary.

Q. How long did the meeting last?—A. Well, I think the meeting lasted until nine o'clock or half past nine o'clock.

Q. Was there anything transpired before you got there?—A. Nothing in particular that I know of.

Q. Were you present when a resolution was passed calling a mass-meeting?—A. There was no mass-meeting called.

Q. What was the meeting for?—A. It was the meeting of "The Mother Club," to reorganize "The Mother Club."

Q. That was the meeting that met upon that night, the 14th?—A. Yes, sir. It was just a meeting of a few Republicans and some of the executive committee—just met to reorganize the executive committee, and to transact other business.

Q. Were you present when a resolution was introduced and passed, calling for a meeting on the 21st?—A. Yes, sir; I believe I was there. I am certain I was there.

Q. Who introduced that motion?—A. I am not certain who introduced it; I can't say.

Q. Do you remember Mr. Blunt speaking on that resolution?—A. I don't remember him saying anything about it.

Q. Was there any violence or threats made?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were present from the time you got there until the meeting broke up?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were you present when Mr. Brazil testified here the other day?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you hear his testimony?—A. Not all.

Q. What portion of it did you hear?—A. I heard him say that he acted as secretary of the meeting, which is not so. Lewis is the regular secretary.

Q. Did you hear that portion relating to Blunt?—A. No, sir.

Q. Well, he testified that Blunt, in a very threatening manner, said that the meeting should be held on the 21st, and for everybody to come armed and prepared to fight for their rights. Did you hear any such statement made?—A. No, sir; there was no such statement made when I was there.

Q. If such a statement had been made in the meeting would you have heard it?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. No such statement could have been made without your hearing it?—A. No, sir.

Cross-examined by Mr. JONAS:

Q. How long had the meeting been in session before you arrived?—A. Well, I can't say, sir; I don't know; I can't say, positively.

Q. You don't know what took place before you got there?—A. I don't think anything particular took place before I got there.

Q. You don't know whether any speeches were made before you arrived or not?—A. No, sir.

By Judge MARKS:

Q. What time in the evening did you get there?—A. I think I got there between half past seven or eight o'clock.

Q. Was Blunt there when you got there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Were the Breders there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Had they organized?—A. No, sir.

Q. You were there at the organization of the meeting?—A. I was there just when they had organized.

J. E. BREDA.

MONDAY, *January 27, 1879.*

J. E. BREDA recalled for majority.

By Judge MARKS:

Question. Were you present when Mr. Brazil testified here?—Answer. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you hear his testimony?—A. Every word of it, sir.

Q. What do you know in regard to that portion of it relating to yourself?—A. I know that it is untrue from the very fact that the office in which we held our meeting, which is my personal property, had in it at that time the evidence of indebtedness, belonging to myself and family, of over ten thousand (\$10,000) dollars; and that place is situated in the most dangerous portion of the town, if a fire broke out. If such should be the case it could hardly, by any possibility, escape destruction.

Q. What about the threatening manner of Mr. Blunt, and the organization; of president and secretary?—A. In the first place, no organization took place that night. Mr. Henry Raby was president of the club of our ward—the first ward. We had a rather informal meeting and discussed amongst ourselves as to the best way of organizing clubs, and whether it was an opportune thing then on account of the condition of the crops. Raby called the meeting to order, and John G. Lewis, the regular secretary, acted as secretary of that meeting. After a consultation we decided on the organization of our club, and we set Saturday for the meeting, as we agreed that Saturday was the best day for it, because it is a day on which there is very little work done on a plantation. Not a single jar occurred; every one agreed to have it. I was requested by Raby, as we had received a communication from the State central executive committee in New Orleans asking the names of our local committee, to prepare them and send them, as the State central committee had desired to communicate with us. I will state to you that there is no table, and never has been one, on the gallery, and there is no movable table in the office.

Q. How was the candle placed?—A. The candle was placed, and Lewis sat on an empty half-barrel and read the minutes and wrote on his knee. There are eight chairs belonging to the office and one long bench, upon which probably five persons could take a seat, and there must have been twenty persons present. Blunt addressed the meeting, and he said that he hoped that they would tell every one in the ward and that all would be present at the meeting on Saturday next.

Q. Was there anything said about arming themselves?—A. No, sir.

Q. Was there anything about the Democratic convention?—A. No, sir, not a word.

Q. Is Mr. Raby here?—A. I have never heard anything of him since he left the parish.

Q. Was he president of the club?—A. Yes, sir.

JANE MILLER.

JANE MILLER sworn for the majority.

DIRECT EXAMINATION.

By Judge MARKS:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. I live on Bura's plantation.

Q. In what parish?—A. I live in Louisiana.

Q. Do you know in what parish?—A. No, sir.

Q. Would you know it if you were to hear it called?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Is it Concordia?—A. No, sir.

Q. Is it Vermillion?—A. No, sir.

Q. Is it Tensas?—A. I knows the place is named Myrtle Grove where I stay.

Q. Where is that?—A. In Louisiana.

Q. That's the State—what's the parish?—A. I don't know.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. Twelve years.

Q. Were you there during the last campaign?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Tell all you know about it.—A. They came in my house.

Q. Who came in your house?—A. Two gentlemen came to my house and bursted my door open. They knocked at my door and I didn't get up; they bursted the door open and came in. There was a young man in there that heard them, and they said they wanted him, and to get him they came to the house. When he heard them he got up and jumped out of the window, and when he lit on the ground they shot him.

Q. What was his name?—A. Charles Bethel.

Q. Did they kill him?—A. Yes, sir; they shot him and then cut his throat three times. They asked him before they cut his throat what's his name, and he said, "Charlie Bethel," and they said, "You are the buck that we want."

Q. Who was it shot him?—A. The man that came from behind the house.

Q. How many men were there?—A. There was four in the house.

Q. Were they white men?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who were they?—A. Fred Clifton and Willie Davidson was two of them. They searched in the bed and took the kiver all off onto the floor.

Q. Is that all that you know?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What time of night did that occur?—A. About two hours of night; very early in the night. After they all went out of the house some one called me to the door.

Q. When did this young man come to your house?—A. He came after night. He said he wanted to warm himself, and he said, "If any person comes and knocks at the door, wake me up;" and I said, "Charlie, is there any persons wants to come for you?" He said "No," and I told him, "If there is you had better go home."

Q. How do you know that they shot him?—A. They had a lamp out of doors, and I leaned from the window and saw them.

Q. After he was shot, was he still alive?—A. Yes, sir; he told them what his name was. He said, "My name is Charlie Bethel," and they said, "You are the very buck that we are sent here for," and he said that he was scary when they asked what he run for.

Q. Did they leave him there?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was he buried there?—A. Yes, sir; he was buried by the colored people and Mr. Han McClay. He came down there after breakfast.

Q. Is he a white man?—A. Yes, sir. I never laid down that night after he was shot, and all the colored women came and talked to me about it, and halloed and cried; and his mother was living near there and she came too.

Q. His mother was living close by?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How far from you?—A. One room from me. His mother came to me and said: "Sister Miller, who is that they are after?" and I said, Charlie; and she said, "Have they carried him away?" and I threw up

the window and I said, "There, yonder, lies Charlie, near the ditch, by the side of the wagon."

Q. What did she do then?—A. She halloed, and her sisters commenced coming out.

Q. Do you know anything about the Fairfax trouble?—A. No, sir; I belong to the place, but I didn't see it.

Q. Did you see Judge Cordill there?—A. Yes, sir; I saw him on Saturday evening when I was going down town, a half an hour by sun. I just live half a mile from Waterproof, and I met them coming up.

LOUISIANA STATE STATISTICS.

POPULATION AND ELECTION TABLES.

ELECTION OF 1878.

	Page.
I. Census of 1870 and 1875, by races ; registration of 1874 ; entitled to vote per State census of 1875, compiled from official returns by William G. Brown.	565
II. Similar table by the secretary of state	568
III. Official statement of registered voters for 1878	570
IV. Official promulgation of vote for State treasurer	571
V. Official promulgation of vote for Congressmen	572
VI. Official promulgation of vote for State senators	575
VII. Official promulgation of vote for State representatives	578

STATE STATISTICS.

TABLE I.

No.	Parish.	United States census of 1870.				State census of 1875.				Registration of 1874.			Entitled to vote, as per State census of 1875.		
		White.	Colored.	Indian and Chinese.	Total.	White.	Colored.	Indian and Chinese.	Total.	White.	Colored.	Total.	White.	Colored.	Total.
1	Ascension	4,295	7,310	2	11,577	5,320	9,064	178	14,562	984	2,073	3,057	1,098	2,400	3,498
2	Assumption	6,247	6,984		13,234	6,003	7,050		13,053	1,665	1,821	3,486	1,273	1,902	3,175
3	Avoynes	6,571	6,175	3	12,746	7,781	7,722	67	15,570	1,485	1,536	3,011	1,613	1,681	3,294
4	Baton Rouge, East	6,471	11,343	2	17,816	6,953	13,674		20,627	1,535	1,879	4,474	1,588	2,355	4,343
5	Baton Rouge, West	1,710	3,494		5,114	1,746	3,396		5,742	875	1,227	2,102	1,001	1,024	1,385
6	Bossier (see notes a, b, and d)	3,389	5,047		10,636	4,833	4,252		9,085	784	442	1,226	1,001	686	1,690
7	Bossier (see notes a, b, and d)	3,905	9,170		12,675	2,623	10,775		13,398	622	1,753	2,475	758	180	938
8	Caddo (see note b)	5,171	13,739	2	21,714	6,302	17,094	3	23,399	1,724	2,450	4,074	1,631	3,822	5,463
9	Caldwell (see note c)	2,596	2,224	105	4,820	8,033	1,426	117	16,076	1,173	2,945	4,118	1,721	3,329	5,041
10	Caldwell	1,449	2,224		3,673	2,866	2,496	7	5,369	556	461	1,017	567	456	1,051
11	Cameron	1,280	3,342		4,622	1,830	3,888		5,718	276	47	623	305	71	438
12	Carroll	4,381	7,718	12	10,110	3,615	12,803	79	16,497	444	2,686	3,530	695	3,010	7,055
13	Catahoula	4,630	4,083	11	8,475	5,241	4,561	6	9,811	965	1,770	2,735	1,151	1,290	3,039
14	Claborn (see notes a and d)	9,630	10,698	2	20,240	9,872	7,806		14,698	1,316	1,009	2,325	1,452	1,290	2,712
15	Concordia	9,720	9,257		18,977	6,873	10,701		11,667	195	1,358	2,553	218	1,839	3,657
16	De Soto (see note b)	5,111	6,851		11,962	4,618	8,612		13,230	1,021	1,636	2,657	1,087	1,635	3,722
17	Feliciana, East	4,106	9,395	1	13,499	4,477	10,946		15,423	853	1,891	2,746	1,630	2,214	3,871
18	Feliciana, West	1,583	8,915	1	10,499	2,098	10,058		12,156	442	1,620	2,062	552	220	2,772
19	Franklin	2,233	2,811	1	5,078	2,379	3,444	6	5,829	415	270	715	534	287	821
20	Grant	2,078	2,414	25	4,517	2,968	2,385	18	5,371	453	441	894	220	1,132	1,352
21	Iberia	3,531	4,510	3	9,042	5,400	6,983		12,473	1,226	1,363	2,589	1,412	2,632	4,044
22	Iberville	3,669	8,675	3	12,347	4,263	10,740		15,003	805	2,343	3,148	2,220	3,215	5,435
23	Jackson (see note a)	4,203	3,443		7,646	2,662	1,752		4,414	453	274	727	526	301	827
24	Jackson, right bank	6,709	11,051	4	17,767	3,554	5,116	62	8,732	555	1,291	1,776	1,393	2,067	3,464
25	Jackson, left bank (see note e)					1,631	3,006		1,637	139	730	1,880	882	1,100	2,049
26	Lafayette	5,631	4,755	2	10,388	5,992	5,013		11,010	1,063	727	1,730	1,127	922	2,049
27	Lafourche	8,069	6,659		14,719	9,855	7,551	2	17,408	2,026	1,873	3,899	1,853	2,312	4,265
28	Louisiana (see note a)	3,083	933	8	4,026	3,945	4,939		8,699	374	1,036	1,640	689	200	1,756
29	LIVINGSTONE	936	7,093	1	8,060	1,259	12,733		14,069	255	157	3,939	1,057	609	1,667
30	Madison	3,012	6,375		9,387	3,594	8,775	17	12,280	659	1,221	2,390	400	3,263	3,663
31	Morehouse					3,594	8,775		12,280	659	1,221	1,880	875	1,972	2,847

a Parish of Lincoln created in 1873 from portions of Claiborne, Union, Jackson, and Bienville.
 b Parish of Red River created in 1871 from portions of Bienville, Bossier, Caddo, De Soto, and Natchitoches.
 c Parish of Vernon created in 1871 from portions of Calcasieu, Rapides, and Sabine.
 d Parish of Webster created in 1871 from portions of Bienville, Bossier, and Claiborne.
 e Sixteenth and seventeenth wards, formerly city of Carrollton, annexed to New Orleans in 1874 from Jefferson Parish.

TABLE I.—Continued.

No.	Parish.	United States census of 1870.				State census of 1875.			Registration of 1874.			Entitled to vote, as per State census of 1875.		
		White.	Colored.	Indian and Chinese.	Total.	White.	Colored.	Indian and Chinese.	Total.	White.	Colored.	Total.	White.	Colored.
32	Natchitoches (see note b)	7,312	10,929	24	18,265	5,907	15,404	47	21,358	1,283	2,383	3,666	1,285	3,062
33	Orleans	3,759	7,823	.....	11,582	4,042	9,354	.....	13,396	826	1,819	2,645	923	3,025
34	Pointe à la Pêche	3,703	6,845	4	10,552	3,653	8,196	33	11,882	769	1,920	2,689	806	2,922
35	Pointe à la Pêche	3,752	9,229	.....	12,981	3,971	11,188	.....	14,159	3,417	3,047	3,477	817	3,278
36	Rapides (see note e)	7,742	10,267	6	18,015	7,211	11,339	76	18,629	1,331	2,089	3,420	1,545	4,100
37	Red River (see note b)	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,025	4,990	.....	7,015	352	1,143	1,495	475	1,618
38	Richland	2,405	7,705	.....	5,110	3,392	4,084	5	7,481	711	618	1,329	802	1,663
39	Sabine	4,592	1,847	.....	6,439	4,335	5,831	.....	9,164	350	610	900	388	1,153
40	Saint Bernard	1,640	1,913	17	3,553	1,999	2,214	21	4,243	632	610	1,242	804	1,140
41	Saint Charles	3,809	3,963	7	7,779	1,327	3,579	.....	4,906	263	1,413	1,676	321	1,997
42	Saint Helena	2,509	2,911	.....	5,420	1,327	3,048	.....	6,360	625	1,413	1,938	765	2,703
43	Saint James	3,275	6,877	.....	10,152	6,042	13,991	76	20,109	771	2,361	3,132	1,094	4,226
44	Saint John Baptiste	2,715	4,044	3	6,762	3,630	5,193	55	8,878	669	1,304	1,973	601	2,574
45	Saint Landry	13,776	11,694	83	25,553	20,139	19,761	91	40,651	3,109	2,863	5,972	4,020	9,893
46	Saint Martin	4,286	5,064	20	9,370	4,995	5,585	34	10,624	957	933	1,890	1,105	2,998
47	Saint Mary	4,203	9,607	50	13,860	5,270	11,975	33	17,278	1,050	2,541	3,591	1,200	4,791
48	Saint Tammany	3,411	2,175	.....	5,586	3,705	2,394	66	6,073	664	643	1,307	394	1,701
49	Tangipahoa	4,934	2,904	.....	7,838	4,030	3,196	22	7,248	890	669	1,559	815	2,374
50	Tensas	1,400	11,018	1	12,419	1,417	17,100	3	18,520	353	3,511	492	4,252	4,744
51	Terrebonne	6,080	6,172	199	12,451	7,192	7,988	306	15,486	1,313	1,856	3,170	1,484	3,306
52	Union (see note a)	7,311	4,374	.....	11,685	7,491	4,667	.....	12,158	1,190	1,633	3,823	1,569	5,392
53	Vermillion	3,480	1,047	1	4,528	5,145	1,551	.....	6,697	886	258	1,144	1,021	2,165
54	Vernon (see note e)	.....	.....	.....	.....	3,844	412	3	4,256	743	62	805	723	800
55	Washington	2,391	.....	.....	3,330	2,786	983	.....	3,769	510	158	668	538	704
56	Webster (see note d)	.....	.....	.....	.....	4,240	5,280	.....	9,522	880	880	1,760	984	1,494
57	Whitely	4,044	909	1	4,954	4,358	3,957	.....	5,355	628	98	726	845	1,006
	Total country	221,923	313,754	601	535,497	259,195	392,964	1,441	653,600	48,759	72,646	121,405	55,290	88,707
	Total Orleans	140,922	50,456	39	191,418	145,721	57,647	71	203,439	28,004	18,135	46,199	28,907	15,485
	Grand total of State	362,845	364,210	640	726,915	404,916	450,611	1,512	857,039	76,833	90,781	167,604	84,167	104,192

^a Parish of Lincoln created in 1873 from portions of Caliborne, Union, Jackson, and Bienville.

^b Parish of Red River created in 1871 from portions of Bienville, Bossier, Cadebo, De Soto, and Natchitoches.

^c Parish of Vernon created in 1871 from portions of Calcasieu, Rapides, and Sabine.

^d Parish of Webster created in 1871 from portions of Bienville, Bossier, and Caliborne.

TABLE I—Continued.

Wards.	United States census of 1870.			State census of 1875.			Registration of 1874.			Entitled to vote, as per census of 1875.				
	White.	Colored.	Indian and Chinese.	Total.	White.	Colored.	Indian and Chinese.	Total.	White.	Colored.	Total.	White.	Colored.	Total.
First.....	11,182	2,286	.....	13,368	10,991	2,336	1	13,228	2,192	968	3,160	2,229	587	2,816
Second.....	14,519	3,523	.....	18,042	13,513	3,567	1	17,081	2,701	1,214	4,015	3,207	945	4,152
Third.....	16,914	8,229	3	25,146	13,418	6,661	15	27,094	3,573	2,621	6,194	3,099	2,220	5,319
Fourth.....	3,363	2,855	3	12,921	6,898	2,699	1	9,598	1,748	1,096	2,844	1,396	731	2,147
Fifth.....	12,324	3,378	3	17,995	12,129	3,850	30	18,009	1,594	1,394	3,745	2,222	1,322	3,544
Sixth.....	8,068	2,739	.....	11,807	8,216	3,538	4	11,758	1,636	1,008	2,644	1,673	919	2,592
Seventh.....	10,689	7,771	18	18,488	10,647	10,879	7	21,533	1,101	2	4,557	2,074	619	4,762
Eighth.....	8,129	2,125	.....	10,254	7,989	1,952	.....	9,941	1,546	936	2,482	1,600	623	2,223
Ninth.....	10,442	1,552	.....	11,994	12,341	2,383	.....	14,724	1,995	694	2,689	2,388	621	3,009
Tenth.....	15,913	3,236	8	19,157	16,702	3,277	8	19,987	2,576	877	3,453	2,880	725	3,605
Eleventh.....	12,188	2,493	.....	14,681	12,971	2,936	3	15,910	2,418	1	3,436	2,566	772	3,338
Twelfth.....	3,765	1,039	.....	4,804	6,012	1,896	.....	7,908	1,064	604	1,658	1,118	557	1,675
Thirteenth.....	3,023	1,571	.....	4,594	3,171	1,735	.....	4,906	618	573	1	1,191	485	1,676
Fourteenth.....	9,922	516	.....	1,438	1,887	810	.....	2,227	262	391	503	254	238	1,043
Fifteenth.....	3,802	3,013	4	9,189	4,500	4,604	1	9,155	969	1,214	2,383	998	1,325	2,323
Sixteenth.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,109	1,748	.....	2,857	198	486	684	215	470	683
Seventeenth.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,697	846	.....	2,543	316	345	661	370	217	587
Total.....	140,923	59,456	39	191,418	145,721	57,647	71	203,439	28,064	18,135	46,199	28,907	15,465	44,392

*Sixteenth and seventeenth wards, formerly city of Carrollton, annexed to New Orleans in 1874, from Jefferson Parish.

Sworn to as accurately compiled from the official records in his possession when superintendent of public education by

WILLIAM G. BROWN.

40	Sabine.....	4,592	1,817	17	6,456	4,335	1,475	21	5,831	692	297	861	276	1,140
41	Saint Bernard.....	1,649	1,913	.....	3,553	1,399	2,244	.....	4,263	350	610	388	765	1,153
42	Saint Charles.....	897	3,963	7	4,867	1,327	3,540	1	6,360	6,360	1,113	321	1,591	1,932
43	Saint Helena.....	2,569	2,914	.....	5,423	3,048	3,979	.....	6,627	625	2,361	652	1,081	1,333
44	Saint James.....	3,375	6,877	.....	10,152	6,042	13,991	76	20,109	771	3,132	1,091	2,974	4,068
45	Saint John Baptist.....	3,715	4,044	3	6,762	3,630	5,193	55	8,878	469	1,364	601	1,614	2,215
46	Saint John.....	13,776	11,694	83	25,553	20,199	19,761	94	40,654	5,972	4,863	4,024	3,783	7,803
47	Saint Landry.....	4,280	5,084	20	9,370	4,495	5,555	34	10,024	3,109	2,933	1,890	1,165	2,108
48	Saint Martin.....	3,293	9,697	50	3,860	5,270	11,976	33	17,278	1,050	2,541	1,290	3,194	4,454
49	Saint Mary.....	3,411	2,475	.....	5,586	3,705	2,304	66	7,015	664	613	1,307	3,526	1,261
50	Saint Tammany.....	3,934	2,394	.....	7,928	4,030	3,196	22	7,248	890	699	1,559	711	1,526
51	Tangipahoa.....	1,409	11,018	1	12,419	1,417	17,100	3	18,590	353	3,158	492	4,252	4,734
52	Tensas.....	6,080	6,172	199	12,451	7,192	7,988	306	15,186	1,313	1,866	1,481	1,822	3,506
53	Terre Bonne.....	7,311	4,374	.....	11,685	7,491	4,667	.....	12,158	1,190	633	1,600	2,310	2,510
54	Vermilion.....	3,480	1,047	1	4,528	5,145	1,551	1	6,697	886	238	1,021	263	1,284
55	Verment.....	2,391	.....	.....	3,330	3,841	412	3	4,259	743	62	723	77	800
56	Washington.....	.....	939	.....	3,330	2,786	983	.....	3,769	570	158	658	166	704
57	Webster.....	.....	909	.....	4,954	4,240	5,280	.....	9,522	880	668	484	950	1,434
58	Wind.....	4,044	.....	1	.....	4,358	9,997	.....	14,355	628	498	845	161	1,006
	Total country.....	221,142	343,754	604	555,407	259,195	392,964	1,411	653,000	48,759	72,616	55,290	88,707	143,967
	Total Orleans.....	149,923	50,456	39	191,418	145,721	57,647	71	293,439	29,063	18,135	28,907	15,485	44,392
	Grand total o State.....	372,065	393,210	643	746,825	404,916	450,611	1,512	946,439	77,823	90,751	84,197	104,192	188,359

* The totals for Orleans Parish are not included in totals for country, but in grand total of State.

This table was compiled from official documents and sworn to as correct by the secretary of State.—WILL. A. STROUD.

TABLE III.

Statement of registered voters of the State of Louisiana, according to the returns made by the assessors of the several parishes of the State and the registrar of voters for the parish of Orleans, in the year 1878.

Names of parishes.	Total number of registered voters.	Number of native born.	Number of foreign born.	Number of white voters.	Number of colored voters.	Number of white voters who write their names.	Number of white voters who make their marks.	Number of colored voters who write their names.	Number of colored voters who make their marks.
Ascension	2,472	2,426	46	740	1,232	575	165	238	1,494
Assumption	3,131	771	67	1,478	1,653	838	640	179	1,474
Avoyelles	3,309	3,221	88	1,679	1,630	1,164	515	155	1,475
Baton Rouge, East	3,199	3,006	193	1,203	1,996	1,076	127	380	1,516
Baton Rouge, West	975	949	26	353	622	302	51	76	546
Bienville	1,410	1,403	7	908	502	871	37	28	474
Bossier* .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Caddo	5,478	5,160	318	1,476	3,732	1,655	91	276	3,456
Calcasieu	1,674	1,619	52	1,374	300	951	423	21	279
Caldwell	952	947	5	512	440	475	37	45	395
Cameron	404	31	.....	343	121	208	135	6	55
Carroll, East	1,984	1,953	31	179	1,805	175	4	210	1,774
Carroll, West	604	599	5	335	269	270	65	29	240
Catahoula	1,662	1,641	21	997	665	834	163	48	617
Claiborne	2,352	1,428	13	1,441	911	1,420	21	.....	890
Concordia	2,031	2,900	31	294	2,637	286	8	187	2,450
De Soto	1,502	.....	31	1,034	468	967	67	22	446
Feliciania, East	1,748	1,672	76	734	1,005	732	11	44	961
Feliciania, West	1,980	1,937	43	440	1,540	422	18	113	1,427
Franklin	1,044	1,011	33	568	476	473	96	46	430
Grant	1,030	438	502	560	470	448	112	40	430
Iberia	2,956	1,302	89	1,391	1,565	938	408	197	1,368
Iberville	2,358	2,322	36	386	1,972	362	24	140	1,832
Jackson	502	499	3	345	157	329	16	6	151
Jefferson	1,949	1,763	186	567	1,382	463	104	175	1,207
Lafayette	1,930	1,873	57	1,120	510	672	448	44	766
Lafourche	3,173	3,046	127	1,824	1,349	982	842	138	1,211
Lincoln	1,643	1,636	7	1,089	554	926	163	42	512
Livingston	947	913	34	791	156	628	163	18	138
Madison	2,577	2,553	24	238	2,339	238	.....	288	2,051
Morehouse	1,983	1,953	30	646	1,337	583	63	42	1,295
Natchitoches	3,793	3,680	113	1,830	1,963	1,212	618	242	1,721
Orleans, first ward	2,523	1,867	656	1,984	569	1,736	248	150	389
second ward	2,955	2,145	310	2,916	786	1,940	229	185	601
third ward	5,429	4,003	1,426	3,781	1,648	3,271	510	436	1,648
fourth ward	2,272	1,711	561	1,657	615	1,573	84	234	381
fifth ward	3,323	2,453	870	2,358	985	2,105	233	459	526
sixth ward	2,026	1,624	402	1,483	543	1,300	183	256	287
seventh ward	3,519	2,894	625	1,997	1,522	1,824	173	674	848
eighth ward	1,814	1,161	653	1,498	316	1,304	194	106	210
ninth ward	2,451	1,582	869	1,873	578	1,650	193	98	480
tenth ward	2,874	1,996	887	2,236	638	2,064	172	206	432
eleventh ward	2,880	2,083	797	2,128	752	1,997	131	234	518
twelfth ward	1,359	1,078	281	1,066	293	1,007	59	55	238
thirteenth ward	967	885	82	550	417	494	56	115	302
fourteenth ward	519	396	123	280	239	255	25	49	190
fifteenth ward	1,950	1,584	366	932	1,018	797	135	169	849
sixteenth ward	627	521	106	214	413	196	18	115	298
seventeenth ward	667	949	172	374	293	339	35	66	227
Onachita	3,012	2,919	93	893	2,119	895	88	179	1,940
Plaquemines	2,255	730	130	860	1,425	734	126	202	1,223
Point Coupee	2,770	2,699	71	816	1,954	701	115	307	1,647
Rapides	3,627	3,482	145	1,775	1,852	1,593	182	124	1,728
Red River	2,770	2,699	71	816	1,954	701	115	307	1,647
Richland	1,245	616	27	643	1,232	574	69	70	532
Sabine	1,047	1,037	10	829	218	634	195	15	203
Saint Bernard	921	883	38	396	525	216	180	40	485
Saint Charles	1,392	1,315	17	197	1,135	172	25	185	950
Saint Helena	1,238	1,216	22	641	597	577	64	197	500
Saint James	2,444	2,417	27	570	1,874	440	130	101	1,773
Saint John the Baptist	1,885	1,855	30	618	1,267	487	131	142	1,125
Saint Landry	6,965	6,914	51	3,681	3,284	2,114	1,567	227	3,059
Saint Martin	2,393	2,267	36	1,099	1,294	693	406	84	1,120
Saint Mary	2,960	2,850	110	786	2,174	667	109	293	1,891
Saint Tammany	1,176	1,081	95	682	494	533	149	30	364
Tensas	3,249	3,209	40	318	2,931	310	8	467	2,464
Terre Bonne	3,138	3,042	96	1,361	1,777	762	599	184	1,593
Tangipahoa	1,456	1,384	72	932	524	797	134	62	463
Union	2,201	2,175	26	1,483	718	1,288	195	55	663

* The parish of Bossier has sent in no returns.

TABLE IV—Continued.

Parishes.	E. A. Burke, D.	J. S. Gardner, N.	G. B. Johnson, R.	Ant. Dubuclet, R.	W. B. Merchant, R.	David Young, R.	G. T. Beauregard, D.	A. W. Faulkner, R.	E. J. Ellis, D.	J. S. Duke.	Jos. W. Allen.	J. B. Elian, D.	A. Robbins.	J. M. Wells, R.	Moucaire, D.	Scattering.
Orleans	19, 017	9, 023														13
Plaquemines	792	1, 063														
Pointe Coupée	1, 071	1, 092														
Rapides	1, 870	1, 124										1		1		
Red River	622					48										
Richland	1, 013	2														
Sabine	908	1														
Saint Bernard	374	353														
Saint Charles	255	249							1	10			1			
Saint Helena	508	651														
Saint John Baptist	439	1, 040								5	10		1			
Saint James	452	211	1, 025	372												
Saint Landry	3, 632	2, 225														
Saint Martin's	915	1, 036														
Saint Mary's	969	1, 413														
Saint Tammany	787	182														
Tensas	2, 802	90														
Terre Bonne	898	1, 599														
Tangipahoa	712	407				6										
Union	1, 835	121														
Vermillion	826	224														
Vernon	618															
Webster	750	346														
Washington	575	105														
Winn	603															
Total	78, 176	35, 164	1, 025	374	1	133	54	5	6	1	20	1	2	1	2	13

OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF STATE, *State of Louisiana*:

I, the undersigned, secretary of state of the State of Louisiana, do hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true and correct list of the candidates voted for at the last election for the office of State treasurer, by parishes, with vote each candidate received, as shown by the official returns of the sheriffs of the different parishes now on file in my office.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my name and affixed the seal of the State of Louisiana, in the city of New Orleans, on this the 15th day of January, A. D. 1879.

[SEAL.]

WILL. A. STRONG,
Secretary of State.

TABLE V.

FIRST CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT.

Parishes.	R. L. Gibson, D.	H. C. Castellanas, N.	Scattering.
Plaquemines	949	905	
Saint Bernard	237	476	
Orleans, 3d, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, and 15th wards	11, 233	5, 732	3
Total	12, 419	7, 113	3

TABLE V—Continued.

SECOND CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT.

Parishes.	E. J. Ellis, D.	E. N. Collum, N.	M. Hahn, R.	L. G. Broussard, R.	E. A. Burke, D.	Scattering.
Orleans, 1st, 2d, 10th, 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th, 16th and 17th wards	8, 630	3, 553	.....	.....	.....	1
Jefferson	467	1, 049	.....	.....	.....	.....
Saint Charles	258	288	.....	10	1	.....
Saint John Baptist	454	1, 036	.....	.....	1	.....
Saint James	454	150	1, 468	.....	.....	.....
Total	10, 263	6, 076	1, 468	10	2	1

THIRD CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT.

Parishes.	Jos. H. Aeklen, D.	Robert O. Hebert, N.	W. B. Merchant, R.
Iberville	421	1, 174	185
Ascension	1, 050	388	.....
Assumption	996	1, 025	.....
Lafourche	1, 283	1, 165	.....
Terrebonne	903	1, 573	.....
Saint Mary	413	798	1, 012
Iberia	887	3	1, 447
Saint Martin	923	1, 037	5
Lafayette	992	.....	684
Vermillion	802	.....	245
Cameron	285	.....	47
Calcasieu	1, 341	.....	41
Total	10, 296	6, 365	2, 654

FOURTH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT.

Parishes.	Jos. B. Elam.	J. Madison Wells.	J. C. Wise.
Rapides	1, 862	1, 042	3
Vernon	650	.....	.....
Sabine	909	.....	.....
Natchitoches	2, 819	0	.....
Grant	485	385	.....
Winn	608	00	.....
Red River	677	.....	.....
De Soto	1, 040	.....	.....
Caddo	1, 815	279	.....
Bossier	1, 401	45	.....
Bienville	1, 027	.....	.....
Webster	1, 128	1	.....
Total	14, 423	1, 756	3

FIFTH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT.

Parishes.	J. Phayd King, D.	J. T. Landling, R.	W. H. Dough, R.	T. B. Gilbert.	J. T. Lemley.	A. W. Fairfax.
Concordia.....	1,037	955	112			
Caldwell.....	772	34				
Franklin.....	944	10		1		
Tensas.....	2,795	90				
Madison.....	173	1,962				
Richland.....	1,008	7				
Ouachita.....	2,841	13				
Jackson.....	467					
Lincoln.....	1,344					
Union.....	1,809	130			2	13
Morehouse.....	1,102	19				
East Carroll.....	137	1,344				
West Carroll.....	473	55				
Claiborne.....	1,515	109				
Catahoula.....	834	176				
Total.....	17,251	4,905	112	1	2	13

SIXTH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT.

Parishes.	E. W. Robertson.	W. L. Larrimore.
Saint Landry.....	3,584	2,260
Point Coupee.....	1,062	1,034
Avoyelles.....	1,814	1,682
East Feliciana.....	994	1
West Feliciana.....	1,706	98
East Baton Rouge.....	1,148	1,408
West Baton Rouge.....	275	80
Saint Helena.....	593	562
Livingston.....	625	95
Tangipahoa.....	827	304
Washington.....	581	444
Saint Tammany.....	768	237
Total.....	13,977	7,605

OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF STATE.

State of Louisiana.

I, the undersigned, secretary of state of the State of Louisiana, do hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true and correct list of candidates for the House of Representatives in the Congress of the United States, with the votes each candidate received in the parishes of their respective districts, as shown by the official returns of the sheriffs of the different parishes now on file in this office.

In witness whereof I have hereto set my name and the official seal of the State of Louisiana, at the city of New Orleans, on this the 14th day of January, A. D. 1879.

[SEAL.]

WILL. A. STRONG,
Secretary of State.

TABLE VI.
FIRST SENATORIAL DISTRICT.

Parishes and wards.	Will Steyer, D.	R. F. Churchill, R.	T. G. Noel, I. D.	F. P. Carroll.	Scatterling.
Orleans 8th and 9th wards.....	1,623	799	699	69	1
Saint Bernard.....	217	494	.....	.....	.....
Plaquemines.....	648	1,214	.....	.....	1
Total.....	2,498	2,447	699	69	2

SECOND DISTRICT.

Parishes and wards.	O. De Bouché, D.	W. M. Burwell, N.	Charleston Hunt, I. D.	W. Hunt.
Orleans, 4th, 5th, 6th, and 7th wards, total.....	3,483	2,510	2,250	30

THIRD DISTRICT.

Parishes and wards.	R. H. Demery, D.	G. Stenbeck.	H. W. Pemberton.	R. W. Morris.
Orleans, 3d ward, total.....	2,649	613	129	683

FOURTH DISTRICT.

Parishes and wards.	D. F. Kennor, D.	C. H. Schencko.	William Armit.	Charles Hill.	Scatterling.
Orleans, 2d and 15th wards, total.....	1,664	1,665	677	180	3

FIFTH DISTRICT.

Parishes and wards.	G. A. Breaux, D.	J. H. Landwehr, C.	James French, C.	A. E. Stafford.
Orleans, 10th ward.....	2,819	999	906	39

SIXTH DISTRICT.

Parishes and wards.	W. H. Merkel, D.	J. M. Harding, D.	S. S. Carlie, N. & C.	F. Charleville, N.	C. Kummel, C.	E. Williams, N.	C. A. Schneider, I.	A. Abbin, I.	Scattering.
Orleans, 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th, 16th, and 17th wards.	2, 695	2, 521	2, 506	1, 840	886	395	36	15	2

EIGHTH DISTRICT.

Parishes.	Pierre Landry, P.	Z. B. Cohen, I. R.	R. S. Smith, N.	Scattering.
Saint James	1, 781	97	80	.....
Ascension	937	421	93	4
Total	2, 718	518	173	4

NINTH DISTRICT.

Parishes.	Mayer Cahen, R.	S. T. Grismore, D.
Terre Bonne	1, 576	911
La Fourche	1, 067	1, 279
Assumption	1, 055	961
Total	3, 798	3, 151

TENTH DISTRICT.

Parishes.	G. H. Wells, D.	F. R. King, I. D.
Saint Mary	512	1, 782
Vermillion	495	550
Cameron	324	12
Calcasieu	1, 177	156
Total	2, 508	2, 500

ELEVENTH DISTRICT.

Parishes.	O. Dalahousay, jr., R.	C. H. Mouton, D.	E. Monton.
Saint Martin	926	912	.....
Iberia	1, 435	933	.....
La Fayette	711	912	3
Total	3, 072	2, 757	3

TWELFTH DISTRICT.

Parish.	T. S. Foutenot, D.	Thomas C. Anderson, R.
Saint Landry	3,494	2,354
Total	3,494	2,354

THIRTEENTH DISTRICT.

Parishes.	S. J. Norwood, D.	Charles Parlange, L.	A. L. Boyer, R.	J. T. Edwards, D.
Avoyelles	1,661	142	1,088	1
Point Coupé	662	1,512	.....	1
Total	2,323	1,654	1,088	2

SIXTEENTH DISTRICT.

Parish.	Andrew S. Herron, D.	Alexander Smith.	John McGrath.
East Baton Rouge	1,326	777	469
Total	1,326	777	469

NINETEENTH DISTRICT.

Parishes.	Boling Williams, D.
Natchitoches	2,817
Sabine	902
De Soto	1,025
Red River	625
Total	5,369

TWENTY-FIRST DISTRICT.

Parishes.	W. H. Scandland.
Bossier	1,403
Webster	1,128
Bienville	1,017
Claiborne	1,516
Total	5,064

TWENTY-THIRD DISTRICT.

Parishes.	L. H. Bonden, D.
Onachita	2,840
Richland	1,007
Caldwell	779
Franklin	954
Jackson	448
Total	6,028

TWENTY-FOURTH DISTRICT.

Parishes.	J. F. Kelly, D.	B. F. Brian, I.
Catahoula	777	467
Winn	379	222
Grant	480	411
Total	1,636	1,100

TWENTY-FIFTH DISTRICT.

Parishes.	J. A. Glin, R.	W. Ferguson, I. R.	J. B. Stone, D.	C. M. Tilford, I. D.	J. Q. McDowell, I. D.	D. L. Morgan, I. D.
East Carroll	1,132	279	56	2	.....	1
Madison	1,993	4	170	.....	1	.....
Total	3,125	283	226	2	1	1

OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF STATE.

State of Louisiana.

I, the undersigned, secretary of state of the State of Louisiana, do hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true and correct list of the candidates for the senate of the State of Louisiana, and the votes received by each in their respective wards and parishes, as is shown by the official returns of the sheriffs in the different parishes now on file in this office.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my name and affixed the seal of the State of Louisiana, at the city of New Orleans, on this the 14th day of January, A. D. 1878.

[SEAL.]

WILL. A. STRONG,
Secretary of State.

TABLE VII.

OFFICIAL RETURNS OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Parish of Ascension.

J. L. Brent (D.)	704
C. N. Lewis (R.)	494
W. P. Denham (N.)	61
Felix Reynaud (I.)	98
F. Fobb (R.)	2
Scattering	1

Parish of Assumption.

Moses R. Hite (R.)	1,018
E. F. X. Dugas (D.)	999
Walter Dickerson	995
Charles Dupaty	1,020

Parish of Aroyelles.

Ferdinand B. Coco (D.)	1,730
Rezaire Ducate (R.)	1,350
J. M. Edwards (R.)	1,041
M. L. Ryland (D.)	885
Pierre Magloire (R.)	620

Parish of East Baton Rouge.

William J. Sharp (D.)	1, 166
Josiah D. Nettles (D.)	1, 156
George D. Cooper (R.)	1, 023
Daniel Morgan (I.)	957
Henry Gentles (N.)	633

Parish of West Baton Rouge.

N. W. Pope (D.)	284
Luke Billups	46
Frank Delany	22

Parish of Bossier.

J. C. Vance (D.)	1, 155
B. F. O'Neal (R.)	239

Parish of Bienville.

T. J. Hightower (D.)	896
----------------------------	-----

Parish of Calcasieu.

James P. Geary (D.)	424
William Vincent	403
J. C. Munday	276
H. P. Penmyer	279

Parish of Cameron.

James M. Welch (D.)	150
E. B. Gordon	111
R. B. Harrison	103

Parish of Caldwell.

R. D. Bridger (D.)	686
R. G. Sirmon	17
Marco Wooton	4
Sam Johnson	4
William Henry	2
John Smith	1
A. W. Faulkner	1
Tom Mmson	1

Parish of Caddo.

J. C. Moncure (D.)	869
J. J. Schumpert (D.)	812
M. E. Elstner (R.)	348
W. V. Metcalf (R.)	301

Parish of East Carroll.

F. R. Barthelemy (R.)	743
T. J. Galbrith	640
W. B. Jones	85
W. B. Hanners	17
B. Woodford	2
Cyp Pollock	1

Parish of West Carroll.

Hiram R. Lott (D.)	314
Simon Witkowski	193

Parish of Catahoula.

N. B. Torrey (D.)	551
R. F. Simmous	383
Jay Boyer	44

Parish of Claiborne.

J. H. Hay (D.)	1, 163
W. C. Martin (D.)	1, 101
J. H. Chappell (D.)	335
E. P. Webb (D.)	327

Parish of Concordia.

George L. Walton (D.)	1, 202
David Young (R.)	1, 009

Parish of De Soto.

B. F. Jenkins (D.)	1, 034
S. M. Potts (D.)	1, 022

Parish of East Feliciana.

G. W. Munday (D.)	990
T. B. Lyons (D.)	972
W. B. Porter	1

Parish of West Feliciana.

R. H. Ryland (D.)	1, 012
Samuel J. Powell (D.)	783
J. J. Barron	1
Scattering	1

Parish of Franklin.

H. M. Scott (D.)	397
W. W. Campbell	267
A. F. Osborn	209
William F. Hall	46

Parish of Grant.

James C. Neely, (D.)	495
C. H. Willett (R.)	401
John R. Gray	4

Parish of Iberia.

P. A. Veazey	1, 430
John F. Wyche	933

Parish of Iberville.

J. M. Carville (R.)	1, 579
J. G. Davidson (R.)	1, 579
C. H. Dickerson	206
Auguste Levert	171
J. H. Schaucks	36
J. E. Bargas	11

Parish of Jackson.

H. L. Smith (D.)	442
D. C. Goodwin	4

Parish of Jefferson.

C. F. Brown (R.)	1, 078
O. V. Wagner	433

Parish of La Fayette.

H. D. Guidry (D.)	888
C. De Baillion	775
Eraste Mouton	1

Parish of La Fourche.

John G. Billien (D.).....	1,210
J. G. Perkins.....	923
Henry Grimes.....	1,104
Thomas M. Frazer (R.).....	1,150
George Sinclair (D.).....	110
Joseph T. Baddax.....	324

Parish of Livingston.

Joseph H. Allen (D.).....	393
Thomas G. Davidson (R.).....	323

Parish of Lincoln.

J. M. Robison (D.).....	1,109
G. H. Harvill.....	245
G. L. Gaskins.....	1

Parish of Madison.

William Murrell (R.).....	1,462
Governor Hawkins (R.).....	1,472
Isaac H. Crawford.....	571
W. W. Johnson.....	555
W. H. Harvy.....	159
G. J. Bradfield.....	154

Parish of Morehouse.

J. D. Hammond (D.).....	903
A. K. Watt.....	1
C. T. Dunn.....	4
Morris Downs.....	1
C. Newton.....	3
William M. Warburn.....	1

Parish of Natchitoches.

M. J. Cunningham (D.).....	2,811
W. C. Ross (D.).....	2,803

*Parish of Orleans.**First Representative District.—First Ward.*

M. Gordon, jr., (D.).....	1,764
J. Timony (C.).....	284
D. Holdrith (N.).....	271
Frank W. Heiss.....	14

Second Representative District.—Second Ward.

T. Hasam, jr., (D.).....	877
J. L. Gubernator (D.).....	739
J. D. Geddes (N.).....	591
M. D. Layan (C.).....	649
J. A. Gihnore (C.).....	593
C. Brill (N.).....	573
M. J. Larkin (W. & T.).....	221
P. Barron.....	68
P. C. Quinn.....	16
Scattering.....	22

*Parish of Orleans.**Third representative district.—Third ward.*

J. D. Hill (D.).....	3,294
F. W. McElroy (D.).....	3,134
M. J. Hard (D.).....	2,884
C. H. Cripps (N.).....	1,045
J. R. Torres.....	657
John Ro.....	655
S. F. Moore (C.).....	485

S. W. Moore (C.).....	197
Koopfer	138
J. S. Kelly	136
P. Carter	129
C. Glover	28
E. Webster	23

Fourth representative district, Fourth ward.

Richard Weightman (D.).....	687
W. H. Morgan (N.).....	439
Judge D. S. Bryon (C.)	389
C. Weinzette	97
S. A. Galates	31

Fifth representative district, Fifth ward.

A. Rabonin, jr. (D.)	1,346
L. Arnauld (D.)	1,044
Jules L. Hote.....	837
L. M. Gex	790
L. Dupre.....	290
George Merz, jr.....	76
Scattering	1

Sixth representative district, Sixth ward.

W. A. Bienvenu (D.).....	954
L. Andre Burthe (C.).....	408
E. M. Hunt	342
Scattering	4

Seventh representative district, Seventh ward.

Frank Marquez (D.).....	861
Leon Hobzhalb (D.).....	763
Prosper P. Albert	745
George H. Waters	613
Anstide Grandpre	581
Victor Gerodias	389
A. Dupuis	351
Ernest L. Forstall.....	311
Edward Meannier	292
Scattering	46

Eighth representative district, Eighth ward.

John Reany (D.)	719
Joseph Foerster	331
P. P. Swan.....	181
Scattering	45

Eleventh representative district, Eleventh ward.

George W. Young (D.).....	1,538
Joseph D. Taylor (D.).....	1,255
James L. Morrison	484
H. C. Nichols	429
John P. Smith (C.).....	381
John Purcell	109
Francis Leibbrook	79
Otto Saft	24
Scattering	1

Twelfth representative district, Twelfth ward.

S. F. Parmelee (D.).....	513
John Taylor	370
Joseph D. Kenton	234
G. Milbaum	5

Thirteenth representative district, Thirteenth and Fourteenth wards.

E. L. Bower (D.).....	544
John H. Coker	535
J. A. Moran (N.)	85
Scattering	9

Fourteenth representative district, Sixteenth and Seventeenth wards.

K. Scratchley (D.)	593
Henderson McCray	401
W. P. Green	39
G. Friend	1

Fifteenth representative district, Fifteenth ward.

Wm. McKee (D.).....	657
Howard Wilson	367
W. F. Loan (R.)	208
Warren County	206

Parish of Ouachita.

W. R. Renwick (D.)	2,847
F. W. Barrington	1

Parish of Plaquemines.

Henry C. Warmoth (R.).....	1,219
Henry E. Gilmore (D.).....	611

Parish of Point Coupee.

Gratien Decuir (R.)	1,113
John G. Archer (D.).....	1,051
F. M. Farrar	1

Parish of Rapides.

James Jeffries (D.).....	1,879
J. C. Wise (D.)	1,869
J. A. Calhoun (R.)	1,134
W. J. De Lacy (R.)	980
C. B. Yearger	124
W. R. Roberts	2

Parish of Red River.

A. M. Davidson (D.)	608
J. M. Brown (I.)	59
B. J. Kenny (R.).....	3

Parish of Richland.

M. J. Liddell (D.).....	621
A. B. Cooper (I.).....	440

Parish of Sabine.

R. M. Armstrong (D.)	443
W. W. McNeely (D.)	291
J. H. O. Athoney (D.).....	186

Parish of Saint Bernard.

Albert Estopinal (N.).....	492
Lucien Merrero (D.).....	230

Parish of Saint Charles.

Charles A. Bourgeois (R.).....	1,104
--------------------------------	-------

Parish of Saint Helena.

J. Muse Watson (N.)	608
Charles E. Lea (D.)	546

Saint John Baptist.

Henry Demas (R.)	997
Dennis Burrel	414
Jules Reine	149

Saint James.

Lucien Como (R.)	912
J. Dickerson (R.)	911
H. L. Tuteau	111

Saint Landry.

Yves Vidvine (D.)	3,525
J. Missie Martin (D.)	3,433
Martin Carron (D.)	3,428
Houner Durio (D.)	3,242
C. Mayo (R.)	2,433
Louis Desmarais (R.)	2,395
Jules Goodeax (R.)	2,222
E. Auzenne (R.)	2,056
L. L. Verret	162
E. Gaubert	93

Saint Martin.

Emile Detisge (R.)	1,014
Z. T. Founet (D.)	889

Saint Mary.

W. B. Smith (R.)	960
Eugene A. Landry	799
J. T. B. Labaure	781
Louis Gravenberg	525
Gerard T. Sanders	483
W. C. Garry	483
S. P. Bell	486
A. B. Hoskyns	21
Henry J. Saunders	5
Jacques Lehman	1

Saint Tammany.

Anatolo Cousin, sr. (D.)	413
W. H. Toomer (D.)	317
Francois Flot	241
J. H. Toomer	1
J. R. Toomer	1
Francois Cozzen	1

Tensas.

C. C. Cordill (D.)	2,234
A. F. Brown (D.)	2,278
George Ralston	610
J. R. Weatherby	607
John Murdock	1

Terre Bonne.

J. W. Board (R.)	1,606
Risal Coleman	1,553
Orelie Theriot (D.)	905
J. O. Duplantis (D.)	847
B. H. Lewis	1
H. C. Sidney	1
Tobias Gibson	1

Tangipahoa.

H. C. Moony	233
T. J. Mixon (D.)	531
J. D. Ford	308
J. B. Sanders	55
Scattering	2

Union.

O. B. Steele (D.)	1,159
J. D. Hamilton (D.)	765
W. C. Andrews	2

Vermillion.

R. P. O'Brien (D.)	640
J. O. Lege (N.)	399

Vernon.

E. E. Smart (D.)	327
Thomas Richardson (G.)	304

Washington.

Thomas J. Simmonds (D.)	444
A. C. Bickam (R.)	224

Webster.

J. J. Carter (D.)	618
G. W. Warren (D.)	502

Winn.

John M. Jones (D.)	570
--------------------------	-----

OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF STATE,
State of Louisiana.

I, the undersigned, secretary of state of the State of Louisiana, do hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true and correct list of the persons voted for for the office of representative in the general assembly of the State of Louisiana at the election held on the 5th day of November, A. D. 1878, and the vote each person received, as shown by the official returns of the sheriffs of the parishes in which they were candidates, now on file in this office.

In witness whereof I have hereto set my name and the seal of the State of Louisiana, at the city of New Orleans, on this the 15th day of January, A. D. 1879.

[SEAL.]

WILL. A. STRONG,
Secretary of State.

CADDO PARISH.

FOURTH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT.

SUPPLEMENTARY EVIDENCE.

NOTE.—The testimony of Messrs. Metcalf and Seay was accidentally mislaid, and not discovered until it was too late to incorporate it in the part devoted to Caddo Parish.

CADDO PARISH.

M. B. METCALF.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 10, 1879.*

M. B. METCALF (white) sworn and examined.

By the CHAIRMAN:

Question. Where do you reside?—Answer. In Caddo Parish.

Q. How long have you resided there?—A. Thirty-two years. I was born there.

Q. Were you a candidate last fall for any office in that parish?—A. Yes, sir; for the legislature.

Q. Did you make a canvass of the district?—A. I did not. I was taken sick immediately on the opening of the campaign, and was unable to get out of my room until the day of election.

Q. Did Mr. Elsner make a canvass?—A. I believe not.

Q. Were you at the polls on election-day?—A. Yes, sir; I was present from 10 o'clock until 2.30 or 3 o'clock.

Q. What was the condition of the polls that day?—A. Well, on my arrival there I found a great many negroes standing around. The polls were crowded with white men. No negroes had voted hardly; only two or three up to the time I got there.

Q. What ward was this?—A. Ward 1—Spring Ridge ward.

Q. What was the trouble that they did not vote?—A. They said when they attempted to go up they were pushed aside by the white men—fourteen or fifteen of whom stood there.

Q. Did these men stay there all the time?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How many white men voted during that day?—A. I suppose the register vote—ninety or one hundred.

Q. How many boxes had they there?—A. Three.

Q. How was the Republican ticket?—A. All on one piece of paper.

Q. How was the Democratic ticket?—A. In three different parts.

Q. Had it been printed so or was it afterward made so?—A. In some cases they had been printed so; the most I saw had been torn.

Q. The parish, ward, and Congressional ticket?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What number of negroes voted there that you know about?—A. Probably sixty or seventy negroes there, as I understood afterwards.

Q. How many were there in attendance?—A. I think there was about two hundred and fifty negroes.

Q. You think there was about sixty voted?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Why did not the rest vote?—A. Well, I advised the negroes to leave there, about 11 o'clock, and go home. They repeatedly came to me and said they had attempted to vote and were pushed out and could not get to the boxes.

Q. Any other reason?—A. That was the reason. They feared difficulty, and many were restless and excited. I knew there would be trouble if they forced themselves up to vote.

Q. Why would there be trouble?—A. If they attempted to go up they would be knocked down and a fight commenced, and the colored people, of course, would be the sufferers.

Q. They went home?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you know how the vote was returned in the whole parish?—A. I think the Democrats were in 1,500 majority—2,100 votes polled.

By Mr. CAMERON:

Q. Who were the commissioners who held the election at Spring Ridge—Republicans or Democrats?—A. Democrats.

Q. All of them?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was the clerk a Republican or Democrat?—A. He was a Democrat—if I know who the clerk was, as I think I do.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Q. You were a candidate in that election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did you run for?—A. For the legislature.

Q. Did Elsner solicit you to run?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did Bowman solicit you to run?—A. He did not.

Q. Have you ever looked over the record of the election up there?—A. No, sir.

Q. How do you know that your information as to the 1,500 majority was correct?—A. From hearsay among the people. I am not positive at all. I have not been there myself.

Q. Did you canvass the parish?—A. I did not. I never went out of my house: I was sick.

JUDGE W. A. SEAY.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January 11, 1879.*

Judge W. A. SEAY (white) sworn and examined.

By Mr. GARLAND:

Question. Where do you live?—Answer. In Shreveport.

Q. How long have you lived there?—A. About 5 years; in that Congressional district for 18 years.

Q. What is your business?—A. I am a member of the bar.

Q. Do you practice in Shreveport?—A. Yes, sir; I practice now.

Q. Did you take any active part, one way or the other, in the late political campaign?—A. Not so active outside as I have done in all the campaigns for 20 years. I made a good many speeches in 1876 as Tilden elector. In this last campaign I wrote all the editorials for the Democratic "Standard," and did all I could for the Democrats that way. But I was not around town much.

Q. Were you editor, or did you just contribute these editorials?—A. I was the responsible editor.

Q. Now, you have heard read some articles from the Standard?—A. Yes, sir; that is the first thing that called my attention to the committee this morning.

Q. Now just state all about the facts of these editorials, and the object of them.—A. I have written a great many editorials in my life, in a great many campaigns, and, of course, understood the business of a political editor in a bad campaign. I remember the article particularly, that Mr. Leonard refers to. I believe he has about stated the point of it very candidly, as it is given in the paper:

In answer to a question as to why military companies were not organized by the whites, witness read an article from the Shreveport Evening Standard, stating that

the people had formed them for the purpose of protecting themselves against the ignorant horde which followed the Republican leaders, and whose worst passions had been aroused by the incendiary speeches made to them. The point of the article, however, which had led witness to read it, was a statement to the effect that the Democrats were determined to carry the election; that too much money and energy had been expended on it to lose it.

That is right. I have stated that the military companies had been formed to meet any violence, as far as any might be attempted by the leaders of the opposite party, and he stated exactly the point of the article when he said that the Democrats were determined to carry the election; that too much money and energy had been expended on it to lose it. Of course his idea was that the Democrats were to carry it, if they had to resort to outrageous measures. That was not the meaning of the article, nor the intention of it. Mr. Leonard has been a politician long enough to know—and I have served with him in the White League, too—that a great deal of editorial matter is to be taken in a Pickwickian sense; that a great deal is said by editors to stiffen up the energies in a political campaign. I have said worse things about Colonel Bland in the campaign since then. I have said things infinitely worse about Governor Wells when he was running as an anti-suffrage man. There was no intention on my part to urge the party, in any editorial of the Standard during the whole of that time, to commit any violence upon a single Republican or a single colored man within the whole limits of the city. I do not believe there was any intention on the part of the party leaders who were serving with me to excite to any such violence, because we thought we could carry the election without resorting to any such measures. Speaking of the object of editorials, Leonard told me yesterday that he was proprietor of the Shreveport Times in 1874—and, by the way, I wrote the leading articles for that paper for seven months, though not at that time—that he was the proprietor of it, and stated at one time, when the campaign was very fierce in 1874, when Leonard was advocating the cause of the men with whom he is now serving, he gave his opinion that certain parties should be killed if elected. He did not write it, it is true, but he said before the committee that he indorsed every word of it. I do not believe he meant it. But he meant it for political thunder; he used it at a time when the prospects of the party were gloomy. I cannot remember anything else that even smacks of "incendiarism" in the paper, unless something is brought out that I had not had my attention called to.

Q. Are you confident that you were associated with Leonard in the White League?—A. I shall have to explain that. They call everybody—people outside of Louisiana who belong to the White Man's party or Democratic party—members of the White League. There is a military organization here; we never had any such thing in Caddo—that is, we had no organization called the White League. We had, in 1874, what was called the White Man's party. Leonard makes his boast that he never had been a Democrat, but he insisted that his man should run on the white man's ticket. When the Democratic convention met, many old Democrats disliked to give up their ticket, and added to it a Democratic-Conservative ticket, so as to meet the wants of that element that had never been Democratic, but was part of the Republican party. I was with Leonard up there in everything that took place concerning the White League—but it was not really the White League.

Q. What were the leading principles of the White Man's party at that time?—A. Well, that it was necessary for the prosperity of the State that white men, the owners of property, and those who possessed intelligence, should rule it; that the State had been plundered so long by

these men, who belonged to the other party, the great bulk of whose supporters were simply colored men, that it was necessary to set up a new party in opposition to them so as to make a color line, and have intelligence carry the State. I wrote the resolutions of the Shreveport meeting in 1874, which sounded the key-note of that campaign. A great many of them, of course, were glittering generalities. The two of them I remember particularly, which Leonard read and indorsed, were to the effect that the white people, in self-defense, should admit of no colored officers; and that so-called incendiary persons had committed no crime by defending themselves. He is now accusing us of doing the very thing which he did at this time. The ticket triumphed, as we thought. Leonard came into the Wheeler committee, and by means of personal influence managed to get up a compromise which gave us the legislature, the result of which is before the public. I will state that Leonard's course up there is exceedingly unpleasant and mortifying to us. I am personally friendly to him. I learned last night, on good authority, that I am responsible for his confirmation as United States district attorney. He is very much liked; he was the pet of the town, and he yet retains the personal esteem of a great many who cannot understand his political course. I don't think there would have been any trouble up there but for Leonard's taking an active part in that campaign. That is, I do not believe there would have been any such hostility between the races, or that any such hostility would have been shown unless he had led affairs at that time.

Q. Now, so far as your information goes, in reference to the recent campaign, as well as the election, was it peaceable or otherwise in the parish of Caddo?—A. Yes, sir; the campaign was measurably peaceable. It was peaceable in Shreveport, where I was. I heard of no particular disturbance in the country, except at Spring Ridge, of which I had no personal knowledge; but at Shreveport it was very quiet, and particularly quiet on election-day. Leonard, in his interview with the President, mentioned that there was nothing but colored men on the street for a certain time of the day. I cannot imagine what he meant, but the reason of that was that in the first place the polls were entirely surrounded by colored men, and that was because the whites stood back to give them a chance to vote. Then Leonard came up and advised them to go up, and they took his advice. There was no disturbance at all. As for the others, the only two that I heard of were the affair at Caledonia and the one at Willis's school-house.

Q. You do not know anything about that?—A. No, sir; except that I know one of the commissioners who was afterwards shot; the Republican candidate for sheriff.

Q. Do you know anything about the sheriff's having made ballot boxes and having sent them out?—A. No, sir; the first time I saw them was at the polls.

Q. Something has been said in reference to the school affairs of your parish. Have you been connected with the school board in any way?—A. Yes, sir; I was the first president of the school-board under the Nicholls administration. I had been superintendent of the school-board under Sherman's successors. I knew as much about teaching as any man on the street, and gave him a good deal of trouble; but it was forced upon me. We had at that time large funds, and I wanted to get possession of it for the benefit of both races.

Q. What has been the result of your efforts in that respect?—A. Well, we had a large amount, some \$14,000, left over from the Republican board, and we had an opportunity to give "schools" to all who

wanted it. I listened patiently to all the colored men who came in to see about schools. They got the idea from what we said about schools in the campaign that every one of them could have "schools." I gave them more than they ever got before—9 months' schools—and made no objection to their politics. I had two very accomplished teachers from Canada, one a lady and the other a gentleman, both colored. I believe they were, however, both Republicans. In some places we had to take incompetent ones for the want of material, and I made a statement about it to the superintendent, which he characterized as fervidly eloquent. Indeed, I think that was too complimentary; and I mentioned in that report that I had become very much discouraged because of the failure of getting such material as I wanted. I don't think so much of educating them as when they were first enfranchised. The whole idea in our country is that they must first be educated, and that they cannot vote until they are first educated. I know there is no one in our country who wants to deprive them of their privilege of education. I was president of the board and had full management of it.

Q. Did you have colored officers in the town of Shreveport?—A. Have we any now?

Q. I mean as to the town; have you not a colored recorder?—A. O, yes. The recorder is a colored man.

Q. Any others?—A. Well, Senator Harper, he is a colored man, and the recorder too. He got the nomination the last time. He has a great many friends there and everybody likes him.

Q. Are you all intimate with him?—A. Yes, sir; we have to go into the recorder's office every day.

Mr. KIRKWOOD. He was elected as a Republican?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Was Harper also?—A. The colored men, though they have been with the Republican party so much, are some of them very competent, and wherever we can get the material we take it. We had some four or five in our convention who made speeches and talked with the Democrats, though I do not believe we had any on our ticket except for police jurors.

Mr. CAMERON. Did you explain in your paper or otherwise that you did not at all mean what you said in that article, as you have stated to us?—A. No, sir; I took it for granted that everybody who reads what I write could understand it.

Q. Have you stated that you did not mean what you said?—A. No, sir. I said I did not mean that we would carry the election by intimidation, threats, or anything of that kind. But we meant to carry it.

Q. My recollection of what you stated was that you would carry it at all hazards?—A. No, sir. First, I stated I intended to give an impression that we wanted to stiffen the energies of our party.

Q. What impression did you intend to produce upon the minds of these colored Republicans?—A. Nothing at all. They could read or not read it, as they wanted. I knew Leonard would see it. It was simply political ammunition for our side.

Q. You state that your party did not intend to countenance any violence, because you were confident you could carry the election without it?—A. Well, perhaps I did not mean that exactly. The converse of the proposition would be that if we could not carry the election without intimidation, therefore, we would carry it with intimidation. I didn't mean that.

Q. Was your attention called to this matter of having three ballot-boxes at the polls before the day of election?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did you examine the statute for the purpose of determining, as a

lawyer, whether legal elections could be held in that way?—A. Not as a lawyer, because I was not consulted about it. It was talked about, and I looked at the statute cursorily, and I was satisfied that it could be done. As to the reason why and wherefore, I did not read it well enough to give a regular opinion about it.

Q. As I understand it, the election-law now in force in this State was enacted in 1877?—A. I have not looked at the statute to recall the date. I believe it was, however.

Q. Have three ballot-boxes been used at any election since the passage of the present election-law prior to the election held in November last?—A. I believe not, but I do not know.

Q. Who furnished those boxes? Where did they come from?—A. I do not know.

Q. Does or does not the statute, as you remember, direct that boxes or a box shall be furnished by the sheriff to the commissioners of election?—A. I do not know. I do not like to give a legal opinion without the best evidence of it.

Q. Mr. Leonard stated (perhaps if you had noticed that it had not been necessary for you to have gone over it) that he had counseled violence in 1874.—A. I have no doubt that he did. That is the year when they had the white man's party.

DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE.



I.

THE TENNEN TROUBLES: THE DEMOCRATIC ACCOUNT AT THE TIME.

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN GOVERNOR NICHOLLS AND JUDGE CORDILL, OF TENNEN.

The following is the official correspondence between Governor Nicholls and the parish judge of Tennes with regard to the late troubles in Waterproof and Saint Joseph, La.:

[Copy of telegram.]

RODNEY, MISS., *October 13, 1878.*

To Gov. F. T. NICHOLLS:

J. S. Peck was murdered last night by Fairfax, colored candidate for Congress. He (Fairfax) is trying to excite the negroes to violence. The sheriff has a warrant and is making search for him.

C. C. CORDILL,
Parish Judge, Saint Joseph, La.

[Copy of telegram.]

NEW ORLEANS, *October 16, 1878.*

To C. C. CORDILL,

Parish Judge of Tennes Parish:

Your dispatch of the 13th instant relative to the murder of Peck and fact of warrant for his murderer having been placed by you in the hands of the sheriff has been received. Since then I have not heard from you. Rumors reach me that riot and trouble have arisen in consequence of the attempt to execute warrant, and that large bodies of men, armed and assembling for an illegal purpose, are collecting in your parish, and that they have burned buildings and committed other outrages. I think it strange that such reports should reach me, if this be so, from such sources when you are the proper person to notify me officially of such a condition of affairs. If the sheriff, in execution of writ of your court, has been illegally resisted and, in spite of exhausting the ordinary legal remedies in execution of the writ, there be need of executive aid, let him make due return to you, and do you officially report to me specifically all the facts of his return at once, giving also places of resistance, extent of supposed force, necessity to execute the law, and illegal force opposed, and I shall take steps at once to see that the law is executed.

FRANCIS T. NICHOLLS,
Governor.

[Copy of communication received October 21.]

SAINT JOSEPH, *October 18, 1878.*

DEAR SIR: Your telegram of the 16th instant received yesterday. I am surprised at your implied censure, and will give a succinct account of affairs in this parish. At two o'clock Sunday morning, October 13, I was informed of the death of J. G. Peck, at the hands of Fairfax, near Waterproof, in this parish; and also of the assembling of large bodies of armed negroes at that point. I immediately proceeded to the scene of disturbance with three citizens for the purpose of restoring order.

When I arrived there I found that J. G. Peck had been killed and three negroes had been wounded. I also found that the negroes were assembling in large armed bodies, threatening the lives and property of all white citizens. On my return to Saint Joseph the same night, I drove through about 400 negroes armed and occupying both sides of the road, and have been since reliably informed that they had orders from their leaders to kill me.

On the day following I returned to Waterproof with one citizen, distributing copies of a printed proclamation ordering said armed bodies to disperse and return to their usual occupations, which when read were received with shouts of derision. I had given the sheriff on Sunday a warrant for the arrest of Fairfax. On my return to Saint

Joseph, after distributing the proclamation, I was informed by the sheriff that he was unable to execute his warrant.

On Tuesday, the 15th, I accompanied a posse of fifty men, summoned by the sheriff. About two miles from Waterproof we were fired on by a body of armed negroes numbering between 300 and 400. We returned the fire, killing and wounding eight, and dispersing the remainder. On the first fire of the negroes, a gin-house on a plantation about two miles from the scene of action was fired and destroyed by the negroes, and I have since learned that the firing of the gin was a signal for the assembling of the negroes at that point.

Knowing the immense numerical superiority of the negroes in this parish, and that armed bodies had marched in from the upper portion of Concordia, and not having time to communicate with you, I obtained assistance from the adjoining parishes through Gen. J. Floyd King, commanding the militia in this district, to aid me in restoring order, in which I have been successful. My prompt action in the matter was necessitated by the fact that storehouses had been broken open by the negroes for the purpose of obtaining arms and ammunition, and that property to the amount of \$25,000 or \$30,000 had been destroyed.

This deplorable state of affairs was brought about by the incendiary speeches of Fairfax and other negro leaders, who are alone responsible.

Please answer by return mail.

Respectfully, &c.,

C. C. CORDILL,

Parish Judge.

FRANCIS T. NICHOLLS,
Governor of Louisiana.

Governor Nicholls will depute one of his aids as special messenger this (Tuesday) morning to investigate the condition in Tensas Parish and in Concordia.—[New Orleans Democrat, October 22.]

II.

THE TENSAS TROUBLES: THE REPUBLICAN ACCOUNT AT THE TIME.

WATERPROOF, TENSAS PARISH, LA.,

October 28, 1878.

Editor New Orleans Observer :

SIR: As a citizen of Waterproof, and one who closely observed what transpired during the late Tensas troubles, and as I am acquainted with the facts which led to and caused the troubles, I feel it due to the public, and possibly to Mr. Fairfax, who has been so grossly misrepresented by bitter partisans, to give a full and true statement of the facts relative to the affair.

On the 5th ultimo the Republicans met in the town of Saint Joseph to hold their convention, and on assembling found no white men present who would participate in the proceedings of the convention, or accept any place offered them on the Republican ticket. The leading colored men regarded the situation as an effort on the part of the Democrats to force them to nominate an out and out colored ticket, and thus have a pretext upon which to bulldoze them. To avoid, if possible, giving the Democrats any grounds for disturbance, the following resolution was offered by Mr. Fairfax and unanimously adopted:

Whereas there is a disposition manifested on the part of the white citizens not to accept any place on the Republican ticket; and whereas it is the wish of the Republicans to nominate a ticket that will be satisfactory to all parties; and whereas this cannot be done without having some of the white men of the parish on the ticket; therefore be it

Resolved, That a committee of five be appointed on conference to confer with the Democrats with a view of making a ticket that will be satisfactory to all parties.

The convention then adjourned to meet on Monday, the 14th.

Mr. Fairfax, chairman of the committee on conference, then repaired to the office of Colonel Reeves and informed him that a committee on conference had been appointed by the Republicans to confer with the Democrats with the view of making a ticket satisfactory to all parties, and asked if such a committee would be accepted by the Democrats, and whether or no the Democrats would meet the Republican committee. The colonel said the committee would be accepted, and the Democrats would meet

them, and fixed Monday, the 7th, the day the Democratic convention was to meet, as the day for the Republican committee to meet them.

On Monday the committee met at Saint Joseph, the place appointed, the Democratic executive committee, which made their nominations. The chairman, Colonel Reeves, stated that a committee on conference had been appointed by the Republicans to confer with a like committee of Democrats with the view stated above. Mr. T. C. Sachse moved that the chair be instructed to inform the Republicans that they (the Democrats) wanted no compromise. They then nominated a white ticket.

The chairman, Colonel Reeves, then said in a speech, their ticket can, must, will, and shall be elected, *cost what it will*, though they should have to wade through fire to elect it.

A committee was then appointed to wait on the leading colored men and say to them that any effort on their part to get up a ticket in opposition to the one just nominated by them would be regarded as a declaration of war.

The Republicans then returned to their homes, and while some of the colored leaders backed down, Mr. Fairfax still expressed a determination to hold the convention on the day for which they adjourned to meet.

During the week Saint Joseph was strictly quarantined against all outside of the town. Mr. Fairfax, as soon as he learned that Saint Joseph was quarantined, instead of threatening to override the quarantine, as has been stated, wrote notices to the leading colored men, telling them that the town of Saint Joseph was quarantined, and we could not hold the convention there, but would have to select some other place, and another place was selected.

About the middle of the same week a prominent citizen of Waterproof said to a friend of Mr. Fairfax that Fairfax was being so energetic around here that the first thing he knows he will be missing from here some night, and nobody will know how he went; a body of men will come and take him away, and no one will know anything about it. On Saturday morning, the 15th, Mr. Fairfax and the gentleman who had made the above remarks met at the post-office, and Mr. Fairfax expressed his surprise that he had made remarks in regard to his being missing some night. The gentleman said yes, he did make such remarks, but not as expressive of his sentiments, or that he approved of any such thing, or would have anything to do with anything of the kind, for he himself was opposed to bulldozing, but his remarks were only based on what he had learned. This gave Mr. Fairfax a key to the situation, and he thought he had better begin to look out for himself. Late in the afternoon a lady friend of Mr. Fairfax sent him word from back in the country that she had learned that a body of men were coming to his house to take him away.

Just about dark a young man who had been to Waterproof, and returning from there said, as he was standing near the station talking with another person, a white man and a citizen of Waterproof passed the guard at the quarantine station and said to him, "There will be some men along here after awhile and you may not know them, so you must just get out of the way and let them pass." A little later the news came to Mr. Fairfax that five men, all white, had just passed with guns going to Waterproof. This convinced Mr. Fairfax that there was some danger ahead, and he concluded at once that he had better either leave his house or get some of his friends to stay with him. He called in some of his friends and talked the matter over, and they concluded to stay with him all night. They gathered a few old shot-guns and loaded them, and sat down and began to talk the matter over.

About ten o'clock Mrs. Fairfax started to her room to go to bed, but stopped and sat down in the door. Suddenly the rush of a squad of men was heard coming into the yard. Mrs. Fairfax, frightened nearly to death at the sight of the men and their guns, fell in the front door and said, "There is a gang of men coming." A lady who had been spending the summer with Mrs. Fairfax then ran to the door and hailed, "Who is that?" "Who is that?" No response. "What do you want?" "What do you want?" "We want Fairfax, the damn son of a bitch." They were then on the gallery, and as the lady left the door they rushed in with her. The first man who entered the door caught sight of Mr. Fairfax as he was making his way to the kitchen door, and fired at him. The lady who went to the door was not more than two steps from him when he fired; firing then began inside and out. There were four women in the house who, frightened nearly to death, jumped and fell out of the window, and fled to the woods for safety; they have not yet got over their fright. During the fight Peek was killed, and three of the men in the house were wounded. Mr. Fairfax escaped unhurt.

Now, there had been no attempt by the Republicans to hold meetings of any kind, either in Waterproof or Saint Joseph, after the towns were quarantined, but they were making preparations to hold their convention in the country on Monday.

The bulldozers, failing to accomplish their aim, which was to murder Mr. Fairfax, and thus prevent the holding of the convention on Monday, determined yet to carry out their fiendish purpose.

On Sunday morning a warrant was issued for Mr. Fairfax's arrest, and between 10

and 11 o'clock an armed body of men, to the number of twenty-five or thirty, rode up to the church and demanded to know where was Fairfax. Some of the men were recognized as the ones who attacked Mr. Fairfax's house. This created the wildest excitement among the congregation, who were then assembling for Sabbath-school and church. Knowing nothing of the warrant that had been issued, and believing it to be a continuation of the attempt to murder Mr. Fairfax on Saturday night, men, women, and children ran for their homes in every direction, crying as they went, "They are after Mr. Fairfax again." In the midst of this excitement the men got their guns and gathered about the church and Mr. Fairfax's house. They thus sat with their arms all night. Not a man injured the person or property of any one.

Mr. Fairfax was not at the church when the sheriff came, nor was he ever seen by the sheriff or any of his posse, therefore the sheriff could make no attempt to arrest a man when he knew nothing of his whereabouts; then there was no resistance made by the colored people to the sheriff arresting a man whom he had not seen and did not know where to find. But neither Mr. Fairfax nor his friends knew until Monday, while on their way to the convention, that the sheriff had a warrant for his arrest.

Now, on Monday, the day for the convention, the men who had witnessed the scenes of Saturday night and Sunday, felt it unsafe for them to attend the convention without arms, so they carried them with them. The convention was held, the ticket made, and the men were told by Mr. Fairfax to return quietly to their homes, lay down their guns and go to their work, and see that no person or property was injured. They all returned home, and on passing through Waterproof they were as quiet as a funeral procession, and no person or property was injured.

Tuesday morning everything was quiet until armed bodies of men began to cross the river, and come down the road from the woods to Saint Joseph. This created another excitement, and a few colored men ran and got their guns; during this excitement a gin-house was fired.

A colored man named Richard Miller was arrested by the sheriff and his State militia posse; late in the evening they started, as they said, to take Miller to jail and, for some reason unknown to the writer, perhaps the sheriff knows, they thought it best not to go the straight public road from Waterproof to Saint Joseph, but went back in the swamp with the prisoner, and there the mob overpowered the sheriff's posse, State militia and all, and took poor Miller and hung him to the first convenient tree; and the next day he was cut down by the hands of his own mother.

The field then seemed to be given up to the armed bodies who had come to make peace. They rode through the country intimidating the colored people by shooting over the heads of men in the fields, halting them in the roads, and making them pull off their hats; some they arrested, some they whipped, and at Mr. Wren's store, at Lygent Landing, three miles from Waterproof, they rode upon two colored men, Louis Postlewaite and James Stauffer, who lived near the store, and were talking; they were both shot by these peacemakers. Louis was killed and the other badly wounded. They entered houses and took out guns, and thus they continued to make peace until nearly all cotton fields are deserted, and the hands gone to the woods.

III.

TENNESSEE TROUBLES: GOVERNOR NICHOLLS'S ACCOUNT.

[Extract from the message of Governor Nicholls.]

GOVERNOR'S MESSAGE.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

New Orleans, January 6, 1879.

Gentlemen of the General Assembly:

The constitution imposes upon me the duty of, from time to time, giving the general assembly information respecting the situation of the State, and custom has designated the commencement of your session as the period at which that information is to be given.

Since the adjournment of the last general assembly the people of a large portion of the State have been smitten by the visitation of a life-destroying epidemic. That event has left such deep traces, and has darkened so many homes, that I deem it unnecessary to refer particularly to it. One fact, however, stands out so brightly amidst the gloom created by and consequent upon the epidemic, and has impressed itself so deeply upon the people of Louisiana that it is my pleasure and duty to refer to it offi-

cially. I mean the spontaneous exhibition of sympathy, of Christian charity, and brotherhood which our distress evoked throughout our common country. While it took such tangible shape as to give great and necessary relief to many suffering people, and while its practical results were seen, felt, and recognized wherever the hand of pestilence was laid, its moving cause furnishes besides a subject of congratulation, of appreciation, by the people of the State generally, without regard to the mere question of benefit received, as indicating that community of feeling binding together the people of the Union, as pointing to the flow of a common spring of benevolence from one end of the land to the other. The general condition of the people of the State, putting aside the suffering engendered by the epidemic, has improved during the year. Bountiful crops have blessed the State, and whilst the shrinkage of values has caused some anxiety and want of remuneration, this effect has resulted from the return to a safer and more durable standard of values, which, operating upon all classes of property alike, brings about an adjustment calculated to give greater security and stability for the future.

I have the pleasure of reporting to you that throughout almost the entire State the laws have been well observed, and that where violations of the same have taken place they have been generally punished. I regret, however, to say that in a few localities there have occurred during the past year some of those acts of violence and lawlessness which, in this State, as in other sections of the country, occasionally happen, and which, while startling and distressing the mass of the people, are practically beyond the reach of the constituted authorities. These troubles and disturbances are not referable to any one cause. In some instances, the perpetration or alleged perpetration of a crime of heinous character, or the repetition of a series of petty misdemeanors difficult of detection as to their perpetrators, seems to throw even good men into a kind of frenzy which, for the time being, sets judgment and reason at defiance; in others, a belief that what is called the technicalities of the law may permit the escape of some one generally believed to be substantially guilty of crime, causes men to substitute their own ideas of justice and methods of remedy for the machinery provided for the enforcement of right and punishment of wrong. So, want of confidence in the honesty or impartiality of judges, juries, and officials is sometimes made the basis of and attempted justification for those acts which in the United States have come to be known by the designation of "Lynch law." From whatever causes springing, these acts are rarely punished in any portion of the Union. There are ordinarily so many persons concerned in them that those who are cognizant of the facts are either unwilling to speak, from sympathy with the acts, or afraid to speak, lest they should involve themselves in trouble. Evidence being the essential basis of all judicial proceedings, the want of it presents an insuperable obstacle to officers whose duty it is to seek out and punish law-breakers. Some months ago three men charged with crime, two of them with the murder of a white man, and one convicted of the killing of a colored man, were forcibly taken from the jail at Monroe and killed. The men so killed were colored men. The mob is supposed to have been made up either entirely or mostly of white men.

Later, a man by the name of St. Martin, confined in the parish jail of Saint Charles Parish on a charge of murder of a colored man, was taken therefrom by a large number of men and murdered. The mob in this instance were colored men, and the victim a white man. Both of these cases have received investigation from the grand juries of the respective parishes, and yet nothing has resulted from the investigation in either case. I have no reason to doubt the thorough sincerity in each case of the officers conducting these investigations. In one instance they were Republican, in the other Democratic officials. It can scarcely be believed that in these two affairs there are not persons legally responsible for the crimes committed, who are cognizant of the same, and yet hold their peace when it is their duty to speak. I can lay no blame at the door of these officials. Even had they failed in their duty (which they did not), being constitutional officers, they could not have been suspended or removed by me; nor is there any power granted to any one, in any manner, to originate proceedings and try persons in any other parishes than those in which the crimes have been committed. The constitution expressly guarantees a trial by the jury of the parish in which a crime is committed, subject only to a change of venue when the case has reached a certain point. Despite my great desire to see the supremacy of the law vindicated in all cases, and despite the fact that under the shadow of these great fundamental principles the perpetrators of crime may sometimes escape detection and consequent punishment, I should hesitate long to suggest any modification in them vesting in either the executive or any other department the power to initiate proceedings or try the same, when so commenced, out of the jurisdiction of the court of the parish or district where the crimes may have been committed. Such power vested in the executive or any other department would be as powerful for harm in bad hands as it would be for good in the hands of conscientious officers.

I make these remarks for the purpose of showing that good institutions and remedies and honest officials require the concurrence of other facts to make them thoroughly

effective. After all, the real effective instrument for putting an end to acts of lawlessness is the force of public opinion manifesting itself on all occasions in aid of the supremacy of the law. When, in the campaign of 1876, I proclaimed through the State that in the event of my election as governor of this State I felt assured that peace and good order would follow, I did not do so relying in any manner upon the mere physical and legal instrumentalities which would be in my hands for that purpose, for I was well aware that these were extremely limited, confined almost entirely to reporting to this body careless or delinquent officials, and abstaining from a judicious use of the pardoning power. My declaration was predicated upon the certainty that the election of the officers who were before the people would eliminate most of the causes of bitterness and reproach then existing, and that the gradual operation of conservative influence would ultimately lead to a complete good feeling between all classes and races, and cause the crystallization of public sentiment against all species of lawlessness. My deliberate judgment is not to force, or attempt to force, these results by harsh proceedings, except when they can be judiciously employed: for I foresee that a course of that character will defeat the very end and object I have in view.

The result of the softening influences of the last two years is apparent to any one who knows the State; and whilst here and there a few bad men, or a few foolish men, breed trouble, which all good men regret, and whilst the good men in some places have not taken the determined active stand against them that I had hoped and expected, I am satisfied that day by day and month by month we are surely moving forward to the condition of things which all good citizens are hopefully anticipating.

I would regard the retarding of these results by injudicious action, which some might deem wise and right, as a great calamity to the State. I say this under a full sense of the responsibility which attaches to my position. It has so happened that some of these acts of lawlessness (which I condemn and regret) have been directed against colored men, and it is sometimes supposed that they have been so directed by reason of their being colored men. This is not true. The fact results from the circumstance that the greater number of the infractions of the law are necessarily found in all communities among those classes who, from ignorance or idleness or thriftlessness, fail to understand and appreciate their duties and obligations; and that in this State the mass of these classes is found among the colored people. The fact of their being colored people is merely accidental and incidental. The same acts would take place under the same circumstances, without regard to color. It is a notorious fact that for over twenty years there have existed in some parts of Louisiana organizations known as "vigilance committees," whose acts have stricken white men oftener than colored men. It is said that some of the troubles in this State, within the last year, have had their origin in politics. I do not suppose that there is any State in the Union in which politics have not been, more or less, the cause of difficulties. The passions and interests of men in every community become so much excited that, here and there, in every State, troubles take place on that account. Louisiana does not differ in this respect from her sister States.

Troubles do not exist in Louisiana based on opposition to any man voting on account of his color. The exercise of that right in a manner different from that wished by other individuals causes opposition here just as it does in Maine or Oregon. This sometimes results in personal difficulties, and whenever matters reach that point there springs up here an element of danger not found in those States—not the cause of the difficulty, but resulting from it and from the fact of there being two different races in the State. A difficulty, originating in politics, which goes to the point of blows or bloodshed is apt to be participated in by others from that time forward, not on account of the politics involved in it, but race-sympathy or race-fear. I found this, in my opinion (formed after a personal investigation), to have been the case in the recent disturbances in the parishes of Tensas and Concordia. The proximate cause of that trouble was the going at night of a party of men, numbering from twenty to twenty-five, to the house of one Fairfax, a colored political leader in Tensas Parish, which act resulted in the killing of Peck (who seems to have been the leader of the party) and the wounding, by Peck's companions, of three colored men who were in Fairfax's house, one of whom afterward died. The visit of these men to Fairfax was utterly wrong—in my opinion, without justification—and while attempted to be justified upon the ground that they went in the interest of peace, to expostulate against a proposed rumored attempt of the colored people to force the quarantine lines at the town of Saint Joseph. I am satisfied that such was not the purpose, but that it had a political object. I do not think the purpose was to kill or harm Fairfax, but I do believe it was to influence his course and the local campaign in the parish.

The killing of Peck and the wounding of the colored men was, in my opinion, totally unexpected and attended by results which none of the parties contemplated, and from which political considerations utterly disappeared. Just as soon as these men were killed and wounded, reports of the same spread with astonishing rapidity through Tensas and Concordia, and instantly armed bodies of colored men, evidently organized

prior thereto, moved from every direction to the scene of the occurrence. Whilst this was taking place, the parish judge of Tensas, who had been informed of the circumstances of Peck's death, issued a warrant for the arrest of Fairfax, who was charged with having killed him. Instead of either leaving the parish, if he believed himself about to be wronged, or at once surrendering to the authorities, who were pursuing the forms of law, Fairfax remained with the large number of men who had assembled, some of whom were making the most horrible threats. Those threats produced a feeling of terror and apprehension in the parish, and with the events which followed, in my opinion, politics had nothing to do. The situation will be understood when I say that Tensas is a parish of large territorial extent, with an exceedingly sparse white and very dense colored population, the proportion being nearly as ten to one in favor of the latter, and that the bodies of armed colored men parading through the parish are variously estimated from 1,000 to 2,000 men, whilst the whites seemed to have been totally unprepared. The fears entertained by the latter of general bloodshed and pillage, I am satisfied, were fully justified by appearances, and were beyond question thoroughly real. Their completely defenseless condition demonstrates at once the folly and wrong of the original act which brought about the situation, and also the fact that it was unexpected. I cannot conceive that men could wantonly and deliberately place the lives and property of their fellow-citizens in such peril as they were then in. Assistance was immediately called from neighboring parishes, and when it came it found the people of Tensas, white and black, almost solidly arrayed against each other.

It needed but a spark to ignite the train, and it was given by the firing of a body of colored men upon a party, under the parish judge, proceeding to put an end to the armed demonstration. This fire was returned, and, from the best information I can receive, several persons were wounded, but not killed. The return fire caused the negroes to disperse. In the mean time a negro set fire to a gin in the neighborhood of Waterproof, containing seventy bales of cotton. It is asserted that this was a preconcerted signal for a general rally of the colored people. This man was afterward, by some persons unknown, found and killed. This, together with the killing of another negro, also by persons unknown and for a cause unknown, were the only lives taken at that time that I have heard of.

The strife thus recklessly originated in the parish of Tensas spread to the parish of Concordia. Large bodies of armed colored men from that parish hurried toward Tensas and manifested their presence in various parts of the parish.

An armed body of white men, acting under a warrant for the arrest of Fairfax, who, it was supposed, had passed into Concordia, entered that parish for the purpose of the execution of the warrant, and whilst there some eight or nine colored men were killed.

On the return of the men from the adjacent parishes, who had gone to the assistance of the whites, quiet was gradually restored and everything is now peaceable. The events of those few days will, I trust, serve as a lesson, out of which possibly good may ultimately come. It may teach those who lightly engage in acts tending to such terrible consequences to halt before again venturing in that direction, and it must necessarily result in arraying solidly against such persons those who have at heart the well-being of the community. I do not know how far steps for the punishment of those persons who brought about this condition will be successful. Politically, the officers of the district in which Tensas is situated are Republican, the district judge and district attorney being of that party. I had intended going in person to several other points where it is said violence has occurred. Circumstances over which I had no control have delayed and prevented me.

IV.

THE CONCORDIA TROUBLES.

AFFIDAVIT.

THE STATE OF LOUISIANA,

Parish of Concordia:

Personally came and appeared before me, the undersigned authority, Joseph Lambert, who, being duly sworn, deposes and says: That on Saturday, the 19th instant, on the Patawamut plantation, in the parish of Concordia, one Thos. J. Hoys, Stephen Reagan, Wade R. Young, Robt. McCulloch, Walter B. Meng, and divers other persons, whose names are unknown to deponent, did there and then, with force and arms, abuse, cruelly beat, wound, and hang by the neck until he was dead, one Dickey Smith, a colored man, then and there being in the peace of the State. They did then

and there further commit the crime of rape upon the person of one Clarissa: and did steal and carry away the best wearing clothes and the property of one Townsy Lee, and a silver watch from one Thos. Smith, and a large cloak, overcoat, and a gray fleec-bitten horse from Anthony Payne, and a bay mare from one Anthony White, and a dark bay horse from Renben White, a pair of double blankets from George White, a light bay horse from Geo. Washington, sr., and a gold watch from Robt. Wilson, and did take from deponent \$8 in United States currency. The said men did further, on the Vancluse plantation, in said parish, abuse and beat one Sam ———, by inflicting upon him seventy-five or eighty lashes with a whip, which deponent called a bull-whip, and in addition to the first-mentioned persons, one F. S. Shields was present, aiding and abetting in this whipping. They took a new saddle off, the property of Silas Hoskins, on said Vancluse plantation; the said Sam and Silas Hoskins then and there being in the peace of the State. I am informed, and verily believe, that one Thos. Hastings, one Douglas Hastings, and one Alfred Hastings were accessories before the fact to the aforesaid crimes committed on the Patawannt plantation hereinafore mentioned.

(Signed)

his
JOSEPH + LAMBERT.
mark.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this twenty-second day of October, A. D. 1878.
WADE H. HOUGH,
Judge Thirteenth Judicial Court.

I certify the foregoing to be a true copy of the original affidavit, October 22, 1878.
WADE H. HOUGH,
Judge Thirteenth Judicial District Court.

V.

MURDER OF THE "DANUBE" WITNESSES.

WARRANT.

THE STATE OF LOUISIANA,
Parish of Caddo:

THE STATE OF LOUISIANA }
versus }
LOT CLARK. }

To W. W. Madison, constable, deputy sheriff, or any lawful officer of said parish, greeting:

Whereas, J. R. Moss, A. B. Crowder, and W. J. Hutchinson, of the parish of Caddo and State of Louisiana, have this day made complaint, under oath, before me, Lewis E. Carter, a justice of the peace, fourth ward, parish of Caddo, that on or about the 5th day of November, 1878, one Lot Clark, in the parish aforesaid, did maliciously assault W. B. McNeal, Walter J. Crowder, A. B. Crowder, James Calhoun, and G. W. Norwood with force and arms, with intent to kill and murder the said McNeal, Walter J. and A. B. Crowder, James Calhoun, and G. W. Norwood:

These are, therefore, to command you, in the name of the State of Louisiana, to forthwith arrest the said Lot Clark and take him before the parish or district judge of the parish of Caddo, to answer unto the said complaint, and to be further dealt with according to law, and, if either of the said judges be not found, that you convey and deliver the said Lot Clark into the custody of the keeper of the parish jail.

Hereof fail not, and due return make of this writ.

Given under my hand, officially, at my office in the city of Shreveport, in said parish and State, this 12th day of November, A. D. 1878.

L. E. CARTER,
Justice of the Peace, 4th ward, Caddo Parish.

MITTIMUS.

STATE OF LOUISIANA,
Parish of Caddo.

To the keeper of the parish jail of Caddo:

You are hereby commanded, in the name of the State of Louisiana, to receive Lot Clark, charged with assault, with force and arms, with intent to kill and murder W. B. McNeal, Walter J. Crowder, A. B. Crowder, James Calhoun, and G. W. Norwood,

in your custody, and him safely keep, subject to the order of honorable the parish or district judge.

Given under my hand, officially, at my office in said parish, this 12th day of November, 1878.

LEWIS E. CARTER,

Justice of the Peace, 4th ward, Caddo Parish.

Personally appeared before me, George W. Kendall, United States commissioner, Jeff Cole, who, being duly sworn, deposes and says that he is a constable, and, by authority of a warrant issued by L. E. Carter, justice of the peace, 4th ward, Caddo Parish, La., he arrested Lot Clark and William White and took them off the steamer Danube, said Lot Clark and William White being charged with maliciously assaulting W. B. McNeal, Walter J. Crowder, A. B. Crowder, James Calhoun, and G. W. Norwood, with force and arms, with intent to kill and murder the said McNeal, Walter J. and A. B. Crowder, James Calhoun, and G. W. Norwood. When he started to bring said prisoners to Shreveport, La., and at a point near Tone's Bayou, in the woods, he was met by a body of men, masked, and without coats or shoes, all of whom were unknown to him, who told him to leave the road, which he did. He left the prisoners, and does not know what become of them afterwards.

his
JEFF + COLE.
mark.

Attest:

J. H. BEAIRD.

L. TEMPLEMAN.

ALLAN V. WILSON.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 20th day of December, 1878.

GEO. W. KENDALL,

U. S. Commissioner.

VI.

THE NATCHITOCHEs TROUBLES.

U. S. MARSHALS.

We understand that a United States marshal with a batch of affidavits and warrants arrived on Wednesday evening, and not liking the looks of things hereabouts, called for a hack and departed before night.

When the arrest of any citizen of this parish is attempted, under a law which the Supreme Court pronounced unconstitutional, and which is null and void, we desire to state, in language of Governor Jackson, of Missouri, to General Lyon, "They will have a damned lively time doing it."

The sovereign people of these States are to make a stand somewhere, and at some time; this we conceive to be as favorable an opportunity as will probably ever occur. Our State is to be ruled in but two ways; either the PEOPLE must do it or the SWORN!

We acknowledge that Mr. Hayes and his crowd of mercenaries and tyrants are pursuing a most insidious policy to destroy all civil liberty in this country. They are cloaking their efforts beneath the "forms of law." We have warned our people against this from the very hour we first had the honor of representing their views. Let them beware of such an effort. Charles I, Charles II, George III, and Napoleon Bonaparte are examples of those who built, or attempted to build, their own greatness on their country's ruin, through the "forms of law." And let it be remembered, that the great legal luminaries of those days, Coke, Blackstone, and Mansfield, *sustained with all their power the tyrants in their efforts to overthrow popular liberty.* We make the assertion, that now, as a precedent has been furnished so marked and flagrant as the usurpation of Hayes in the Presidential contest, all the danger to our liberties as a people lies in the stretch of the legal prerogatives.

Beware, Americans, of the "forms of law!"—People's Vindicator, Natchitoches Parish, Nov. 30, 1878.)

VII.

PLEDGES OF GOVERNOR NICHOLLS.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
STATE OF LOUISIANA,
New Orleans, April 18, 1877.

HON. CHAS. B. LAWRENCE, HON. WAYNE McVEAGH, HON. JOHN M. HARLAN, HON. JOS. R. HAWLEY, HON. JOHN C. BROWN:

GENTLEMEN: I have the honor to transmit herewith a copy of the joint resolutions adapted by the general assembly of the State of Louisiana.

In so doing, I desire to say that they express not merely abstract ideas, but the convictions of our people, which will be practically executed by them, through their representatives, their courts, and their executive government.

As the chief magistrate of the State, it will be not only my pleasure, but my bounden duty, to give every assistance in my power leading to that end.

I am thoroughly satisfied that any course of political action traced on a narrower line than the good of the whole people, regardless of color or condition, must inevitably lead to ruin and disaster. My views on this subject were fully stated to the convention by which I was nominated, and to the people by which I was elected; and every day's experience fortifies me in the belief that any policy founded on these principles must necessarily result in the attainment of the ends for which all just governments are established.

I have earnestly sought to obliterate the color-line in politics, and to consolidate the people on the basis of equal rights and common interests; and it is a source of gratification to be able to say that this great object is about to be realized. I feel that I do but speak the sentiments of the people when I declare that their government will secure—

1. A vigorous and efficient enforcement of the laws, so that all persons and property will be fully and equally protected; and, should occasion require it, I will proceed in person where any disorders may menace the public peace, or the political rights of any citizen.

2. The establishment of a system of public education, to be supported by equal and uniform taxation upon property, so that all, without regard to race or color, may receive equal advantages thereunder.

3. The fostering of immigration, in order to hasten the development of the great natural resources of the State.

Having thus committed our government and people to these great principles, I desire to add the most emphatic assurances that the withdrawal of the United States troops to their barracks, instead of causing any disturbance of the peace, or any tendency to riot or disorder, will be the source of profound gratification to our people, and will be accepted by them as the proof of the confidence of the President in their capacity for orderly self-government.

Enjoying, under the blessings of Divine Providence, the happiness resulting from a government based upon liberty and justice, the people of Louisiana cannot fail to appreciate that their good fortune is largely due to the magnanimous policy so wisely inaugurated and so consistently maintained by the President of the United States.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

FRANCIS T. NICHOLLS.

VIII.

PLEDGES OF THE LOUISIANA LEGISLATURE.

JOINT RESOLUTION of the general assembly of the State of Louisiana, indorsing the policy of the President, and pledging co-operation and support of the same.

Whereas the people of the State of Louisiana, after years of suffering and misrule, have, with supreme satisfaction, seen the wise determination of President Hayes, as expressed in his inaugural, and already happily executed in South Carolina, to restore local self-government to the Southern States and peace and prosperity to the whole country, by the return to a rigid following of the wise principles of constitutional government: Therefore,

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Louisiana in general assembly convened,* That we cordially indorse the policy of the Presi-

dent, as enunciated in his inaugural, and we pledge our hearty co-operation, aid, and support in the execution thereof.

SEC. 2. That the execution of the said policy in Louisiana will prove a source of inestimable blessings to our people, lift up their burdened spirits, heal their wounded prosperity, renew their wasted fields, bring happiness to their homes, and give to the whole people, without distinction of race or color, a future of progress, as well moral as material.

SEC. 3. That, as an earnest of our endeavors, we solemnly declare that it is and will be the purpose of the government of Louisiana, represented by Francis T. Nicholls as its executive head—

1. To accept in good faith the thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth amendments to the Constitution of the United States, in letter and spirit.

2. The enforcement of the laws rigidly and impartially, to the end that violence and crime shall be suppressed and promptly punished, and that peace and order prevail, and that the humblest laborer upon the soil of Louisiana, throughout every parish in the State, of either color, shall receive full and equal protection of the laws in person, property, political rights and privileges.

3. The promotion of the kindly relations between the white and colored citizens of the State upon the basis of justice and mutual confidence.

4. The education of all classes of the people being essential to the preservation of free institutions, we do declare our solemn purpose to maintain a system of public schools by an equal and uniform taxation upon property, as provided by the constitution of the State, which shall secure the education of the white and colored citizens with equal advantages.

5. Desirous of healing the dissensions that have disturbed the State for years past, and anxious that the citizens of all political parties may be free from the feverish anxieties of political strife, and join hands in honestly restoring the prosperity of Louisiana, the Nicholls government will discountenance any attempt at persecution, from any quarter, of individuals for past political conduct.

SEC. 4. That the governor be requested to forward a copy of these resolutions to the President of the United States.

LOUIS BUSH,

Speaker of the House of Representatives.

LOUIS WILTZ,

Lieutenant Governor and President of the Senate.

Approved, April 20, 1877.

FRANCIS T. NICHOLLS,

Governor of the State of Louisiana.

INDEXES.

SYNOPTICAL INDEX OF TESTIMONY.

INDEX OF WITNESSES.

SYNOPTICAL INDEX.

CADDO PARISH.

LEONARD, ALBERT H.:

	Page,
Nativity and residence	3
United States district attorney since 1878.....	3
Served on the Confederate side during the war.....	3
No knowledge of the campaign except for Caddo Parish.....	3
Republicans could carry the parish by 1,500 to 2,000.....	3
Republicans decide to run a ticket; trouble feared.....	4
Republican meeting at Boggy Bayou Bridge interrupted.....	4
Growing excitement among the Democrats.....	5
Character and tone of the Republican speeches.....	6
Republican meeting at Spring Ridge; rumors of expected trouble.....	6, 7
Democrats gather in force and claim the meeting.....	7, 8
A joint discussion agreed to; the terms.....	8
The witness interrupted. "You are a damned liar," &c.....	8
The house in an uproar. "Kill the God damned Radicals," &c.....	9
Meeting broken up by a tumult. Republicans threatened.....	9, 10
Witness and others to be killed at the Morgansport meeting.....	10, 11
Morgansport meeting. "I believe I will plug that fellow now".....	11
Why there was no violence at Morgansport.....	11
Tone of the Democratic press. The election to be carried at all hazards..	12
How Democrats fixed the polling-places. Sixty miles to the polls.....	12
How the Democrats changed the law. They controlled the election.....	13
No attention paid to United States election laws.....	13
Military companies organized by the Democrats.....	13, 14
United States supervisors not permitted to witness the elections.....	14
The election laws. How they were violated.....	14, 15
Republicans leave the polls without voting.....	15, 16
The registration-list showed 2,068 colored to 263 white voters.....	16
The election at Will's School-House precinct.....	17
Twenty miles through the swamps to vote; armed Democrats steal the box.....	17
United States supervisors not permitted to perform their duties.....	17, 18
The Caledonia affair; not known how many negroes were killed.....	18, 19
Murders, outrages, and violence in other parishes.....	19, 20
Law provides that not more than two ballot-boxes shall be used.....	20
Witness's political record; cross-examination.....	21, 23

HARPER, WILLIAM:

Nativity and residence; always been a Republican.....	24
The tickets; one was mild Democratic, the other rank Democratic.....	24
Threats; the Republican meeting at Spring Ridge.....	24
"You have got to stop"; "pistols and things were drawn".....	24, 25
Threatened with 500 lashes or death if he went to Morgansport.....	25
Why the Morgansport meeting was not broken up.....	25
Dare not go to the polls; large Republican majority in Caddo.....	25, 26
The Democrats had it all; negroes Republican "nigh to a man".....	26
Democrats advised him not to go to the polls.....	26
Democrats nominate a carpet-bagger; why there was no Republican ticket.....	27
Recalled; the Reams brothers; Isaac's name on the dead list.....	28
The Reams "shoved out"; leave the parish and their property.....	28

THORP, LAFAYETTE:

Nativity and residence; is a farmer.....	29
Voted the Radical ticket; was candidate for police juror.....	29
Ballot-box placed forty-five miles off; went to find it.....	29

THORP, LAFAYETTE—Continued.

	Page.
"Blazed" a trail to it; going to the polls; the warning	29-31
Followed by the Democrats; Thorpe and Pickett to be killed	32
Watching the Democrats; then I said, "Jee-sus!"	32
The ferry-boat removed; up the river to Will's School-House	32, 33
The election at Will's; witness threatened by Democrats	33, 34
House raided by Democrats; more threats against his life	34, 35
How the ballot-box was stolen by the Democrats	35, 36
Republicans take to the woods; it was 35 miles to the polls	36
How the Republicans at Will's precinct were counted out	36
Why the Republicans wanted to carry the late election	36
Has left his home; the ballot-box taken by armed men	37, 38
Names of Democrats who threatened the lives of Republicans	38, 39
On the steamer Danube; how the negroes were taken off by armed whites	40, 41
Republicans were not armed on election-day	41
Recalled; explains his "compromise letter"	42, 43

MOORE, VERNON:

Nativity and residence; is a farmer	43
The election in Caledonia precinct. Republicans not allowed to vote	43, 44
Democrats armed at the polls. Republicans hunted down and shot	44
A colored man could not pass without a ticket	44
Bob Williams killed. Hogs and dogs gnawed at him	44
Saw Rick Wiggins killed. Andrew Benson wounded	44-45
John Williams killed. He was shot and cut to pieces	45
Democrats would be satisfied if they could kill six or seven men	45
On election day they would show Harper that 300 could outvote 3,300	45
On the steamer Danube. The boat boarded by the whites	45, 46
They got Lot Clark and Billy White	46
"When we have got through with you the United States won't have any use for you"	46
Does not know what became of the men. They had families	46

BLACKMAN, CHARLES:

Has resided in Caddo Parish ever since the surrender	47
Is a farmer. Was at Caledonia on election day	47
Saw the gentlemen commence shooting at the colored men	47
Lucas Wiggins killed. How the shooting commenced	48
The colored men did not fire. Witness feared trouble during the day	48, 49
"We have guns enough to carry this election, and I'll be God damned if we don't carry it"	49
How witness got away. Green Abram killed	49, 50
How men were taken from the steamer (Danube)	50, 51
Cross-examination. About the guns in Ream's house	51
Does not know that any white men were shot	51, 52

WILLIAMS, HENRY:

Nativity, residence, and occupation	52
Distributed Republican tickets at Caledonia	52
How the Democrats managed the election. Leaves the polls	53
Heard the firing when he was a mile away	53
Is met by a band of armed Democrats. Life threatened	54
Violence and threats of the Democrats at the Spring Ridge meeting	54, 55
On the steamer Danube. Is warned to leave Shreveport	55
Is run out of his house by armed white men	55
Goes to Texas. Is well acquainted with the people of the parish	56
Republicans more united than ever, and more anxious to vote	57
Republicans should have 1,800 majority	57

BROWN, MONROE:

Residence, &c. Was at Caledonia election day	57
Republicans told that their names were not on the list	57
Shooting commenced. Bob Williams killed	57
Saw another man killed right at the store	58
Si Thomas killed at the Campa Bella place	58
On the steamer Danube. Saw the three men taken off	58
Knew two of the white men who boarded the boat	58

	Page.
WILLIAMS, BEN :	
Residence, occupation, &c.....	59
Distributed tickets at Cawthorn's poll election day.....	59
Witness afraid to testify without protection. His reasons.....	59
The new policy of the Republicans, and reason for it.....	59, 60
Apprehended no trouble until the Monday before election.....	60
The election at Cawthorn's; violence of the Democrats.....	60, 61
Saw a row of guns in the store; the Republicans leave the polls.....	61
On the steamer Danube; names the men who took Clark and White off..	62
Cross-examination; Republican ticket composed of Southern men.....	63
TEMPLEMAN, LEROY (white Democrat):	
Residence, nativity, &c.....	64
Heard there were arms in Reams' house.....	64
Reams states that he had them to protect his cotton.....	64
Whites go to get the arms; two come out wounded.....	65
Witness thinks the conflict brought on by the colored people.....	65
Left to report to the ladies; saw colored men with guns before election..	65
Saw arms among the whites after the firing commenced.....	65
Heard there were from eight to ten negroes killed.....	66, 67
Did not hear of any white man being killed.....	66
The whites organized during the night for protection.....	67
Did not know any of the armed negroes he saw.....	67
Saw three dead negroes; names of men who hunted negroes.....	68, 69
Saw the whites fire at the running blacks.....	70
Did not see a negro fire a gun or pistol.....	70
SHEPHERD, J. H. (white Democrat):	
Age, residence, nativity, and profession.....	70-72
The campaign quiet and peaceable.....	71
Knows four colored Democrats; heard drunken men make threats.....	71
School law and taxes; saw the men taken from the steamer Danube, &c..	73-77
Knew some of the whites; sent one some whisky.....	76, 77
The wards of the parish were changed in 1877.....	77
SIMPSON, D. A. (white Democrat):	
Residence, occupation, &c.....	77, 78
Republican meeting at Spring Ridge was held "on Democrats' day".....	78
Unsettling tenor of Republican speeches; Harper's speech ungentlemanly.	78
Mr. Leonard left the meeting; no ungentlemanly remark made to him...	78
Peaceable election; remembers five leading Democratic negroes.....	79
Did not threaten the negroes in any way.....	79
Democrats only advised with Republicans about the meeting.....	80
How Democrats reasoned with and converted Republicans.....	81, 82
NORWOOD, G. W. (white Democrat):	
Nativity, residence, &c.....	83-86
Peaceable election at Caledonia; witness was the first man shot.....	83
Democratic history of the shooting; witness was not armed.....	84
Went to Reams' house; looked under; saw the legs of 75 men; was then shot.....	84
General contradiction of Republican witnesses.....	84, 85
Witness states his political creed.....	85
Cross-examination; only knows that he was shot.....	86
Reams' house was 8 or 10 feet by 16 or 18 feet.....	86
AUGUSTIN, EMANUEL:	
Residence, nativity, &c.....	87
Was United States supervisor of election at Spring Ridge.....	87
Wanted to go inside the room and see the boxes.....	87
Democratic commissioners said he could stay outside.....	88
Was at Spring Ridge meeting; Republicans interrupted.....	88, 89
Harper driven from the stand. "Rip his belly open, God damn him".....	89
The meeting most effectually broken up.....	90
MONCURE, JOHN D. (white Democrat):	
Residence, profession, &c.....	91
Was actively engaged in the campaign.....	91

	Page.
MONCURE, JOHN D.—Continued.	
Not a single disturbance came to his observation	91
The election at Shreveport perfectly quiet	91
No intimidation; no threats; knew nothing about the ballot-boxes	91
Leonard's speeches incendiary; defines incendiary speeches	92-94
Never used three ballot-boxes before; does not know the law on the sub- ject	94, 95
Regarding State election laws; knows nothing about them	96, 97
Police jurors: their duties; Governor Nicholls appoints all Democrats	97, 98
Comparative vote in Caddo Parish: labor disorganized	98, 99
Twelve colored men killed at Caledonia	100
McNEAL, D. B. (white Democrat):	
Residence, occupation, &c.: was deputy sheriff	101-103
Attended the election at Caledonia; describes the shooting	102, 103
Was not armed; negroes fired first; saw "one nigger shot"	103, 103-105
Never saw a more quiet election; found about a dozen guns	103
Went to Reans' house alone; summoned no posse	103
Four men followed after him; they were also unarmed	103, 104-111
Saw two or three guns among the whites when he got back	105
The guns left by the negroes "were unfit for much use"	106
Made a report in the papers; stated that 20 negroes were killed	106-108-112
Believes his report correct; how the country is settled	106, 107
Squads of whites, armed and mounted, arrive from Riverdale, Red River Parish, De Soto, &c., under Captains Phillips and Thomas	108, 109
Never saw but one box used at an election before	110
METCALF, M. B.:	
Residence, &c.	589
Took no part in the campaign until the day of election	589
Republicans prevented from reaching the polls at Spring Ridge	589, 590
60 or 70 Republicans voted; about 250 in attendance	589
The Democratic majority; all election officers were Democrats	590
SEAY, JUDGE W. A. (white Democrat):	
Residence, profession, &c.	590
Wrote all the editorials for the Standard during the last campaign	590
Had no intention to urge the party to commit violence	591
Principles of the White League or White Man's party	591, 592
United States district attorney Leonard very much liked	592
The campaign measurably peaceful; parish school matters	592, 593
Did not mean intimidation; only meant to carry the election	593

NATCHITOCHE PARISH.

BREDA, J. ERNEST:	
Age, residence, profession, &c.	115
Proportion of white and colored population in Natchitoches	115
Served in the Confederate cavalry during the war	115
Took no part in the late campaign; was driven away by a mob	115, 116
Was warned by his uncle to leave within two hours	116, 117
Witness and his brother take to the woods. In the woods nearly a month	117
Democrats threaten to hunt for them with hounds	117
Spirit of the Democratic press. "Should have hung the whole crew"	117
"The Bredas must not return." A Democratic document they would not sign	118, 119
Defines what Democrats call incendiarism	119
General line of Republican speeches. The parish Republican	119, 120
Cross-examination: Parish politics; 300 whites to vote Republican ticket	120, 121
Saw 150 armed men in the mob. Names some of them	122, 123
The Bredas are property-owners in Natchitoches	123, 124
Recalled: Brazil's testimony regarding witness untrue	590
No threats at the Breda meeting, &c.	590
BREDA, A. P.:	
Residence, profession, age, &c.	124
Was an assistant surgeon in Confederate cavalry	124, 125
Tone of the Republican speeches in the meeting of September 21	125

BREDA, A. P.—Continued.

Page.

The meeting adjourned. Republicans stopped by an armed mob	125, 126
Republicans unarmed. No one thought of trouble	126
Uncle came next day; said we must leave in two hours	126
He came as a committee from 250 to 300 armed men	126
If we showed our faces we were certain to be shot down	127
How Anderson Douglass was murdered in 1876. My only speech	127, 128
The "assumptions" in the document were utterly false	128
Was coroner of the parish until driven out	128
Names of men in the first mob. Belonged to the White Camellias	129, 139

BLOUNT, A. R. :

Residence, age, &c.	131
Was State senator when they "gave the State away"	131
The meeting of September 21st; warned that Democrats were coming to break it up	132
Goes home and arms himself; house surrounded by armed men	132
Ordered to surrender; refuses; house entered by force	133
Doors broken with an ax; finally surrenders; agrees to leave	133, 134
Family turned out of his house; is marched off to jail	134, 135
Rumors that the negroes are assembling to rescue him	135
His wife goes to them and persuades them to disperse	135, 136
Taken by an armed guard outside of town and told to leave	136, 137
Is a Baptist minister in good standing, &c.	137
Democrats told him that they had nothing against him but his politics ..	137
Only two or three colored Democrats; the armed men disguised	138
Democrats stole all my arms and every piece of ammunition	138
Owms over \$7,000 of property; never had a charge made against him ..	138
No fifty men can contend against the Democratic organization	139, 140
Quarantine against yellow fever and Republicans	140
Cross-examination. Names men who had him under guard	140, 141
How he was taken out of town; proportion of the party vote	142
Republicans stay at home and attend to their work	143
Democrats sit in the shade and curse niggers because they won't work ..	143
Democrats drew men from every surrounding parish	143
General tone of Democratic sentiment against the negro	144, 145
General good character of the negroes as regards work	146
Owms more property than most of the men who drove him away	146
They came to our meeting with Winchester and repeating rifles	146
About thirty to forty men assembled to rescue me	147
Some had guns; some had pistols; one had an ax	147

BARRON, V. A. :

Residence, nativity, occupation, &c.	147
Served in the Confederate infantry during the war	147
Presided at the Republican meeting, September 21	147
Saw an armed company in line across the street; avoided it	148
Is ordered to leave the parish by the advisory committee	148, 149
No reason for the order except that he was a Republican	149, 150
Negroes showed no disposition to leave the Republican party	150
No personal difficulty originated the trouble	152
It is easy for Republicans to carry the parish in a fair election	153
The mayor said, "I advise you as a friend to go away"	154

LEWIS, JOHN G. :

Residence, age, &c.	154
Attended the meeting of September 21; warned to leave	154, 155
Armed Democrats come to his house; the door kicked in	155
Escapes by hiding in the weeds; leaves the parish	155, 156
Never knew but two colored Democrats in his parish	158

BLOUNT, MRS. ALICE :

Residence; wife of Alfred Blount	158
House surrounded by 250 armed men	159
The doors forced; they came in and drove every person out	159
Captain Cunningham put a pistol to my head, &c.	159
Threatened to shoot my head off, &c. Was forced out violently	159
Went to squad of negroes and advised them to go home	159
Blount brought home by two armed. Taken away	159, 160
The Democrats were "cursing and swearing"	160

	Page
BLOUNT, MRS. ALICE—Continued.	
Heard threats. Saw threats against her husband in the papers.....	160
Heard the crowd say, "Bring him out dead or alive".....	161
BURNSBY, J. R.:	
Residence, nativity, &c.....	161
Was a Confederate soldier. Started to take part in the campaign.....	161
Waited upon by a committee and ordered to stop.....	161
Must not "speak to any nigger in regard to politics".....	161
Must sign such an agreement or leave the parish.....	161
How witness was indicted for assault with intent to murder.....	162
Left the parish. Has been sick. Is now in jail in the hospital.....	162
His arrest illegal. How it was done.....	163, 164
BOULLT, T. J.:	
Residence, occupation, &c.....	165
Was in Natchitoches at the Democratic convention, September 21.....	165
The convention adjourned to break up the Republican meeting.....	165
"There they go now".....	166
Recalled: Was at the Republican meeting in Judge Breda's office, September 14, 1878.....	558
Objects of the meeting. No threats made.....	558, 559
CUNNINGHAM, M. J. (white Democrat):	
Residence.....	484
Has read the evidence about Natchitoches Parish.....	484
General contradiction of all "Independent" witnesses.....	484, 485
We showed every disposition to preserve quiet, &c.....	486
Blount and his garrison of thirteen armed men.....	486, 487
Contradicts Blount. Why Mrs. Blount was taken to jail.....	487, 491
Blount showed the most abject, pitiful cowardice.....	488
Blount hates white men. The woman with whom Blount lived.....	489
Blount's bad character and threats.....	489
Threats by other Independents. Crowds of armed negroes.....	490
Negroes organized to burn the town and kill the white people.....	491
How the negroes attacked the town and were repulsed.....	491, 492, 514
Nobody killed and only three or four negroes wounded.....	492
More contradiction of Blount's testimony.....	492
Measures to arrest the Bredas and others and protect ourselves.....	493
General contradiction of the Independents' testimony.....	493, 494
Peaceful nature of the Democratic proceedings.....	493, 494
No one killed. Three or four negroes wounded.....	494
Parish finances and high taxes.....	474, 500, 526, 527, 528
Conduct of parish officials.....	495, 496
Judge Breda's indictment for embezzlement.....	496, 512
Negroes to burn gin-houses and kill leading citizens.....	496, 497
Democratic record of murders in the parish.....	500, 502
More contradiction of the Bredas.....	502, 503
General contradiction of Republican and Independent testimony.....	503, 506
Cross-examination. Is a lawyer, &c.....	506
Was grand commander of the "A. C." &c.....	507
No colored men belonged to this order.....	507, 508
The trouble was Blount was in his home with 13 armed negroes.....	508, 509
We arrested Blount. The attack at Dirt Bridge.....	508-511
The attacks on the town to retake Blount.....	511, 512
The Democratic convention adjourns and goes down to disperse the mob (Republican convention).....	512, 513
Does not recollect the information upon which Republican leaders were arrested.....	513-515
General cross-examination. Colored men peaceable.....	515-521
All of Blount's speeches incendiary.....	522
Witness considers that the United States is intimidating him.....	524
Character of Republicans and Independents.....	525, 526
Ceremonies of Blount's marriage shown. Knew nothing about it before.....	527, 538
No judgments against Blount. Never failed to pay his debts.....	538
Continued cross-examination.....	528-549
HARTMAN, JOHN P. (white Democrat):	
Residence, &c.....	549
Is deputy sheriff.....	549

	Page.
HARTMAN, JOHN P.—Continued.	
Was requested to go and disperse a negro crowd (convention).....	540-542
Negroes came to vote the Democratic ticket.....	541-543
Is a member of the 29's. It was a fair election.....	541
BREZEALE, N. P. (white Democrat):	
Residence, age, &c.....	544-545
Witness and Miller go to watch the meeting at Breda's.....	544
Going to carry the parish or have blood, &c.....	544
Is a member of the 29's: it is a social organization.....	544-545
Cross-examination.....	545-548
MOSES, G. W. (white Democrat):	
Residence, &c.....	548
Contradicts Blount: was not at his house with a gun.....	548
Belongs to the 29's: it is not a political society.....	548
STRONG, WILLIAM A. (white Democrat):	
Residence, &c.....	549
Was in Natchitoches September 21, 1878.....	549
Heard that the negroes were to gather and fight.....	549
Threats by negroes: saw no armed negroes, &c.....	550-551
LEVY, WILLIAM M. (white Democrat):	
Residence, &c.....	551
Was not present with a pistol at Blount's arrest.....	551
Had no part in the arrest of Blount.....	552-553
The conference: Breda, Barron, Lewis, Raby, and Blount to leave the parish.....	552-554
The only desire was to preserve peace.....	554
Did not go down to disperse the mob.....	555
Blount was arrested after the conference.....	557
Never heard anything against Blount.....	557
MILLER, JANE:	
Residence, &c.....	560-561
Charles Bethel shot: his throat cut.....	561
"You are the very buck we are sent here for".....	561

TENSAS PARISH.

WARFIELD, ELISHA:	
Residence, nativity, &c.: was a Confederate: is a Democrat.....	169
Nominated a straight-out Democratic ticket: supported by Republicans.....	169-173
Intimidation by armed men: one man murdered.....	170
Lost the election: the ballot-box stuffed.....	170-171
Independent ticket composed of the best men in the county.....	171
"If they could not win by voting, they could by counting".....	171
How the vote was counted: counted out in other wards.....	171
The Waterproof affair caused the negroes to leave work.....	172
Parish politics: finances in good condition.....	172-174
The attempted arrest of Republicans. No crime charged.....	174-175
Why the Independents refused to permit the arrests.....	175
Attempted intimidation. Independents arm. Barricades of cotton bales.....	175-176
Captain Cann's company from Ouachita. No attack, and why.....	177
FAIRFAX, ARTHUR:	
Residence, &c.....	174
The attack on his brother's house: Fairfax runs.....	174-175
"There's the damned son of a bitch I want".....	175
The whites commence shooting: witness escapes.....	175
The house badly riddled. Concealed for two weeks.....	175
Saw sixty or seventy armed men afterward.....	175-176
Several gangs of armed men: 200 to 400 in all.....	176
Heard 61 men being shot and hung.....	176
The men were walking when they came to the house.....	177
BRANCH, FLEMING:	
Residence, age, &c.....	177-178
Was at Fairfax's when the attack was made on his house.....	178

	Page.
BRANCH, FLEMING—Continued.	
The whites open fire on Fairfax; Will Singleton shot.....	178
Witness shot by Goldman, a white Democrat.....	179
Escapes; is wounded in the back and arm.....	179
Singleton lived six days. Will Kennedy wounded in eight places.....	179
Captain Peck was shot by his own party.....	179
Not a shot fired from the house.....	180
Describes the house from a diagram.....	180
Captain Peck shot Will Singleton.....	180
Never heard any reason for the attack.....	180
Cross-examination by Senators Garland and Bailey.....	181-184
KENNEDY, DANIEL:	
Residence, age, politics, &c.....	184
Was at Fairfax's when the attack was made.....	185
Story of the attack; is shot and wounded in eight places.....	185
Had to stay in the woods. Thinks seventy or eighty men were killed in all.....	185
The killing commenced Tuesday, after the attack on Fairfax.....	186
Cross-examination, Charley Bethel, Monday Hill, Bob Williams, and Louis Postaway were killed.....	186
LADD, MRS. ANNA:	
Residence, &c.....	187
Was visiting at Mr. Fairfax's when his house was attacked.....	187
The gentleman run by me and commenced firing on Fairfax.....	187
Mrs. Fairfax, myself, and another lady ran out to the woods.....	187
Saw fifty armed white men the next Tuesday.....	187
Saw Billy Singleton Sunday; "he was right bad off".....	188
ROSS, REBECCA:	
Residence, &c.....	188
Knew Alfred Fairfax; was at his house when it was attacked.....	188
They came into the house and began to shoot; I ran out.....	188
Heard white folks talk about colored people being killed.....	189
Cross-examination by Senator Garland.....	189-190
Saw Daniel Kennedy and Willie Singleton after they were shot.....	190
WALLACE, VIOLETTA:	
Residence, &c.....	191
Knew Alfred Fairfax; he is a minister; was at his house when it was attacked.....	191
The white men fired at him and missed him.....	191
Saw Willie Singleton after he was shot.....	191
We heard the men were coming, but did not believe it.....	191
Saw armed white men riding through the parish.....	192
Monday Hill, Robert Williams, Dick Miller, Mr. Postaway, Jim Stanford, and others were killed.....	192
They say they were killed by the bulldozers.....	192
I saw Charlie Bethel; he was shot and his throat was cut.....	192
Cross-examination by Senator Garland.....	193
Did not see Fleming Branch until after he was shot the next day.....	193
BLAND, LUCIEN:	
Nativity, age, business, &c.....	193, 194
Served in Confederate cavalry; always a Democrat.....	194
Was Independent candidate for sheriff in Tensas Parish.....	194
Our ticket would have been elected if there had been a fair election.....	194
How armed men attended the meeting at Weatherly's.....	194, 195
Threats, arrests, and general intimidation of Independent voters.....	196, 197
How the Independent ticket was counted out at poll No. 1.....	198
Cross-examination by Senators Garland and Bailey.....	198, 199
Threats against the Independents. The Independents' card.....	200
Recalled: The quarantine; it was used for political purposes.....	201
Threatened arrest of Republicans. Notice not to arrest them.....	201, 202
The Independents' card. Democratic papers would not publish it.....	202-204
MCGILL, JAMES:	
Nativity, age, residence, business, &c.....	207
Relates his political creed and experience.....	207, 208
Negroes excited by the attack on Fairfax. Some of them arm.....	208, 209

MCGILL, JAMES—Continued.

Page.

Witness disperses them. They go to work next day	209
Slaughter arrested by sixty armed whites	209
They scared him "into fits." He promises to vote the Democratic ticket	209
The Fairfax matter caused the negroes to arm	209, 210
Recalled: Corrects some newspaper statements	212
Necessary evils. The armed white men were strangers	212, 213
"You shall vote the regular ticket, or you shall not go to the polls"	213
"He may be elected, but he will never live to fill the office"	213, 214
Witness causes Independents to be warned	214
How the "militia" came in after the Waterproof affair	214
"Militia" from Mississippi. J. Floyd King in command	214, 215
He was the Democratic candidate for Congress	215
When the negroes "saw the dust" they would run away	215
J. Floyd King's campaign in Tensas	215-218
"Show me a negro who votes the Democratic ticket and I will show you either a hypocrite or a fool"	216
Irving whipped by King's men. Why Irving denies it	217
Captain Cann's company from Ouachita coming	217
Douglass negotiates with J. Floyd King; end of his campaign	218
Republican meeting. Weatherly's to be broken up	219
"Please keep Uncle Jim from going to that meeting"	219
"Uncle Jim" goes to Weatherly's. Advises the Independents to go home	219, 220
The ladies said, "Hold a meeting, and if attacked, fight"	220, 221
Meets the "famous buggy brigade." All the men armed	220
No trouble at Weatherly's. Preparing for election	220, 221
The Blands abandon the campaign. The election	222, 223
The Independent ticket counted out	223
Cross-examination by Senator Garland	223
General character of the Democratic candidates	223, 224
The election was quiet. All are now friendly	224
Witness came to testify with great reluctance	225
Explains why he sent the letter to his son, &c	225, 226
Threats against Fairfax and J. Ross Stewart	225, 227

MCGILL, J. D.:

Residence, occupation, age, &c	210
The Independent ticket started. Bulldozing commenced	210
Republican meeting broken up by a "buggy brigade"	211
A negro whipped. Cordill's threats	211
How the Independents were counted out	211, 212
Saw twenty-six Independent tickets go in at one time	212
Only fourteen Independent tickets counted	212
Election officers all Democrats	212
Recalled. Explains the quarantine	227
Why the planters generally favored the quarantine	228
The quarantine very strict before the Republican convention	229
The quarantine raised just before the Democratic convention	229
Cross-examination by Senator Garland	229

WILLIAMS, WASHINGTON:

Residence, nativity, &c	230
Republicans dare not hold a convention or put up a ticket	231
Makes two speeches for the Independents	231, 232
Life threatened by the Democrats. Hunted by the buggy brigade	232, 233
Republicans take to the woods. "They were skeert almost to death"	233, 234

SMITH, DUNCAN C.:

Residence, age, business, &c	234
Sustained the Bland (Independent) ticket	234
Democrats refuse to compromise on a ticket	234
The Independent ticket nominated. The hunt for Fairfax	235, 236
Heard of some one being shot here, and there, and everywhere	236
Charley Bethel shot. Throat cut afterward	236
Monday Hill and Robert Williams hung	236
William Hunter dragged to death with a rope around his neck	236
Dick Miller hung in the woods. His mother and wife cut him down	236
Smallwood drowned. Little Charles Carroll killed	236
Starr and Postelwaite shot and killed	236, 237

	Page.
SMITH, DUNCAN C.—Continued.	
Parish full of armed men. Couldn't find woods and bushes enough to hide from them in	237
Saw some armed negroes after Fairfax was attacked	257
WALKER, ROBERT J.:	
Residence, business, &c	238
Is a Republican. Was a member of the legislature	238
Much excitement up to the time Fairfax was attacked	238, 239
Why he advised Republicans in a card to vote the Democratic ticket	240, 243
RUTH, C. E.:	
Residence, nativity, age, politics, &c	243
Supported the Bland and Douglass ticket (Independent)	244
Companies of armed men in the parish	244
Asbury Epps broke and run. He was shot	244
Perry Johnson knocked down with a gun	244, 245
Advised the people at Dr. Weatherly's to go home	245
Republicans worse alarmed than if an army was passing	246
Negroes have some pot-metal shot-guns	247
Cross-examination by Senator Garland	247
How Jackson, a Republican, signed the Democratic roll	248
Men who signed that roll got certificates of protection	248, 249
RALSTON, COL. GEORGE:	
Residence, nativity, business, &c	250
Is a Democrat; was on the Independent ticket	250
Saw armed white men. Fairfax and parish politics	251
The whites were a regularly organized military company	252
Not one negro in ten but owns a pot-metal shot-gun	252
The attack on Fairfax had a bad effect. Labor leaving the country	252
Labor greatly needed in the parish. Republicans afraid to vote	254, 255
Defines "Carpet-bagger". "We do not like sealawags"	256, 257
Expresses general dissatisfaction	257, 258
ANDERSON, WILLIAM H.:	
Residence, business, politics, &c	258, 259
Saw armed bodies of men in the parish	259
Meets an armed company; slips off his horse into the woods	259
Negroes all take to the woods; no cotton picked for two weeks	260
Negroes join the Daylight club and get a protection	260
ROLLINS, WILLIAM D.:	
Residence, nativity, politics, &c	261
Was on the Independent ticket	261
Saw Captain McCann and 250 armed men	261, 262
The presence of armed men intimidated the negroes	262
A deputy sheriff with an armed posse at the polls	262, 263
The ballot-box taken at Saint Joseph by armed men	263
No count before the box was taken; Independent ticket acknowledged to be elected	263
Witness demanded a count; none was made	263
LOSCEY, J. R.:	
Residence, nativity, &c	264
Is a clerk in a store; has no politics	264
Was one of the sheriff's posse to go to Waterproof	264
The sheriff and Judge C. C. Cordill were along	265
Men from other parishes in the posse, &c	265
The posse had an advanced guard in front	265, 266
Near Bass plantation guard said they had been fired on	266
Did not hear any shots	266, 267
Company marched to the front and opened fire on negro quarters	266
Saw a dozen negroes running. Saw two negroes wounded	266, 267, 268
No white man hurt. Saw no guns among the negroes	268, 269
The Franklin Company was provided for by the citizens	269
Witness contradicts Judge Cordill's published statement that there were 300 or 400 negroes at the Bass plantation	269
Found three or four pistols in the lane. No guns	270
Took no part in the political contest	270

	Page.
WITSON, FRANK:	
Residence, business, &c	270
Supported the Bland (Independent) ticket	270
Democrats hunt for him. Hides in the woods	271
Saw companies of armed men. Names of some of them	271, 272
Finally left the parish. Dare not return	272, 273
Is now doing the worst thing he ever did, "Telling the truth"	273
Saw a body of negroes; some had arms; sent them home	273
ROSS, SPENCER:	
Residence, occupation, &c	274
Armed men coming to break up the Republican party	274
Learned they were after him and left the parish	274, 275
Returned to vote. Had to vote the Democratic ticket	275
GRIFFITH, WILLIAM H.:	
Residence, business, &c	276
Was justice of the peace and postmaster	276
Left the parish after the attack on Fairfax	276, 277
Returned to the parish after election. Was told it was safe	278
John Higgins hung by a mob, because he knew too much	278
Received warning from friends: left the parish again	278
Dr. Andrews said Fairfax "would be hung up some night"	278, 279
Democratic account of the attack on Fairfax	279, 280
Republicans did not intend to force the quarantine	280, 281
Cross-examination: Heard the guns at Fairfax's	281
Names of men who told him they were coming for him	281
More Democratic accounts of the trouble at Waterproof	283
No colored men were out at all, as stated in the accounts	284
NEWELL, V. H. (white Democrat):	
Residence, occupation, &c	284
Is a member of a rifle-club, "formed for sport and pleasure"	284
The election was peaceable; there was no violence to white or black	284
Laborers prosperous; no one left the plantations	285
There was no disturbance; is not a politician	285
Cross-examination: Rifle-club all Democrats	285
Saw armed negroes; they were going down to Waterproof	285
Their threats to kill and burn as they went	285
Saw the negroes after Peck was killed; they were in squads	286
Saw them all on the banks of Lake Saint Joseph	287
Believe there was a Republican convention held there that day	287
Circular "to the people of Tensas Parish"	287
REEVES, L. D. (white Democrat):	
Residence, occupation, &c	287
Is chairman of parish Democratic executive committee	287
Witness gives his opinion of parish politics	288, 289
Captain Peck's expedition to Fairfax's; Peck shot down	289
Unfortunately some colored people were wounded, "and perhaps one after-ward died, as I have been informed"	289
From that time it became a nice issue	289
The sheriff called in a posse of a considerable number	289
A scene of slaughter like San Domingo prevented	289
Thinks Judge Cordill issued a proclamation	290
The election quiet and peaceable; no one interfered with	290
How Cordill and Register joined the Democratic party	290, 291
Some colored men nominated for constables	291
Republican offers of a compromise ticket declined	291, 292
Rumors about what the Republicans would do	293
The Fairfax affair; Peck lived 25 miles from Waterproof	293, 294
Why witness thinks Peck came on a peace mission	294
He had no special interest in Waterproof or Tensas	294
"I understood he brought 20 or 25 men"	294
Witness was sick and only knows by common report	295, 296
Only knows by rumor about 200 or 300 armed negroes at Bass's Lane	296
Witness was sick in bed and continued to hear only by rumor	297
Saw some armed bodies that had come from other parishes	297
The great distances traveled by these companies, and the number of each	298, 299
Witness finally hears that five men were killed	299, 300

REEVES, L. D.—Continued.

	Page.
Did not hear that any white man was killed.....	300
Cotton-gin was burned after the affair at Bass's Lane.....	300
Governor Nicholls's message made part of the record.....	300
Governor Nicholls on Louisiana outrages.....	300-303
The visit of these men to Fairfax was utterly wrong—"Governor Nicholls's message".....	302
Witness unprepared to say that governor's opinion is not correct.....	303
No Republican organization authorized: Cordill and Register to act.....	304
The Democratic convention refused to receive propositions from the Republican convention.....	304
A warrant was issued for Fairfax, because of Peck's death.....	305
No warrant ever issued for the whites because of the negroes killed.....	305
Record of Cordill and Register.....	306

WATSON, T. J. (white Democrat):

Residence, occupation, &c.....	307
Was commissioner of election at Saint Joseph.....	307
Three Democratic commissioners: no Republican.....	307
Only one ticket in the field until late election day.....	307
After Captain Peck's death saw 400 to 500 negroes.....	307-311, 312
Sheriff Register went down with a posse of eight or ten men.....	308
Went down to Bass's Lane: was one of the advanced guard.....	308
Negroes fired fifty or one hundred shots at the guard.....	308, 309, 310-314
We had orders not to fire: raised a white flag.....	308
The boys charged them: they fled.....	308
"They had old shot-guns: I knew they couldn't hit us".....	308
Cross-examination: all white Republicans joined the Democrats.....	309
There were 7 or 8: but only Cordill and Register joined.....	309
The advanced guard did not rush back when fired on.....	309
Saw at least a hundred negroes: witness fired in the air.....	310
Judge Cordill's official report; he had fifty men.....	310
Was fired on; returned the fire, killing and wounding 8.....	310
Witness thinks Judge Cordill mistaken.....	310
Did not see any negroes in Bass's Lane, it was so dusty.....	312
Cotton-gin fired when the shooting commenced at Bass's.....	313
Negro women with sacks and bags to sack the town.....	313
The companies from the parishes come in.....	314
Never heard of Fairfax making a political speech.....	316
Does not know whether Cordill's or Governor Nicholls's account is correct.....	316
The quarantine: no trouble about getting labor.....	316, 317

DISE, DAVID (white Democrat):

Residence, occupation, &c.....	317
The election was peaceable: the quarantine.....	317
Knows nothing about armed men going to Fairfax's.....	317, 318
Know Griffith (W. H.), the postmaster; why he left.....	318
Witness's cotton-gin was burned: was afraid to go to it.....	318, 319
Saw 700 negroes: they had guns: some of them were mounted.....	318
Witness never talks politics: keeps ammunition.....	319
Negroes did not buy more ammunition than usual.....	319
Never prosecuted Miller and McDeer who burned the cotton-gin.....	319
Could not find them: heard that Miller was killed.....	320
The "big pile" of negroes that were going to sack the town.....	320
Good character of Fairfax.....	321
Saw the big crowd of negroes the day of the Republican convention, &c.....	322

SHAIFER, H. F.:

Residence, occupation, &c.....	326
The campaign was peaceable with exception of Waterproof riots.....	326
Describes the quarantine: commands the Quarantine Guards.....	320, 327
Republicans threaten to break the lines and hold a convention.....	327, 328
A large armed body come: about twenty: arms not efficient.....	328, 329
The armed white men collected, they said, to defend themselves.....	330, 331
Recalled: Why and how delegates were permitted to pass quarantine to attend Democratic convention.....	323
Documents relating to the quarantine in Tensas Parish.....	323, 325

BRYANT, SENATOR A. J.:

Residence, &c.....	332
Why Republicans made no nominations.....	332, 333

	Page.
BRYANT, SENATOR A. J.—Continued.	
Democrats to carry the election by any means; threats	333
The Republican convention held in the road	333
Took no part in the campaign. A man shot	334
How witness promised to vote the Democratic ticket	334
Voted the Democratic ticket. Life threatened by a Democratic committee.	334, 335
The committee was armed and had a rope	335
Cross-examination	335, 336
THOMAS, A^r AM:	
Residence, activity, &c.	336, 337
Never had any trouble before in any campaign	337
Was fired near the Bass plantation; escaped	337
Charley L. shot: "Cut his God damned throat"	337
"Please, gentlemen, don't cut my throat". They cut his throat	338
"It was the dreadfulest sight I ever saw in my life"	338
"I have been away ever since"	338
Cross-examination: "He was half an hour there, breathing hard, before he died"	338, 339
DEWING, CHARLES:	
Residence, &c.	339
Was United States supervisor [of election]	339
Went to the polls early. "They refused to let me in where the boxes were"	339
"They said I could stand outside"	340
How the Democrats made the count	340
"Saw two dead men at Caledonia next day"	340
"They were pretty badly eaten up by hogs and dogs"	340
The dead man in the river with two bullet-holes through him	340
STEWART, J. ROSS:	
Residence, official position, &c.	341
Informed that Ludeling (Republican) was to be killed	341
Threats against witness. "Some morning you will want to wake up and can't"	341, 342
Negotiations with the Democrats. "We want no compromise"	342
The Democratic convention; secret session	342, 343
"We will elect this ticket if we have to go through fire to do it"	343
Threats. "They didn't notify Fairfax as Mr. Bryant said in his testimony yesterday," &c.	343
Sachse's telegram; Stewart and Fairfax have drawn the color line	344
The Independent ticket. The quarantine	344
Witness attacked and beaten. The "mission of peace"	344
"I want to clear up a point about Register's men being down to Water- proof so early"	345
Captain Peck's intentions in coming to Fairfax's	345
Judge Cordill: "Any man who gets in my way has got to fight"	345
Cordill's methods of controlling negroes	345, 346
How witness's wife becomes a spy; witness escapes	346
No quarantine against the whites	346, 347
The great number of armed whites. Men from Mississippi	347
The killing occurred after the Republicans had come from the convention. Dick Miller, Bob Williams, Monday Hill, Dick Smith, and John Higgins were hung	347, 348
Lewis Postelwairhe, James Starrer, William Hunter, Billy Singleton, Hi- ram Wilson, Wash Ellis, and Asbury Epps were shot	347, 348
Commodore Smallwood was drowned	347, 348
Daniel Kennedy and Fleming Branch were wounded	348
How a white man got a whipping	348, 349
Cross-examination	349-351
MOSES, H. (white Democrat):	
Residence, occupation, &c.	399
Has heard the testimony of Mr. West: state of unrest after the affair at Fairfax's	399
Armed negroes—one thousand—passing on Sunday and Monday	399
Their threats: they would outrage women and children	400
Never was any trouble before the affair at Fairfax's	400, 401
Heard there was to be a Republican convention on Monday	401
Did not know any of the negroes who were marching	401

	Page.
MOSES, H.—Continued.	
Cannot tell who made threats: no attack was made.....	401, 402
White men from Saint Joseph came to our rescue Tuesday.....	402
Fairfax was leading a peaceful, orderly, quiet life.....	403
The excitement among the negroes might have arisen from the attack on Fairfax.....	403
Companies from Natchez (Miss.), Catahoula, Ouachita.....	404, 405
Heard that Miller was hung.....	406, 407
PECK, MRS. AMY L.:	
Residence, &c.....	453
Husband was killed October 12, 1878, in Tensas Parish.....	453
He left to go to the store at Cook's Ferry.....	453
He left no papers, &c.....	453, 454
COOLIDGE, WILLIAM:	
Residence, &c.....	454
Parish politics: Judge Cordill's threats.....	455, 457
Witness's experience, &c.: was coroner.....	455, 456
Colonel Ravis's threats, &c.....	457
Was arrested for trespass: tried and acquitted.....	457
Two hundred men voted Bland ticket: thirty votes returned.....	458
The men were hung for political views.....	458
Cross-examination.....	460-464
MILLER, WINNIE:	
Residence, &c.....	464
Found her husband hung: cut him down and buried him.....	464, 465, 466
Saw him in charge of Register and Cordill.....	464, 465
Robert Buckner and Sol. Buckler whipped.....	465
Husband was accused of burning the cotton-gin.....	466
He was in his house when the gin was burned.....	466
Cross-examination.....	466-468
HILL, ELIZA:	
Residence, &c.....	469
How and why her husband (Monday Hill) was hung.....	469, 470
WILLIAMS, HENRIETTA:	
Residence, &c.....	470
How and why her husband was hung.....	470-472
BUTLER, SOLOMON:	
Residence, &c.....	473
How Jim Stafford was found shot and his throat cut.....	473-475
Cross-examination.....	476, 477
BUCKNER, ROBERT:	
Residence, &c.....	478
Witness tells how he was whipped.....	478, 479
Postelwaite and Tarby shot.....	478, 479
Three men hung. Why they were hung.....	479, 480
Cross examination.....	481
NEELY, JOEL N.:	
Residence, &c.....	481
Parish politics: the quarantine.....	481, 482
Witness was to be arrested: keeps out of the way.....	482, 483
CONCORDIA PARISH.	
KERNALL, ELIJAH:	
Residence, business, &c.....	355
Is coroner of the parish: seven persons killed there.....	355
Held inquests on the bodies of six: five hung: one shot.....	355
They were Doc. Smith, John Robinson, Charley Carroll, Peter Young, Wash. Hillis, and Hyman Wilson, all colored.....	355
Account of the murders. Commodore Smallwood drowned.....	355-357
Cross-examination by Senator Garland.....	357, 358

	Page.
WASHINGTON, GEORGE:	
Residence, age, &c.....	358
Saw a body of armed and mounted men on Davis's Island.....	358, 359
They take five or six horses: witness's horse taken. "They have got him yet".....	358, 359
They hang Doc. Smith: his arm broken: could hear the bones crackle....	359
Cross-examination by Senator Bailey.....	360
JOHNSON, THOMAS A.:	
Residence, nativity, &c.....	360, 361
Voted at Frogmore precinct. About fifty men could not vote.....	361
They were told they were not registered. The ballot-boxes taken by armed and masked men.....	361
Republicans had a majority in that precinct.....	361
Cross-examination by Senator Garland.....	361, 362
RANDOLPH, M. T.:	
Residence, &c.....	362
Was at Frogmore on election day. The ballot-boxes taken by armed and masked men.....	362
JOHNSON, CHARLES W.:	
Residence, &c.....	363
Armed men ride through the parish. Colored men frightened.....	363
About fifty Republicans prevented from voting. They had been registered.....	363, 364
The Republicans counted out in the parish.....	364
Cross-examination by Senator Garland.....	363, 366
LINCOLN, CHARLES:	
Residence, &c.....	366
About forty people could not vote at Vidalia.....	366, 367
YOUNG, DAVID:	
Residence, &c.....	368
Was candidate for the legislature. Says he was elected.....	368
Republicans beaten by registration and by count.....	369, 370
"I have lost all confidence in the ability of the administration to protect the lives of my people down here".....	371
Cross-examination by Senators Garland and Bailey.....	372-375
WALTON, GEORGE L. white Democrat:	
Residence, &c.....	375
Candidate for the legislature. Was elected.....	375, 376
No persons were prevented from voting.....	376
Heard about the ballot-box being broken up at Frogmore.....	376
Seven or eight blacks to one white in the parish.....	377
How voters are registered and poll-lists kept.....	377, 378

SAINT MARY'S PARISH.

NEWMAN, G. R. M.:	
Residence, &c.....	381
Is parish clerk: supported the Herbert Republican ticket.....	381
Many Republicans could not register on account of quarantine.....	381
Sheriff warns witness that his office is to be raided by Democrats.....	381
Witness's office entered and poll-books destroyed.....	381, 382
Recorder's office entered, poll-lists and tally-sheets destroyed.....	382
Witness's house entered; is assaulted by armed men.....	382
One man was shot: leaves the parish.....	382, 383
Result of the election. Why frauds were committed.....	383, 384
Cross-examination: more about the assault and shooting.....	384, 385, 386
CRAIGHEAD, EDWIN:	
Residence, &c.....	387
Is connected with the New Orleans Times: examined into the alleged outrages.....	387
The sheriff's (recorder's) office was forced and the returns taken.....	387
The night assault and attempt to murder Newman.....	387, 388
One of the attacking squad fatally wounded by his own party.....	388
Cross-examination: has been stating his own conclusions.....	388, 389

	Page.
MERCHANT, W. B. :	
Residence, &c.....	390
Is attorney of the third judicial district of the State.....	390
Went to Saint Mary's to investigate the alleged outrages.....	390
The attack on Newman; rifle shot through the head of his bed.....	390
Young Tom Wilson killed by own party. The evidence.....	390, 391
Wilson's family do not care to have it investigated.....	391
The election returns were destroyed.....	391
GORDA, MINOS T. :	
Residence, &c.....	392
Was captain of artillery in the Confederate service.....	392
Has been sheriff six years. Was re-elected at last election.....	392
Placed the election returns in the recorder's safe.....	392
The clerk's and recorder's offices forced. Returns destroyed.....	392, 393
How returns were finally made. The attack on Newman.....	393, 394
Newman fired at while in bed. Ball passed between him and his wife....	394
Tom Wilson mortally wounded. Not known how he was wounded.....	394, 395
Cross-examination: Everybody knew the Republican ticket was elected.....	395
There were rumors during the day that the returns were to be taken....	396

POINTE COUPÉE PARISH.

MCGOWAN, RANDALL :	
Residence, occupation, &c. Is a Republican.....	411
Republicans to be hung up if they organized.....	411
House surrounded by armed men. Witness surrenders.....	411, 412
Twice knocked down. "O, Ben; don't murder that man before his wife".	412
Frank Murdock's wife tied up by the thumbs; she would not tell where her husband was.....	412
Levi Wells taken out and whipped. Paley Power's wife dragged around.....	412, 413
Levi Sherman, a minister, shot while coming from church.....	413
They "jab" old man Abrams, even in his privates, with their ramrods.....	413
Witness is finally turned loose. Promised to bring colored men to be put on the Democrat rolls.....	413, 414
Witness leaves home. The search for him.....	414
Louisiana courts. Five men hung, to scare the negroes.....	414, 415
Witness's case in court. Some of the bulldozers on the grand jury. They did not find a bill.....	415
Witness warned to leave the parish. The election.....	415
How negroes voted the Democratic ticket.....	416
Rufus Mills killed because he would not vote the Democratic ticket.....	416
Owens 74 acres of land. It is paid for. Left his crop in the field.....	416
Cross-examination: Names of some of the bulldozers.....	417
Might just as well be placed in hell as in jail.....	418
Saw a man taken out of jail and shot and cut to pieces.....	418
A woman whipped nearly to death.....	418
Always got along peaceably with white people.....	418
CAMMON, CLAIBORNE :	
Residence, occupation, &c.; is not a politician.....	419
General bulldozing. Five men hung; buried in one hole.....	419, 420
"It was as if it had never been"; "colored people dare not speak of it".	420
Colored men compelled to vote the Democratic ticket or not vote at all.....	420, 421
Thomas Mitchell taken out and given three hundred lashes.....	421
PAINE, ANDREW :	
Residence, &c.....	422
Had to leave the parish. Saw the five men that were hung.....	422-424
Cross-examination: I was playing "straight-hang-down-your-head- level," and got along well.....	424, 425
DE CUIR, GATIEN :	
Residence, &c.; is representative in the legislature.....	425
Was sheriff during the last campaign.....	425
Heard that some parties were whipped; one was Levi Allen.....	426
Randall McGowan is one of them; he is here in town.....	426

	Page.
DE CUIR, GATIEN—Continued.	
Am satisfied five men were hung; two white men killed.....	426, 427
One had been arrested; was killed while trying to escape.....	427
“A man was taken from the jail at night and killed”.....	427
“Heard that there was a good deal of whipping in the upper end of the parish”.....	427
Why and how the five men were arrested and hung.....	428, 429

NEW ORLEANS PARISH.

WALKER, CLEMENT L.:

Residence, nativity, &c.: was a member of the Confederate engineer corps.....	433
Was a member of the executive committee of the Citizens' Association... ..	433
Why the Citizens' Association was formed.....	433
The election in New Orleans. How managed by the Democrats.....	434, 435
The count in most instances was made in secret.....	435
Ballots changed and others substituted. Fraudulent registration.....	435
One-half or more of the business men supported the Citizens' Association.....	435
Was not a candidate. The association formed for local purposes.....	436
Character of the organization, and why it was formed.....	436
Votes cast for the association candidates counted for the Democrats.....	437
Repeaters. Impossible to tell what the true vote was.....	437, 438
One candidate on both tickets was counted out, also, by 2,000 votes... ..	438, 439, 444
Democrats going to make those opposed to them sick of it.....	439
Citizens not allowed representatives at the polls.....	438, 440, 445
Law provides that commissioners shall be appointed from each party... ..	440, 441
Action of the Democrats under this law.....	441, 442
Small rooms used for polling-places so as to prevent witnessing the count.....	445
The Democratic administration a good deal of a disappointment.....	445, 446

BELL, M. A.:

Residence, nativity, &c.....	446
Always been a Democrat since the war.....	446
Why the Independent movement was started.....	446, 447
It is our impression that there was not a fair count.....	447
Thinks Mr. Walker's testimony a correct statement of the facts.....	447
Thinks a large number of votes were counted in excess of registration... ..	448

LOUISIANA STATE STATISTICS.

TABLE NUMBER ONE:

Census of 1870 and 1875 by races; registration of 1874; entitled to vote per State census of 1875—by Wm. G. Brown.....	565, 566, 567
--	---------------

TABLE NUMBER TWO:

Similar table by the secretary of state.....	568, 569
--	----------

TABLE NUMBER THREE:

Official statement of registered voters for 1873.....	570, 571
---	----------

TABLE NUMBER FOUR:

Official vote for state treasurer.....	571, 572
--	----------

TABLE NUMBER FIVE:

Official vote for Congressmen.....	572, 573, 574
------------------------------------	---------------

TABLE NUMBER SIX:

Official vote for State senators.....	575-578
---------------------------------------	---------

TABLE NUMBER SEVEN:

Official vote for State representatives.....	578-585
--	---------

DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE.

	Page
TENSAS TROUBLES:	
Democratic account: correspondence between Governor Nicholls and Judge Cordill	597-598
The Republican account at the time	598-600
Governor Nicholls's account	600-603
CONCORDIA TROUBLES:	
Joseph Lambert's affidavit	603, 604
MURDER OF THE "DANUBE" WITNESSES:	
The warrant	604
Jeff Cole's affidavit that Clark and White were taken from him by armed men, &c	605
NATCHITOCHEs TROUBLES:	
Extracts from the Democratic press	605
PLEDGES:	
Governor Nicholls's pledges	606
The legislature's pledges	606, 607

INDEX OF WITNESSES.

	Page.
Augustin, Emanuel, Caddo.....	57
Auderson, William H., Tensas.....	258
Barron, V. A., Natchitoches.....	147
Bell, D. A., New Orleans.....	446
Blackman, Charles, Caddo.....	47
Bland, Lucien, Tensas.....	193
Blount, A. R., Natchitoches.....	131
Blount, Mrs. Alice, Natchitoches.....	158
Boult, T. J., Natchitoches.....	165
Boult, T. J., Natchitoches (recalled).....	358
Branch, Fleming, Tensas.....	177
Brazeale, N. P., Natchitoches.....	544
Breda, A. P., Natchitoches.....	124
Breda, J. E., Natchitoches.....	115
Breda, J. E., Natchitoches (recalled).....	560
Brown, Monroe, Caddo.....	57
Bryant, A. J., Tensas.....	332
Buckingham, A. P., Natchitoches.....	558
Buckner, Robert, Tensas.....	478
Butler, Solomon, Tensas.....	473
Cammon, Claiborne, Pointe Coupée.....	419
Coolidge, William, Tensas.....	454
Craighead, Irwin, Saint Mary's.....	387
Cunningham, M. J., Natchitoches.....	484
De Cuir, Gatien, Pointe Coupée.....	425
Dewing, Charles, Tensas.....	339
Dise, David, Tensas.....	317
Fairfax, Arthur, Tensas.....	174
Gorda, Minos T., Saint Mary's.....	392
Griffith, William H., Tensas.....	276
Harper, William, Caddo.....	24
Hartman, John P., Natchitoches.....	540
Hill, Eliza, Tensas.....	469
Horusby, J. R., Natchitoches.....	161
Johnson, Charles W., Concordia.....	363
Johnson, Thomas A., Concordia.....	360
Kennedy, Daniel, Tensas.....	184
Kernall, Elijah, Concordia.....	355
Ladd, Mrs. Anna, Tensas.....	157
Leonard, Albert H., Caddo.....	3
Levy, William A., Natchitoches.....	551
Lewis, John G., Natchitoches.....	154
Lincoln, Charles, Concordia.....	366
Loscey, J. R., Tensas.....	264
McGill, James, Tensas.....	207
McGill, James, Tensas (recalled).....	212
McGill, J. D., Tensas.....	210
McGill, J. D., Tensas (recalled).....	227
McGowan, Randall, Pointe Coupée.....	411
McNeal, D. B., Caddo.....	101
Merchant, W. B., Saint Mary's.....	390
Metcalf, M. B., Caddo.....	589
Miller, Jane, Natchitoches.....	560
Miller, Winnie, Tensas.....	464
Moses, G. W., Natchitoches.....	548
Moses, H., Saint Mary's.....	399
Moncre, John D., Caddo.....	91
Moore, Vernon, Caddo.....	43

	Page.
Neely, Noel, Tensas.....	481
Newell, V. H., Tensas.....	284
Newman, G. R. M., St. Mary's.....	381
Norwood, G. W., Caddo.....	83
Paine, Andrew, Pointe Coupée.....	422
Peck, Mrs. Amy L., Tensas.....	453
Ralston, George, Tensas.....	250
Randolph, M. T., Concordia.....	362
Reeves, L. D., Tensas.....	287
Rollins, William D., Tensas.....	261
Ross, Spencer, Tensas.....	274
Ross, Rebecca, Tensas.....	188
Ruth, C. E., Tensas.....	243
Seay, Judge W. A., Caddo.....	590
Shaifer, H. F., Tensas.....	326
Shaifer, H. F., Tensas (recalled).....	322
Shepherd, J. H., Caddo.....	70
Simpson, D. A., Caddo.....	77
Smith, Duncan C., Tensas.....	234
Stewart, J. Ross, Tensas.....	341
Strong, William A., Natchitoches.....	549
Templeman, Leroy, Caddo.....	64
Thomas, Abraham, Tensas.....	336
Thorp, Lafayette, Caddo.....	29
Walker, Clement L., New Orleans.....	433
Walker, Robert J., Tensas.....	238
Wallace, Violetta, Tensas.....	191
Walton, G. L., Concordia.....	375
Warfield, Elisha, Tensas.....	169
Warfield, Elisha, Tensas (recalled).....	204
Washington, George, Concordia.....	358
Watson, T. J., Tensas.....	307
Williams, Ben., Caddo.....	59
Williams, Henry, Caddo.....	52
Williams, Henrietta, Tensas.....	470
Williams, Washington, Tensas.....	230
Witson, Frank, Tensas.....	270
Young, David, Concordia.....	368

